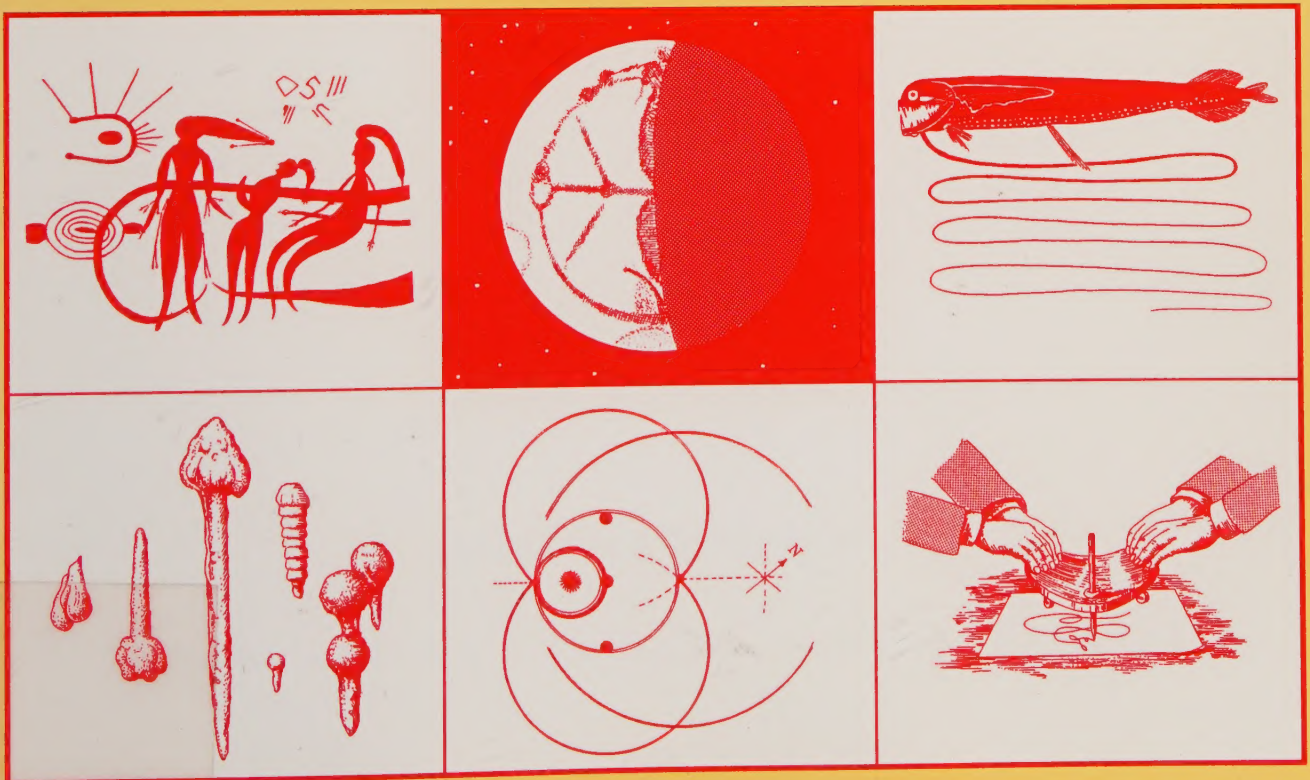


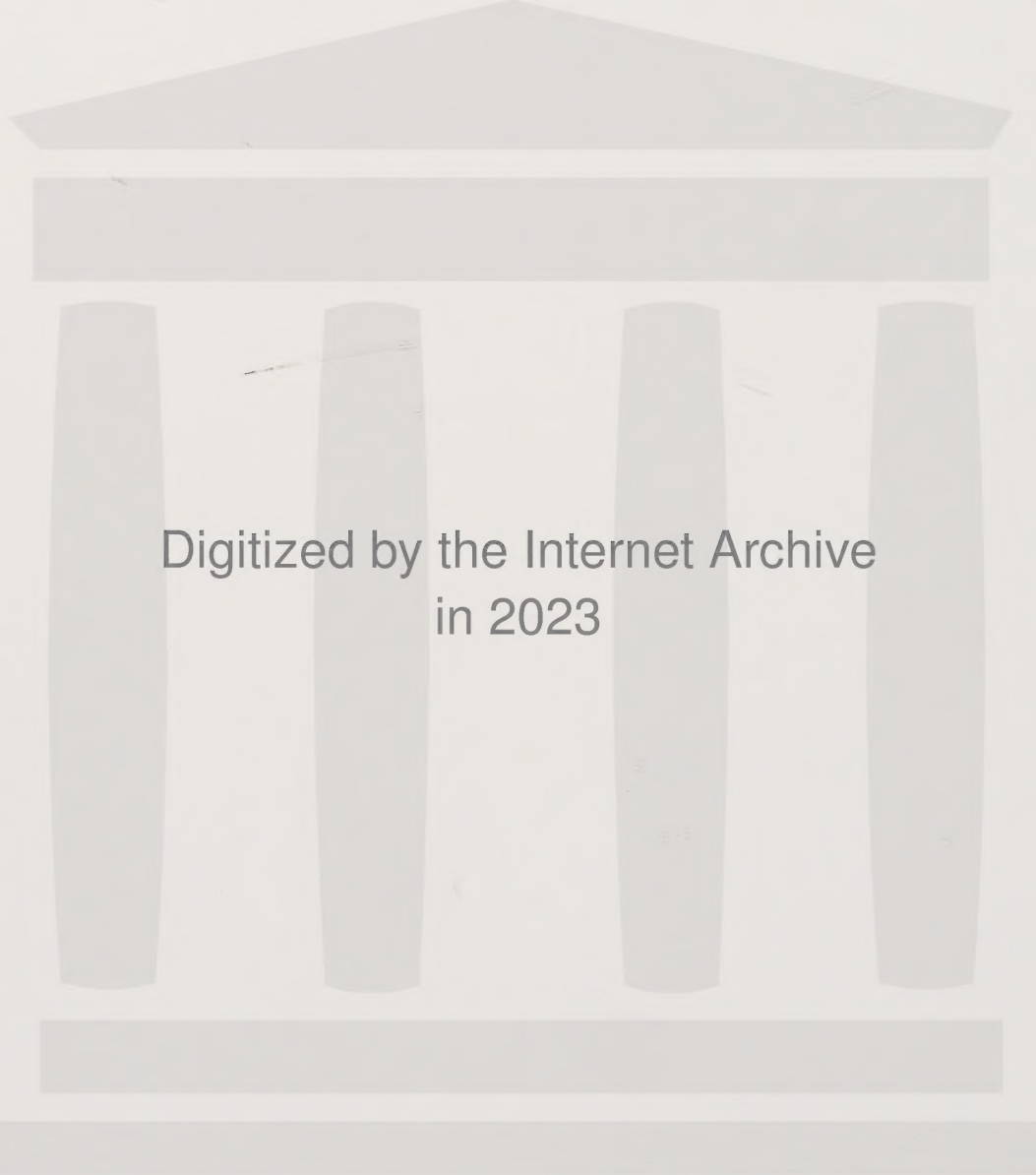
SCIENCE FRONTIERS II

MORE ANOMALIES AND CURIOSITIES OF NATURE

COMPILED BY:

WILLIAM R. CORLISS





Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2023

<https://archive.org/details/sciencefrontiers0000unse>

TABLE OF CONTENTS

SCIENCE FRONTIERS II

MORE ANOMALIES AND CURIOSITIES OF NATURE

COMPILED BY:

WILLIAM R. CORLISS

Middlesex County College
Library
Edison, NJ 08818

Published and Distributed by:

The Sourcebook Project P.O. Box 107 Glen Arm, MD 21057 USA

TABLE OF CONTENTS

| | | |
|-----|--------------|-----|
| 1 | Introduction | 1 |
| 2 | Chapter 1 | 2 |
| 3 | Chapter 2 | 3 |
| 4 | Chapter 3 | 4 |
| 5 | Chapter 4 | 5 |
| 6 | Chapter 5 | 6 |
| 7 | Chapter 6 | 7 |
| 8 | Chapter 7 | 8 |
| 9 | Chapter 8 | 9 |
| 10 | Chapter 9 | 10 |
| 11 | Chapter 10 | 11 |
| 12 | Chapter 11 | 12 |
| 13 | Chapter 12 | 13 |
| 14 | Chapter 13 | 14 |
| 15 | Chapter 14 | 15 |
| 16 | Chapter 15 | 16 |
| 17 | Chapter 16 | 17 |
| 18 | Chapter 17 | 18 |
| 19 | Chapter 18 | 19 |
| 20 | Chapter 19 | 20 |
| 21 | Chapter 20 | 21 |
| 22 | Chapter 21 | 22 |
| 23 | Chapter 22 | 23 |
| 24 | Chapter 23 | 24 |
| 25 | Chapter 24 | 25 |
| 26 | Chapter 25 | 26 |
| 27 | Chapter 26 | 27 |
| 28 | Chapter 27 | 28 |
| 29 | Chapter 28 | 29 |
| 30 | Chapter 29 | 30 |
| 31 | Chapter 30 | 31 |
| 32 | Chapter 31 | 32 |
| 33 | Chapter 32 | 33 |
| 34 | Chapter 33 | 34 |
| 35 | Chapter 34 | 35 |
| 36 | Chapter 35 | 36 |
| 37 | Chapter 36 | 37 |
| 38 | Chapter 37 | 38 |
| 39 | Chapter 38 | 39 |
| 40 | Chapter 39 | 40 |
| 41 | Chapter 40 | 41 |
| 42 | Chapter 41 | 42 |
| 43 | Chapter 42 | 43 |
| 44 | Chapter 43 | 44 |
| 45 | Chapter 44 | 45 |
| 46 | Chapter 45 | 46 |
| 47 | Chapter 46 | 47 |
| 48 | Chapter 47 | 48 |
| 49 | Chapter 48 | 49 |
| 50 | Chapter 49 | 50 |
| 51 | Chapter 50 | 51 |
| 52 | Chapter 51 | 52 |
| 53 | Chapter 52 | 53 |
| 54 | Chapter 53 | 54 |
| 55 | Chapter 54 | 55 |
| 56 | Chapter 55 | 56 |
| 57 | Chapter 56 | 57 |
| 58 | Chapter 57 | 58 |
| 59 | Chapter 58 | 59 |
| 60 | Chapter 59 | 60 |
| 61 | Chapter 60 | 61 |
| 62 | Chapter 61 | 62 |
| 63 | Chapter 62 | 63 |
| 64 | Chapter 63 | 64 |
| 65 | Chapter 64 | 65 |
| 66 | Chapter 65 | 66 |
| 67 | Chapter 66 | 67 |
| 68 | Chapter 67 | 68 |
| 69 | Chapter 68 | 69 |
| 70 | Chapter 69 | 70 |
| 71 | Chapter 70 | 71 |
| 72 | Chapter 71 | 72 |
| 73 | Chapter 72 | 73 |
| 74 | Chapter 73 | 74 |
| 75 | Chapter 74 | 75 |
| 76 | Chapter 75 | 76 |
| 77 | Chapter 76 | 77 |
| 78 | Chapter 77 | 78 |
| 79 | Chapter 78 | 79 |
| 80 | Chapter 79 | 80 |
| 81 | Chapter 80 | 81 |
| 82 | Chapter 81 | 82 |
| 83 | Chapter 82 | 83 |
| 84 | Chapter 83 | 84 |
| 85 | Chapter 84 | 85 |
| 86 | Chapter 85 | 86 |
| 87 | Chapter 86 | 87 |
| 88 | Chapter 87 | 88 |
| 89 | Chapter 88 | 89 |
| 90 | Chapter 89 | 90 |
| 91 | Chapter 90 | 91 |
| 92 | Chapter 91 | 92 |
| 93 | Chapter 92 | 93 |
| 94 | Chapter 93 | 94 |
| 95 | Chapter 94 | 95 |
| 96 | Chapter 95 | 96 |
| 97 | Chapter 96 | 97 |
| 98 | Chapter 97 | 98 |
| 99 | Chapter 98 | 99 |
| 100 | Chapter 99 | 100 |
| 101 | Chapter 100 | 101 |

DEDICATION

To my wife, Ginny, for her love and support these many years.

PREFACE

The first volume of Science Frontiers was published in 1994. It contained about 1500 digests of anomalies and difficult-to-explain observations that I had winnowed mostly from science serials that had appeared between 1976 and 1993. This second volume extends the coverage from 1994-2004. During this decade, I have extracted about 1200 reports of science anomalies and major curiosities, making a total of 2700 for the period 1976-2004.

I believe my eclectic, hopefully objective survey, relying almost exclusively upon the major science journals and magazines, such as Nature and Science, will impress the most jaded skeptic that anomalies of scientific value are ubiquitous in the natural world. I personally find these 2700 digests beguiling, fascinating, and as possible sources of exciting science-research projects. History has shown that science often makes great leaps forward by challenging paradigms with observations that "do not fit." This book brims with these!

Both volumes of Science Frontiers are based upon my bimonthly newsletter of the same name. Volume I encompasses issues #1 through #86; Volume II, #87 through #150. Each volume has been organized according to major science disciplines: Archeology, Astronomy, Biology, etc. Of course, completeness is an impossible goal. I chose only those anomalies and curiosities that appealed to me the most. Even so, I am sure many scientists and lay persons will be duly impressed by the vast panorama of still-unplumbed mysteries I lay out before them in this thick volume.

From Pre-Clovis archeological digs in South America, to the puzzles of genome expression, to the evidence for geological havoc wreaked by asteroid-raised tsunamis; the variety and richness of the natural world are seen on every page---and so are the scientific puzzles they pose for us.

I confess that my newsletter Science Frontiers was designed to lure readers to partake in a much larger, more comprehensive banquet; my Catalog of Anomalies. This work, now 23 volumes in length (out of a projected 35) delves far more deeply into anomalistics. This series is based upon my file of some 50,000 items gleaned from a 30-year survey of about 16,000 volumes of science journals and magazines from 1820 to date---over 180 years of science research and accumulated records of anomalous observations.

This massive hoard of scientific enigmas, paradoxes, and esoterica was assembled bit-by-bit from 427+ volumes of Nature; 304+ volumes of Science, and long library shelves of other journals. I believe my collection is unique. It transcends modern computerized data bases in its deep time dimension and in its highly selective focus upon the anomalous and curious.

The Sourcebook Project, publisher of both Science Frontiers and the Catalog of Anomalies, is my personal mechanism for exploring the unknown and promulgating its findings. Because the Sourcebook Project is a one-person endeavor

and must be self-supporting, its priorities necessarily differ from the usual science-research efforts. My priorities have had to be as follows:

Goal #1. Satisfying my own curiosity;

Goal #2. Marketing enough books to support my Project because outside funding for "anomalistics" is virtually nonexistent; and

Goal #3. More altruistically, the hope that there may be something scientifically useful in all my library research.

Some scientists may be surprised that that the mainstream literature of science has yielded upwards of 50,000 references embracing anomalies. Surely Nature cannot be that enigmatic and cryptic! Actually, my research is far from complete. I have trawled through only a small fraction of the English-language journals. Untouched are thousands of books, monographs, doctoral theses, and (most significantly) foreign-language sources.

The implication is unassailable: Nature is much more anomalous than even the following pages and the 23 volumes of the Catalog of Anomalies intimate.

Since the publication of Volume I in 1994, many cherished paradigms have been placed at risk by discoveries in all branches of science. Here are a few examples of paradigm-changing finds in the past decade.

Archeology: The 9,000-year-old, Caucasoid skeleton of Kennewick Man.

Astronomy: Observations suggesting that 96% of the universe is composed of unseeable dark matter and dark energy.

Biology: The small size of the human genome and its remarkable similarities to the genomes of other organisms that are, nevertheless, morphologically highly divergent.

Geology. Evidence that the buried Mexican crater Chixculub may not have caused the demise of the dinosaurs.

Geophysics: The sprites, blue jets, and other luminous phenomena that rise toward the stratosphere from the tops of thunderclouds.

This list is expanded greatly in the following pages and, in even greater scope and depth, in the Catalog of Anomalies.

Some current buzz words in science are "chaos," "complexity," and "emergent properties." These words and their brethren combine to characterize a cosmos that is frequently:

● Unpredictable (as in weather forecasting beyond a few days;

● Complex (as in all life forms);

● Nonlinear (as in virtually all real natural phenomena):

● Discontinuous (as in saltations in the fossil record);

● Out-of-equilibrium (as in the observed rapid biological adaptation and speciation); and

● Possibly purposeful (as seen by some in frequent biological convergence and the chemical and physical evidence for an anthropic cosmos).

Eroding fast are the philosophical foundation stones of the classical clockwork, deterministic universe. The sheer abundance of anomalies is a driving force behind this change in science's conception of the cosmos.

My view is that anomaly research, while not science per se, has the potential to destabilize paradigms and accelerate scientific advances. Anomalies reveal Nature as it really is: complex, chaotic, in constant flux, "possibly" even unplumbable by the human brain.

Anomalies foster the framing of rogue paradigms, such as morphic resonance, cold fusion, and icy minicometes. They sometimes hint at bizarre and seemingly alien facets of Nature, such as coincidence and seriality. Some of these aberrant ideas will be proven false, but some will survive.

The pages of this book and its predecessor may seem overly iconoclastic, sometimes verging on pseudoscience; but the history of science tells us that future students of the cosmos will laugh at today's conservatism and lack of vision!

William R. Corliss
September 1, 2004

LIST OF PROJECT PUBLICATIONS

- CATALOGS:** Lightning, Auroras, Nocturnal Lights
 Tornadoes, Dark Days, Anomalous Precipitation
 Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds
 Rare Halos, Mirages, Anomalous Rainbows
 Remarkable Luminous Phenomena in Nature
- The Moon and the Planets
 The Sun and Solar System Debris
 Stars, Galaxies, Cosmos
- Carolina Bays, Mima Mounds, Submarine Canyons
 Anomalies in Geology
 Neglected Geological Anomalies
 Inner Earth: A Search for Anomalies
- Biological Anomalies: Humans I
 Biological Anomalies: Humans II
 Biological Anomalies: Humans III
 Biological Anomalies: Mammals I
 Biological Anomalies: Mammals II
 Biological Anomalies: Birds
- Ancient Infrastructure
 Ancient Structures
 Archeological Anomalies: Small Artifacts
- HANDBOOKS:** Handbook of Unusual Natural Phenomena
 Ancient Man: A Handbook of Puzzling Artifacts
 Mysterious Universe: A Handbook of Astronomical Anomalies
 Unknown Earth: A Handbook of Geological Enigmas
 Incredible Life: A Handbook of Biological Mysteries
 The Unfathomed Mind: A Handbook of Unusual Mental Phenomena
- SOURCEBOOKS:** Strange Phenomena (vols. G1 and G2)
 Strange Artifacts (vols. M1 and M2)
 Strange Universe (vols. A1 and A2)
 Strange Planet (vols. E1 and E2)
 Strange Life (vol. B1)
 Strange Minds (vol. P1)
- NEWSLETTER:** Science Frontiers (bimonthly anomaly reports)
- COMPILATIONS:** Science Frontiers: Some Anomalies and Curiosities of Nature
 Scientific Anomalies and Other Provocative Phenomena
- WEB SITE:** www.science-frontiers.com

For availability, prices, and ordering procedures write:

SOURCEBOOK PROJECT
 P.O. Box 107
 Glen Arm, MD 21057

Chapter 1

ARCHEOLOGY

ANCIENT ENGINEERING WORKS

| | |
|---------------------|----|
| North America | 2 |
| Mesoamerica | 9 |
| South America | 10 |
| Europe | 12 |
| Middle East..... | 16 |
| Africa | 17 |
| Asia | 20 |
| Oceania | 21 |

SMALL ARTIFACTS

| | |
|---------------------|----|
| North America | 24 |
| South America | 26 |
| Europe | 28 |
| Middle East..... | 28 |
| Africa | 29 |
| Asia | 29 |
| Australia | 30 |

EPIGRAPHY AND ART

| | |
|---------------------|----|
| North America | 31 |
| Mesoamerica | 34 |
| South America | 36 |
| Europe | 39 |
| Middle East..... | 41 |
| Africa | 41 |
| Australia | 42 |

DIFFUSION AND CULTURE

| | |
|-------|----|
| | 44 |
|-------|----|

ANCIENT ENGINEERING WORKS

NORTH AMERICA

All of the sections of this chapter on archeology are divided first by geographical region and then by specific phenomena. Here, under the heading of "Engineering Works," we begin our standardized geographical trek in North America, then move south through Mesoamerica and South America, and thence out to the rest of the world.

In North America, the decade 1994-2003 has yielded significant items in the following areas:

- New England Stone Structures. More data on the potentially anomalous Upton and Gungywamp stone chambers.
- Enigmatic Structures in the High Arctic. A curious standing stone of possible Viking origin.
- Midwestern Precolumbian Works. New finds in the Cahokia mound, the Hopewell road, Illinois stone forts, Ohio's old pit furnaces.
- Ancient Copper Mining around Lake Superior. Where did all that copper go?
- Unexplained Holes in Boulders. Are they really mooring stones?
- Shell and Mound Rings in Southern States. The Florida shell islets and the incredibly old Watson Brake circle of mounds.
- Engineering Works of the Anasazi. Construction of Pueblo Bonito, a previously unknown reservoir, and a possible New World ley line.
- California's Mysterious Old Stone Walls. New insights and an appreciation of their real extent.
- Miscellaneous Structures of Interest. North Carolina "standing stones," an ancient bridge in Texas.

NEW ENGLAND STONE STRUCTURES

New England is dotted with controversial stone chambers, cairns, and standing stones. Most professional archeologists write them off as being of colonial origin. A large cadre of amateur archeologists, however, contend that some of these stone structures are Precolumbian and were constructed by various Old World cultures. (See Volume I.)

The Upton (Massachusetts) stone chamber described below is typical of the genre; it indeed does present several anomalous aspects, as does the Gungywamp (Connecticut) chamber illustrated below it.

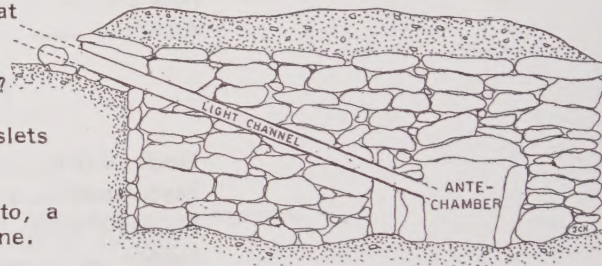
DID IRISH MONKS BUILD THIS NEW ENGLAND CHAMBER CIRCA 700 AD?

Curious stone chambers dot the New England countryside. Are they all potato cellars built by farmers? Most archeologists insist that they are. But some

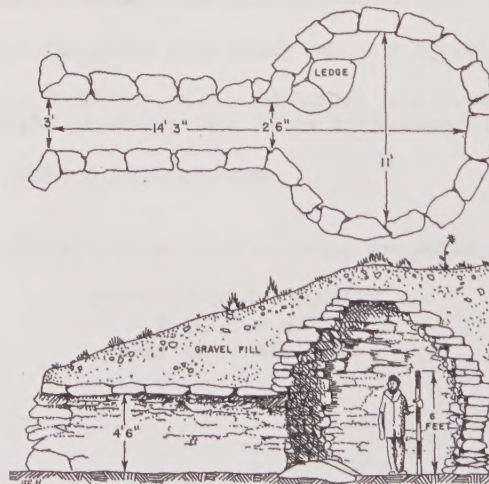
seem too sophisticated for such a mundane application. One of these problematic chambers is built into a hillside at Upton, Massachusetts. J.W. Mavor, Jr., and B.E. Dix carefully measured and studied this chamber over a period of years. They give three reasons for asserting that it was really built by Europeans around 700 AD—long before the Norse set foot on North America.

(1) The sophisticated corbelling of the structure closely follows that seen in Irish and Iberic chambers, such as New Grange.

(2) The long passageway is aligned with the summer solstice sunset, also a feature of some ancient European structures, but hardly of any concern to a New England farmer.



This remarkable stone chamber at the Gungywamp site near Groton, Connecticut, boasts a light pipe similar in principle to that at New Grange, Ireland. Sunlight streams into the chamber only at equinox sunsets. This similarity to a Neolithic European stone chamber strengthens the case for Precolumbian contacts. (From: *Ancient Structures*)



The dry masonry chamber at Upton, Massachusetts. (Adapted from: *ESRS Bulletin*, 1:12, 1973)

(3) The Upton chamber seems to be associated with linear arrays of stones and stone cairns on nearby Pratt Hill. These alignments have obvious astronomical significance. In fact, based upon changes in the setting positions of several stars (due to precession), Mavor and Dix believe the whole complex dates back to 700-750 AD. They conclude:

Of all the enigmatic structures that we have seen in America, the Upton chamber stands out as one that could have been built under the influence of Irish monks in the 8th century.

(Mavor, James W., Jr., and Dix, Byron E.; "Earth, Stones, and Sky: Universal and Continuity in American Cosmology," *NEARA Journal*, 29:91, 1995. NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association)

ENIGMATIC STRUCTURES IN THE HIGH ARCTIC

LEIF WAS LATE

It took decades for a scientific consensus to emerge that the Norse did indeed establish a settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows, Newfoundland, circa 1,000 AD. This Viking outpost may have been only a short chapter in a long book on the Norse pre-Columbian presence in North America. Mainstream archeologists contemptuously dismiss the Kensington Stone, Rhode Island's Newport tower, and those runestones from Oklahoma; but hard-to-explain artifacts continue to crop up in the Canadian Arctic. Recently, there have been purported rivets from a Viking longboat and strand of Norse yarn from the Arctic tundra—the latter carbon-dated as 800 years old.

The Canadian Arctic is also the location of strange stone towers, stone foundations, and standing stones like that illustrated. Canadian author, F. Mowat, asserts that these structures in the far north are neither Eskimo nor Viking in origin. In his new book, *The Farfarers*, he claims that some 200 years before the Vikings built L'Anse aux Meadows, voyagers from northern Scotland crossed the Atlantic in walrus-hide boats and established a colony in Newfoundland. Mowat bases his conjectures upon the strong similarities between the stone structures in the Arctic and those on the Orkneys and other islands in the north of Scotland.

Quite understandably, the Icelanders, to whom Leif Ericsson is a national hero, greatly resent Mowat's theory.



This 10-foot-high standing stone is located near Ungava Bay, Quebec. It is said to resemble the Norse Hammer-of-Thor motif. (From: *Ancient Infra-structure*)

(Nickerson, Colin; "New Clues Emerge on Viking Voyages," *Boston Globe*, February 14, 2000. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

Comments. The same argument—similarity of rude stone structures—is presented to "prove" that the hundreds of stone chambers found in New England and New York were built by Precolumbian visitors from Scotland and Ireland.

Additional hints of early Norse activities in North America: the controversial "mooring stones" and the so-called "coon cats" are introduced on pp. 5 and 53.

MIDWESTERN PRECOLUMBIAN WORKS

Midwestern North American was the focus of the Moundbuilder cultures. The first European colonists found mounds and other earthworks in profusion. There are also roads, stone forts, and some curious pit furnaces in the same area. We are not certain who built some of these structures, especially the furnaces, which may have been constructed by early European settlers.

HARD FACTS AT CAHOKIA

Monk's Mound, the largest mound at the Cahokia Mounds State Historical Site, in Illinois, is not what it seems. Superficially, it is a terraced earthen mound 100 feet high and more than three football fields long. What we now see of the mound was apparently constructed between 900 and 1200 AD. The prevailing dogma has long been that the Indians who built Cahokia worked only with earth, never with stone. Indeed, suitable stone is scarce in the area.

On January 24, 1998, while drilling to construct a water drainage system at Monk's Mound, workers hit stone—at least 32 feet of it—perhaps a region of cobbles or slabs of rock. This region of stone, of undetermined geometry, is located 40 feet below one of the terrace surfaces, but still well above the base of the mound. The stones could well be an artificial structure of some sort.

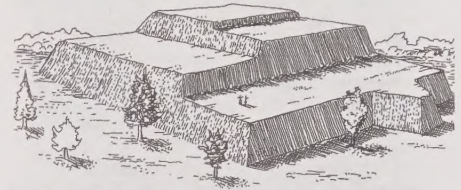
The discovery challenges the current thinking about the culture that built Cahokia. Only further research will reveal the extent and configuration of the stony region and where the stones may have come from.

An editorial in the March 14, 1998, *St. Louis Post-Dispatch* put the Cahokia discovery in the larger context: New World archeology is in flux. Humans occupied the Americas long before 12,000 BP, and some of them may have been Caucasian (e.g., Kennewick Man). We now quote two incisive paragraphs from this editorial.

This burst of uncertainty surrounding the meaning of the stones beneath Monk's Mound is just the latest discovery shaking what was settled fact. Archeological finds are even challenging the conventional wisdom about when and how the Americas were settled.

It is a humbling and thrilling reminder that in all fields of human inquiry, what we take for certain knowledge at one point in history is highly mutable, subject to continuous revision, revolution and even rejection.

(Allen, William; "Cahokia Mounds Finding Stuns Archaeologists," *St. Louis Post-Dispatch*, March 9, 1998. Cr. COUD-I)



Monk's Mound today as reconstructed.

A DOWN SIDE TO MOUNDBUILDING?

The thousands of earthen mounds and walls piled up basketful-by-basketful by Native Americans throughout the Midwest and, especially, Ohio, suggest only simple cultures that raised rude edifices and monuments to their chiefs and gods. But now some anomalies have arisen from below the Midwestern soil.

Archeologists got a shock in 1998, when drillers installing a drainage system at huge, terraced Monk's Mound in Illinois discovered that the mound was not all dirt after all. Some 40 feet below one of the terraces they ran into a 32-foot-thick layer of stones. Hidden for centuries, no one knows the extent or purpose of this huge mass of stones.

Now, just 3 years later, scientists using magnetic and other noninvasive equipment have discerned a buried circle of "something" measuring 90 feet across. Like the stones in Monk's Mound, the find was entirely serendipitous. The locale is Paint Creek Prairie, Ross County, in Southern Ohio. There are run-of-the-mill mounds at the site but no one supposed there was anything of significance beneath the surface.

(Sloat, Bill; "Mysterious Circle Found Buried beside Mounds," *Cleveland Plain Dealer* web site, September 6, 2001. Cr. P. Huyghe)

Comment. The Hopewell Culture flourished in this region from about 400 BC to 400 AD. In fact, they held sway from the Great Lakes to the Gulf. Above ground, they left abundant mounds, earthen walls in various enigmatic geometries, and, of course, the Great Hopewell Road running 60 miles long through central Ohio. (p. 4)

Who knows what else a culture of this power and sophistication might have built underground and are yet to be discovered?

THE GREAT HOPEWELL ROAD

Ancient peoples had a thing about processional roads; that is, roads used for rituals rather than commerce or simply getting from one place to another. In Britain, for example, there are the grand processional avenues at Avebury and the longer, wider Icknield Way. In South America, the famed Inca roads were preceded by thoroughfares 100-foot wide that had no obvious practical purpose. The hundreds of miles of unnecessarily straight roads leading to Chaco Canyon in New Mexico seem to have been primarily for pilgrims making ritual treks to the great ceremonial complex in the canyon.

Did the Indians east of the Rockies construct special roads for ritual processions? We do know of the Mohawk Trail, the Virginia Warriors Trail, and other utilitarian roads through the wilderness. And before the settlers plowed them up, there were travel-worn trails six feet deep in the earth of Iowa. Now, we learn that, indeed, the Hopewell Culture may have built a long road mainly for ritual processions.

It is called the Great Hopewell Road, and it is thought to have connected the Hopewell centers at Newark and Chillicothe—a distance of 60 miles through the heart of Ohio.



In 1862, the first 6 miles of this controversial road, marked by parallel earthen banks, were surveyed by two brothers, C. and J. Salisbury. They noted that the road extended much farther in the direction of Chillicothe. B. Lepper, a present-day champion of the Great Hopewell Road, claims that there are still traces of the road remaining at four additional places along the 60-mile line connecting Newark and Chillicothe. Skeptics do not question that the sophisticated Hopewell Culture (circa 400 B.C. to 400 A.D.) was capable of constructing such a road, nor do they contest the 1862 survey covering the first 6 miles. They doubt the existence of the last 54 miles.

(Hicks, Ronald; "The Great Hopewell Mystery," *Archaeology*, 52:76, November/December 1999.)

ILLINOIS'S ANCIENT MAGINOT LINE

Mainstream archeologists rarely mention the 100-mile-long string of stone forts and walls that stretch across southern Illinois. Between the Ohio and Mississippi rivers, fortified hilltops protected an unidentified population against some very real threat. The threat had to be dire to induce men and women to drag innumerable large stones from the river bottoms to their present elevated positions.

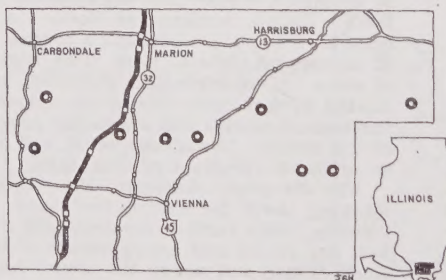
In the latest issue of *Ancient American*, W. May elaborates on this impressive defense line. He focuses on the section called the Lewis Wall near Makanda.

The Lewis Wall bisects the top of a steep cliff, running on a linear east-west axis for 285 feet. Six feet high at its highest point, with an average thickness of five feet, the structure is a dry stone rampart containing an estimated forty thousand stones, all of them apparently conveyed by hand up the sheer incline from the dry streambed two hundred feet below. Stone cairns, or ceremonial rock piles, appear at the rear entrance. The structure was raised ingeniously by fitting together mostly flat stones chosen for moderate size and a rough although uniform fit, the same technique used in building the other walls.

Of course, many stones in the Illinois stone walls have long ago been appropriated by European settlers. Some walls were once six to ten feet high and in length extended up to 600 feet. Organic material lodged in the walls yield a wide range of Precolumbian radiocarbon dates; e.g., 50, 400, and 900 A.D.

(May, Wayne; Stone Walls of Southern Illinois," *Ancient American*, #50, p. 3, 2003)

Comment. The wide span of radiocarbon dates poses a problem: It seems unlikely that the Illinois walls were built over a period of nearly 900 years. Undoubtedly, some of the quoted dates are incorrect.



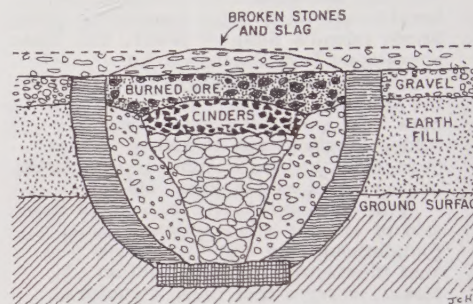
Locations of some of the enigmatic stone structures distributed east-west across southern Illinois. Most were probably forts. The Lewis Wall is located at the circle south of Carbondale. (Redrawn from NEARA Newsletter, 5:68, June 1971. NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association)

DEFLATING AN ANOMALY: OHIO'S IRON PIT-FURNACES

The claimed anomaly: some 33 sites have been found in south-central Ohio where iron was apparently smelted before the region was settled by Europeans.

The observables are robust and suggestive:

- Oval-shaped, fire-reddened areas
- Green glazed slag
- Red baked clay
- Glazed and unglazed bricks
- Charcoal and lime residues.



Section of one of the Haskins iron pit furnaces in Ohio, as conceived by A.H. Mallery. (Redrawn from *The Rediscovery of Lost America*)

Today's establishment archeologists have shown scant interest in these sites, deeming them to be merely the works of early settlers—a not unreasonable presumption in the absence of accurate dating of the pits.

An extreme claim of anomalousness was put forth by A. Mallery in his 1951 book *Lost America* (revised in 1979 with the title *The Rediscovery of Lost America*.) Mallery had explored several of the fire-altered sites and announced that they were the work of Vikings and Celts who penetrated this wilderness centuries before Columbus landed.

This interpretation fits neatly with Mallery's discovery of the famous Piri Re's map (upon which C.P. Hapgood based his influential *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings*.) In both the supposed ancient iron smelters and the Piri Re's map, Mallery and Hapgood saw evidence for an ancient sea-going culture that made the world's oceans their thoroughfares.

Of course, B. Fell's ever-controversial decipherments of innumerable New World inscriptions in his *America B.C.* added to this far-off-mainstream perception of frequent European visits to America thousands of years ago.

Unfortunately, modern dating of the Ohio iron smelters, using radiocarbon and thermoluminescence methods, have pulled this prop out from under the vision of a thriving ancient transoceanic commerce. The Ohio furnaces are now dated to the 1600s and 1700s—much too late for those "ancient sea kings."

Nevertheless, these dates are so early that they pose another mystery: Who really did construct these iron smelters and why? In 1700, Ohio was still a vast heavily forested wilderness claimed by both England and France and virtually devoid of settlers.

(Conner, William D., et al; "The Enigmatic Iron Pit Furnaces of South-Central Ohio," *Midwestern Epigraphic Journal*, 9:67, 1995)

Comment. See the following item on ancient copper mining in North America. It also bears on the "ancient sea kings" theme.

ANCIENT COPPER MINING AROUND LAKE SUPERIOR

The primary anomaly here is the seeming disappearance of hundreds of thousands of tons of copper apparently mined thousands of years ago.

Just who mined this metal or who directed the mining and transportation out of North America constitutes the second anomaly.

MISSING: 500,000 TONS OF COPPER

For some 1800 years, beginning abruptly about 3000 BC, some industrious peoples mined ore equivalent to 500,000 tons of copper from Michigan's Isle Royale and Keweenaw Peninsula. Who were these mysterious miners, and what happened to all that copper? It certainly hasn't been found in the relics of North American Indians. And where was the ore smelted? About all the unidentified miners left behind are some of the crude tools they used to pound out chunks of ore from their pit mines (5000 pit mines on Isle Royale alone). Outside of some cairns and slab-rock ruins, there is little to help pin down these miners. Mainstream archeologists attribute all these immense labors to a North American "Old Copper Culture"---certainly not to copper-hungry visitors from foreign shores. Admittedly, many copper artifacts have been dug up from North American mounds, but only a tiny fraction of the metal the Michigan mines must have yielded.



Both shaded areas are marked by thousands of pits and strewn with hundreds of thousands of hammerstones. Some estimate that the mining began as early as 5000 B.P.!

Curiously, North American Indian mounds have contained copper sheets made in the shape of an animal hide. Called "reels," their function, if any, is unknown. The reels do, however, resemble oddly shaped copper ingots common in European Bronze Age commerce. Their peculiar shape earned these ingots the name "oxyhdes." They have been found in Bronze Age shipwrecks, and are even said to be portrayed in wall paintings in Egyptian tombs. The standardized hide-like shape, with its four convenient handles, was useful in carrying and stacking the heavy ingots. Could the reels from the North American mounds have been copied from the oxyhdes? It is tempting to speculate (as we are wont to do) that the Old Copper Culture miners were actually Europeans, or perhaps Native Americans employed or enslaved by Europeans---an omen of future, more devastating invasions!

(Sodders, Betty; "Who Mined American Copper 5,000 Years Ago?" *Ancient American*, 1:28, September/October 1993.)

Comment. The *Ancient American* is a relatively new, off-mainstream archeological serial. It will be interesting to gauge its impact on prevailing paradigms!



A grooved stone maul used by ancient miners to break up the rich copper ore. Some relatively pure copper masses weighed almost 50 tons! (S. Braker)

UNEXPLAINED TRIANGULAR HOLES IN BOULDERS

TRIANGULAR HOLES IN BOULDERS

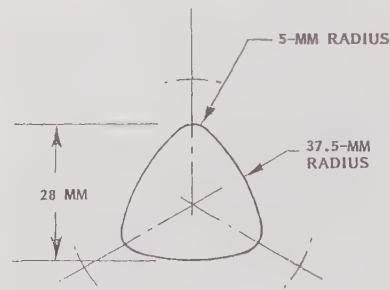
Recently, someone who wishes to remain anonymous, inspired after reading our *Ancient Man*, wrote us about a curious discovery of his. He had found some triangular holes in a granite boulder near Raleigh, North Carolina. We have mentioned similar triangular holes before (vol. 1, p. 20), noting that hundreds of such holes have been recorded in boulders from Minnesota and the Dakotas to the eastern seaboard. We can now add to this dossier a photograph supplemented by this individual's testimony.

Soon after Hurricane Fran struck Raleigh in September 1996, I was walking one of my customary routes along a local creek when my attention was arrested by a 1/2-ton granite boulder in the creek bed. The boulder had 3 holes drilled in its face, about 6 inches apart, and all in a straight line. (See photo.) I had not



Three "trianguloid" holes drilled in a boulder found in a North Carolina streambed. Photographed from 10 feet. Scale length: 13 inches. Why three holes in a row? Hardly a mooring stone!

noticed this boulder before, so I'm fairly confident it was uncovered by the storm's 10-inch deluge of rain. Because the three holes seemed too close together to be blasting holes, I took a closer look at them and was surprised to see that they had "trianguloid" cross sections rather than round ones. By "trianguloid" I mean the cross section was thus:



Cross section and typical dimensions of the triangular holes found in some North American boulders. Note the usual rounded corners and curved sides. So far, the drillers and purpose of these holes are unknown.

Casts of the holes were made by using modeling clay. The expanded bases of the casts suggest that a shallow pit was pecked out of the granite before drilling began, and the constricted tips show that the first 3/4 inch of the drill bit was of a smaller diameter, perhaps to give it greater penetrating power so that the holes could be started more easily.

The smaller "pilot" holes were also trianguloid in cross section.

(Anonymous; personal communication, May 27, 1997.)

Comments. In vol. 1, it was proposed by one avant garde archeologist that the triangular holes were made in that shape so that wooden shafts, also of triangular cross section, could be inserted, given a quarter turn, thereby wedging the shaft firmly in place. This idea is behind the popular speculation that these holed boulders are really ancient "mooring stones." And given their distribution, they were probably Viking mooring stones! In truth, no one really knows how old they are and what their purpose was. The final explanation may be mundane and/or trivial. We do not even know if the Vikings regularly used such mooring stones in the Old World.

THE VIKING MOORING-STONE SAGA SAILS ON

One of the more fascinating types of North American artifacts is the so-called Viking mooring stone. It has been impossible to ignore them in past issues of this newsletter. The preceding entry displays a photograph of three of the unique triangular holes characteristic of the "mooring stones" drilled into a boulder resting in a North Carolina stream bed. North Carolina is hardly Viking country no matter how receptive you are to claims of an early and extensive Norse presence in North America. After all, the interior of North Carolina is hundreds of miles from L'Anse aux Meadows, Newfoundland, and nowhere near the site of the infamous Kensington Stone in Minnesota. Yet, several hundred of these "Viking" mooring stones have been found all the way from Canada south to Missouri. Most, however, seem to be clustered in Minnesota.

For those unfamiliar with this unusual artifact, it is the curious triangular holes that are diagnostic of the Viking mooring stones. These holes are essentially identical everywhere: an inch across, 4-5 inches deep, triangular in cross section, with neatly rounded corners. The saga is reviewed in our catalog *Ancient Infrastructure*.

Our purpose here is to flag a recent article in *Ancient American* that tells of the discovery of still more of the Viking mooring stones in Minnesota, especially in Pope County. The most interesting feature of this article is the map of Pope County giving the locations and approximate elevations of more than a score of the stones. All lie between 1,100 and 1,400 feet. While small lakes exist at these elevations, the stones are all more than 500 feet above Lake Superior. If the Vikings did somehow penetrate into the Great Lakes (perhaps via Hudson Bay or the St. Lawrence), how did they ever raise their vessels 500+ feet to levels of the supposed mooring stones?

There must be a better explanation for this ubiquitous phenomenon.

(Pederson, Leland; "Viking Mooring Stones in West Central Minnesota," *Ancient American*, no. 33, p. 25, 2000.)

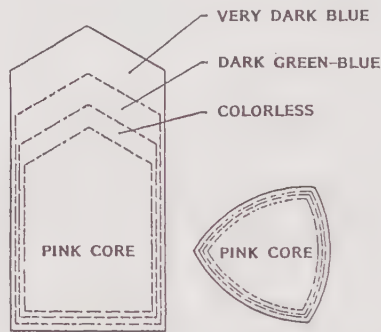
Comment. Stacked against the Viking-mooring-stone theory are the stones' presence far inland and at high eleva-

tions, as alluded to above. Yet, the unusual cross section of the holes, their precision manufacture, and standard dimensions militate against the blasting-hole theory proposed by skeptics.

ONE POSSIBLE EXPLANATION OF THOSE TRIANGULAR HOLES IN BOULDERS

One geologist suggests that these puzzling holes may actually be left behind when tourmaline crystals, which have a unusual triangular cross section, are weathered out of boulders. See sketch.

(Saul, J.M.; personal communication, November 1, 1997)



Sections through a multi-colored tourmaline crystal.

SHELL AND MOUND RINGS IN SOUTHERN STATES

SHELL RINGS OF SOUTHEASTERN NORTH AMERICA

The ancient inhabitants of coastal South Carolina, Georgia, and Florida, with few stone quarries at hand, utilized an un-

usual structural material: sea shells. These they had in great abundance; and they were large in those days---oysters 14 inches long! Rather than randomly discard the remnants of their major protein sources, the Native Americans of 6,000 years ago deposited the empty shells in circles. Not little circles, mind you, but truly impressive structures. The shell rings of South Carolina and Georgia are 3 to 10 feet high and up to 250 feet in diameter. But farther south, on the east coast of Florida, were the biggest shell rings. M. Russo and G. Heide wrote of them in *Antiquity* recently.

Recent work at six sites has shown that shell rings in Florida are as tall (1-4 m) [3-13 feet], but larger (150-250 m across [500-825 feet] and more structurally complex than those found in Georgia and South Carolina. At 4600 BP, Oxeys is the oldest. It lies half-buried beneath a salt marsh and predates the local invention of pottery by at least 100 years. Located high and dry on a nearby barrier island, Rollins shell ring dates to 3700 BP and is unusual in that numerous smaller 'ringlets' are attached to its main ring.

On the southwestern coast of Florida, archeologists have found two U-shaped "rings" that are associated with ceremonial mounds.

It seems that Native Americans were building shell rings about the same time as the British were raising Stonehenge and other stone circles. (Shell Age vs. Stone Age!) The shell rings preceded the inland North American Moundbuilders by several millennia. In fact, the only recognized North American structure of comparable age is that strange ring of mounds at Watson Brake, Louisiana. (See next entry.)

The real purpose of the shell rings is unknown. Guesses include gaming areas, fish traps, and astronomical observatories. Perhaps they served ritual purposes like the contemporary stone circles in Europe.

(Russo, M., and Heide, G.; "Shell Rings of the Southeast US," *Antiquity*, 75:491, 2001.)



A ring-shaped shell key in Pine Island Sound, Florida. Note the sea wall, which is also composed almost entirely of discarded shells. (From: *Ancient Infrastructure*)

Comments. Curiously, the authors failed to mention the more impressive shell mounds and shell keys on the west coast of Florida. At Crystal River, one flat-topped shell mound reaches 90 feet high. (MSM1 in Ancient Infrastructure) The shell keys (MSM2) are complete islets built mostly of shells, with sea walls, internal canals, flat-topped mounds, and terraces.

ABOUT AS ANOMALOUS AS MOUNDS CAN GET

The title refers to a circle of 11 earthen mounds located near Monroe, Louisiana; the Watson Brake site. Local residents have known about the mounds for years, but archeologists weren't attracted to them until clear-cutting of the trees in the 1970s made the size and novelty of Watson Brake all too obvious.

Just how anomalous is Watson Brake? Archeologist V. Steponaitis, from the University of North Carolina, opined:

It's rare that archaeologists ever find something that so totally changes our picture of what happened in the past, as is true for this case.

On what does Steponaitis base such a powerful statement?

(1) Watson Brake is dated at 5,000-5,400 BP (Before Present); some three millennia before the well-known Mound-builders started piling up earthen structures from the Mississippi Valley to New York State. In other words, the site is anomalously early.

(2) Indications are that Watson Brake was built by hunter-gatherers, but no one really knows much about them; there's an aura of mystery here.

(3) Watson Brake consists of 11 mounds---some as high as a two-story house---connected by a peculiar circular ridge 280 meters in diameter. The back-breaking labor required to collect and pile up all this dirt is incompatible with the life style of mobile bands of hunter-gatherers.

(4) The purpose of the Watson Brake complex escapes us. Why the mounds? Why the circular ridge? Can we just shrug it off as a "ritual site"?



The mysterious ring of mounds at Watson Brake, Louisiana. These mounds may be 5,000 years old. (Smithsonian Institution)

(Saunders, Joe W., et al; "A Mound Complex in Louisiana at 5400-5000 Years before the Present," Science, 277:1796. Also: Pringle, Heather; "Oldest Mound Complex Found at Louisiana Site," Science, 277:1761, 1997. Also: Stanley, Dick; "Finds Alter View of American Indian Prehistory," Austin American Statesman, September 19, 1997. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. If you followed the archeological news stories of 1997, you probably noticed three items that seem destined to "revolutionize" the prehistory of the Americas: (1) The Watson Brake site (above); (2) The Monte Verde site in Chile (more than 12,500 years old) on p. 25; and (3) The Kennewick Man story (a Caucasoid skeleton 9,300 years old in North America on p. 47.

ENGINEERING WORKS OF THE ANASAZI

The Anasazi flourished in the North American southwest circa 900-1150 A.D. They built the giant complex of buildings at Chaco Canyon, New Mexico, as well as the curious system of roads leading to this site.

During the decade 1994-2003, three items relevant to their engineering process appeared in Science Frontiers.

WHENCE THE 200,000 LOGS OF CHACO CANYON?

Previously (vol. 1, p. 7), we introduced readers to one of the many mysteries of New Mexico's Chaco Canyon; namely, the unknown source of the huge numbers of logs required to roof the many structures in this fantastic complex. (Pueblo Bonito alone contains some 600 rooms!) As many as 200,000 pine and fir trees had to be cut down and transported as much as 50 miles, for no sizable trees grow near Chaco Canyon today. There is no consensus as to where all these trees were felled.

S. Durand, an archeologist from Eastern New Mexico University, Portales, has developed a technique for identifying the sources of logs. He tries to match trace elements in the Chaco Canyon logs with those in living trees in today's forests. The different bedrocks underlying the various forests supply different quantities of such trace elements as barium and manganese.

Preliminary results suggest that the early building period in Chaco Canyon, circa 900 AD, employed trees from many different sites. During the peak building period a century later, all logs used carried the same concentrations of trace elements and, therefore, probably came from the same forest. Durand's next step is to locate this forest and figure out how the builders of Chaco Canyon, the Anasazi, managed to tote the logs, some weighing 600 pounds, 50 miles or more.

(Mestel, Rosie; "Where Did Desert Builders Get Their Wood?" New Scientist, p. 10, August 6, 1994.)

AN ANASAZI LEY LINE?

A popular archeological pastime in Britain is "ley hunting" or the search for alignments of ancient sites. The underlying premise is that the peoples who constructed Stonehenge, Avebury, and other megalithic sites had a penchant for aligning them, even when they were separated by many miles. Exactly why anyone would wish to go to such trouble escapes the modern mind.

American archeologists generally eschew ley hunting, but S. Lekson, from the University of Colorado, was surprised to find that three important Anasazi sites in the Southwest are actually aligned with high precision along Longitude 107° 57'. The three sites are: Aztec Ruins and Chaco Canyon (New Mexico) and Casas Grandes (Mexico). Even though the first and last are separated by about 450 miles, all sites are within 1 kilometer (5/8 of a mile) of the north-south line. Lekson maintains that an alignment this precise cannot have happened by chance.

How could the Anasazi have achieved such an accurate alignment over such rugged terrain? It would not be easy even with modern transits.



These three major Anasazi sites are lined up precisely north-south. Was this intentional---like the so-called "ley lines" of Europe?

(Cohen, Philip; "One Dynasty to Rule Them All," New Scientist, p. 17, December 14, 1996.)

Comment. It is interesting but perhaps not relevant that the Olmecs, predecessors of the Anasazi farther to the south, may have possessed the magnetic compass. See: Carlson, John B.; "Lodestone Compass: Chinese or Olmec Primacy?" Science, 189:760, 1975. (See discussion in our Archeological Anomalies: Small Artifacts.)

AN ANASAZI RESERVOIR

In Morefield Canyon, Mesa Verde National Park, Colorado, a strange earthen mound, 200 feet wide, rises 15 feet above the canyon's grassy floor. Archeologists have debated the mound's purpose for decades. Being elevated above the floor of a usually dry canyon as it is, the mound certainly does not seem to be a reservoir, but that is what recent research says it is.

The mound is shaped like an inverted frying pan, with a 1500-foot-long handle that leads to a normally dry stream bed higher up in the canyon. The Anasazi were excellent water managers and took advantage of the flash floods that roared down the canyon every few years. To impound some of this valuable water, they initially built a conventional reservoir, but it was soon silted up by the freshets. So, they gradually raised the reservoir walls and constructed a raised canal to the stream bed. It was all very logical.

The engineering of the canal is particularly impressive. The channel is 4-8 feet wide, but only 1-2 feet deep. Its steep, 15-foot-high sides are shored up with neatly aligned stones that were carried in from somewhere outside the canyon.

(Anonymous; "Mystery Mound Appears to Be an Ancient Reservoir," *San Francisco Chronicle*, June 6, 1997. Cr. D. Phelps. Also: Anonymous; "Mysterious Mesa Verde Mound Turns Out to Be a Reservoir," *Deseret News*, June 10-11, 1997. Cr. S. Jones.)

Comment. The closely related Hohokam Indians built miles of well-engineered canals where Phoenix now stands. See vol 1, p. 6 for a map and description.

CALIFORNIA'S MYSTERIOUS OLD STONE WALLS

The "Berkeley walls," sometimes called the "East Bay walls," form only one of several groups of old stone walls that California archeologists have not fully explained as to their origins and their builders. Other walls exist out on Point Reyes, near San Diego, and probably elsewhere still unnoticed.

THE BERKELEY WALLS EXTENDED

For almost two decades, R. Swanson has been searching out the enigmatic stone walls that festoon the Berkeley Hills and beyond, far beyond, it now seems. We first mentioned these walls and provided a photograph back in 1985. (vol 1, p. 7). Since then, Swanson's labors have received a modicum of public notoriety but hardly a flicker of academic interest. One reason for professional disinterest seems to be that grant money for exploring old walls is nonexistent!

To bring new readers of *Science Frontiers* up to speed on these particular perplexing California walls, we quote two paragraphs from a recent article by Swanson.



Six-foot wall of unexplained origin in southern Alameda County, California. This section of the complex is 2 miles long. (R. Swanson)

On the crest of the Berkeley hills there is a long line of large rocks, some are three feet in length, they may weigh a half ton. A century ago they ran for miles on these dry, wind-swept crests then down in a line to what is now the botanical gardens.

.....

In the past twelve years, I have visited over forty miles of these stone structures. To call them walls is something of a misnomer. Some do go in a straight line, others twist like a demented snake up a steep hillside, others come in a spiral two hundred feet wide and circle into a boulder with a six-inch knob carved on the top of it. Some are massive, over six feet tall and run for miles.

In the same article, Swanson relates how a local TV station that wanted to film the walls took him for a helicopter ride. As expected, all along the East Bay hills they discerned line after long line of walls. Then, when the copter passed over Mission Peak toward Mt. Allison, mile upon mile of still more walls appeared. Numbled by these new discoveries, Swanson remarked:

I could see years of work just laying there waiting for me.

(Swanson, Russell; "The Berkeley Walls and Other Enigmas," *Bay Area Rock Art News*, 15:7, June 1997.)

Comment. No, the Berkeley walls are not like those piled up by New England farmers and eulogized in Robert Frost's poem. The California walls are said to be pre-Spanish. They certainly don't have any military value. Who knows what they were built for?

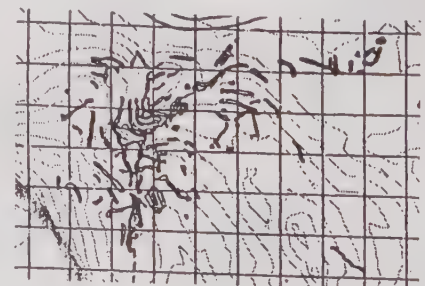
MISCELLANEOUS STRUCTURES OF INTEREST IN NORTH AMERICA

THE MOSIER MOUNDS

The western states are festooned with curious stone structures, such as the Berkeley walls (mentioned above) that stretch for some 50 miles along the foothills bordering San Francisco Bay. Also, there are the strange, meandering stone lines of the Panamint Valley near Death Valley (p. 39). Now we add the Mosier Mounds to this file.

On the south bank of the Columbia, near Mosier, Oregon, archeologists have mapped a 30-acre complex of rock walls, cairns, pits, and troughs—a vertiable maze of lithic structures. (See map.)

The most impressive features are alignments of stacked rocks that hug the contours of the slopes. Although their configuration suggests a battlement, the stone formations weave so sinuously that they cannot be defensive in nature. Some anthropologists suggest that these various lithic structures were used for burials, vision quests, and even the physical conditioning of the young men who were given the job of piling up all the stones!



Map of the main concentration of Mosier Mounds. The heavy lines represent the stacked rocks. The grid squares are 20 meters on a side.

No precise dates are available, but the Mosier Mounds probably predate European contact.

(Connolly, Thomas J., et al; "Mapping the Mosier Mounds: The Significance of Rock Feature Complexes on the Southern Columbia Plateau," *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 24:289, 1997.)

REMAINS OF AN ANCIENT BRIDGE

In Galveston Bay, Texas, the timbers of an old bridge were found under 15 feet of sediment. A great divergence of opinion prevails here, but some claim the bridge was built by Romans!

(Lee, Victoria; "Professor Explores Theory of Romans' Ancient Voyage," *Dallas Morning News*, June 13, 1993. Cr. T. Adams via L. Farish.)

STANDING STONES IN NORTH CAROLINA?

A North Carolina reader recently submitted the accompanying photograph of very large, vertically oriented stones that, if found in western Europe, would be quickly assigned to the megalithic culture. Although similar upright stones are known in New England, we have not heard of any in North Carolina before.

The stones in question are located in the Boone/Blowing Rock region of western North Carolina near Foscoe, very close to Grandfather Mountain (5964 feet, and one the higher peaks east of the Mississippi).

Although they could well be a product of natural forces, these stones stand out like the proverbial "sore thumb."

(Davant, Charles, III; personal communications, July 2 and August 18, 1997.)



A row of three, huge, erect, isolated stones in western North Carolina. (C. Davant)

THIS IS A GOOD PLACE FOR A CAVEAT

The foregoing items from *Science Frontiers* concerning possible Precolumbian and Pre-Clovis contacts with North America are generally not part of mainstream thinking in archeology. To emphasize the existence of this intellectual-belief dichotomy, we inserted the following digest in *Science Frontiers* over a decade ago. It is still relevant and also applies to most of the entries that follow in this volume.

VOYAGES OF THE IMAGINATION

We would be remiss if we did not record here an article by F.J. Frost, a pro-

fessor at the University of California at Santa Barbara. Frost proceeds to shoot down all claims, save one, of Precolumbian contacts with the New World. He accepts only the Viking signs found at L'Anse aux Meadows in northern Newfoundland, dating back to about 1000 AD. Everything else: Roman amphorae in Brazil, Japanese pottery in Ecuador, Egyptian architecture in Mesoamerica, Celtic inscriptions in New England, etc.; is the product of hoaxes, misinterpretations, and sloppy archeology. Frost has no patience with the (mainly) amateur archeologists; he is not impressed by all the mountains of evidence they have collected.

(Frost, Frank J.; "Voyages of the Imagination," *Archaeology*, 46:46, March/April 1993.)

Comment. Frost's stonewalling reminds one of other negative pronouncements, such as: "Stones cannot fall from the sky"; and "Continents cannot drift."

MESOAMERICA

A PURPORTED DROWNED CITY AND A REMARKABLE BRIDGE

THE DROWNING OF ANCIENT LANDS

Off Guanahacabibes Peninsula. The waters off this western tip of Cuba are said to cover a "lost city" built by an "unknown civilization." We have heard these words so many times before that we must be wary.

This lost city is said to be 6,000 years old, but the dating methods are not provided. Its depth is 650 feet, making archeological study difficult. The research is being conducted by ADC (Advanced Digital Communication), a Canadian outfit, aided by a Cuban partner and the Cuban Academy of Sciences.

In July, 2000, ADC researchers, using sophisticated side-scan sonar equipment, identified a large underwater plateau with clear images of symmetrically organized stone structures that looked like an urban development partly covered by sand.

From above, the shapes off the Guanahacabibes Peninsula on the Caribbean island's western tip resembled pyramids, roads, and buildings, they said.

The Canadian-Cuban consortium sent down a small, unmanned submarine to film this promising area, which stretched for 20 square kilometers. The images revealed huge, smooth, "granite-like" blocks 2-5 meters in length incorporated in structures up to 400 meters [1300 feet] long and 40 meters [130 feet] high! A resemblance to Mayan and Aztec architecture was noted. Some still photos clearly showed "symbols and inscriptions."

(Cawthorne, Andrew; "Canadians Find 'Lost City' off Coast of Cuba," *National Post* (Edmonton), May 28, 2001. Cr. G. Conway via L. Farish. Cawthorne, Andrew; "Explorers: Ruins May Be 'Lost City,'" *Houston Chronicle*, December 7, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps. Posner, Michael; "Ancient City Discovered Underwater near Cuba," *Arkansas Democrat-Gazette*, December 8, 2001. Cr. L. Farish)

Comments. If these are truly ruins, they may predate the Maya and Aztecs by several millennia. The builders of the Great Pyramid hadn't even sat down at their drawing boards 6,000 years ago! The above-mentioned stone blocks remind one of the blocks in the Bimini "road"; but they are at scuba-diver depths.

Two other drowned cities of consequence have been reported recently: one off the coast of India (p. 20); the other off the Pacific Island of Yonaguni (pp. 22-23).

A REMARKABLE MAYAN SUSPENSION BRIDGE

We tend to think Mayan engineering only in terms of those impressive pyramids at Tikal, Copan, and many other sites, but they were accomplished builders of roads and bridges, too.

Scientists working at the Mayan ceremonial center of Yaxchilan, Mexico, have discovered the remains of a sophisticated 600-foot-long suspension bridge built in the seventh century A.D. The bridge, which spanned the Usumacinta River, had massive concrete piers, a rope-cable suspension system anchored to stone mechanisms, towers, and a bed of hard wooden planks. It probably stood for 500 years above water 40 to 150 feet deep, with a steady current of 5 to

7 m.p.h., which increases to 10 to 15 m.p.h. at flood stage. Civil engineer and archeologist Jame O'Kon says the bridge was the world's longest until 1377, when a larger one was built in Italy.

(Anonymous; "Mayan Suspension Bridge," *INFO Journal*, no. 73, p. 44, Summer 1995. Source cited: *Washington Times*, February 26, 1995. INFO = International Fortean Organization)

Two issues of *Science Frontiers* later, we acquired a technical article on the purported bridge plus a drawing of what it might have looked like. Here follows the text of that addendum.

We hardly need more than the accompanying drawing to amplify our brief item above on that remarkable 7th. Century Mayan suspension bridge at Yaxchilan, in Mexico. Its three spans stretched 600 feet. The wooden deck was 10 feet wide and was suspended by large-diameter hemp ropes---probably bundles of six 1-inch ropes, according to modern calculations. The towers of the two bridge piers were 35 feet across and built up from large, flat stones (4 x 4 feet) set in bedrock. European engineers did not build a larger bridge until 1377! The following reference contains much more information.

(O'Kon, James A.; "Bridge to the Past," *Civil Engineering*, p. 62, January 1995. Cr. S. Jones)

Comment. One wonders why such a talented society collapsed so suddenly!

ANCIENT STONE ROAD LEADS TO MOUNTAIN LACED WITH JADE

The venue is Guatemala, where high in the jungle-clad mountains a newly-found stone road runs for miles. This road is a significant addition to Chapter MSR in our catalog *Ancient Infrastructure*. There, we described some remarkable Mayan roads and causeways but did not know then about this mountain road---and undoubtedly other roads still hidden.

Actually, this new road could be of Olmec construction for its leads to a region where a mountain is laced with veins of blue jadite, the Olmec's favorite gemstone. But the Maya favored jade, too, so they may also have been the ancient road-builders and jade miners.

For many years, archeologists have wondered where the Olmecs and Maya obtained all their jade, for only skimpy sources of this rare mineral could be found in Central America. In fact, this apparent scarcity of New World jade led to the surmise that the mineral so common in Olmec and Mayan jewelry had been carried across the Pacific millennia ago by Asiatic voyagers. The dearth of New World jade was an argument for early Pacific crossings.

But in 1998 a fierce storm lashed Central America precipitating floods and landslides. Jadite was afterwards found in the rocky debris carried down some of the region's rivers. Prospectors then worked their way upstream and finally came across the mother lode, which is said to rival Rhode Island in extent. There, too, were the ancient jadite mines worked for centuries by...someone.

These mines showed ample evidence of intense mining about a thousand years ago. Thus has been solved the mystery of the New World source of Olmec and Mayan jade.

(Broad, William J.; "Found in the Guatemalan Wilds, Jade Lode as Big as Rhode Island," *New York Times*, May 22, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps.

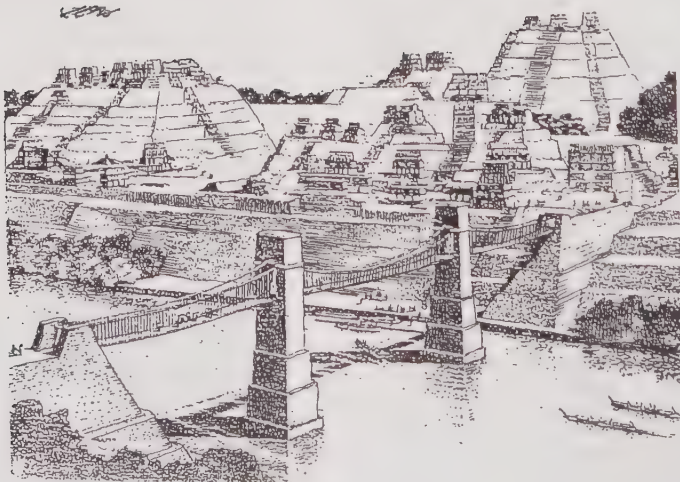
Comments. The Olmec culture displays other Asiatic affinities, although we must now delete jade obtained from the Orient from the list.

If a long stone road and a jade lode the size of Rhode Island have been hidden by Central American jungles all these years, it is likely that other archeological surprises are still in store for us.

SOUTH AMERICA

An immense area of South America has been relatively ignored by the archeologists who have focussed on the works of the Inca, the Moche, the Nazca, etc. In an effort to compensate in part, we present a rather substantial treatment of the Amazon "earth-movers.":

- The Earth Movers of the Amazon. The canals, causeways, fish farms, terras pretas, etc.
- South American Monumental Architecture. The Caral site, the wall at Ollantaytambo.



The purported Mayan suspension bridge at Yaxchilan, Mexico. Suspected temples and other city buildings are shown in the background.

THE EARTH-MOVERS OF THE AMAZON

EARTH-MOVERS OF THE AMAZON

In South America, most archeologists gravitate to the highlands of the Andes to study the grand cities, roads, and geofoms constructed by the Inca, the Nazca, the Tiahuanacans, and other ancient cultures. Many coffee-table-type volumes are filled with glorious color photos resulting from such research. Much-too-neglected is the Amazon Basin. The belief is widespread that there is nothing of great archeological importance there---just oppressive jungle, biting bugs, and primitive tribes. That there is much of scientific significance hidden under the lush greenery is just now being realized.

For example, A.C. Roosevelt has already proven that surprisingly advanced cultures did inhabit the Amazon Basin for thousands of years. (p. 26) We are

now learning that some of these Amazon peoples were extraordinary earth-movers. Having little stone to work with, they matched the achievements of the Inca in the mountains just to the west with many miles of earthen causeways. Canals just as long were dedicated to fish-farming. Huge mounds rising above the flood plains supported villages.

Even the mounds hold mysteries. One of them, named Ibibate, has been described by anthropologist W. Balee as being:

...as close to a Mayan pyramid as you'll see in South America.... Beneath the forest cover is a 60-foot [18-meter] human-made artifact.

Ibibate is only one of many such mounds in the Bolivian Amazon. Called "lomas", they are obviously quite distinct from any Mayan pyramid we know of. Rather, the lomas are enormous islands of pottery sherds mixed with black soil. Hundreds of these mounds prove that a large population once occupied this region of Bolivia called the Llanos de Mojos (Plains of Mojos).

Anthropologist C.L. Erickson and a team from the University of Pennsylvania have discovered that the Llanos de Mojos once supported a Precolumbian complex of societies linked together by networks of communication, trade, and alliances. Erickson asserts that these cultures erected:

...thousands of linear kilometers of artificial earthen causeways and canals, ...large urban settlements, and intensive farming systems.

Indeed, aerial photographs of this immense region show patterns of canals and causeways that stretch from horizon to horizon. This is truly a remarkable, virtually unexplored region of ancient human endeavor.

Even the geology of the region staggers the imagination. The Llanos de Mojos is a shelf of alluvial deposits 3,000 meters (2 miles) deep!

(Mann, Charles C.; "Earthmovers of the Amazon," *Science*, 287:786, 2000.)

Comment. The earth-and-water cultures of the Llanos de Mojos should be compared to the "hydraulic civilization" of ancient Sri Lanka. (See [Ancient Infrastructure](#))

A DIRTY STORY FROM AMAZONIA

When, in 1542, the Spaniard Orellana explored the reaches of the Amazon, he reported that the lower third of that great river was marked by large native settlements bristling with unfriendly warriors. When Orellana reached the spot now called Tapajos, so many people rushed down to the river bank that he and his men retreated in fear. Yet, many years later, other explorers saw naught of Orellana's throngs of natives. In fact, the lower Amazon seemed an unlikely place to dig for signs of ancient civilizations. So, most archeologists ended up admiring the architecture of the Inca in the high Andes and the Moche along the Pacific Coast.

This situation is changing, though, because those archeologists who cared to look have confirmed Orellana's records. The Tapajos site has yielded evidence

that 200,000 to 400,000 people had thrived there a few centuries before the Spanish ships sailed up the Amazon. Tapajos was then about the size of Tenochtitlan, the Aztec capital in Mexico and then the largest city in the world.

Where did all of Tapajos' people go? And how did they and their sister cities along the Amazon and its tributaries make a living before they disappeared?

They left no pyramids, no Stonehenges, no steles carved with symbols to tell us. In fact, their most remarkable creations that have survived the centuries are incredibly fertile plots of black earth called "terra pretas."

The terra pretas were much more valuable than stone circles to the early Amazonians because they provided food in abundance. Most jungle soil is very poor. Almost all of the jungle's carbon and soil nutrients is stored above ground in the vegetation. Slash and burn this vegetation into ashes---as is the habit of today's natives---and you can raise crops for only a couple years and then the soil is worn out.

But, beginning about 600 B.C., the ancient Amazonians learned how to make their terra pretas. These rich plots of black earth, when farmed properly, can provide food crops almost indefinitely. They are the key to dense populations in the South American tropics.

Some terra pretas occupy just a few acres and remain the most valuable farm land in the Amazon Basin. Some of the old terra pretas stretch for 7 kilometers and were a kilometer across. Their black soil is only a few feet deep and, strangely, chock full of broken pottery---much of it apparently broken intentionally!

How were the terra pretas made? Modern agriculturists do not really know. In fact, they are currently trying various ways to duplicate them. Perhaps the most important component is charcoal---not ashes. The Amazonians also added animal bones, excrement, and other biological debris. And, as just mentioned, an abundance of potsherds. One terra-preta mound is estimated to contain 40 million potsherds!

The major questions associated with the terra pretas are:

- Why so many potsherds, which seem to have no agricultural value?
- Why was so much labor-intensive pottery deliberately smashed?
- What happened to the great crowds of natives seen by Orellana?
- How did the Amazonians control the weeds? This is not a trival concern to today's terra-preta farmers, because the native weeds, given such rich soil, easily out-compete food plants and overrun the plots.

(Mann, Charles C.; "The Real Dirt on Rainforest Fertility," *Science*, 297:920, 2002.)

Comment. The deliberate smashing of large quantities of pottery seems to have been important all over the ancient world! Why? Part of rituals?

THE MYSTERIOUS TERRAS PRETAS

Most of the lush jungles of tropical South America grow on a very thin layer of soil that is continuously regenerated by decaying vegetation. Deforest the jungle and the agricultural potential is about that of a your nearest Interstate

highway. But the so-called "terras pretas" are curious exceptions. Spotted along Brazil's Aripuana River are small areas of deep, black earth that are from 7 to 17 feet deep. These are the "terras pretas" or "black earths." Scientists believe that these fabulously productive "islands" in the sea of otherwise poor soil were developed by native peoples about 10,000 years ago. No one knows how these ancient farmers made the terras pretas. The slash-and-burn farming of the present inhabitants is primitive in comparison.

(Anonymous; "Fertile Soil of Ancient Tribes Poses Puzzle," *Columbus Dispatch*, January 11, 1998. (Cr. J. Fry via COUD-I)

SOUTH AMERICAN MONUMENTAL ARCHITECTURE

THE PATH OF THE PYRAMIDS

About the same time the Egyptians were hauling 100-ton limestone blocks to the Giza Plateau, some South Americans were toting basketball-size rocks in bags woven from reeds to a site called Caral, located 23 kilometers from Peru's Pacific coast. While the Egyptians piled their weighty blocks neatly into pyramids, the South Americans simply dropped their stones, reed bags and all, onto crude but growing piles.

When finished, the largest "rock pile" at Caral contained 7 million cubic feet of rocks and had assumed the shape of a pyramid (or platform mound) four stories high (60 feet) and covering an area 500 by 450 feet. This was probably the first monumental architecture in the New World; and it was constructed some 800 years earlier than mainstream archeologists had expected. In fact, Caral boasts six large platform mounds, three sunken plazas, and many impressive buildings.

For all its precocious architecture, Caral is a "preceramic" site; that is, it was built before the advent of pottery in South America. Caral was "officially" discovered in 1905, but it was neglected by both archeologists and grave robbers because there were no artifacts to collect and nothing worth stealing. No one recognized its great age until just recently. Today, Caral is recognized as the work of the first complex society in the New World.



Arrangement of the structures at the Caral site in Peru.

(Solis, Ruth Shady, et al; "Dating Caral, a Preceramic Site in the Supe Valley on the Central Coast of Peru," *Science*, 292:723, 2001. Maugh, Thomas M., II; "Scientists Say Peruvian Ruins Are Oldest City in Americas," *Houston Chronicle*, April 27, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps. Ritter, Jim; "Pyramids as Old as Egypt's," *Chicago Sun-Times*, April 27, 2001. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

Comment. Could Caral (built about 2600 BC) have been the progenitor of a wave of pyramid-building cultures that swept northward and manifested itself in the Mayan pyramids (Tikal, circa 700 AD), the Aztec pyramids (Teotihuacan, 150-750 AD), and the works of the Moundbuilders (Cahokia, 1300 AD)? South-to-north would be just the opposite direction for a cultural wave originating at the Bering Land Bridge! And there is more to this story. See below.

THE IMPOSSIBLE STONES

An article with the above title appeared in the May 2002 issue of *Fortean Times*. The subject is a wall of six massive blocks of red porphyry installed high above a five-tiered "fortress" composed of huge, Inca-style, interlocked stones at Ollantaytambo, Peru. The Inca fortress is itself a cause for archeological wonder, but the great wall above is even more wondrous. It is about 13 feet high, each of its six blocks weighs about 50 tons. We see in the wall at least five "problems" which might morph into significant anomalies.

Three of these problems are mentioned by A.F. Alford in his *Fortean Times* article.

(1) Red porphyry is hard igneous rock. How were the 13-foot blocks carved with such perfect flat surfaces and die-straight edges?

(2) How were the 50-ton blocks moved 4 miles from the quarry across a river and then raised to their present position where they amaze the tourists? In 1996, a group of archeologists tried

to demonstrate how it was done with a 1-ton block. This relatively puny stone slipped its ropes on the way downhill from the quarry and gravity took it down to the river. The archeologists then managed to drag it across the shallow, cobble-bottomed river. But there they left it, declaring they had now proved how the wall high above could have been made! Their rough, unfinished "pebble" is probably still in the river.

(3) Alford mentions the unique and very un-Inca-like thin sheets of rock separating the six blocks in the wall. These sheets, which also must have been challenging to the stonemasons, serve no discernible practical purpose.

(Alford, Alan F.; "The Impossible Stones," *Fortean Times*, p. 50, #158, May 2002)

Comments. We now add two more wall "problems."

(4) One of the porphyry blocks has a T-shaped slot cut into its top for insertion of a metal clamp. The same sort of slot-and-clamp construction is seen at pre-Inca Tiahuanaco built on the shores of Lake Titicaca in Bolivia. Given this fact, one wonders if pre-Incans might actually have built the porphyry wall at Ollantaytambo? Whoever built it seems to have left the wall unfinished, seeing there is no block cut to receive the other end of the metal clamp.

(5) Part of the answer may lie in the stream far below the wall, where a 250-ton block resides waiting to be raised up to the wall---another sign that the wall was never finished. (A 250-ton stone is big even by Great Pyramid standards! (See our Ancient Structures.)

EQUATOR CORRECTION

Back in 1736, a French astronomical expedition, equipped the best instruments of the day, set up a stone obelisk near Quito in the Andes to mark the location of the Equator. However with the help of GPS satellites, we now know the French obelisk is 300 meters south of the true Equator:

...where a low semicircular wall dating from the tenth century stands. This wall precisely follows the arc of the sun's shadow as the earth tilts between the winter and summer solstices, 22 December to 21 June. So how did the builders of this wall calculate the position of the Equator without the benefit of modern satellites?

(Anonymous; "Early Astronomers," *Creation*, 25:8, no. 1, December 2002-February 2002. Cited source: Geographical, p. 36, September 2002.)

EUROPE

We could not completely ignore Stonehenge, but we do have some material on woodhenges and, more surprisingly, European pyramids! Also of more than passing interest is the Neolithic knowledge and use of acoustics.

- Henges of Stone and Wood.
- Unexpected Pyramids in Europe. Germany, Greece, Canary Islands.
- Neolithic Structures and the Use of Sound.
- Miscellaneous European Structures. Pit zodiacs and (?) a possible Neanderthal structure.



Ollantaytambo's wall of six giant stones. Note the unusual thin stone sheets separating the large stones. Their purpose is elusive. (C. Casale)

HENGES OF STONE AND WOOD

STONEHENGE IN THE 1990s: A MAINSTREAM VIEW

In a recent number of *Nature*, C. Rugles reviewed the present status of Stonehenge as mainstream archeologists now see this world-famous monument.

● The construction of Stonehenge began a bit earlier than previously thought: 2950 ± 50 BC. But beneath the present parking area are post holes dated 4,000 years earlier! They are apparently not related to the Stonehenge we know.

● The idea that Stonehenge's blue-stones, which originated in the Preseli Mountains of southwest Wales, 200 kilometers distant, were carried to Salis-

bury Plain by glaciers has been emphatically disproved by geologists. These 4-ton stones were transported by people! This great effort required precocious social organization, communication, and some kind of psychological impetus.

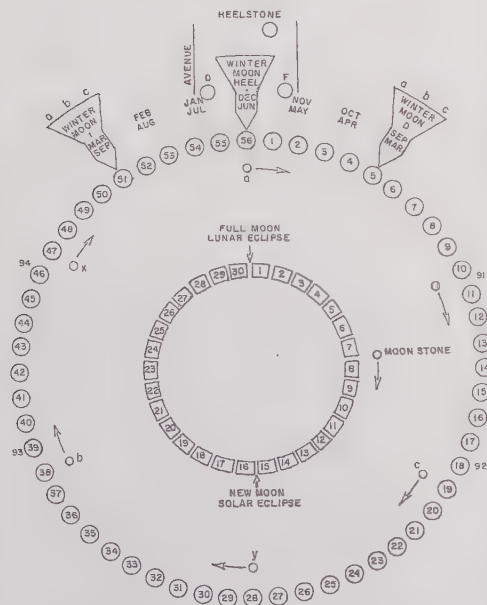
•The sarsens---those even bigger stones that define Stonehenge in our mind's view---evoke the same sorts of questions as this issue's eccentric flints: Why? and How? Ruggles writes:

Why it was important to bring stones from so far away is an open question, as is the issue of how people achieved the almost unimaginable feat of hauling the sarsens, weighing 25 tonnes or more, over 30 km from the Marlborough Downs in the north.

•New studies of the other ancient monuments in the vicinity of Stonehenge have revealed that they were not placed at random. Many are visible from Stonehenge. Stonehenge is at the center of a number of "nested bowls." [?] Further, barrows of the Early Bronze Age were placed in lines along the horizon ridges visible from Stonehenge. There was obvious regional planning---a master plan that we have not yet deciphered.

•It is now generally accepted that astronomical alignments do exist at Stonehenge, and that the monument itself and the surrounding sites are somehow related to astronomical time cycles. However, mainstream opinion has not been kind to the 1960's vision of Stonehenge as a Neolithic computer and/or astronomical observatory. This idea is now seen as: "...an artefact of its times---one of the most notorious examples known to archaeologists of an age recreating the past in its own image."

(Ruggles, Clive; "Stonehenge for the 1990s," *Nature*, 381:278, 1996)



In the 1960s, some scientists saw Stonehenge as an astronomical computer of sorts, as in this conceptualization by G.S. Hawkins. This idea is still popular;

Comment. If Stonehenge is not a 1960's cyber-vision, just what did the Stonehengers have in mind? Did the even-more-ancient people who dug those post holes now under a parking lot feel a similar psychological impulse?

OUT-HENGING STONEHENGE

Stonehenge may be more sophisticated in terms of astronomical alignments, but it is dwarfed by the newly discovered henge surrounding Ireland's hill of Tara. (A "henge" is simply a circular ditch and embankment.) The henge's ditch at Tara is 3 meters wide with a curious series of pits on either side. Its diameter is about 1 kilometer (5/8 mile) compared to Stonehenge's diminutive 100 meters. Tara had long been considered an Iron Age site, but the presence of the giant henge pushes its use as a ceremonial site back to Neolithic times---say, to 2,500 B.C.

(Anonymous; NEARA *Transit*, 11:14, Spring equinox 1999.)

Question. Are those pits analogous to the mysterious Aubrey holes at Stonehenge?

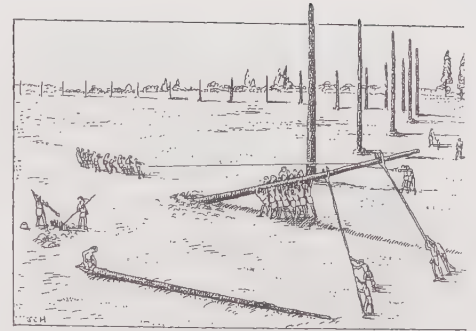
WOODHENGES BEFORE PYRAMIDS

The ancient inhabitants of Britain were constructing massive structures before Cheops, builder of the Great Pyramid, was even born! One of these structures is 5,000 years old. It is located at Stanton Drew, in southwestern England. But tourists at the site see only the Great Circle of standing stones, which is impressive enough but only the tip of the iceberg, so to speak. What is more spectacular is "seen" only by sensitive magnetometers. These instruments detect faint, ghostly remains of the magnetotactic bacteria that consumed the giant oak pillars that graced this site five millennia ago.

The soil inside the Great Circle reveals that there were once 400-500 oak pillars on the site. These massive cylinders were probably a meter in diameter, 8 meters (26 feet) high, and weighed 5 tons each. The rings of pillars occupied an area about the size of a football field (100 meters in diameter). The Stanton Drew woodhenge was probably too large to have been roofed, but the oak columns might have been carved or decorated.

Why would anyone cut, haul, and array hundreds of massive oak pillars in nine concentric circles? Obviously, the ancient Britons used this oaken temple to seek help from supernatural powers! Well, that's what the archaeologists say, but who really knows?

(Hawkes, Nigel; "Woodhenge Find Rivals Stone Circles," *London Times*, November 11, 1997. Cr. A.C.A. Silk. Also: Aveling, Elizabeth; "Magnetic Trace of a Giant Henge," *Nature*, 390:232, 1997.)



Contrary to the *London Times* article, woodhenges are not unique to Britain. Above is an artist's conception of the construction of the woodhenge at Cahokia, Illinois.

UNEXPECTED PYRAMIDS IN EUROPE

Normally, one does not associate large, ancient pyramids with the continent of Europe. Yet, pyramids of sorts can be observed in Greece and the Canary Islands. There are even suggestions of a Celt-built pyramid in Germany.

THOSE ANCIENT GREEK PYRAMIDS

That's right. Greek pyramids! On Greek soil, at Hellenikon and Ligourio west of Athens in the Argolid region, are two limestone pyramids that are stylistically very much like those at Giza near Cairo. The big difference is size; the Greek pyramids are only the size of a large room compared to the Great Pyramid's height (with capstone) of almost 500 feet.

When excavations were made around the Greek pyramids in the early 1900s, pottery fragments from the Fourth Century B.C. were found, and it was presumed that the pyramids were also constructed then; that is, about the time of Alexander the Great. Recent dating of crystals from internal surfaces of the limestone blocks using thermoluminescence puts the construction times back two millennia. The Hellenikon pyramid dates to 2730 B.C.; the Ligourio, to 2260 B.C. This means that the Greek pyramids were built in roughly the same time frame as the Egyptian pyramids.

Why would the ancient Greeks want to build miniature pyramids? The classical scholar Pausanias wrote in the Second Century A.D. that the Hellenikon pyramid was a cenotaph for the dead fallen in a fratricidal battle 4,000 years ago. Nobody believed his story until now.

(Hammond, Norman; "Did the Early Greeks Simply Copy the Pyramids of Egypt?" *London Times*, August 1, 1997. Cr. A.C.A. Silk. Also: Barnett, Adrian; "Written in Stone," *New Scientist*, p. 11, October 4, 1997.)

THE BLACK PYRAMIDS

Spain's Canary Islands off the northwest coast of Africa hardly seem a place for pyramids, but there seem to be six of them on Tenerife, near Guimar. The inhabitants of this island have generally ignored these dilapidated piles of black volcanic stones. However, one perceptive native described them in a letter to T. Heyerdahl of Kon Tiki fame and a leading proponent of ancient cultural diffusion across all oceans.

Quick to respond, Heyerdahl perceived amid the debris six stepped pyramids of black stone. He persuaded a Norwegian businessman to buy the site, clean up the debris of centuries, and found a museum. One of the "black" pyramids has now been restored, but some experts are still unconvinced. However, recent excavations under one pyramid have yielded artifacts identified with the pre-Spanish inhabitants of Tenerife. Meanwhile, Heyerdahl has been checking out a rumored pyramid on Sicily.

Could Heyerdahl be right when he claims there were age-old cultural links between Mesopotamia, Egypt, Mexico, the Canaries, and even the Pacific Islands?

(Mead, Robin; "Riddle of the Black Pyramids," *London Times*, December 19, 1998. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

Comment. The pre-Spanish inhabitants of the Canaries were the Guanches, who are noted for two other interesting things: (1) A very high frequency of the olecranon perforation of the upper arm bone; and (2) The use of a language of whistles, which they use to communicate over long distances.



The olecranon perforation of the humerus is unusually frequent among the Guanches, the pre-Spanish inhabitants of the Canary Islands. Were they the builders of the Black Pyramids?

A LARGE CELTIC PYRAMID IN GERMANY?

We usually think of Germany as a land of old castles rather than ancient pyramids. Yet, W.-J. Langbein sends this English summary of an article that has appeared in a German magazine:

Magazin fur Grenzwissenschaften has received information about a Celtic monument from an amateur archeologist. Walter Haug contacted us and described this prehistoric structure. He had attempted to bring about an investigation by German federal agencies. However, this was refused. The professional archeologists are of the opinion that they are dealing with a quarry. MG investigated the matter. We visited this alleged early quarry

and discovered a few things! We thought it odd that that it's been classified as a Roman or Celtic quarry.

The site itself is located in the Sternenfels district about 25 km west of Pfortzheim/Baden-Wurttemberg.

The structure consists of:

1. An almost central dome-hill laid in brick, surrounded by natural, hewn stones.
2. The dome-hill (height: 15-18 m; length: 100 m; width: 60-80 m) was stacked blockwise with Keuper sandstones and clay slate.
3. The structure's volume is estimated at about 60,000 cubic meters, which corresponds to about 100,000 tons of rock.
4. The encompassing artificial rock walls are thought to have served as a quarry for the manufacture of the dome stratification.
5. These rock walls were hewn artificially with tools after the quarrying of the dome stones... a place of worship?
6. According to the map, this dome structure forms a connecting axis with other Celtic sites in this area.

Summarizing additional data from the translation: (1) This is the largest pyramid in Europe; (2) The surrounding rock walls show tool marks, several petroglyphs, and Celtic symbols; and (3) It is suspected that this site might have been used for ritual purposes.

(Anonymous; *Magazin fur Grenzwissenschaften*, no. 5, 1993. Cr. W.-J. Langbein)

Comment. We have seen no references to this structure in the English-language archeological literature---not even in fringe publications.

NEOLITHIC STRUCTURES AND THE USE OF SOUND

ANCIENT ACOUSTICAL ENGINEERING

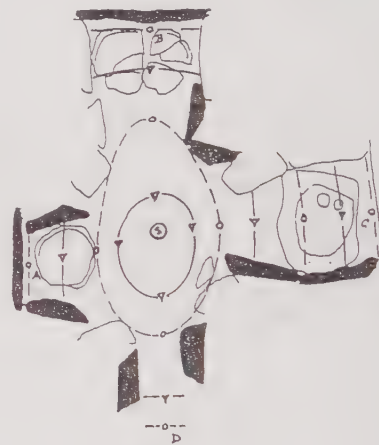
In vol 1, p. 43, we reviewed R. Waller's acoustical measurements at ancient rock-art sites in Europe, North America, and Australia. Waller claimed that some rock art was intentionally placed where echos from the walls are not only exceptionally loud but are also qualitatively related to the art's subject matter, such as running hooved animals.

In a similar venture, R.G. Jahn et al have taken sound generators and meters into the chambers of six ancient structures and measured their acoustical properties. The sites selected were: Wayland's Smithy, Chun Quoit, and Cairn Euny, all in the U.K.; Newgrange, and Cairns L and I, Carbane West, all in Ireland. All of these sites date back to about 3,500 BC. The chambers were all bounded by roughly hewn stones, but they had very different configurations. Newgrange was cruciform (see sketch);

others were rectangular, beehive, and petal-shaped. Quoting the abstract from the Princeton report, here is what the acoustical surveys found:

Rudimentary acoustical measurements performed inside six diverse Neolithic and Iron Age structures revealed that each sustained a strong resonance at a frequency between 95 and 120 Hz (wavelength ~ 3m). Despite major differences in chamber shapes and sizes, the resonant modal patterns all featured strong antinodes at the outer walls, with appropriately configured nodes and antinodes interspersed toward the central source. In some cases, internal and exterior rock drawings resembled these acoustical patterns. Since the resonant frequencies are well within the adult male voice range, one may speculate that some forms of human chanting, enhanced by the cavity resonance, were invoked for ritual purpose.

In a few cases, it appeared that some of the standing stones had been intentionally positioned to enhance the chamber's acoustical properties.



The New Grange chamber in Ireland showing acoustical nodes and antinodes. Antinodes occur at the chamber's stone walls.

(Jahn, Robert G., et al; "Acoustical Resonances of Assorted Ancient Structures," *Technical Report PEAR 95002*, Princeton University, March 1995. Devreux, Paul, et al; "Acoustical Properties of Ancient Ceremonial Sites," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 9:438, 1995.)

Comment. Apparently, humans living over 5,000 years ago were rather sophisticated in their ability to manipulate sound to impress audiences. This talent has not been lost; for example, rock music!

ANCIENT STAGE DESIGN

In two issues of *Scientific Frontiers*, we have reported on the acoustical properties of rock-art sites (pp. 14 and 40) and megalithic chambers (above). This ancient recognition and use of the properties of sound to impress gatherings of people is rather remarkable for 4,000-5000 years ago. But we must be even more appreciative of megalithic-age talents when we discover that they also wedded visual effects with acoustical engineering when staging rituals and ceremonies. In effect, they were pioneering the design of auditoriums and church interiors.

This marriage of architecture and sound was studied at two megalithic sites by A. Watson and D. Keating. Since we have previously attended to the acoustics of stone chambers, we will bypass their work on the huge chambered cairn called Camster Round and focus on the recumbent stone circle (RSC) called Easter Aquorthies near Aberdeen, Scotland.

That RSCs are not ordinary stone circles is seen in this quotation from the paper by Watson and Keating.

Recumbent stone circles possess a number of characteristic features that have primarily been interpreted in visual or aesthetic terms. For example, their standing stones tend to be graded in height towards the southwest, creating a visual focus for the the large recumbent block itself, which lies between the two tallest stones. The recumbent at Easter Aquorthies is elaborated by two stones which project from its inner face to form an alcove. The stones in the circle also appear to have been chosen for their colour.

the ring but did not record the subtle reverberations detected by humans. Sounds from the amplifier were almost totally confined to the ring. It seems that Easter Aquorthies was designed deliberately to enhance the acoustical and visual effects experienced by an audience within the ring.

(Watson, Aaron, and Keating, David; "Architecture and Sound: An Acoustic Analysis of Megalithic Monuments in Prehistoric Britain," *Antiquity*, 73:325, 1999.)

Comments. There are about 70 recumbent stone circles in Britain, mostly in northeastern Scotland. They are characterized by the single recumbent stone, which almost invariably appears in the southwestern part of the ring. No obvious astronomical phenomena, such as winter-solstice sunsets, can be seen over the prostrate stone, so its placement is an enigma. In addition to this mysterious recumbent stone, almost all RSCs have either 10 or 11 accompanying standing stones. These two numbers may have had some mystical significance. The recumbent stone suggests an altar, perhaps a sacrificial one. In this regard, the bones of many young children have been excavated at the RSCs! For more on the mysterious RSCs, see our catalog Ancient Infrastructure.

MISCELLANEOUS
EUROPEAN STRUCTURES

REINVENTING THE NEANDERTALS

The public image of the Neandertal is that of a brutish, hardly human creature clad in a ragged skin and unable to speak save for a few grunts. Forget that picture. Several hundred meters deep inside a cavern near Bruniquel, in southern France, spelunkers stumbled across a complex quadrilateral structure, 4 x 5 meters in extent, built up from chunks of stalactites and stalagmites. Within its "walls" they found a piece of burnt bear bone that was later carbon-dated as at least 47,600 years old. A burnt bone and a geometrical structure certainly suggest the work of an intelligent creature, as does the site's great distance from the surface. Torches would have been a necessity that far in. That 47,600-year figure, though, presents a problem. The first Cro-Magnons didn't filter into western Europe until about 35,000 BP. According to the accepted anthropological schedule, only those subhuman Neandertals inhabited that part of France in 47,600 BP. So, we must conclude that the Neandertals knew well the sophisticated use of fire. They also had enough curiosity to venture deep into the earth, where for some unknown purpose they piled together an enigmatic structure. All this also seems to require more information transfer than possible with a few "ughs"!

(Balter, Michael; "Cave Structure Boosts Neandertal Image," *Science*, 271:449, 1996)



How the Neandertal was pictured in an 1873 issue of *Harper's Weekly*. No sensitive, caring, loquacious man he!

There is always the possibility that those mysterious Cro-Magnons, who seem to have appeared out of nowhere, got to western Europe ahead of schedule. They are probably the artists who made those 31,000-year-old cave paintings at Grotte Chauvet in southern France. Even though of slighter build and smaller brains, the Cro-Magnons are thought to have quickly replaced the Neandertals.

Complicating the picture is abundant fossil evidence of so-called "archaic" *Homo sapiens* in Europe commencing some 500,000 years ago. Did these archaic versions of modern humans evolve into Neandertals before the Cro-Magnons (modern humans) arrived on the scene? Some paleoanthropologists now believe so. Just the other day it was generally thought that *Homo erectus* rather than "archaic" *Homo sapiens* gave rise to the Neandertals.

(Hublin, Jean-Jacques; "The First Europeans," *Archaeology*, 49:36, January/February 1996)

Comment. We, too, are confused. Don't take these human evolutionary family trees too seriously. They change with each new "find," and these seem to come several times each year.

THE PIT-ZODIACS

Schagen-Muggenburg lies 50 kilometers north of Amsterdam. The Muggenburg part of the town name is only a few years old. Before it was built, archeologists were allowed to explore the meadows making up the construction site. L. Therkorn, an archeologist from the University of Amsterdam, led the exploration team. The digs yielded artifacts going as far back as 300 AD, when this region was sparsely populated by farmers. However, if Therkorn et al had dug up only these old bones and pottery shards, we would not be writing this for *Science Frontiers*!

For anomalists, it was the pits---old pits that had been filled in and that seemed to be arranged in an intricate pattern that mirrored the star constellations making up the classical Greek zodiac. But this revelation didn't come until later. After all, pits are common



Easter Aquorthies is a recumbent Neolithic stone circle, with two sound-focussing stones projecting inwardly. Circle diameter: about 19 meters.

Casual observers at Easter Aquorthies had often remarked on curious echoes and reverberations heard inside the ring of stones. It seemed that the recumbent stone with its flankers and projecting stones were focussing sounds towards occupants of the ring.

Watson and Keating decided to survey the circle and its surroundings acoustically, using an audio amplifier placed in the alcove. Measurements confirmed the focussing the sounds within

in archeology. Often they contain just rubbish, sometimes human remains.

But the pits at Muggenburg are different. There are 57 of them, each about a meter wide and deep, extending over about half a hectare [about 1¼ acres] They were certainly not used for storage because the level of the groundwater is too high. Nor were they used as dumps; archaeological evidence shows that they were filled in shortly after they were dug, and some have very little in them.

It was only when Therkorn mapped the pits did she see that they were not distributed at random. Connecting them as children do with dot-puzzles, she quickly recognized the constellations Taurus (bull), Canis Major (dog), Pegasus (winged horse), and Hercules. The pits were geoglyphs of a new sort, stretching for more than 100 meters, sort of Nazca lines in Holland. About 500 meters from the 57-pit array, still another Taurus pattern of pits was uncovered.

The mysterious pits didn't contain much, but there were often a few animal bones. The Taurus pits yielded cattle bones; the Pegasus pits, horse bones; etc.; with the bones matching the zodiac animal in each sign. Therkorn surmised that the animal remains represented ritual sacrifices that were probably time-coordinated with specific celestial positions of the real stellar constellations.

The pit-zodiac story does not end at Muggenburg. At Velsbroek, over 40 kilometers distant, Taurus and Pegasus pit-patterns have been identified. These are dated at 600 BC---1,000 years earlier than Muggenburg.

The pit-zodiacs show astronomical sophistication unexpected in European farmers 2,600 years ago. And how did these "barbarians" learn about the zodiac of the "civilized" Greeks and Babylonians long before the Roman legions pushed north into Gaul? Of course, the mainstream archeologists will have none of this.

(Schilling, Govert; "Stars Fell on Muggenburg," *New Scientist*, p. 33, December 16, 1995)

Comment. Across the Channel in Britain, one also finds the equally controversial Glastonbury Zodiac, another purported large-scale representation of the zodiac.

AN IRON-AGE SPREAD

Back in the 1950s, aerial photos of North Yorkshire, in Britain, revealed mysterious lines extending for about 10 kilometers on the terrain below. More recent aerial survey work plus ground excavations tell a Wild West story!

They identified ditches and banks which created funnels used to channel thousands of livestock into droveways. It's thought the funnels were part of a much bigger system stretching over 20 km. Team leader Dave MacLeod said: "Essentially we are looking at the remains of a highly sophisticated business that is more reminiscent of the High Chaparral than small scale peasant farming. It paints a vastly different picture of the Iron Age."

(Anonymous; "Iron Age Dude Ranch," *World Explorer*, 3:9, no. 3, 2002. Source cited: BBC, October 25, 2002.)

Comment. See our *Ancient Structures* for evidence of giant Neolithic cooking hearths in Britain. One picture in one's mind massive ancient barbeques. But did they have good chili?

MIDDLE EAST

THE HIDDEN "GARDENS"

Some of the world's strangest "gardens" appear as green dots on the shimmering deserts of the island of Bahrain in the Persian Gulf. These green dots are not your usual oases. Rather, they are springs that once fed long chain-well systems that carried water to villages at their lower ends. Called "qanats," these multimile subterranean structures were invented about 750 B.C. for transporting water efficiently in the dry desert climes of the Middle East.

In our catalog *Ancient Infrastructure*, we describe the qanats of Iran. (See diagram.) Some of these shaft-tunnel structures run for miles and represent a prodigious amount of labor. How prodigious? In Iran alone there are about 37,500 qanats with an aggregate length of some 100,000 miles! Qanats rank right up there with the Inca roads and the Great Wall of China as wonders of the ancient world.

After reading the catalog section on Iranian qanats, E. von Fange informs us that the qanats of Bahrain pose a set of different problems. The Bahrainian qanats are easy to follow across the desert because the access shafts protrude a few feet above the sand. As one follows them up-slope for a mile or two, some greenery appears in the distance---low bushes perhaps. A closer approach proves instead that the greenery is actually the tops of palms. These trees are growing in a sunken oval area about 200 yards long girt by a wall 20-30 feet high. Outside, the desert sand reaches nearly to the top of the wall; inside, steps lead down to limestone bedrock from which springs of crystal-clear water flow. The qanat entrance can be seen down near the bottom of the wall, but the water level is now too low to feed the abandoned qanat.

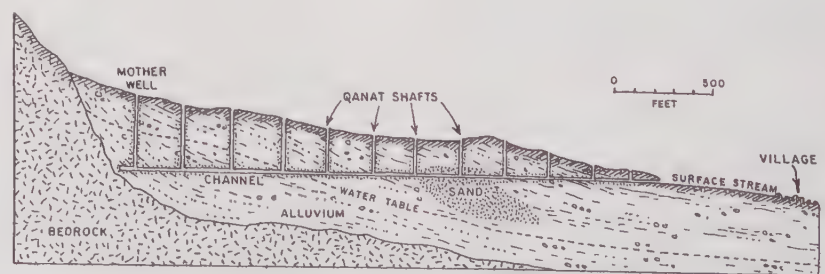
In his book *Looking for Dilmun*, G. Bibby asks some pertinent questions.

Has twenty feet of sand been dug away by hand over the enormous area needed to expose a matter of fifteen thousand square yards of bedrock and the springs that broke forth there? And was a twenty-foot wall then built and the sand piled back around it? And if so how had they known where to dig and find the springs? For if not there was only one other explanation. That we were standing there on the original ground surface. That once upon a time the whole hill slope had been naked rock at the level at which we stood, with springs in the hollows, and that the irrigation channels, probably indeed roofed from the start to prevent evaporation, had been dug at ground level or only a little below. In that case the sand came later, and the wall around the springs, together with the "chimneys" giving access to the qanats, had been built up gradually, to keep pace with the encroaching sand. This would suggest that the sand was comparatively recent, how recent only an investigation into the age of the qanats could determine.

(Bibby, Geoffrey; "The Hidden Gardens," in *Looking for Dilmun*, New York, 1969, p. 45. Cr. E von Fange)

Comment. We wonder why sand has not blown over the wall into the "hidden garden."

Ancient qanats are found in many arid areas around the Middle East and, very interestingly, in Peru's Nazca Valley, where they are called "puquios."



Cross section of a typical Iranian qanat. Unlike the exposed springs of the Bahrainian qanat described above, the water supply here is at the bottom of a deep well. (From: *Ancient Infrastructure*)

THE "KITES" OR "KEYHOLE" STRUCTURES OF THE MIDDLE EAST

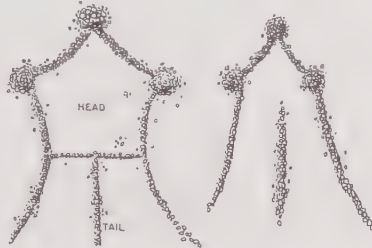
Thousands of walled structures decorate the deserts and plains of the Middle East. Most are V-shaped terminating in a cul de sac studded with large rock piles. (See illustration.) Most of the wall arms are 300-3,000 meters long. They are constructed of basalt rocks from ancient lava flows. Artifacts found nearby suggest ages of at least 7,000 years. Younger, but very similar, structures have been found in Central Asia.

A. Betts of the University of Sydney has been exploring these walls and attempting to discern their purpose. The best explanation seems to be that the ancient inhabitants of the region drove herds of wild animals into the wide mouths of the kites and then slaughtered them when they were trapped at the corral-like ends. The worst explanation is that extraterrestrials built them for some unknown purpose!

(Anderson, Ian; "Prehistoric Prey Met Death through a Keyhole," *New Scientist*, p. 15, September 24, 1994.)

Comment. Some kite walls extend 30 kilometers (18 miles) and represent a considerable investment of labor. See also: Field, Henry; "Early Man in North Arabia," *Natural History*, 29:32, 1929.

Native Americans built "game-drive fences" using rocks and boulders. The object was to drive buffalo herds over precipices to their deaths. See *Ancient Infrastructure*.



Typical Arabian "kites" or "keyhole" structures.

from the rough-hewn, locally quarried limestone to the highly polished tura limestone often found in the entryways of tomb chambers.

At the end of the polished section was what appears to be a door, made of the same tura limestone and with tongue-and-groove fittings on the side that suggest it can be raised and lowered. It has two corroded copper fittings in the center; a piece of one fitting had broken off and was found lying in front of the stone. A small gap exists at the bottom of the stone, but the camera could not peer through it.

But what could lie beyond this tiny door deep in a shaft too small for humans? Is there a hidden chamber? Might it contain the body of Khufu, builder of the Great Pyramid, whose remains have never been found? A suspicious layer of black dust outside the door suggests the past presence of organic matter.

Egyptologists find the whole business "very annoying." German archeologist R. Stadelman stated, "There is surely no other chamber."

Meanwhile, Gantenbrink plans to slip a fiber-optic camera through the crack under the "door" to resolve the matter.

(Maugh, Thomas H., II; "A Robot's Mysterious Discovery," *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 2, 1993. Cr. J. Covey. Also found in the Wellington, New Zealand, *Evening Post*, May 1, 1993. Cr. P. Hassall.)

AFRICA

Truly astounding new discoveries have been made within the Great Pyramid---even after 4,500± years. We also take a look at all those "other" pyramids in the Sudan. Also, there are other impressive structures in Africa outside of Egypt and the Sudan.

- The Great Pyramid: New Discoveries. The air-shafts, of course.
- The Neglected Pyramids of the Sudan.
- Remarkable Ancient Roads and Walls in Africa.

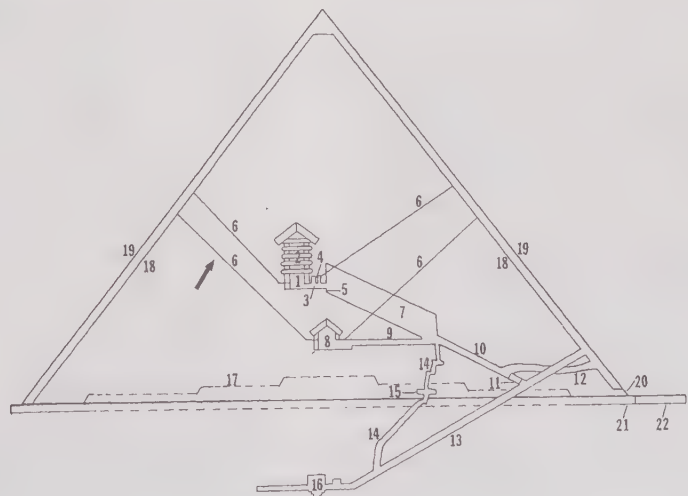
FROM DOOR TO DOOR TO WHAT OR--- PERHAPS---TO WHOM?

Above, we described the discovery in one of the "airshafts" originating in the Queen's Chamber of the Great Pyramid of an apparent limestone door or plug. This door was equipped with what seemed to be copper handles. A small pile of black dust lay in one corner by the obstructing door. It suggested that something organic

THE GREAT PYRAMID: NEW DISCOVERIES

A ROBOT'S MYSTERIOUS DISCOVERY

A German roboticist, R. Gantenbrink, was hired to clean out the debris clogging the 8-inch-square "ventilation" shafts in the King's Chamber of the Great Pyramid at Giza. Remotely controlling a robot resembling a miniature tank, Gantenbrink subsequently explored the cleared shafts. Finding nothing worth noting there, he requested permission to send the robot crawling up a similar shaft in the Queen's Chamber below. Early archeologists had already plumbed this shaft with long pipes and had concluded that it ended after about 9 feet. Gantenbrink's robot, using its camera eye, found that this shaft did not end where expected but instead veered upward at a 45° angle. Climbing the incline, the robot found that the texture of the limestone walls changed



A cross section of the Great Pyramid looking west. The King's Chamber is #1; the Queen's Chamber, #8. The "ventilation" shafts are numbered #6. The arrow marks the newly discovered "door." (Adapted from: W.R. Fix's *Pyramid Odyssey*, 1978)

might exist beyond the door. An enigma? Sure! But the mystery of the pyramid's air shaft and this particular door is only part of the story.

To put it all in perspective, the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid is situated just above the Queen's Chamber. It has two obvious shafts that lead all the way to the pyramid's exterior. We can, therefore, with reason, call them "air shafts." Of course, these shafts might have also had mystical/astronomical significance as well.

But when the Queen's Chamber was first entered by archeologists, no air shafts were in evidence. However, W. Dixon, an engineer, had a hunch (based, we expect, on the shafts in the King's Chamber) that the Queen's Chamber also had air shafts but that they were concealed.

In 1872, Dixon noticed a crack in the south wall of the chamber and began exploring with a chisel. After removing about 5 inches of limestone, his hunch proved correct. A shaft measuring 8 by 9 inches appeared. It had been hidden for 4,500 years by a stone block with a "blind" hole; that is, it was only partly pierced by the shaft. A corresponding shaft was quickly found in the north wall.

The southern shaft runs horizontally for 7 feet and then angles sharply upward. Neither shaft of the Queen's Chamber reaches the pyramid surface---so much for the "air-shaft" theory.

It is hard to imagine the purpose of the two concealed shafts. But some scientists decided to try to find out. In 1993, R. Gantenbrink remotely guided a small robot vehicle named Upnaut up the southern shaft. The first surprise was a sudden change in construction material from the common pyramid limestone to finely polished Tura limestone usually reserved for sacred areas. Finally, after crawling 217 feet, Upnaut came to the famous door. The robot could go no farther. A more sophisticated machine was needed.

The next machine, dubbed "Pyramid Rover," was built to look beyond the door. In 2002, the \$250,000 robot followed Upnaut's trail up the inclined shaft to the door. The Pyramid Rover then drilled a hole through the 3-inch limestone door and slipped a tiny camera and light source through it.

The pictures it sent back down the cable to the waiting scientists only deepened the mystery. Beyond the door was still another door or plug! Whatever lies beyond the second door must have had immense significance to the builders of the Great Pyramid that they would secrete it in a long, concealed shaft and barricade it behind at least two doors.

(Anonymous; "In Much-Hyped Great Pyramid Show, Door Reveals...Another Door," *Austin American-Statesman*, September 17, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comments. Is there a chamber beyond the doors, containing, perhaps, the remains of Khufu, the supposed builder of the pyramid? His bones have never been found.

The Queen's Chamber is not without other enigmas. Its walls are beautifully finished but its floor is incongruously rough. In its east wall is carved a niche 3 feet, 5 inches deep, vacant and strange of pattern. The chamber walls were covered with a 1/4-inch layer of a "salt," consisting of ordinary salt, calcium carbonate, and gypsum. This layer may be an exudate from the lime-

stone. If so, why are similar salt layers not found on all the pyramid limestone? (See our *Ancient Structures* for many more pyramid anomalies.)

PYRAMID STONES NOT "CEMENTITIOUS"

On p. 28, we followed the item on artificial basalt with a comment about J. Davidovits' claim that the stone blocks of the Giza pyramids are actually made from a limey cement and poured on-site. No long-distance hauling and lifting into place required! We have since found (serendipitously) an authoritative refutation of Davidovits' claim.

K.D. Ingram et al analyzed stone samples from the Giza pyramids using scanning electron microscopy, electron diffraction by X-rays, powder X-ray diffraction, inductive coupled plasmography, Fourier-transform infrared spectroscopy, and other techniques. Their conclusion:

...the pyramids are made of limestone and are not cementitious in nature.

(Ingram, Kevin D., et al; "The Pyramids ---Cement or Stone?" *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 20:681, 1993.)

Comment. Davidovits' claim is presented in more detail in *Ancient Structures*.

A "MAGIC NUMBER" ENCODED IN THREE OF THE WORLD'S MAJOR PYRAMIDS

In the August 21, 2003, issue of *Nature*, J. Diamond, a prominent American scientist, wrote an article describing the propaganda roles he believes were played by the massive pyramids in Africa, Mesoamerica, and South America. In a parenthetical aside, he asked:

Is there any reason why the largest pyramids of Egypt, Mexico, and Peru all arrived at the same magic number for their base areas?

This magic number is 5 hectares (just over 12 acres). The subject pyramids were built at different times by different cultures using different materials. So, the triple coincidence makes even mainstream archeologists wonder.

The three pyramids are:

The Great Pyramid. (Egypt, 2500 B.C., 146 meters high, limestone blocks)

Pyramid of the Sun. (Mexico, about 150 B.C., 63 meters high, earth faced with stones and mortar)

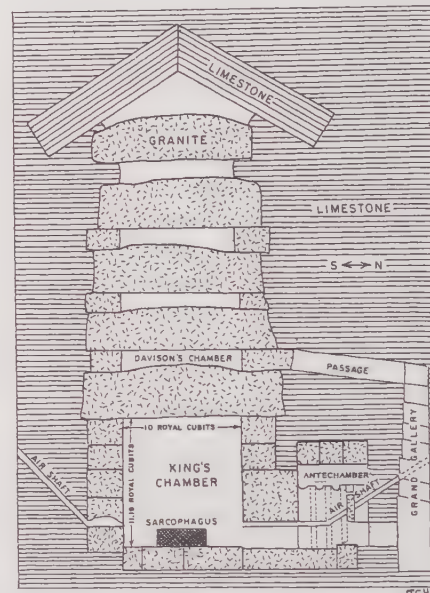
Huaca de Sol. (Peru, about 100 A.D., about 29 meters high, sun-dried adobe bricks)

(Diamond, Jared; "Propaganda of the Pyramids," *Nature*, 424:891, 2003)

Comments. The above figures are approximate. They have been corrected for erosion and reconstruction. But, generally speaking the coincidence is striking.

GRANITE-WORKING IN ANCIENT EGYPT

The ancient Egyptians cut and shaped limestone with ease and alacrity. The 2.5 million multiton limestone blocks in the Great Pyramid are more than ample proof of their ability to work this soft stone. But how about the polished black-granite walls of the King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid and the hollowed-out sarcophagus of obdurate chocolate-colored granite in the same room? These granites are much harder than limestone and even harder than the copper saws and drills that the Egyptian stone-workers had at their disposal. So, how did they work their granite? [No lasers allowed!]



The King's Chamber in the Great Pyramid is encased in multiton blocks of hard-to-work polished granite. For some unknown reason, the five granite ceiling slabs were finished only on their bottom sides. (From: *Ancient Structures*)

As a matter of fact, there is little mystery here despite what you read in the popular magazines. The Egyptian workers simply dribbled quartz sand beneath the copper saws and drills. This abrasive is harder than the mica and feldspar components of granite but not the quartz. Nevertheless, granite will yield slowly to the abrasive, as do the copper tools themselves.

In 1999, D.A. Stocks tested the efficacy of copper saws and drills on the granite in the Aswan quarries 500 miles up the Nile. The copper saw in his test was 1.8 meters long, 15 centimeters in depth, and 6 millimeters thick. Stocks experimented with both wet and dry sand and smooth and notched saws. In one test, workmen cut a slot 3 centimeters deep and 95 centimeters long in 14 hours. It was slow work, but the ancient Egyptians had plenty of time and manpower. In the same experiment, the copper saw blade was ground down 7.5 millimeters. Overall, dry sand with a smooth blade worked best.

Similar tests with a tubular copper drill were also successful.

(Stocks, Denys A.; "Testing Ancient Egyptian Granite-Working Methods in Aswan, Upper Egypt," *Antiquity*, 75:89, 2001.)

Comment. Stocks did not confront a potential stone-working anomaly identified by C. Dunn in his *The Giza Pyramid*. It seems to Dunn that the drill marks on the sides of the sarcophagus in the King's Chamber imply that the soft copper Egyptian drills apparently advanced about 500 times faster than possible with the toughest modern drills! There is something amiss here.

THE NEGLECTED PYRAMIDS IN THE SUDAN

THERE ARE MORE PYRAMIDS IN SUDAN THAN ALL OF EGYPT!

The kingdom of Cush (or Kush) flourished south of Egypt along the Nile from the Eighth Century B.C. to the Fourth Century A.D. Here the rulers of Cush built some 228 pyramids, three times as many as the Pharaohs managed to pile up! We rarely hear or see anything of these strange, steeply pointed structures. They are usually less than 100 feet high and not as impressive and mysterious as those farther north beyond the Aswan Dam.



The Sudanese pyramids are smaller, steeper-sided, and more recent than those to the north in Egypt.

The Cushite kingdom's passion for pyramids was probably acquired in the Eighth Century B.C., when it actually ruled Egypt for a few years until the Assyrians pushed its armies back south in 671 B.C. With them, the Cushites took the pyramid idea, Egyptian art forms, and hieroglyphics. They liked pyramids so well that the Cushite rulers kept on building them until the kingdom's demise in 350 A.D.—some 2,000 years after the Egyptians had abandoned this form of architecture altogether.

There is nothing in the Cush pyramids that can be called anomalous. It's

just so surprising to learn there are so many of them and that they are so neglected in the TV documentaries.

The Cush empire did leave us one enigma: an alphabetical script of 23 symbols that has never been deciphered. P. Wolf, at Berlin's Humboldt University, fears that, "Maybe we will never be able to decipher the language. Everybody is hoping for some sort of Rosetta stone." (For images of the script go to: <http://clearwater.nic.edu/socsci/jasylte/Meroescript.htm>)

(Anonymous; "228 Pyramids---South of Egypt in Sudan," *Legendary Times*, 2:3, March-April 2000)

REMARKABLE ANCIENT ROADS AND WALLS IN AFRICA

EARTH'S OLDEST PAVED ROAD

Forty-three miles southwest of Cairo lies a basalt quarry favored by ancient Egyptian artisans. Old Kingdom craftsmen laboriously cut this hard, black, glassy rock into royal sarcophagi and pavements for the mortuary temples at Giza just outside Cairo.

To transport the heavy blocks of basalt from the quarry to Giza, the Egyptians built a quay on Lake Moeris, which then had an elevation of 66 feet above sea level and was located $7\frac{1}{2}$

miles southeast of the quarry. (The Lake is now much smaller and 148 feet below sea level, indicating a large climate change.) Then, when the Nile flooded and its waters reached a gap in the hills separating the Lake and the Nile, the Egyptians were able to float the blocks of basalt over to the Nile and down to Cairo.

Good thinking! But how did they transport the heavy blocks $7\frac{1}{2}$ miles from quarry to quay? The answer: What was apparently the first paved road on the planet. This 4,600-year-old engineering feat averaged $6\frac{1}{2}$ feet wide and was

paved with thousands of slabs of sandstone and limestone, with some logs of petrified wood thrown in. Since the slabs show no grooves, it is thought that the stone-laden sleds moved on rollers.

(Wilford, John Noble; "The World's Oldest Paved Road Is Found near Egyptian Quarry," *New York Times*, May 8, 1994. Also: Maugh, Thomas H., III; "Earth's Oldest Highway," *San Francisco Chronicle*, May 22, 1994. Cr. J. Covey)

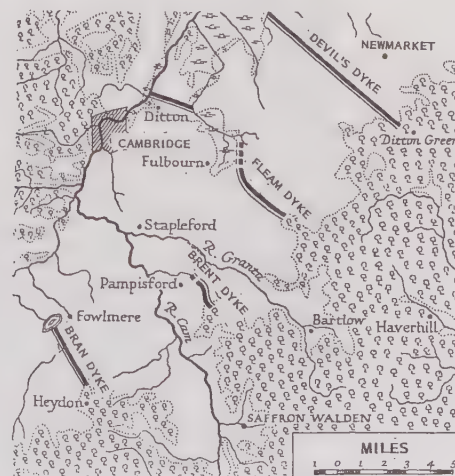
100-MILE-LONG WALL IN AFRICA

A 100-mile-long wall? Well, sort of! Sungbo's Eredo, as it is called, is really an earthen embankment with an accompanying ditch. Whatever you call it, it does enclose an area 25 miles north-to-south and 22 miles east-to-west. That's a lot of earth-moving, for at some spots the "wall" measures 70 feet from the bottom of the ditch to the top of the embankment. Today, this impressive structure is mostly concealed by the Nigerian jungle. A thousand years ago it enclosed a flourishing African kingdom.

Sungbo's Eredo is hardly a military structure. How could a 100-mile-long embankment be defended with a reasonable number of warriors? Instead, it might have been a boundary marker or perhaps a "spiritual barrier." In fact, shrines are located along the wall where locals still leave offerings to protect themselves from outsiders.

(Onishi, Norimitsu; "A Wall, a Moat, Behold! A Lost Yoruba Kingdom," *New York Times International*, September 26, 1999. Cr. R. Swanson)

Comment. An interesting parallel to Sungbo's Eredo is seen in Offa's Dyke, the largest ancient earthwork in Britain. It is also an embankment-plus-ditch. Offa, the king of Saxon Mercia, had it constructed between 757 and 796 to keep out the troublesome Welsh. Offa's Dyke is 150 miles long; its embankment is 25 feet high; the ditch 6 feet deep. It, too, is indefensible. Today, it marks the boundary between England and Wales. Details in *Ancient Infrastructure*.



*Map of some of the long dykes draped across the British countryside. These are similar in structure to Sungbo's Eredo in Africa. (From: *Ancient Infrastructure*)*

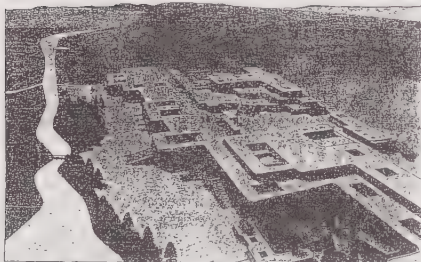
ASIA

CLAIMS OF SUNKEN CITIES AND MEGA-MEGALITHS

TWO SUNKEN CITIES OFF THE COAST OF INDIA?

Gulf of Cambay, India. We know virtually nothing so far about two adjacent 'lost cities' reported to have just been discovered off the coast of India.

Archaeologists have recovered carved wood, pottery, pieces of sculpture and human teeth from a now submerged settlement in the Gulf of Cambay off Gujarat. Radiocarbon dating of one wooden sample suggests the settlement is around 9500 years old. If the date is confirmed, the site would be the world's first known 'city'.



An artist's conceptual sketch of one of the two purported sunken cities in waters 180 feet deep off the coast of India. The sketch is based on sonar data and, inevitably, some imagination!

In fact, this sunken settlement would be 4,500 years older than the first comparable cities in Mesopotamia and the Indus Valley.

The two cities are each about 5 miles wide and repose in 120 feet of water. Sonar scans have discerned many large, regular patterns that might represent buildings.

(Lister, Sam, and Teeman, Tim; "Lost Cities Show Civilization Began 9,500 Years Ago," *London Times*, January 19, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps. Anonymous; "Sunken City," *New Scientist*, p. 13, January 26, 2002.)

A MEGA-MEGALITH?

A reader of our catalog volume, *Ancient Infrastructure*, informs us that in our rambles through the archeological literature we may have missed the "mother of all megaliths."

The sketch portrays the Tombs of the Genii, as they appeared circa 1876. These towering standing stones were---and perhaps still are---located on the



The Tombs of the Genii. Note the tiny horse! Apparently, these huge monoliths do exist but have a natural origin. See p. 10 for smaller examples of a similar geological phenomenon.

Kora River in what was Soviet Turkestan, Siberia. When you learn of their sizes, you'll realize that these lithic monsters must still be there, because modern machinery would be taxed to nudge them.

The largest of these standing stones rises 75 feet above ground level and probably penetrates 12 feet below. Its weight is in the neighborhood of 3,800 tons! This is more than 10 times the weight of Er Grah, the largest standing stone in Brittany and more than twice the size of the massive Trilithon still languishing in its quarry at Baalbek, Lebanon. This latter stone is routinely claimed to be the largest dressed monolith in the world. It isn't!

While the Siberian monolith is probably more recent than the Baalbek stone and not as finely finished, it is an unparalleled example of stone quarrying, transportation, and erection. The stones of the Great Pyramid and those Easter Island statues are puny in comparison.

Who erected these giant megaliths and how did they wrestle them into place?

(Howard, John Eliot; "The Early Dawn of Civilization...", *Victoria, Institute, Journal of the Transactions*, 9:239, 1876. Cr. E. von Fange)

Those huge standing stones (the tombs of the Genii), located in a remote region of eastern Asia, as reported above, just might be natural after all. We have found a copy of the original 1860 source, and its author does not claim them to be artificial. In fact, his additional illustrations of some of the rock formations in the area indicate regular patterns of jointing that could well yield blocks similar to the mega-megaliths. The Genii, it turns out, were "powerful spirits," not flesh-and-blood people. More on this later as investigation proceeds.

(Atkinson, Thomas Witlam; *Travels in the Region of the Upper and Lower Amoor*, New York, 1860.)

ANCIENT STRUCTURES AROUND THE PACIFIC RIM

The urge to tie the following two items together was irresistible. Watch for these common elements: Ainu, Jomon, Caucasians

ENORMOUS STRUCTURE IN JAPAN

At Aomori on Mutsu Bay, in northern Japan, archeologists have filled more than 40,000 boxes with artifacts left by the Jomon people. The Jomon culture extended over much of Japan in the period from 10,000 BC to 300 BC. Although the Jomon people are usually considered to have been hunter-gatherers, the Aomori site is demonstrating that they were much more sophisticated. They dabbled in agriculture (chestnuts, millet), traded for jade with southern Japan (400 miles away) and obtained obsidian from Hokkaido to the north across the Tsugaru Strait. The most startling find at Aomori was a group of six enormous holes in the ground containing the remains of massive wooden pillars 1 yard in diameter. Apparently, some huge structure once existed at this site. The Jomon, it now appears, were more advanced socially and technologically than previously believed.

The finds at Aomori have been stunning to not only the archeologists but also the Japanese people in general, for the latter take great pride in their Jomon heritage.

Complicating this picture is the fact that analysis of Jomon skeletons suggest that the Jomon did not closely resemble most modern Japanese.

Instead, they had features that made them look more like Caucasians and they seem to have resembled the Ainu, an ethnic group that still lives in tiny numbers in northern Japan. In the museum here in Aomori, Japanese tourists wandered by exhibits about the Jomon and gazed affectionately at pictures of what their Jomon ancestors are believed to have looked like---even though the only one in the room who looked much like the pictures was an American.

The Japanese population, in fact, is not as homogeneous as advertised. The natives of northern Japan tend to have rounder eyes, more body hair, and wider faces; that is, more of the Jomon characteristics. In the south, the Japanese have more Korean and Chinese characteristics.

(Kristof, Nicholas D.; "Out of the Mist Looms, Maybe, the First Japanese," *New York Times International*, April 2, 1999. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

Comment. From this starting point at Aomori, our tour moves north past Hokkaido, where remnants of the mysterious Ainu still hang on, to the Kuril Islands



The Ainu of northern Japan are strikingly different from most Japanese, as the above sketch proves. How far did this ancient seafaring race advance around the Pacific Rim? (Adapted from G. Thompson's *American Discovery*)

CIRCULAR STRUCTURES IN THE KURILS

Japan and Russia have been wrangling over the Kuril Islands for years. The 56 islands in the group lie between Hokkaido and Kamchatka. With the Cold War over scientists have finally been able to visit these wild, inhospitable bits of real estate. On uninhabited Onokota, a team of American, Japanese, and Russian biologists, led by T. Pietsch, serendipitously came across the undisturbed remains of several large, circular structures. The largest measured 22 meters (72 feet) across the circular embankment ringing a sunken center---apparently once a large dwelling---and much like those of the ancient Ainu on Hokkaido. The Ainu, it

seems, had colonized the Kurils in bygone days.

The implications are far-reaching, for the Ainu were once a seafaring people with Caucasian physiological characteristics. It is only a couple hundred miles from the Kurils to the Aleutians and a foothold on North America. The speculation is that the Ainu could well have bypassed the vaunted Bering Land Bridge 10,000 years ago and continued pushing south along the North American coast.

(Holden, Constance; "Possible Ainu Site Creates Buzz," *Science*, 284:583, 1999.)

Comment. Continuing our tour south along American coast, we encounter the remains of Kennewick Man in Washington State with his Caucasian features. (p. 47) Could he have been a far-wandering Ainu?

JAPANESE MINI-PYRAMIDS

In a recent issue of the *Ancient American*, Editor F. Joseph presented an intriguing photograph of a precisely sculpted pyramid crouching incongruously amid the thick trees and bushes of Mount Kasagi, in north-central Japan. Being only 7 feet high and 14 feet along its base, this edifice hardly challenges the classical pyramids of Egypt and Mesoamerica. It is, though, skillfully crafted from solid granite---almost a work of art. Age, sculptors, and purpose seem to be unknown.

Japanese call it a "trigonon." It is not alone, for four more can be found strung along a ridge of Mount Kasagi about 100 meters apart.

(Joseph, Frank; "Ancient Wonders of Japan," *Ancient American*, no. 17, p. 27, 1997.)

Comment. We have not stumbled across reference to these "trigonons" before. Hopefully, some of our Japanese readers will enlighten us further.

theory, for the Maoris insist they are the original New Zealanders and therefore are due compensation for lands expropriated by later Europeans.

(2) The wall is merely what's left of a sawmill built only 50 or so years ago.

(3) The wall is simply a natural rock formation that has happened to split neatly into rectangular blocks---like those slabs of beach rock that comprise the controversial Bimini "road" in the Bahamas.

Future study of the "wall" will doubtless narrow the list to one. Meanwhile, let's take a look at the wall itself.

B. Brailsford, of Christchurch, has been the chief investigator of the Kaimanawa wall, aided by American D.H. Childress, and others. The stones that make up the wall are 4-ton blocks of ignimbrite, a soft volcanic rock that could have been easily dressed with stone tools. The wall is topped by a red beech tree 2.9 meters in circumference and over a meter of accumulated humus. According to Brailsford, who was interviewed by the *Listener*:

There was no doubt that the stones had been cut. The four visible stones in the front wall were a uniform 1.6 metres tall, and 1 metre wide. In one place he could insert his arm into a root-ridden cavity and feel the back face---and the front face of the next tier. The faces were uncannily smooth, with no saw or adze marks. The interstices where the blocks join were knife-blade thin.

Further up the hill, the tops of other stones protruded, suggesting a more extensive structure was buried in the hill.

Supporting the contention that a pre-Maori people lived in New Zealand are the bones of the kiore, a type of rat alien to New Zealand, which was likely introduced by the first settlers. Some kiore bones have been dated as 2,000 years old---centuries before the first Maoris arrived.

Needless to say, New Zealand archeologists and anthropologists are not

OCEANIA

NEW ZEALAND'S PURPORTED PRE-MAORI STRUCTURES

WHO BUILT THE KAIMANAWA WALL?

Some 30 kilometers south of Lake Taupo, in New Zealand, stands an enigmatic array of stone blocks. It "looks" like a wall; a human-built wall. It also "looks" old; perhaps 2,000 years old according to some. Who built it? Passions are running high in New Zealand, where three hypotheses are being advanced:

(1) The wall was built some 2,000 years ago by the first settlers of New Zealand, the Waitahas, who were subsequently nearly exterminated by the Maoris, who arrived only 800 years ago. There are political problems with this

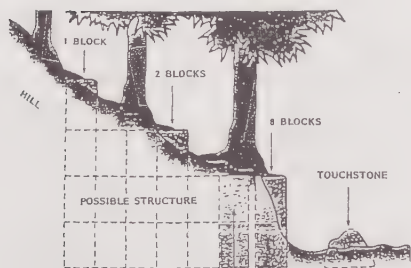


The Kaimanawa wall under investigation by B. Brailsford (above) and D.H. Childress (below). The stone blocks seem to be too regular to be a natural formation. (T. Brown)

anxious to drastically revise their fundamental paradigm assigning the discovery and colonization of New Zealand to the Maoris. But Brailsford and Childress are even more iconoclastic: They suggest links to a pre-Polynesian culture; a culture that left similar megalithic structures elsewhere in the Pacific and along the west coast of South America.

(Chapple, Geoff; "Megalith Mystery," *Listener*, p. 28, May 4, 1996. Anonymous; "Kaimanawa Wall a Natural Volcanic Rock Formation," *New Zealand Herald*, May 4, 1996. Wellwood, Elinore; "Experts Argue over Wall's Origins," *Waikato Times*, May 8, 1996. Cr. T. Brown.)

Comment. See p. 32 for an apparently natural wall at Chatata, Tennessee, that stirred up a similar controversy over a century ago.



B. Brailsford's conceptual sketch of the cross section of the Kaimanawa wall, based on the observation of more than 15 stones. (*Listener*)

CRACKS IN THE KAIMANAWA-WALL STORY?

It was bound to happen. The publicity accorded the Kaimanawa Wall by New Zealand newspapers (above) stimulated the scientific community to take a close look at the controversial "wall." The New Zealand Department of Conservation asked geologist P. Wood for his assessment.

He identified the rock as the 330,000-year-old Rangitaiki Ignimbrite. Following the line of blocks both horizontally and vertically, and photographing them in series, he revealed a system of joints and fractures natural to the cooling process in ignimbrite sheets. What Brailsford [see above] had taken to be man-made cut, stacked blocks were no more than a type of natural rock formation.

P. Andrews, the author of this article likened the regular jointing of the "wall" to neatly hexagonal prisms seen in many basalt flows. He supplied two photographs of the "wall." One was like the photo on p. 21 and showed regular joints; the second, from the same outcrop, displayed angled fractures and joints that certainly do not look like the work of humans.

(Andrews, Philip; "New Zealand: Recent Ash, Ancient Wall," *Geology Today*, p. 136, July-August 1996. Cr. R.E. Molnar)

Comments. If we receive counter-arguments from proponents of the wall's artificiality, we will add them to this dossier.

A similar situation occurs with the more-famous Bimini "walls" or "roads." We have personally seen beach-rock deposits so regularly jointed that they seem man-made. See Ancient Infrastructure.

PARADIGM ASSAULTS FROM WAY DOWN UNDER

A lengthy article in an Auckland newspaper demonstrates that archeological revisionism is alive and well in New Zealand. We select just three of the more controversy-provoking topics.

(1) G. Cook, assisted by a few like-minded compatriots, has been exploring the Waipoua Forest in Northland. Here, he claims, is a treasure trove of pre-Maori stone structures. In a 242-hectare area, he has found 16 sites encompassing nearly 2,000 enigmatic stone structures.

Interestingly, the New Zealand government has made a three-year survey of the area and has embargoed release of their report until 2063! (Official cover-ups are also found in archeology.)

(2) B. Brailsford, of Kaimanawa Wall fame (above), now asserts that the Maoris were preceded by the Waitaha—a claim echoed by others. But Brailsford goes a step further by stating that the Waitaha really comprised three disparate groups of people: (a) the Moriori, who were of giant stature and superb gardeners; (b) the Urukehu, a fair-skinned group known also as Starwalkers for their knowledge of the heavens; and (c) the Kiritea or Stone People from Asia.

(3) Finally, stated sans reference, is the fact that in 1996 rock carvings 14,000 years old were found along a 49-kilometer stretch of the Amazon.

(Paterson, Kimberly; "Pushing History Back beyond Our 'Real Time'," *Auckland Sunday Star-Times*, April 19, 1998. Cr. T. Brown)

CLAIM OF UNDERSEA STRUCTURE NEAR OKINAWA

A CONTINENT LOST IN THE PACIFIC OCEAN

Our title is also the English title of a book published recently in Japan. The subtitle quoted below implies that we are not discussing the supposed lost continent of Mu.

Riddle of the Submarine Ruins in the Ryukyu Islands

Rather, the underwater site is that introduced above and located southwest of Okinawa. It is hardly the size of a continent!

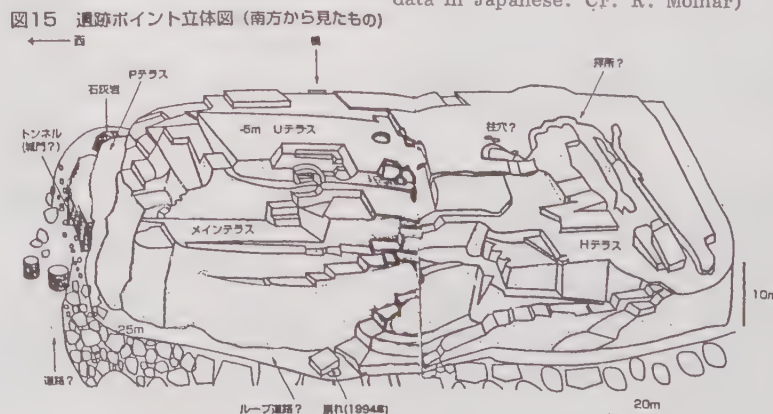
The book's author is Masaaki Kimura, and he has filled his book with stunning underwater photographs and diagrams of this "lost continent." Unfortunately, except for a Contents page, which is in English, the rest of the book is in Japanese. We'll have to settle for the Contents page, which is rather revealing.

1. Human Beings under the Sea
2. The Submarine Ruins Discovered
3. Were the Ryukyu Islands a Continent?
4. Discovery of a Civilization Lost in the Sea
5. An Ancient Civilization in Southernmost Japan
6. A Continent Lost in the Pacific Ocean
7. Submersion of the Land and Tectonics of the Earth
8. Hypotheses for the Land Lost in the Pacific Ocean
9. A Utopia Sunk in the Pacific Ocean

Pretty inflammatory stuff, so much so that we must be wary indeed!

One of the drawings in our photocopy is good enough to reproduce here. The immediate impression, as with many of the underwater photographs, is that surely this structure is artificial. But we must remember that Nature has her playful moods and has deposited simulators everywhere, perhaps even on Mars, certainly with the Grand Tetons!

(Kimura, Masaaki; A Continent Lost in the Pacific, all other bibliographical data in Japanese. Cr. R. Molnar)



This section of Kimura's "lost continent," as taken from his book, is only about 180 meters long. Is this structure natural or artificial?

ASTOUNDING UNDERSEA STRUCTURE NEAR OKINAWA

A structure thought to be the world's oldest building, nearly twice the age of the great pyramids of Egypt, has been discovered. The rectangular stone ziggurat under the sea off the coast of Japan could be the first evidence of a previously unknown Stone Age civilization, say archaeologists.

Wow! Is this true? This so-called "structure" is 600 feet long and 90 feet high. Said to be about 10,000 years old, it obviously predates the edifices of the ancient Egyptians and Babylonians. The "structure" is now under about 75 feet of ocean near a small island named Yonaguni southwest of Okinawa. During the Ice Ages, it would have been exposed, just like the Bering Land Bridge to the north.

Of course, the crucial question is: Is it really artificial? R. Schoch, the Boston University geologist who vouches that the Sphinx is also about 10,000 years old (vol. 1, p. 131) described the "structure" as a series of huge steps about 1 meter high. Schoch is impressed by the regularity of the steps, but does not discount a natural origin.

A photo taken by divers does reveal a remarkably regular, stepped surface, but nature can be very methodical on occasion. Adding to the artificiality of the "structure" is the claim that a "road" encloses it.

(Barot, Trushar; "Divers Find World's Oldest Building," London Times, April 26, 1998. Cr. A.C.A. Silk & D. Phelps)

Comments. If this submerged "structure" is really man-made, it would make Hapgood's *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings* more plausible.

Other nicely regular "structures," very likely natural, are: the Giant's Causeway, the Bimini Road, the Kaimanawa Wall, the Face on Mars, etc. See also p. 20 for discussion of possible sunken cities off the coast of India.

solve the protein problem, but pigeons were much more common, and some species were good-sized and delicious. So much so that eventually only island royalty was allowed to catch and eat them. Pigeon poachers were whipped or executed (and maybe eaten?) In fact, pigeon snaring became a royal sport. To this end, starting at least a thousand years ago, the king's loyal subjects grubbed up the thin island soil and piled it up into high mounds.

Tonga's pigeon-snaring mounds did not compete with Monk's Mound sizewise, being at most 115 feet in diameter and perhaps 15 feet high. But that's still a lot of dirt. On the tops of the mounds were smaller, beehive-shaped mounds with vertical slits in them large enough to conceal a human. From these blinds, the king and princes would swing nets on the ends of 12-foot poles to catch pigeons.



A 1793 sketch of a pigeon-snaring mound on Tongatapu. The pigeon snarers hid in slits in the small, beehive-shaped mounds on top of the main mound.

Of course, no self-respecting wild pigeon would ever fly over such a suspicious hill without some enticements. So, captive pigeons caged on the mound were set to cooing and other pigeons tethered by long strings were launched. Sure enough, wild pigeons were lured close enough to be snared.

(Burley, David V.; "Sport, Status, and Field Monuments in the Polynesian Chiefdom of Tonga: The Pigeon Snaring Mounds of Ha'apai," *Journal of Field Archaeology*, 25:421, 1996.)

Comment. Now let's see, in the heyday of the Moundbuilders, the North American skies were darkened by flocks of Passenger Pigeons. Hmmm!

THE ROADS OF EASTER ISLAND

When the Fourth Dynasty Egyptians set about building the Great Pyramid, they built a stone-paved road from the Giza Plateau to the dock on the Nile where barges arrived from quarries upriver. The road's hard, smooth surface eased the task of hauling the huge blocks of limestone and granite to the construction site. Three thousand years later, the Easter Islanders faced a similar transportation problem in moving their huge stone heads---some weighing as much as 90 tons---from the quarries to stone platforms (ahu) on the coast, where the monstrous heads would stare out across the empty Pacific.

Much has been written about how the more than 800 stone heads were dragged from the quarries by brute force and then erected on the ahu. Thor Heyerdahl and others have even managed to duplicate some phases of the operation. However, the voluminous Easter Island literature is not as forthcoming about the roads the natives built to accelerate this lithic traffic. The Easter Island roads have turned out to be as curious as the statues themselves.

During the summer of 2000, geologist C.M. Love and a crew of 17 students excavated sections of the three main roads that carried statue traffic. Parts of these roads were actually carved into the island's bedrock---lava flows mainly. Strangely, the roads were not flat but V- and U-shaped in cross section. They averaged 3.5 meters (11.5 feet) wide and were not a trivial undertaking. In some sections, the roads were flanked by lines of rocks. Sometimes these curb-stones were accompanied by pits gouged out of the solid rock. Usually, the pits occurred where the roads sloped uphill. Love speculates that the pits were dug to accommodate some "mechanism" invented to help move the multi-ton heads up the inclines---a primitive cog railway of sorts.

The pits and V-shaped profiles suggest that we still have much to learn about the Easter Island roads and exactly how the ponderous heads were moved.

(Love, Charles M.; "The Easter Island Mystery," *Discovering Archaeology*, 2:12, December 2000)

UNEXPECTED STRUCTURES ON REMOTE PACIFIC ISLANDS

THE PIGEON-SNARING MOUNDS OF TONGA

In North America, the industrious Moundbuilders excavated untold millions of basketfuls of soil which they piled up in impressive mounds. Flat-topped Monk's Mound at Cahokia, Illinois, rivals the Great Pyramid in volume. A casual observer of this huge earthen structure could only conclude that such immense labor was undertaken for some social imperative, such as worship or sacrifice. Perhaps this was the case in North America, but deep in the South Pacific, just east of Fiji, on the islands of Tonga, native peoples scraped large mounds of earth for what seems to be a frivolous purpose: pigeon-snaring!

But bear in mind that carnivory on these romantic Pacific islands was difficult because large game animals were nonexistent. Captured enemies helped

SMALL ARTIFACTS

NORTH AMERICA

The most common vestiges of ancient humanity are not pyramids and other engineering works, but rather arrowheads, pottery fragments, and the like. These "small" artifacts may suggest at least two sorts of anomalies: (1) unexpectedly "high technology" for their time frame; and (2) evidence for cultural diffusion that challenges prevailing paradigms that concern the peopling of the planet.

Focussing on North America, we find that the 1994-2003 issues of *Science Frontiers* deal mainly with the second potential category of anomalies ---that is, cultural diffusion. We divide the material into two major groups.

●Pre-Clovis artifacts. Claimed evidence of humans in North America prior to about 12,000 BP. New evidence comes from the Topper and Cactus Hill sites in eastern North America.

●Scientific doubts about Pre-Clovis contacts.

PRE-CLOVIS ARTIFACTS

THE POWER OF A PARADIGM

Powerful paradigms can stifle scientific research. The truth of this has become apparent at the Topper archeological site near Allendale, South Carolina. The dig was discovered back in 1981 when a local man, named Topper, led A. Goodyear (from the University of South Carolina) to a deposit of side-notched chert points. These artifacts are similar to 10,000-year-old points found elsewhere. Nothing anomalous so far! At depths of 80-100 centimeters, Goodyear came across fluted blanks from which the classic and distinctive Clovis points could be manufactured. This was the culmination of the dig; the archeologists picked up their trowels and headed for other sites. Why? Simply because everyone knew that there were no North American artifacts older than Clovis points. Dated at 10,800-11,200 radiocarbon years, Clovis points supposedly marked the earliest arrival of humans in the Americas. Digging deeper at the Topper site would have been a waste of time.

In 1998, however, Goodyear had second thoughts. This was the time when the nothing-older-than-Clovis paradigm was being challenged by finds at Monte Verde, Chile. (p. 26) Goodyear decided to take his trowels back to the Topper site.

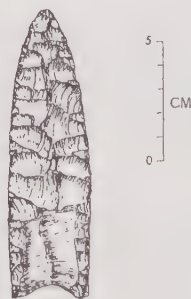
After some 40 cm of essentially barren deposits, the excavators began finding small flakes and microtools. The lower level, exposed over 28 square meters, has yielded some 1,000 waste flakes, 15 microtools (mostly microblades), and a pile of 20 chert pebbles plus four possible quartz hammerstones.

Goodyear thinks that chert pebbles were being processed at Topper 12,000-

20,000 years ago. Apparently, North America has its own Monte Verdes!

(Anonymous; "Pre-Clovis Surprise," *Archaeology*, 52:18, July/August 1999.)

Comment. Shouldn't Goodyear keep on digging at Topper? Should we be satisfied with Relativity, the Big Bang, Plate Tectonics, Neo-Darwinism, etc.? See the following closely related item.



A typical Clovis point. The digging 'at Topper "should" have stopped at this level if one adhered to the Clovis-first paradigm.

STILL ANOTHER EAST-COAST PRE-CLOVIS DIG

Above, we reported on the Topper pre-Clovis site in South Carolina, where stone tools tentatively dated as 12,000-20,000 years old were excavated. Finds like this challenge the claim that the Americas host no artifacts earlier than 11,500 B.P., when the Clovis people first traipsed across the Bering Land Bridge.

Now, on a sandy rise, called Cactus Hill, some 45 miles south of Richmond, Virginia, archeologists have uncovered another apparently pre-Clovis site. An upper level at Cactus Hill, dated at 10,920 B.P. does contain typical Clovis artifacts. These are warmly received by mainstream archeologists for they support a highly cherished paradigm.

But only 6 inches below the Clovis level, the diggers gingerly brushed the dirt off crude projectile points that were clearly not of Clovis manufacture. This level seems to be about 5,000 years older than the Clovis level according to radiometric dating of charcoal.

Skeptics suggest that there has been mixing of the sandy soil and that these early dates are suspect. But thermoluminescent dating has confirmed the 5,000-year time gap. Thorough analyses of the soil with its plant and animal remains indicated little if any mixing.

D. Stanford, from the Smithsonian Institution, asserts that these purported pre-Clovis projectile points resemble those common in Europe in the same time period.

From all this, it seems that Europeans may have preceded the Clovis immigrants from Asia. Archeology, it seems, is being rocked by a powerful paradigm shift!

(Stokstad, Erik; "'Pre-Clovis' Site Fights for Recognition," *Science*, 288:247, 2000. Bower, B.; "Early New World Settlers Rise in East," *Science News*, 157:244, 2000. Todt, Ron; "Site May Settle 1st Americans Debate," *Austin American Statesman*, April 9, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps. Anonymous; "Settlement Proves First U.S. Immigrants Arrived Earlier," *Oil City Derrick*, April 9, 2000. Cr. E. Fegert)

ORIGIN OF CLOVIS CULTURE DISPUTED

The Clovis people, as identified by their distinctive fluted points, are almost universally considered to have originated in northeast Asia, migrated across the Bering Strait, and pushed southward into the New World.

The problem with this scenario, according to M. Faught, at Florida State University, is that the distribution of Clovis points in space and time does not reflect this route of cultural diffusion from Asia.

He points out the lack of fluted points in the ice-free corridor of Idaho, Wyoming, and northern Montana that is assumed to have existed before 11,000 B.P. In fact, before 11,000 B.C., the Clovis points seem limited to the American Southwest. After about 11,000 B.P., Clovis points are found not only in Alaska but over much of the Lower-48.

Faught's claim is that the Clovis culture did not originate in Asia but rather in the American Southwest.

(Faught, Michael K.; "Rethinking Clovis Origins," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 18:12, September 2003.)

ANTHROPOLOGY UNBOUND

When careful dating at the Monte Verde site in Chile finally smashed the Bering Strait paradigm (p. 26), it was if science had been unchained. Ideas and data that have long been suppressed in fear of professional retribution are now appearing. At the February 1998 annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) in Philadelphia, anthropological heresies ran rampant.

D. Stanford, Smithsonian curator of archeology, opined that there were probably several waves of prehistoric immigration into the Americas across the Arctic, the Pacific Ocean (!), and possibly even the Atlantic (!!). [This is heresy no longer.] Supporting early Atlantic crossings are several dozen artifacts found in the eastern U.S. that closely resemble some found in France and Iberia. Stanford said, "We don't know yet what that means."

(Lore, David; "Bering Strait May Not Have Been Only Route to Americas," *Columbus Dispatch*, February 17, 1998. Also: Gibbons, Ann; "Mother Tongues Trace Steps of Earliest Americans," *Science*, 279:1306, 1998.)

Comment. The Bering Strait fetters have been struck. Above we even see hints that ancient seafaring will soon be allowed.

Apparently epigraphic heresy, á la B. Fell, remains anathema. Also verboten: Pedra Furada, that 50,000-year-old site in Brazil. (p. 26)

1999 PARADIGM QUAKE: THE SOLUTREANS WERE HERE FIRST!?

It's not just a paradigm shift, it's a paradigm "quake." The Bering Land Bridge theory is being superseded by the Solutrean Hypothesis. Of course, it will be a contentious, long-drawn-out transition; but it is as dramatic in archeology as the discovery of X-rays was in physics a century ago.

The artifactual basis for the Solutrean Hypothesis consists of projectile points and blades found along the east coast of North America that are virtually indistinguishable from those manufactured by the Solutrean culture that flourished in Spain, Portugal, and southwestern France 20,000 years ago.

Promoters of the Solutrean Hypothesis assert that adventurous inhabitants of the Iberian Peninsula made Atlantic crossings in skin boats. With the help of the favorable currents and benign weather, they could have made the crossing in about three weeks. Die-hard champions of the Bering Land Bridge ridicule such early trans-Atlantic crossings. Yet, South Pacific islanders had been making long ocean voyages for some 20,000 years before the Solutreans set sail.

No one denies that some immigrants to the Americas used the Bering Land Bridge; it is just that they were late-comers. Archeological sites in Pennsylvania, Virginia, and South Carolina (p. 24) dating back 15,000-18,000 years demonstrate that the ocean-going Solutreans had footholds in the Americas 3,000-6,000 years before Asian landlubbers trekked into Alaska.

(Anonymous; "Origins of Prehistoric North Americans in Dispute," *Baltimore Sun*, November 1, 1999. Verrengia, Joseph B.; "Are You a Clovis or a Solutrean?" *Associated Press*, *Fox News-wire*, October 31, 1999. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

SCIENTIFIC DOUBTS ABOUT PRE-CLOVIS CONTACTS

BLACK-BALLING VERY EARLY AMERICANS

In past issues we have introduced the so-called "Clovis Police," who have tried to scuttle all talk about humans traipsing around North America before about 12,000 BP; that is, before the Clovis culture took hold. These "Police" assured that one could not be a mainstream archeologist or acceptable "colleague" if one believed otherwise. Well, the Clovis Limit has now been relaxed to about 15,000 BP, but the Clovis Police still patrol the halls of academe.

Control of heretics is more subtle now. We see this in recent study of dates ascribed to ancient sites on three continents (North America, Australia, and Europe) by scientists from each of the continents. The control-technique consists of collecting these dates claimed for sites on said three continents by the various researchers---both heretics and mainstream scientists. (Of course, there is nothing wrong or even unusual in preparing such overviews.) But then the authors of the study asked selected professional archeologists from each continent to comment on the validity of the collected dates for the sites on his/her continent. If more than one expert expressed doubts about a site, it was expunged from the list. In other words, just two professional archeologists (bound to mainstream science) could blackball a site. It was really very easy, given the cutthroat politics North American archeology, to eliminate North Ameri-

can sites older than 15,000 BP. The study resulted in the severely date-truncated histogram for North America shown here. The authors' conclusion was inevitable.

By the principle of Occam's Razor, it seems best to assume that humans were probably not present in North America before 25,000-15,000 B.P. and most likely arrived towards the end of this period, when high-latitude environments across Beringia became warmer and moister.

(Adams, J.M., et al; "Could Pre-Last Glacial Humans Have Existed in North America Undetected? An Interregional Approach to the Question," *Current Anthropology*, 42:563, 2001.)

Comment. What a setup! Anything can be proven given the right jury!

CLOVIS POLICE ARE BACK IN ACTION.

Just because you read a lot in *Science Frontiers* about pre-Clovis sites (those New World digs asserted to be older than 12,000 years), do not imagine that all archeologists embrace these claims. For example, a recent issue of *Discovering Archeology* (Now defunct) debunked them at great length and rather testily to boot. This broadside was followed by a devastating review of T.D. Dillehay's *The Settlement of the Americas: A New Prehistory* in the magazine *Natural History*.

The reviewer for *Natural History*, A.C. Roosevelt, a respected anthropologist at the University of Illinois, targets the Cactus Hill site, in Virginia (p. 24). This dig, she says, is characterized by "inconsistent dates, vague stratigraphy, and inadequate artifact samples that disqualify them from scientific acceptance." Even Dillehay's monumental work at Monte Verde, Chile, does not survive the review unscathed. In fact, the claimed pre-Clovis sites, according to Roosevelt, do not yield sound, consistent radiocarbon dates earlier than 11,500 B.P. She will, however, entertain Bering Strait crossings as early as 12,000 B.P., but not a microsecond earlier.

(Roosevelt, Anna Curtenius; "Who's on First?" *Natural History*, 109:76, July-August 2000.)

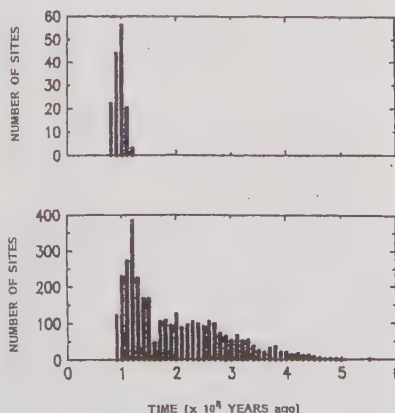
Continuing the assault on pre-Clovis thought is L.G. Strauss, an anthropologist from the University of New Mexico. His target is the theory that the Solutrean people of southern France and the Iberian Peninsula reached eastern North America before the Clovis culture took hold on the continent. (above) His ammunition comes in four calibers:

•The Solutrean culture in Europe ended circa 16,500-18,000 B.P., some 5,000+ years before Clovis. Too early.

•Iberia and North America are separated by 5,000 kilometers of ocean. Too wide.

•Genuine Solutrean artifacts differ markedly from those at claimed pre-Clovis sites. Too disparate.

•There is no evidence that the Solutreans possessed adequate marine technology and experience. Too unreasonable.



Sites generally accepted by mainstream archeologists. (Top) sites in North America. (Bottom) sites in Europe. The effect of the Clovis-first paradigm is easily seen.

(Strauss, Lawrence Guy; "Solutrean Settlement of North America? A Review of Reality," *American Antiquity*, 65:219, 2000)

SOUTH AMERICA

As in North America, some small artifacts found in South America hint at Precolumbian contacts. In actuality, the evidence for Pre-Clovis humans in South America is more persuasive than it is in North America. The startling implication is that South America may have been peopled before North America! These postulated early South American arrivals may not have come from northeast Asia across the Bering Land Bridge.

●A consensus on the Monte Verde site? More and more archeologists and anthropologists have been convinced of the great age of this Chilean site.

●Pedra Furada problems. This Brazilian site is highly controversial.

●Artifacts with Australian innuendoes.

A CONSENSUS ON THE MONTE VERDE SITE?

WE'VE KNOWN IT ALL ALONG!

An archeologist really risks his or her reputation if he or she suggests that the Americas were peopled before 12,000 years ago. At least that's the way it was until early 1997, when a select "jury" of a dozen skeptical archeologists visited the Monte Verde site in southern Chile. There, T. Dillehay, made his case for a culture that preceded North America's Clovis culture by at least 1,000 years. Monte Verde artifacts go back at least to 12,500 years before the present. The Monte Verde tour, backed by two very detailed reports, convinced some of the most obstinate skeptics. The "jury" was "in," and the Clovis culture was "out," at least as being the first New World culture.

Naturally, some still-skeptical archeologists bristled at the suggestion that a "jury" could decide for them. [But isn't that the way science always works?] Regardless, the once formidable 12,000-year barrier now seems to have been officially breached.

The Monte Verde dates imply either:

(1) The Bering land bridge, thousands of miles to the north, was crossed a few millennia before 12,500 BP, or

(2) The Monte Verde people arrived by some other route, perhaps by ship!

(Wilford, John Noble; "Human Presence in Americas Is Pushed Back a Millennium," *New York Times*, February 11, 1997. Cr. M. Colpitts. Also: Meltzer, David J.; "Monte Verde and the Pleistocene Peopling of the Americas," *Science*, 276:754, 1997.)

Comment. Two delicious ironies emerge from this archeological turning point:

(1) The "We knew it all along" phase of the paradigm shift has appeared. K. Butzer, University of Texas, said that Monte Verde has been "uncontroversial" for some time. But it was only in 1990 that the "Clovis Police" insisted that the 12,000-year barrier be moved back to 11,500 years. (vol 1, p. 22)

(2) T. Dillehay, champion of the antiquity of Monte Verde, is one of the main critics of N. Guidon's dating of Brazil's Pedra Furada site at 50,000 years. (p. 26) Yet, Dillehay's team is finding dates that seem to be over 33,000 years just 70 meters from the Monte Verde 12,500-year dig.

However, see below for severe professional criticisms leveled at the Monte Verde findings.

WHERE DID THEY COME FROM?

It appears more and more likely that South America was colonized earlier and separately from North America. Reason #1 is that the oldest recognized sites in North America are only 11,200 years old, while the Monte Verde site in southern Chile is now generally admitted to be 12,500 years old. Reason #2 is the distance gap of about 5,000 miles between the two sites. So far, there is no evidence of cultural continuity.

The time gap is likely to enlarge in a huge quantum jump because of excavations at an intriguing green knoll at Monte Verde. Some 6 feet below its surface is a sedimentary layer containing charcoal in clay-lined pits and human-fractured pebbles. This sedimentary layer is carbon-dated at 33,000 years ago---some 20,000 years before the ancestors of North America's Clovis people are said to have trekked across the Bering land bridge.

(Wilford, John Noble; "Chilean Field Yields New Clues to Peopling of Americas," *New York Times*, August 25, 1998. Cr. M. Colpitts)

New Clues. Just to the north of Monte Verde, on the coast of southern Peru, traces of a hitherto unknown, 11,000-year-old maritime culture have emerged. For short, the new site is called QJ-280 (for Quebrada Jaguay 280). QJ-280 is now about 2 kilometers inland from the Pacific Ocean. But 11,000 years ago, sea levels were lower, and it was 7-8 kilometers inland. This site is littered with the bones of fish and marine birds, such as cormorants. The people of QJ-280 were obviously familiar with the sea and exploited it almost exclusively. Whence this maritime culture? Did they come down the coast from North America or across the wide Pacific?

Further, the QJ-280 site has yielded obsidian, which could only have come from the highlands 130 kilometers to the east. Did the QJ-280 mariners penetrate that far inland, or did they trade with an unrecognized highland culture?

Finally, equally old Paleoindian sites have been researched by A. Roosevelt in the lowlands near the Atlantic coast ---a continent away. These jungle cultures had developed entirely different ways of living from the others just mentioned. In this context, Roosevelt commented:

There's no apparent ancestral relationship between Clovis and these people in South America.

(Pringle, Heather; "Traces of Ancient Mariners Found in Peru," *Science*, 281: 1775, 1998. Sandweiss, Daniel H., et al; "Quebrada Jaguay: Early South American Maritime Adaptations," *Science*, 281:1830, 1998.)

PEDRA FURADA PROBLEMS

THE 50,000-YEAR-OLD AMERICANS OF PEDRA FURADA

French archeologists (not American) have established to the satisfaction of most European archeologists (not American) that humans were present in Brazil at least 50,000 years ago. F. Parenti, with N. Guidon, presented their data at a recent Paris meeting. The main site studied was the sandstone rock shelter of Pedra Furada, which is one of several hundred painted rock shelters discovered in northeastern Brazil. Guidon began her work in 1978; Parenti, in 1984. The four-volume, 7-kilogram report (actually Parenti's doctoral thesis) concentrates on three lines of evidence:

●A coherent series of 54 radiocarbon dates ranging from 5,000 to 50,000 years.

●Crudely flaked stones, some 6,000 of which are deemed of human manufacture, even when the most stringent criteria are applied. Many of these came from Pleistocene strata 50,000 years old or older.

●Some 50 Pleistocene "structures" consisting of artificial arrangements of stones, some burned, some accompanied by charcoal. These are likely ancient hearths.

(Bahn, Paul G.; "50,000-Year-Old Americans of Pedra Furada," *Nature*, 362:114, 1993.)

Comment. With the Brazil and Chile (Monte Verde) sites looking more and more convincing, it is reasonable to ask why even older sites have not been found in North America, which is nearer the famous Bering Land Bridge. As a matter of fact, controverted human artifacts, very similar to those at Pedra Furada, have been found at such sites as Calico Hills, California. These are claimed by some to be much older than 50,000 years. It will be interesting to see how the Pedra Furada data are received in the States.

Such reactions, from later issues of *Science Frontiers*, are presented below.

DARWINISM IN ARCHEOLOGY!

Archeologists were initially attracted to Pedra Furada, in northeastern Brazil, by the area's rich and colorful rock art, some of which would not be allowed on the Internet! But it is not the rock art that is controversial about Pedra Furada; it is the 595 pieces of quartz selected by French archeologist N. Guidon. These bits of stone closely resemble human-crafted choppers, scrapers, and cutting tools. Indeed, if they had been found in more recent deposits, they would have been judged "man-made" by everyone. The trouble is that Guidon has dated them at 50,000 BP---a date mainstream archeologists cannot swallow. Any New World dates earlier than 12,000 BP, maybe 20,000 BP for a few daring souls, have to be erroneous.

How are the Pedra Furada chipped stones explained by mainstream archeologists? They are "geofacts, not artifacts. They were created when quartzite rocks were released by erosion and fell off cliffs to be smashed upon impact below. Gravity and not the human hand broke the quartz into pieces that just happen to look like prehistoric tools. F. Parenti, a coworker of Guidon, has tried to exorcise the geofact argument, which is

used wherever tools are "too old", by showing that the 595 pieces of quartz have characteristics quite unlike those created by natural flaking.

The doubters are unswayed. You see, despite Parenti's analysis, there remains a minute chance that a falling rock will fracture into pieces, one of which will look human-made. Maybe only one falling rock in 10,000 will fracture "unnaturally;" make it one in 10,000,000; it doesn't matter. Anthropologist D. Meltzer writes:

Of course, no matter how rare the chances, given sufficient time and raw material---Pedra Furada had plenty of both---nature can magnify even the slimmest odds to the point where geofacts occur in detectable frequencies.

In this argument, you see how our title "Darwinism in Archeology" came to be. Random events (rock falls or mutations) plus a sorting mechanism (human selection or natural selection) can produce geofacts or new species. This sort of explanatory mechanism can, in principle, explain just about anything!

(Meltzer, David; "Stones of Contention," *New Scientist*, p. 31, June 24, 1995.)

R. Dennell and L. Hurcombe, two archeologists faced with the geofact problem at their Pakistan dig, tried to solve it experimentally. They deliberately dropped quartzite rocks from heights onto hard surfaces. They concluded:

While conceding that had we conducted the experiment with a thousand, ten thousand, or a hundred thousand stones, a few might have fractures, we would nevertheless maintain that the chances of any showing multiple, multi-directional flaking and all with bulbs of percussion are as remote as the proverbial monkey typing Shakespeare.

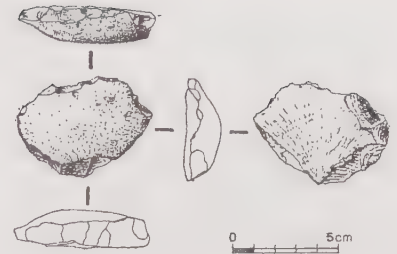
(Dennell, Robin, and Hurcombe, Linda; "Comment on Pedra Furada." *Antiquity*, 69:604, 1995.)

DEFLATING A PARADIGM: BRAZIL'S PEDRA FURADA

The paradigm. The New World was peopled from Asia by migration across the Bering Land Bridge about 12,000 years ago, or perhaps a wee bit earlier.

The Pedra Furada site has been dated at 50,000 BP by N. Guidon and her team of archeologists. This challenge to the dominant paradigm is powerful and unambiguous. Picking up the gauntlet, several more-conservative archeologists visited the Brazilian site and penned a blistering critique in *Antiquity*. (Ref. 1) Their major contention was that the 500+ supposedly human-made stone "artifacts" collected by Guidon's team are actually "geofacts"; that is, they were chipped and flaked naturally as rocks fell one upon the other from nearby cliffs. We discussed this problem in some detail above. Several other reservations about the Pedra Furada work are also offered in Ref. 1.

The reaction of Guidon et al to the *Antiquity* paper was thunderous to say the least. It revealed the depth of the chasm separating archeologists on the date of human occupation of the New



A "blunt point," one of the thousands of controversial stone artifacts found at Pedra Furada.

World as well as internecine politics in archeology. (Ref. 2)

Guidon et al flung two serious charges at the authors of the first *Antiquity* paper: (1) They had their facts all wrong; and (2) Their objectivity was distorted by their loyalty to the aforesated paradigm. Not withholding any punches, N. Guidon and A.-M. Pessis entitled their opening broadside: "Falsehood or Untruth"! They wrote:

The article by Meltzer et al (1994) is based on partial data and false information (highlighted below). Its battery of questions takes us by surprise; none of the three colleagues came up with these questions during the 1993 meeting---mounted precisely to generate direct dialogue on the peopling of the America. We disagree with their statement, 'the comments on Pedra Furada are not offered lightly' (p. 696). The commentaries are worthless because they are based on partial and incorrect knowledge.

We believe that the initial intention of the authors was different; they got carried away into an exercise in academic style, from a fragile scientific base of fragmentary data and with a skepticism born of a subjective conviction. (Ref. 2)

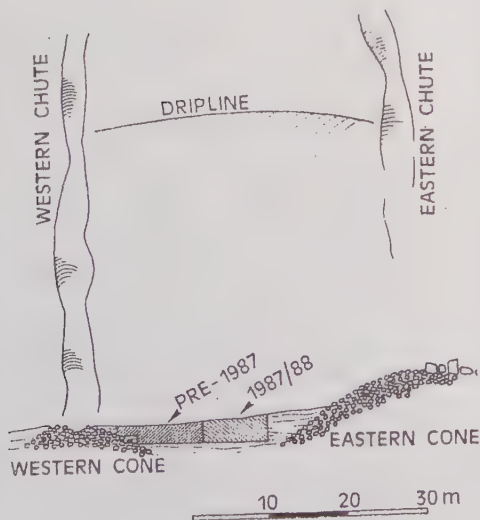
In the world of science, these are serious charges. Guidon and Pessis go on to dismiss each complaint made by Meltzer et al in Ref. 1. As for the "geofact" hypothesis, Guidon and Pessis point to two of the illustrations used by Meltzer et al, remarking:

The artefact in their figures 9 & 10 has five successive parallel flake-scars on the same edge. By the authors' hypothesis, it will have suffered the first when it fell; thereafter, four other pebbles fell on top of it, one beside the other, regularly, causing flake-scars with equal technical characteristics.

Sounds unlikely, doesn't it---even if 50,000 years are allowed. And there are over 500 such "serial accidents."

(Ref. 1. Meltzer, D.J., et al; "On a Pleistocene Human Occupation at Pedra Furada, Brazil," *Antiquity*, 68:695, 1994. Ref. 2. Guidon, N., et al; "Nature and Age of the Deposits in Pedra Furada, Brazil: Reply to Meltzer, Adovasio & Dillehay," *Antiquity*, 70:408, 1996)

Comment. Continuing our analogy between geofacts and biological organisms



Frontal sketch of the Pedra Furada site in Brazil. The high rock overhang can be seen only in a side view.

(p. 27)---both supposedly products of random processes and subsequent selection---we ask how long it would take for enough random mutations to accumulate, in the proper order (as with the geofact flake scars) to evolve a new species, with the help of natural selection (corresponding to Guidon et al sorting out their flaked stones)? Millions of years? But perhaps that much time was not available. See p. 141 for item on the rapidly evolving cichlid fishes of Lake Victoria.

ARTIFACTS WITH AUSTRALIAN INNUENDOES

ANCIENT AUSTRALIAN OVERTONES IN SOUTH AMERICA

A new BBC documentary entitled *Ancient Voices* proclaims that the first settlers of the New World were from Australia and Melanesia....Evidence of early contacts comes from stone tools

and charcoal at Serra da Capivara, in northeastern Brazil. These artifacts indicate human habitation as long as 50,000 years ago.

(Anonymous; BBC Online Network, August 26, 1999. Cr. M. Colpitts. For details, visit http://news.bbc.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_43000/430944.stm)

Comment. The artifacts at Serra da Capivara support the findings of N. Guidon at Pedra Furada, Brazil---also said to be about 50,000 years old. (p. 27) The reference given above is not a science journal, so caution is advised.

Farther south, in Argentina, we find still more Australian innuendoes. Scrapers and other simple stone artifacts from Los Toldos Cave in Patagonia, dated as 12,000 years old, are suspiciously similar to late-Pleistocene tools in Australia.

(Cardich, Augusto; "The First Americans: Were They Australians?" *The Mammoth Trumpet*, 16:4, March 2001. Cr. C. Davant.)

EUROPE

ANCIENT ENTERTAINMENTS

Neanderthal musicmakers. The Neanderthals have long been portrayed as insensitive and brutish. But when the remains of flowers were found at Shanidar, a Neanderthal grave site in Iraq, archeologists mellowed a bit in their assessments. Now, there is evidence that those supposed lowbrows were also musicians. In 1996, in a Slovenian cave, researchers discovered a flute crafted from the thigh bone of a cave bear. Stone tools of Neanderthal manufacture were found nearby. The flute is dated between 43,000 and 82,000 years old and is the oldest-known, deliberately manufactured musical instrument ever found.

(Folger, Tim, and Menon, Shanti; "Strong Bones, and Thus Dim-Witted? Or Much Like Us?" *Discover*, 18:32, January 1997.)

Really stale chewing gum! The journal *Nature* recently printed the photograph of a tooth-marked wad of chewing gum said to be 6,500 years old. This particular wad came from a Swedish bog, but similar wads have been found all over Northern Europe. Not having access to South American chicle, ancient confectioners made the gum from birch bark. Birch bark was also the source of the tar primitive humans used for gluing and waterproofing.

E. Aveling, University of Bradford, has concocted a fresh batch of birch-bark gum for a taste test. (No one volunteered to try the "old" stuff!) She reported that it is neither pleasant nor unpleasant, but neither are modern-day Moxie and Vegamite. The tooth impressions

on the ancient gum wads prove that they were chewed mainly by children and teenagers---probably to annoy their parents.

(Battersby, Stephen; "Plus C'est le Meme Chews," *Nature*, 385:679, 1997.)

Comment. So far there is no evidence to prove that the ancient gum-makers had progressed to the more sophisticated level of bubble-gum manufacture.



A not-too-appetizing wad of ancient birch-bark chewing gum.

MIDDLE EAST

BASALT SYNTHESIS INVENTED OVER 3,000 YEARS AGO!

Basalt is a blackish volcanic rock that is hard and durable. In nature it sometimes occurs in long prisms of hexagonal cross section. In fact, ancient Micronesians quarried multiton basalt prisms to build their fantastic megalithic complex of 92 artificial islets at Nan Madol. (vol. 1, p. 19)

The inhabitants of ancient Mesopotamia had no basalt quarries at hand. Indeed, building stone of any kind was exceedingly scarce. What the Mesopotamians of the second century B.C. did have in abundance was alluvial silt. From this unpromising material they were able to make their pottery, writing tablets, and art objects. However, for grinding grain and engineering structures they needed something harder and stronger. Their innovative solution was: artificial basalt made from silt. They simply melted the silt and let it cool slowly.

Sounds simple, but three remarkable intellectual and technical advances were required:

(1) The Mesopotamians first had to recognize that silt could be melted. This could not have been obvious in 1000 BC.

(2) Next, they had to develop high-temperature (1,200°C) smelters that were much larger than those they used for metallurgical purposes.

(3) Finally, they had to discover that slow cooling was needed for the growth of large crystals in the cooling melt. (Of course, they had no microscopes to see the crystals. So, it had to have been something learned from experience.)

That the Mesopotamians were able to synthesize basalt can be seen at Mashkan-shapir about 80 kilometers south of Baghdad. Slabs of this artificial rock---flat and smooth on one side from the molds---are abundant. In fact, some 100 cubic meters of the material have been found.

(Stone, E.C., et al; "From Shifting Silt to Solid Stone: The Manufacture of Synthetic Basalt in Ancient Mesopotamia," *Science*, 280:2091, 1998. Also: Bower, B.; "Ancient Mesopotamians Made Rock from Silt," *Science News*, 153:407, 1998.)

Comments. In the light of the Mesopotamian's success in making artificial stone, perhaps we should reconsider Davidovits' claim that the ancient Egyptians cast some of the blocks they used to build the pyramids. In other words, they, too, made artificial stone at the sites of the pyramids. (vol. 1, pp. 12 and 13)

We can't resist remarking that the first-author's name jibes with the subject at hand. A variety of "nominative determinism"?

AFRICA

CONFUSION THAT'S HARD TO CUT THROUGH

On p. 18, D.A. Stocks described how his Egyptian workers were able to cut through granite with copper saws with the addition of a little abrasive sand. Sure, it was slow, hard work, but it could be done. Stocks' experiments squelched the various speculations about the ancient Egyptians possessing super-hard tools or being able to soften stone.

However, C. Ginenthal writes that H. Garland and C.O. Bannister attempted to saw through granite back in the 1920s using essentially the same method employed by Stocks—but without success. Garland and Bannister wrote a book on their experiments, from which Ginenthal has provided the following quotation:

A consideration of the [copper and abrasive cutting] process would seem to give support to the idea that a copper-emery [or other abrasive material] process might have been used by the first Egyptians, but the author [Garland] has proved by experiment the impossibility of cutting granite or diorite by any similar means to these. But the use of emery powder anointed with oil or turpentine, no measurable progress could be made in the stone whilst the edge of the copper blade wore away and was rendered useless, the bottom and sides of the groove being coated with particles of copper.

(Garland, H., and Bannister, C.O.; *Ancient Egyptian Metallurgy*, London, 1927, p. 95. (Cr. C. Ginenthal.)

Comment. Garland seemed wedded to emery as the abrasive. We wonder if he tried the silica sand that seemed to work for Stocks. Perhaps he did not try hard enough.

In his 2001 book *Sticks, Stones, & Shadows*, M. Isler mentioned Stocks' experiments and adds that successful results were also obtained by R. Hopkins using Stocks' method under the auspices of the Nova/WGBH TV program "Obelisk" circa 1994.

SOPHISTICATED CHEMISTRY IN ANCIENT EGYPT

The ancient Egyptians applied cosmetics copiously to themselves. Upper-class women (perhaps men, too) favored green, white, and black makeup. These cosmetic powders, dating from 2,000 B.C., have been exceptionally well preserved in their original vials made of alabaster, ceramic, and wood. A team of French chemists led by P. Walter was not surprised when their analyses of these powders found crushed galena and cerussite (two ores of lead). However, they nearly dropped their test tubes when they also found chemical compounds that are extremely rare in nature; specifically, laurionite (PbOHCl) and phosgenite (Pb₂Cl₂CO₃). In fact, these compounds are so rare naturally that the Egyptian powders must be artificial. P. Walter et al wrote:

Taken together, these results indicate that laurionite and phosgenite must have been synthesized in Ancient Egypt using wet chemistry. The Egyptians manufactured artificial lead-based compounds, and added them to the cosmetic product. The underlying chemical reactions are simple, but the whole process, including many repetitive operations, must have been quite difficult to achieve.

It had been recognized earlier that the Egyptian chemists had used fire-based technology 500 years earlier (2,500 B.C.) to manufacture blue pigment. Wet chemistry represented another forward technological step.

(Walter, P., et al; "Making Make-Up in Ancient Egypt," *Nature*, 397:483, 1999.)

Comment. Uncowed by the successes of the ancient Egyptian chemists, those in the employ of Nissan have synthesized artificial bird droppings for use in testing automobile paints. The real stuff, you see, is inconsistent from batch to batch!

(Anonymous; "Best Automotive News," *Parade Magazine*, December 27, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel)

THE PLANET OF THE APES: ITS ARCHEOLOGY

They were African and they were hungry. They searched far and wide for suitable stones and carried them to centralized sites where they used them to process food. Mostly, these stone tools were for cracking hard nuts on stone anvils. Of course, the hard pounding created some sharp stone flakes and suspicious rocky debris. Location: Tai Forest, Cote d'Ivoire, Africa.

These assemblages of tools and stone chips might be easily mistaken by amateur archeologists as being gathering places for early human hunter-gatherers.



Sharp stone flakes from a chimpanzee nut-cracking site. These could be mistaken for hominid tools by the unwary.

They would have been mistaken, because the energetic nut-crackers were modern chimpanzees.

(Vogel, Gretchen; "Can Chimps Ape Ancient Hominid Tool Makers?" *Science*, 296:1380, 2000. Mercader, Julio, et al; "Excavation of a Chimpanzee Stone Tool Site in the African Rainforest," *Science*, 296:1452, 2002.)

Comments. As a matter of fact, why wouldn't early hominid hunter-gatherers have done just what the chimps are now doing?

To an untrained eye, some of these chimpanzee artifacts (stone hammers, accidental sharp-edged stone flakes) are not all that different from those "eoliths" ("dawn-stones") sometimes presented as evidence that hominids were hunting and gathering millions of years ago (the Miocene) in Europe and even the New World.

ASIA

BLONDES IN ANCIENT CHINA

Authorities on ancient Chinese civilization have usually considered it to have been completely isolated from European influences for millennia—a homegrown culture characterized by unique cultural and technological innovations. This classical picture of ancient China will have to be modified after the recent unearthing of mummified Caucasians up to 4,000 years old in China's northwestern province of Xinjiang. These dried corpses have the long noses, deep-set eyes, and long skulls typical of Caucasians. Some even have blonde hair! Some 113 such corpses have already been excavated at Qizilchoqa, one of four sites discovered so far. It is clear that we are dealing with permanent settlements and not merely a few lost Europeans.

Besides the riddle of their identity, there is also the question of what these fair-haired people were doing in a remote desert oasis. Probably never wealthy enough to own chariots, they nevertheless had wagons and well-tailored clothes. Were they mere goat and sheep farmers? Or did they profit from or even control prehistoric trade along the route that later became the Silk Road? If so, they probably helped spread the first wheels and certain metal-working skills into China.

V. Mair, a professor of Chinese at the University of Pennsylvania, has been spearheading the research on these mummies for the U.S. He asserts that, contrary to the general belief, there was a substantial two-way, east-west flow of ideas and inventions beginning at least 3,000-4,000 years ago.

(Haddingham, Ivan; "The Mummies of Xinjiang," *Discover*, 15:68, April 1994.)

DID HUMANS EVOLVE IN SIBERIA?

Russian academician Yuri Mochanov thinks so! He does not dispute that humans may also have evolved in Africa and, perhaps, Southeast Asia. And he has brought back some 4,000 stone tools collected at 15 sites in the Siberian permafrost to bolster his claim that Siberia, too, was a point of origin for hominids. (See map.)

Mochanov's controversial evidence is indeed striking: a collection of chipped and flaked rocks that are clearly artifacts fashioned by humanlike hands and that he contends are 2.5 million years old---plus or minus a half-million years.

Remarkably, that same era marked the time when early human ancestors known as *Homo habilis* lived and left their remains in the tropical Olduvai Gorge of what is now Tanzania. Mochanov's collection of tools closely resembles the ones that anthropologists have long collected from digs in Africa.

All this contrasts strongly with the dominant view of hominid evolution, which cites warm, verdant African forests and savannas as our most likely place of origin. Siberia, with its -50° winters and fleeting summers, hardly seems conducive to hominid speciation. Mochanov's rationale is that this severe climate actually stimulated ancient hominids to create tools, fashion warm clothing, and build winter shelters---these Siberian hominids had to evolve or perish!



Eastern Russia, showing the location of the Diring Yuriakh site, where many very old stone tools are claimed.

In addition to the climate factor are two other problems: (1) The Siberian sites have yielded no hominid bones nor have animal bones of any kind been found; and (2) The dating of the tools is shaky. They cannot be radiometrically dated. Instead, Mochanov has had to rely on the tools' similarity to African tools of 2 million years ago, magnetostratigraphy, the decayed luminescence of the soil, and the ages of the strata

in the 450-foot gorge of the Lena River. It goes without saying that other anthropologists are reserving judgment.

Nevertheless, Mochanov's Siberian discoveries have produced a magnitude-8 tremor in science.

(Perlman, David; "Russian Scientist Says *Homo Sapiens* Has Arctic Origins," *San Francisco Chronicle*, January 17, 1994. Cr. J. Covey. A short summary of Mochanov's research appeared in: Stone, Richard; "Turning Out-of-Africa Inside Out," *Science*, 262:1963, 1993.)

Comment. It is odd that some other archeological sites with apparently very ancient tools, such as that at Calico Hills, California, are also devoid of hominid bones and radiometrically datable artifacts. A similar situation prevails at many North American epigraphic sites, where someone wrote copiously in ancient symbols but left little else to betray their identities.

TRAVELS OF THE ANCIENT SEA KINGS

C. Hapgood (*Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings*), J. Bailey (*Sailing to Paradise*), and others have ventured that seafarers engaged in worldwide commerce perhaps years before Stonehenge and the Great Pyramid were even built. "Ridiculous," say mainstream archeologists and anthropologists. "Maybe so," say some flakes of volcanic glass (obsidian) found at Bukit Tengkorak in northeastern Borneo.

This Borneo site is dated at about 4,000 BC. The obsidian flakes have been chemically traced to the island of New Britain, one of the Admiralty Islands east of New Guinea, some 3,500 kilometers from Bukit Tengkorak. This discovery implies that a long-distance trading network was in place 2,400 years earlier than previously thought. It also suggests that seagoing vessels and navigation techniques were well-developed at least 6,000 years ago in Australasia.

B. Bronson, curator of Asian ethnology and archeology at Chicago's Field Museum, asserted that these simple flakes of obsidian are "going to affect our whole understanding" of the history of the western and central Pacific.

(Service, Robert F.; "Rock Chemistry Traces Ancient Traders," *Science*, 274: 2012, 1996.

Comment. Eventually it may be shown that the New World was "old" long before the Old World thought that they had discovered it.

AUSTRALIA

ARTIFACTS AT THE JINMIUM SITE. AUSTRALIA

We describe the major artifacts at the Jinmium site (the "circles" of contention") in some detail on p. 42. These circles are graphic in nature. However, stone tools also occur at Jinmium.

In the sediments around Jinmium's engraved boulders, anthropologists have discovered what seem to be even-more-ancient signs of human activity: stone tools stratigraphically dated at 116,000 and 176,000 years. The problem here is that most anthropologists hold (rather fervently) that modern humans did not expand out of Africa until about 100,000 years ago. Paleanthropologist R. Klein offered the following pertinent comment:

If it could be demonstrated [that] people were in Australia more than 100,000 years ago, we would have to rethink everything we thought we knew about the later phases of human evolution.

If the Jinmium dates do hold up, they would bolster the unpopular "multiregional" hypothesis, which holds that modern humans arose from several protohuman populations---not just that in Africa. The battle between the "Out of Africa" proponents and the multiregionalists has been a fierce one. The Jinmium artifacts may tilt opinion in favor of the latter. That is why this site is potentially so anomalous.

But, everything hinges on accurate dating. Some of the dating has been done with a relatively new technique called "thermoluminescence" or "TL" dating. Since the Jinmium dates are wildly out of line, we may well see some "adjustments" here.

(Holden, Constance; "Art Stirs Uproar Down Under," *Science*, 274:34, 1996)

In fact, Jinmium's well-publicized dates of 116,000 and 176,000 years BP for the artifacts were subjected to extreme scrutiny. Thermoluminescence (TL) dating was used in re-estimating these dates. But TL-dating is in its infancy and full of pitfalls, so one must not accept them blindly.

Geochronologist R. Roberts has looked at the Jinmium TL data and ventures that the artifacts may be only 10,000 years old. However, he concurs with the TL dates of 50,000-60,000 years for two rock shelters also located in the Northern Territory.

(Gibbons, Ann; "Doubts over Spectacular Dates," *Science*, 278:219, 1997.)

EPIGRAPHY AND ART

NORTH AMERICA

Symbols and inscriptions---some still mysterious, others claimed to have been correctly translated---abound in North America. They are found on isolated rocks, stone walls, and tablets that are sometimes of questionable origin. It seems that most of the controversial (and possibly anomalous) epigraphic investigations have been undertaken by amateur archeologists and anthropologists. Therefore, one must be cautious in making too much of the claimed translations and interpretations. Some fraudulent inscriptions and pictographs also bedevil researchers.

The issues of *Science Frontiers* between 1994 and 2003 digested many articles on these subjects. These are collected and classified under the following five headings.

- A parade of curious inscriptions. When translated, most of these inscriptions suggest the Precolumbian diffusion of peoples and cultures across both the Atlantic and Pacific.

- A possible global motif. Again, worldwide diffusion is implied.

- Eccentric flints. Mayan incursions northward and trading with North American natives are indicated here.

- North American geofoms. Unlike South America's Nazca lines, the North American geofoms are generally crude and, in some cases, probably have no symbolic meaning.

- Discovery of Old World coins. Although only one example was found in the literature examined, this was by no means a rare event.

A PARADE OF CURIOUS INSCRIPTIONS

TRANSLATING THE GRAND TRAVERSE STONE

The Grand Traverse Stone was plowed up about 1877 on a farm in Grand Traverse County, Michigan. A small boy following his father and plow picked it up. The stone is slate, 1/4-inch thick, and 2 1/2 inches on each side. The symbols on the Stone are similar to those in the Pan-Mediterranean alphabet in use about the time of Christ

D.B. Buchanan, an American epigrapher, recently undertook the task of translating the Stone. Buchanan has built up an inscription data base containing the variants of symbols used in the Pan-Mediterranean alphabet. He found that most of the characters on the Stone could be found in his data base. Buchanan then converted the Stone's symbols to Roman equivalents and tested sound values in Greek and other Mediterranean languages. He concluded that the Stone used a late form of Vulgar Latin. His translation:

(I am) carrying (in accounts), 10 talents. To 10 (add) 1 voided (or useless). I am collecting (or sending)



The Grand Traverse stone found in Michigan. It is only about 2 1/2 inches wide.

11 only, 10 (of which) I can confirm. Transaction (is) 11 in all (or total).

The Grand Traverse Stone therefore seems to be a financial document of some kind. Buchanan dates it between 100 BC and 100 AD.

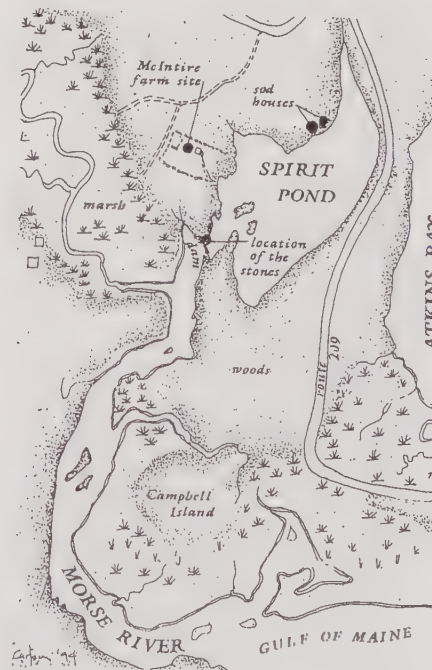
(Buchanan, Donal B.; "Some Remarks on an Inscribed Stone from Grand Traverse Country, Michigan," *NEARA Journal*, 28: 100, 1994)

Comment. The Grand Traverse Stone is just one of hundreds of tablets, coins, and inscriptions on stone walls that suggest European contacts with the New World in ancient times. Of course, mainstream archeologists dismiss all as deliberate frauds or objects imported and dropped accidentally by post-Columbian settlers. The Grand Traverse Stone suggesting organized trade with the New World 2,000 years ago is particularly anomalous.

THE SPIRIT POND INSCRIPTION STONE

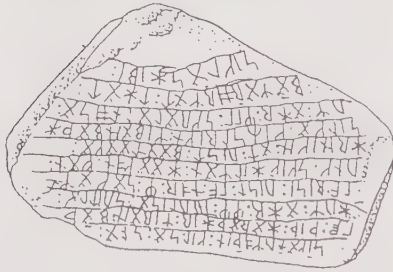
As with the 12,000-BP barrier across the Bering Strait, establishment archeologists have erected another barrier which researchers cross at their peril. This time, the line is drawn at L'Anse aux Meadows, in Newfoundland, where a Viking presence has been officially acknowledged. Any Viking innuendoes south of this point in North America are verboten.

Nevertheless, tantalizing Viking traces are found along the New England coast and, even more anomalously, in interior North America. One of these traces is the famous and infamous Spirit Pond Inscription Stone, found in Maine.



Location of Spirit Pond, Maine. (Adapted from: S. Carlson, *NEARA J.*, 28:1, Summer/Fall 1993)

It is covered with Norse runes. This inscribed stone was found by W. Elliott in May 1971, while he was paddling around Spirit Pond in a little rubber boat. Actually, Elliott discovered three stones with markings, but here we attend only to the so-called Inscription Stone. It bears ten lines on one side and six on the other. (See illustration.) Since Spirit Pond is well south of the Viking "barrier," the Inscription Stone has been declared a hoax, like the even-more-infamous Kensington Stone. But this classification has not deterred out-



The Spirit Pond Inscription Stone. This is the 10-line side.

this classification has not deterred out-of-the-mainstream archeologists from studying it. After all, the Viking "barrier" was once located in Greenland!

S. Carlson, in the latest issue of the NEARA Journal, has endeavored to translate the Inscription Stone. To her, it tells of a sudden storm and fearful Vikings trying to save their ship from "the foamy arms of Aegir, angry god of the sea." The runes tell of foam gushing around the ship and 17 Vikings smashed, bloody, and dead.

(Carlson, Suzanne; "The Spirit Pond Inscription Stone: Rhyme and Reason," NEARA Journal, 28:1, Summer/Fall 1993. NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association)

EGYPTIANS IN ACADIA?

The Micmac are an Algonquian tribe living in that part of eastern Canada called Acadia. In contrast to most tribes of North American Indians, the Micmac possess their own written language. This language was supposedly invented and taught to them by Pierre Maillard, a French priest who lived among the Micmac in the Eighteenth Century. The strange part about the Micmac writing is that its signs are often very similar to Egyptian hieroglyphs having the same meanings. B. Fell made this association in his book *America B.C.* He noted further that the priest Maillard actually had died 61 years before Champollion first published his decipherment of Egyptian hieroglyphics. It is unreasonable, therefore, to believe that Maillard could have invented Micmac writing with its Egyptian affinities. Either the affinities are the product of chance or Precolumbian contacts occurred between the Micmac and Egyptian voyagers.

Ancient Egyptian meaning



goodness, beauty, truth



heaven



all



exalted one

Micmac meaning



holy



heaven



full



God

Some Micmac symbols resemble those used in ancient Egypt! Just a coincidence? Probably!

In the latest volume of Epigraphic Society papers, Fell discusses many additional similarities between Micmac and Egyptian hieroglyphics. We have room here for only a few of the simpler comparisons. Refer to the article for a great many more—so many more that the "chance" theory seems most unlikely.

(Fell, Barry; "The Micmac Manuscripts," Epigraphic Society Occasional Papers, 21:295, 1992.)

CALIFORNIA'S MAZE STONES

Humans have been carving and drawing mazes and building labyrinths from prehistoric times. Primitive peoples laboriously carved cup-and-ring designs; newspapers today print puzzle mazes in the Sunday editions. There is something fascinating, even mystical, about mazes. They are "signs that snare men's minds."

We will never know why the Indians of southern California lavished so much labor etching mazes on hard rock surfaces, D.F. McCarthy, a University of California archeologist, has been studying these California maze stones for over 20 years. He has found over 50 of them so far. Some are over 3,000 years old, he thinks. Most are carved on rocks and boulders. They are just like our modern Sunday-paper mazes, with rectangular passageways, some blind, but always with a devious route leading to the center. Could they symbolize human life, full of potentially wrong turns, but with a Way to enlightenment?

(Hillinger, Charles; "Ancient Carvings of Indians Remain Enigma to Expert," Richmond News Leader, November 11, 1991. Cr. H.C. Nottebart.)

EARLY CHINESE VISITORS TO THE AMERICAS?

Perhaps Chinese adventurers beat the Europeans to the New World. At a symposium in Anyang, China, M. Xu Hui (Texas Christian University) presented 56 matching sets of characters found in both the Americas and China.

They so closely resemble the 3,000-year-old Shang Dynasty characters for the sun, sky, rain, water, crops, trees, and astronomy that if they had not been found in America, Chinese experts would have classified them automatically as pre-221 B.C. Chinese script.

(Rennie, David; "Carvings Link Chinese with American Indians," Chicago Sun-Times, August 31, 1999. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

THE "INSCRIBED WALL" AT CHATATA, TENNESSEE

One of our favorite anomalies over the years has been the ancient "inscribed wall" at Chatata, near Cleveland, in Bradley County, Tennessee. The above quotation marks are intended to warn the reader that said wall may not be man-made, and its inscriptions may be natural rather than artificial.

The history of the Chatata wall is long and convoluted. Discovered over a century ago, new facts are still coming to light today, as reviewed by D.E. Wirth in a recent issue of *The Ancient American*.

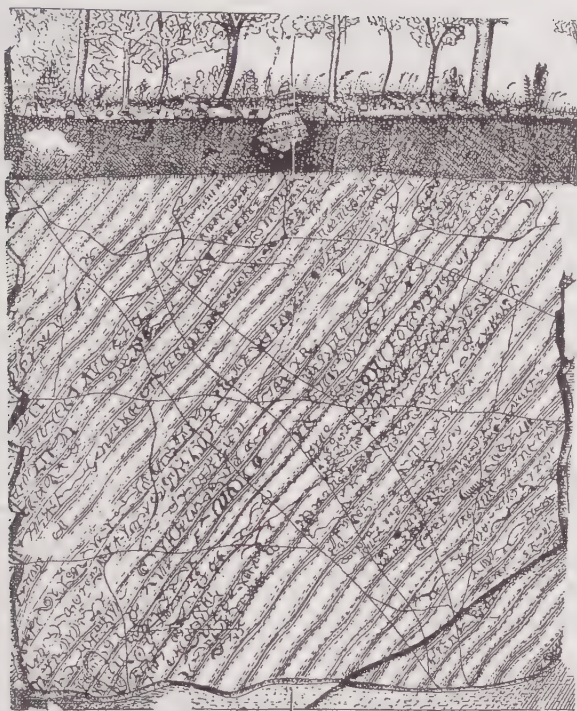
The wall was originally almost completely buried. It attracted attention only because its course was marked on the surface by stones projecting from the ground every 25-30 feet over a gently curving arc about 1,000 feet long. One of these surface stones seemed to be inscribed with strange symbols. Excavations, supported at first by the Smithsonian Institution, revealed a 3-ply sandstone wall-like structure seemingly cemented together by a reddish mortar. Splitting the sandstone sheets revealed diagonal rows of markings like those illustrated.

At first, both wall and inscriptions were proclaimed to be artificial. More recent studies by geologists point to natural origins for the wall, the mortar, and even the inscriptions themselves. The latter may be no more than the burrows of mollusks. This interpretation does make sense because the so-called inscriptions were almost completely covered by the "mortar"—hardly a good way to convey messages! Also, the inscriptions themselves do not really look regular enough to be man-made. For these and other reasons, the Chatata wall now seems more of a geological curiosity rather than an archeological anomaly.

Nevertheless, at least two nagging questions remain:

•Why were there regularly placed stones on the surface over the wall?

•Early investigators also reported seeing inscriptions of animals, the swastika, the serpent symbol, and other recognized Indian symbology. Whatever happened to these inscriptions?



The Chatata "wall" seems to be covered with man-made symbols. Suspicious to be sure, but note the triangular "marker" stone protruding above the surface.

(Wirth, Diane E.; "An Ancient Wall at Chatata, Bradley County, Tennessee, *Ancient American*, 1:20, September/October 1994. Also: Rawson, A.L.; "The Ancient Inscription at Chatata, Tennessee," *American Antiquarian*, 14: 221, 1892. Reproduced in *Ancient Man*.)

Comment. An incredible variety of complex markings occur on rock surfaces. Often human origins have been proclaimed only to yield to natural explanations. See ESX6 in *Neglected Geological Anomalies*.

East. As you can see from the illustrations, the similarities are striking, and the bird-fish "contact" highly specific.

(Farley, Gloria; "World-Wide Occurrence of a Bird-and-Fish Motif," *Pre-Columbiana*, 1:187, 1999.)

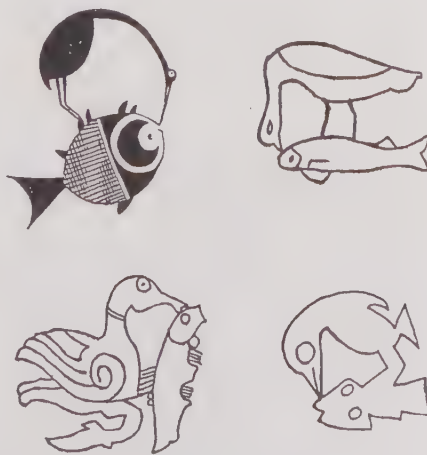
Comment. Yes, we do know that the birds involved are all fish-eaters, but the "kisses" seem more symbolic than pre-consumption. Also, the fish portrayed are often too big to swallow.

A POSSIBLE GLOBAL MOTIF

THE UBIQUITOUS BIRD-AND-FISH MOTIF

Pre-Columbiana, a relatively new avant garde archeological journal, promotes the popular but "out-on-the-fringe" theory that all our planet's oceans were crossed repeatedly before Columbus (and the Vikings, too). One type of evidence adduced to prove such Precolumbian cultural diffusion is the widespread appearance of motifs that are so specific and unusual that one is forced to admit that independent invention seems very unlikely.

In the latest issue of *Pre-Columbiana*, G. Farley has collected examples of the singular "bird-and-fish" motif from Asia, Africa, both Americas, and the Middle



Bird-and-fish motifs. Clockwise from upper left: Mimbres culture, New Mexico; ancient Egyptian hieroglyph; Chimu culture, Peru; ancient China.

ECCENTRIC FLINTS

OKLAHOMA'S ORNATE FLINTS: "ECCENTRIC" OR FRAUDULENT?

The first of the accompanying illustrations shows some of the ornate flints dug up in Delaware County, Oklahoma; in 1921 by M. Tussinger. The second picture is of a genuine Mayan "eccentric" flint from Quirigua, Guatemala. These exquisite examples of flint knapping evoke two questions: (1) Why bother turning out these highly labor-intensive objects by the thousands? (2) What are typically Mayan artifacts doing so far north in Oklahoma?

Many of the flints, whether from Mayan sites or Oklahoma, are incredibly complex. Some are up to 20 inches in length. Countless hours must have been invested in delicately chipping away at flint blanks. Apparently, ornate flints were an art form of great importance to the Maya. They are found in large numbers in the burials of important personages. Archeologists too often explain puzzling artifacts by saying they had "ritual value." But, this answer may be correct here. Mayan eccentric flints are probably the equivalents of Christian stained-glass windows and elaborately illuminated manuscripts. The less "practical" they are, the higher their ritual value!



Typical "eccentric" flints from Oklahoma.

Purpose aside, did Mayan influence and trade really reach far north into Oklahoma? Many archeologists doubted this at first. They claimed that Tussinger knapped the Oklahoma flints himself and sold them during the Depression for a dollar or so apiece. But how would a simple, uneducated, Oklahoma farmer know about ancient Mayan flint making? Furthermore, Tussinger claims he found some 3,500 of these remarkable objects in a single cache while exploring a mound. That's a lot of flint knapping for one person! (Actually, many very large caches of flints, both practical and "eccentric," have been unearthed in North America.) More recently, the possibility of fraud has diminished with the discovery of similar ornate flints elsewhere in Oklahoma. In 1961, C. Murray found a small cache of 107 flints similar to Tussinger's in the same Oklahoma county.

(Iler, Jim; "Oklahoma's Buried Maya Treasure," *Ancient American*, no. 13, p. 3, 1996)

Comment. The message of the eccentric flints is that Mayan influence probably did reach far into North America and very likely influenced the Moundbuilders ---perhaps even in the design of their temple mounds.



Some Mayan flints were delicate works of art. It's hard to imagine how these were shaped out of flint.

NORTH AMERICAN GEOFORMS

THE GROUND FIGURES OF PANAMINT VALLEY

Archeoastronomers and archeologists have applied themselves assiduously to the mapping and explanation of the Nazca lines and other South American "geoglyphs" or "geofoms." (vol. 1, pp. 38, 39) This interest is understandable because these South American ground figures stretch for miles and can hardly be appreciated at all by terrestrial observers (They were not discovered until aircraft were invented.) They represent a major archeological enigma.

Hardly ever mentioned are large ground figures decorating desert areas of North America. These tend to be more abstract than their South American counterparts; most cannot be interpreted at all. They were constructed simply by placing small stones---fist-to-cantaloupe size---next to one another.

A trip report in the Bay Area Rock Art News describes some of these desert geoglyphs as seen in the Panamint Valley west of Death Valley. As the accompanying figure shows, there is no rhyme nor reason to most of these lines of rocks. Some are simple circles, but most meander aimlessly. There are no artifacts in the immediate vicinity to help date the figures. The nearest hearth sites are about 10,000 years old, but these may not be related at all. The Panamint Valley is host to a wide variety of these curious rock tracteries.

(Cox, Frank Lyon; "A Visit to the Ground Figures of the Panamint Valley," Bay Area Rock Art News, 15:5, June 1997. Cr. R. Swanson.)

Comment. Probably the most famous North American geofom is that of a huge human figure inscribed in the earth near Blythe, California.

DISCOVERY OF OLD WORLD COINS

ROMAN COINS FOUND IN TEXAS

The most convincing evidence of an ancient Roman presence in Texas comes from the bottom of an Indian mound at Round Rock, where a Roman coin was uncovered. This mound is dated at approximately 800 AD. Skeptics suppose that the coin was dropped on top of the mound in recent times and was carried to the bottom by rodents and tree roots. Hmmm!

(Lee, Victoria; "Professor Explores Theory of Romans' Ancient Voyage," Dallas Morning News, June 13, 1993. Cr. T. Adams via L. Farish.)

Comment. One cannot rule out a hoax; that is, the intentional insertion of the coin recently or centuries ago.



Some ground figures and rock alignments from California's Panamint Valley.

MESOAMERICA

SCULPTED HEADS OF CONTENTION

THAT LITTLE "ROMAN" HEAD FROM PRECOLUMBIAN MEXICO

The miniature clay head illustrated below was discovered in 1933 in a burial offering in the archeological zone of Tecaxic-Calixtlahuaja, Mexico. The burial has been dated as from the 12th-13th centuries AD. The features of this little head can hardly be described as typical of Precolumbian Mexicans. In fact, it is often termed a "Roman" head. But is it really? And how did it get into a Precolumbian burial site?



This miniature clay head possesses Roman features and style, but it was recovered from a Precolumbian Mexican burial. Length: about 2½ centimeters.

Theory #1. Some Mexican archeologists insist it is a post-Columbian artifact that somehow "filtered" down into a Precolumbian site. Given that the head was retrieved from beneath three floors of stone and Indian cement, this theory seems questionable.

Theory #2. The head is truly of Roman origin and was transported to Precolumbian Mexico from Southeast Asia by Chinese or Hindu voyagers.

Theory #3. The author of the present article, R.H. Hristov, favors a Viking origin. The cap on the head and even the physiognomy have Norse overtones. The chronology is right, too, for the Vikings were exploring North America's east coast in the 11th century. Did they venture as far south as Mexico? Hristov points out:

It is well known that in this area very significant political-cultural perturbations occurred among the autochthonous civilizations between the 10th and 13th centuries AD. These were produced by a small group of white immigrants with beards who came from the Atlantic Ocean.

(Hristov, Romeo H.; "The Little 'Roman' Head of Calixtlahuaja, Mexico: Some Reflections," NEARA Journal, 28:68, 1994. NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association)

Comment. This little "Roman" head should be related to the supposed Roman coin (p. 34) and the possible Roman masons' symbols on the bricks at Comalcalco (p. 35).

HEADS DOWN!

S. Breiner wields a magnetometer when he searches for Olmec artifacts. This instrument allows him to detect buried objects, and he has made some surprising discoveries.

The Olmecs flourished circa 1,500-400 B.C. in Mexican states of Vera Cruz, Oaxaca, and surrounding areas. This enigmatic culture is probably best known for the giant stone heads they carved out of hard rock. These massive heads, 8-15 feet high, seem to display African features. Breiner has found two of the 17 known heads. The most interesting one weighed 10 tons and was buried 18 feet deep! Why would a thriving culture bury the product of so much intensive labor?



One of the giant Olmec stone heads from Mexico. This one has been designated "San Lorenzo I." The head mentioned in the digest was similar, weighed 10 tons, and was buried 13 feet deep.

(Robinson, Dave; NEARA Transit, 11:12, Spring equinox 1999. Item attributed to New York Times, May 26, 1998.)

Comment. The burial of the Olmec head might have had ritual significance, like the ritual smashing of pottery or the sacrificing of animals. Be this as it may, we wish to connect the Olmec heads with the large stone spheres found in Costa Rica, just a few hundred miles down the Pacific Coast. The Costa Rican spheres are also beautifully and laboriously crafted from hard rock. Many are several feet in diameter. The curious part is that many of them were also buried in the jungle soil like the Olmec heads. They were exhumed only when banana plantations were established (vol. 1, p. 8)

A CLOSE LOOK AT A CRYSTAL SKULL

The crystal skull deposited in the British Museum, like most of the other crystal skulls discovered in Mesoamerica, is considered a first-class anomaly. This compelling artifact is carved out of hard crystalline quartz. It is said to exert an eerie effect on its viewers. Some say it was carved by the Atlanteans, but the Aztecs are generally credited with this amazing job of manufacture. The big puzzle is: How could the Aztecs have done it without modern lapidary tools---the skull is so smooth and perfect? Well, maybe the Aztecs didn't carve it!

A. Rankin, of Kingston University, has examined the tiny trails made by fluid inclusions in the quartz matrix. He finds that they are characteristic of Brazilian quartz. In fact, there seem to be no suitable sources of massive quartz crystals anywhere in Mexico; and the Aztecs do not appear to have made any incursions into Brazil.

Even worse, British Museum experts have now found small cuts made by steel tools on the insides of the teeth. The skull, they suggest, is actually modern and carved with a jeweler's wheel.

(Hawkes, Nigel; "Famous Aztec Skull Is Thought to Be a Fake," London Times, September 30, 1995. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

ANCIENT EGYPTIANS IN THE NEW WORLD?

In issue #8 of *The Ancient American*, G. Thompson translated a few paragraphs from Mariano Cuevas' 1940 book: *Historia de la Nacion Mexicana*. We now summarize that translation.

In August 1914, Professor M.A. Gonzales was excavating Mayan ruins in the city of Acajutla, in Mexico. The two illustrated statuettes were uncovered. On the male, the headdress, the beard, and the cartouche are all typically Egyptian in style. The male is thought to represent Osiris, the female Isis.

(Thompson, Gunnar; "Egyptian Statuettes in Mexico," *Ancient American*, 2:12, no. 8, 1995.

In the same issue of *The Ancient American*, the issue of whether the ancient Egyptians reached the New World is joined with pro and con articles. The first is entitled: "The Egyptians Were Here!" It is written by R.A. Jairazbhoy, like G. Thompson an ardent diffusionist and author of the recent book *Rameses III: Father of Ancient America*. No need to ask what Jairazbhoy's position is on the issue!

The second article is a rebuttal to the whole Egypt-in-America business by E. Lurio. His title: "Point: No Egyptians in Ancient America." Lurio is also the author of the 1990 book: *A Fractured History of the Discovery of America*. Lurio concludes: "Sorry folks! It just ain't so."

Finally, G. Thompson comes to the fore again with: "Counter Point: Egypt's Role in Ancient America." Thompson's latest contribution to the anomalist's library is: *American Discovery*.

We have to warn readers that the magazine issue under scrutiny may contain fraudulent material and wishful correlations on one hand and, on the other hand, by uncalled-for, derisive



These Egyptian-style statuettes come from Precolumbian Mayan ruins in Mexico.

dismissals of artifacts and epigraphy that really may be legitimate. Great care is advised.

INSCRIPTIONS OF CONTENTION

DID CAPTIVE CHRISTIANS AND MOSLEMS BUILD THIS MAYAN PYRAMID?

The cover of the 1993 volume of *Epigraphic Society Occasional Papers* presents a color photograph of a Mayan stepped pyramid at Comalcalco, Tabasco, Mexico. This pyramid, which is also known as Temple 1, is constructed of fired bricks. The pyramid and bricks are not anomalous, but the graffiti inscribed on thousands of the bricks is, for it is typical of Roman North Africa, Punic, Libyan, and Arabic scripts are represented. Barry Fell suggests that the temple was constructed by Christians and Moslems captured by the Mayans long before Columbus ventured westward into the Atlantic.

(Fell, Barry; *Epigraphic Society, Occasional Papers*, 22:57 and cover, 1993.)

THE INSCRIBED BRICKS OF COMALCALCO

Comalcalco is a Mayan site in Tabasco, southeastern Mexico. It is unusual as Mayan sites go because its 375 structures, including a large stepped pyramid, incorporate millions of fired bricks. Many of said bricks, when separated



(Top) Some typical masons' signs seen on genuine Roman-made bricks. (Bottom) Suspiciously similar masons' signs on bricks at the Precolumbian Comalcalco site in Mexico.

from their mortar, display various symbols as well as their makers' fingerprints. N. Steede collected a "small" sample of these bricks (4612 bricks weighing in at 21 tons) and photographed the inscriptions that decorated some 1,500 of them. Many bear what are interpreted as "masons' signs". These turn out to be virtually identical to those found on Roman bricks in the Old World. N. Steed concluded:

The illustrated bricks of Comalcalco are pieces to a grand puzzle, whose completed, final image may reveal a Roman Christian presence in the Americas a thousand years before the arrival of Columbus.

(Steede, Neil; "The Bricks of Comalcalco," *Ancient American*, 1:8, September/October 1994. Fell, Barry; "The Comalcalco Bricks: Part 1, the Roman Phase," *Occasional Papers, Epigraphic Society*, 19:299, 1990)

MORE EVIDENCE FOR PRECOLUMBIAN CONTACTS FROM ASIA

The following news item appeared in the *NEARA Transit*:

Dr. George Carter excitedly reported news of a possible breakthrough in Asian/pre-Columbian contact. Dr. H.M. Xu is a Chinese scholar teaching linguistics at the Central Oklahoma State University at Enid, OK. There is a small publication reporting Dr. Xu's ability to read some Chinese characters plainly visible on several ceremonial jade adzes from La Venta, Mexico. The dates would be about 1100 B.C., relating well to the beginning of the Olmecs.

(Anonymous; *NEARA Transit*, 8:7, no. 2, September 1996) NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association.

Comment. This is a first-class anomaly because mainstream archeologists wince visibly at the mention of ancient Chinese visits to the New World. Hopefully, details will be forthcoming.

SOUTH AMERICA

Still mysterious as to their purpose, even after decades of archeological research, are the famed Nazca Lines of Peru. These many-mile-long lines belong to the more general category of "geoglyphs," those giant symbols and designs engraved or somehow impressed upon the earth's fabric. We mention below, for example, the curious "Candelbra of the Andes."

While not unique to South America, the use of knotted strings to record and store information reached its apex of sophistication among the Incas. The Inca knotted strings have been named "quipus." Some of the quipus have been translated but others remain anomalous.

We divide the South American "graphic artifacts" recorded in the 1993-2004 issues of *Science Frontiers* into the following four categories.

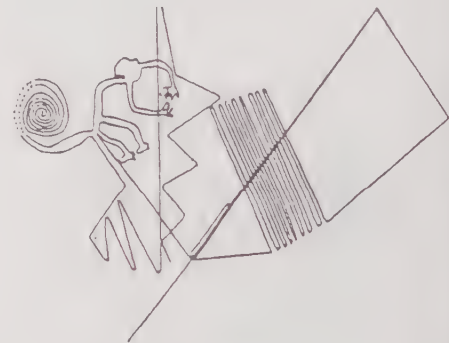
- The Nazca Lines and Other Geoforms.
- The Quipus.
- Puzzling Paintings and Inscriptions. More Australian innuendoes.
- An Anomalously Early Map of South America.

THE NAZCA LINES AND OTHER GEOFORMS

WATER SIGNPOSTS, RITUAL PATHS

The high, desolate, and sere plains of western South America are an ideal medium upon which to inscribe immense pictographs. Die-straight lines several miles long and a few yards wide were made centuries ago on Peru's Nazca Plain by simply removing off to the side the rocky veneer of the plain's surface. Less than an inch of rain falls each year there---not enough to wash out of word of what was written 2,000 years ago.

Actually, no words as such are inscribed, rather there are huge biomorphs (for example, a pelican 1,000 feet long) and geoglyphs (a trapezoid enclosing 160,000 square yards). Overlaying and mingling with these pictographs is an apparent hodgepodge of hundreds of straight lines, one of which is 9 miles long. It is a confusing canvas to say the least.



A Nazca geomorph (monkey with a spiral tail) overlain by another abstract, hard-to-interpret geoglyph. Additional illustrations of the lines in vol. 1, pp. 38 and 39.

This gigantic terrestrial easel covers 400 square miles. Upon it are drawn more than 1,000 biomorphs and geoglyphs, plus some 800 straight lines. It is one of the world's great archeological legacies from the deep past.

Actually, at least two canvasses seem to be superimposed. The earliest canvas consists of the geoglyphs, which were incised beginning about 200 B.C. Peel away these, and we are left with the geometrical figures and straight lines. These seem to have been inscribed starting about 600 A.D.---a time of severe drought, which may be a clue to their purpose.

Next, strip off the geoglyphs (trapezoids and such), and a seeming mishmash of straight lines survives. But most are not random when analyzed. Most converge spoke-like upon 62 or more "ray centers."

Thus, the Nazca Plain seems to be a 3-page book: biomorphs, geoglyphs, and spoked ray-centers. They all overlap. It's all a gigantic Rorschach test; and different observers see different things!

Of course, there are doodles on

this 400-square-mile canvas that don't fit on any of the three pages. We'll have to ignore them for now.

The archaeoastronomers first tried to read something meaningful into the Nazca lines, but they were disappointed. Computer analyses revealed no significant connections with the rising and settings of heavenly bodies. Next, some tried to relate the biomorphs to the celestial sphere. Did a terrestrial bird figure point toward a bird-like grouping of stars? A few earth-sky bird connections are interesting in this regard, but generally the idea that the Nazca lines are a terrestrial zodiac has not panned out well.

The geo-speculators have had more success. There are many "water" connections.

- The geoglyphs were drawn at the time of a great drought.
- The geoglyphs are often colocated with groups of subterranean aqueducts called "puquios," which were constructed during the drought.
- The "ray centers" are usually located near water sources.
- The trapezoids are generally oriented parallel to the flow of surface water.
- Seashells and ceremonial drinking vessels have been excavated near the trapezoids, suggesting water-connected rituals.
- Fossil footpaths follow many of the Nazca lines.

Accumulating evidence has led many archeologists and anthropologists to conclude that some of the Nazca lines are ritual pathways, meant to be walked upon and to lead processions to spots where prayers for more water would be most effective.

The geoglyphs, however, remain mysterious.

(McClintock, Jack; "The Nasca Lines Solution," *Discover*, 21:74, December 2000.)

Comments. The Nazca lines have not been neglected in past newsletters. See vol.1, pp. 34 and 35.

Ritual processions like those hypothesized for the Nazca Plain resemble those thought to have taken place along Avebury's avenue, Carnac's stone rows, and Chaco Canyon's mysterious converging system of "roads." Ritual processions seem to be built into the human genome.

A NAZCA ZODIAC?

Although the famous Nazca lines and figures etched into Peru's Atacama Desert are assuredly not part of an extraterrestrial landing field, they still may have a stellar connection of sorts. P.B. Pitluga, of Chicago's Adler Planetarium, proposes that some of the figures may be part of a Zodiac; that is, a terrestrial representation of the constellations. Here follows an abstract of her paper presented before a meeting of the Society for Scientific Exploration.

New field measurements and computer analysis link the gigantic ground drawings to the Andean tradition of

dividing up space and time by cycles of the Milky Way. By including ethno-astronomy in the analysis, these conclusions differ from [those of] previous researchers. The first hypothesis tested was that the figures could be considered like labels to the lines. Of the twenty-seven figures, ten are birds, three are whales, and two are seaweed plants. Theodolite measurements revealed a non-random distribution of the directions of lines attached to look-alike figures. The second test showed a physical relationship of present-day Andean plant and animal figures imagined as silhouettes in dark spots along the Milky Way to figure-lines pointing to the rising and/or setting of the same Andean figure 2000 years ago. In the third test, all other lines extending to the desert horizon from a figure center keyed into dark spots and bright stars along the Milky Way at the same Local Sidereal Time in the same year. Finally, the directions of the long axis of each quadrangle related to the same sky in the same year at each site. Linking these findings with what is known about the Nazca culture, an agricultural-ceremonial model is presented describing how this site may have been used.

(Pitluga, Phyllis Burton; *The Explorer*, 12:1, Summer 1996. *The Explorer* is a newsletter published by the Society for Scientific Exploration.

Comment. Probably the best-known terrestrial Zodiac is that alleged to be composed of natural and artificial land forms in the vicinity of Glastonbury, England. See also p. 15 for the "Pit Zodiacs" said to be arrayed in the environs of Muggenberg, Netherlands.

THE CANDELABRA OF THE ANDES

One of the most enigmatic giant ground drawings (or "geoglyphs") in South America is seen best from several miles out at sea. Etched into a sloping hill at Pisco Bay on the Peruvian coast, this strange figure looks vaguely like a candlestick; thus, its name "The Candelabra of the Andes." The Candelabra is 595 feet long and can be seen from as far as 12 miles out to sea. Pottery found near the figure has been carbon-dated at 200 BC and is assignable to the Paracas Culture. Separated by 130 miles from the Nazca Plain, with its famed



The Candelabra measures 595 feet from top to bottom and is visible from far out at sea. What was the purpose of this strange geoglyph?

giant figures, the Candelabra apparently is not the work of the Nazca people. It is puzzling why that such a figure would be placed where it could be seen best by sailors. As with Costa Rica's stone spheres, the Candelabra's makers, purpose, and symbology are in doubt.

The Pisco geoglyph really doesn't match the motifs in our books on South American archeology. Some archeologists say it is only a trident, but who ever saw a trident like this? F. Joseph, the author of the present article, thinks it looks like a Jimson weed! Furthermore, he states that there is a miniature version of the Candelabra drawn on a rock in California's Cleveland National Forest. Joseph associates the two candelabras in this way: The ancient inhabitants of Peru voyaged to California to collect Jimson weed and other hallucinatory drugs. When they sailed back to Peru with their cargo, they used the Pisco geoglyph as a navigational aid!

(Joseph, Frank; "The Candelabra of the Andes," *The Ancient American*, 2:10, no. 10, 1995.)

QUIPUS

STRINGWARE

Incan quipus often look a bit like the working end of a colorful dust mop. Who would imagine that these apparently hopeless tangles of knotted strings are really complex and sophisticated data bases. Further, as capacious information storage systems, quipus far surpass cuneiform tables, Egyptian hieroglyphics, and other ancient symbolic recording systems.

Many Incan quipus have been destroyed since the Conquest. Only about 600 are left for us to study. Some students of quipus are satisfied that the clumps of knotted strings are nothing more than mnemonic devices; that is, only memory aids. This seems to be a simplistic view. Whereas most writing systems are inscribed on two-dimensional surfaces, quipus:

are three-dimensional arrays of knots. They consist of a primary cord, usually 0.5 to 0.7 centimeters in diameter, to which are tied thinner "pendant" strings—typically more than 100 and on occasion as many as 1500. The pendant strings, which sometimes have subsidiary strings attached, bear clusters of knots.

The records of the Spanish conquistadors tell how the Incan "knot-keepers" —the "kipukamayuq"—"read" the quipus by first visually inspecting them and then parsing them with their fingers Braille-style. These actions were accompanied by the manipulation of stones. So, sometimes at least, the knotted strings involved a supporting set of manipulatable objects of unknown purpose. Hardly a simple data base.

However, most of the surviving quipus do seem to be merely number-storage devices. The lowest knot in a string representing 1, with the knot's decimal value increasing upward. 100s and 1,000s, etc. were coded separately.



Incan quipus encoded information in variable knot types, string colors, string plies, and even types of fiber.

PUZZLING PAINTINGS AND INSCRIPTIONS

TRACES OF THE SOUTHERN FLOTILLA

Decades ago, G. Carter reminisces, he found in the Johns Hopkins library a book entitled: *Deutsches Verein für Wissenschaft zu Santiago Chile*. In it was an article by a German who had taken refuge from a storm in a Chilean cave. There, he had found a mysterious inscription which he duly copied with German meticulousness. Carter later sent the inscription to B. Fell who translated it as follows:

This is the southern boundary of the long dry mountainous land that the admiral claims for the Pharaoh, his gracious queen and noble son---, signed Maury, the navigator, in charge of the southern flotilla.

(Carter, George F.; "An Eclectic View," *NEARA Journal*, 28:83, Winter/Spring 1994)

Comment. In several preceding items, we see Precolumbian America being influenced from both east and west. We say "west" because many clues are strewn across the Pacific indicating an ancient Egyptian-sponsored expedition, manned by Libyans, probing the New World long before the Comalcalco bricks were fired. (See p. 35)

ANOMALOUS SOUTH AMERICAN CAVE PAINTINGS

At Los Toldos and especially another Patagonian site called Estancia La Maria, there is distinctive artwork virtually identical to some from Australia. Specifically, this artwork consists of "hand negatives" (silhouettes of the artists' hands) and spiral and circular drawings composed of little spots. (Ref. 1)

Additionally, a remarkable and entirely distinct form of Australian art---the famous Bradshaw paintings---are strangely echoed in the artwork of the Paracus Culture of Peru. (Ref. 2)

It is relevant in the above context that one of the Bradshaw paintings depicts a boat with upright prow and stern and which is manned by many paddlers. The Bradshaw people obviously were familiar with the sea.

No one seems to know when the Bradshaw Culture flourished in Australia or where it came from. It disappeared suddenly, leaving behind perhaps 100,000 Bradshaw "art galleries" decorating rock overhangs along Australian rivers. (Ref. 2)

(Ref. 1. Cardich, Augusto; "The First Americans: Were They Australians?" *The Mammoth Trumpet*, 16:4, March 2001. Cr. C. Davant. Ref. 2. Coukell, Allan; "Spellbound," *New Scientist*, p. 34, May 19, 2001)

Comments. We briefly discuss Australia's "mystery race" that was supposedly responsible for the highly anomalous Bradshaw paintings on p. 43.

An early Australian cultural beachhead in South America is, of course, relevant to the burgeoning "diffusion" issue that permeates this chapter.

AN ANOMALOUSLY EARLY MAP OF SOUTH AMERICA

WHO FIRST MAPPED THE WEST COAST OF SOUTH AMERICA?

It seems apparent that some explorer had seen Cape Horn before Magellan made his round-the-world trip in 1519-1522. This has been deduced from an extraordinary world map drawn in 1507 in France. This map, called the Waldseemuller Map, depicts surprisingly accurately Central and South America. Of course, the Atlantic coast of the New World had already been mapped by Europeans, but standard history insists that Magellan was the first European to fight his way around stormy Cape Horn to the Pacific shores of South America. In opposition to standard theory, the Waldseemuller Map shows clearly the bulge projected out into the Pacific where Peru meets Chile. A smaller map also made in 1507 by the Waldseemuller team faithfully depicts Cape Horn.

Well then, whence this precocious geographical knowledge?

One theory has the Portugese, then intensely competing with Spain for world hegemony, sponsored a secret expedition in 1500 that fought its way around Cape Horn and sailed north up South America's western coast.

A second possibility deviates even further from accepted European theory. It asserts that the anomalous information obvious in the Waldseemuller Map was derived from a Chinese expedition mounted by Chinese Admiral Zheng that crossed the Pacific between 1421-1423. Zheng is even said to have entered Caribbean waters 71 years before Columbus!

(Gugliotta, Guy; "A New Theory on Mapping the World," washingtonpost.com, October 7, 2002. Cr. H.H. Henry.)

Most interesting is the 20% of the quipus that are labeled "anomalous." According to some investigators, these incorporate a "semasiographic" form of writing that was not linked to the spoken language; that is, it was more like musical or dance notation.

While the English language possesses only 26 letters and computers converse in binary (only 1s and 0s), quipus use many more "degrees of freedom"; for example, color-coding (24 distinct colors recognized), many types of knots, plus coding via different types of spinning and plying. Even the variety of fiber (cotton or wool) possessed information value.

Unfortunately, anthropologists have no Rosetta stone to help them translate the "anomalous" quipus, nor did the Spanish record any quipu readings they coaxed from the *kipukamayuq*.

Scientists have wondered why a civilization as advanced as that of the Inca had no writing system. Apparently, they did, but it is not engraved on tablets. Further, it is highly abstract, written in many dimensions, and unrelated to the language used by the common people.

(Mann, Charles C.; "Cracking the Khipu Code," *Science*, 300:1650, 2003.)

Comment. Curiously, the Inca adopted a form of data recording radically different from that the earlier Maya culture's glyphs---about which they must have known!

The number-oriented quipus were obviously not designed for rapid calculations. For such, the Inca employed "calculating tables." (See: Glynn, W.B.; "La Yupana ou Table de Calcul des Incas," *Kadath*, #47, p. 16, Autumn 1982.)

EUROPE

Many European caves are justly famous for their Ice Age artwork. But some of this artistry transcends esthetics and is, in addition, related to the acoustical properties of caves and, in a few cases, to zodiacal representations of the heavens outside.

One European epigraphic anomaly is much more recent. We refer to the seemingly untranslatable Voynich Manuscript with its accompanying exceedingly strange drawings.

Our 1993-2004 collection of European graphic anomalies is split into three categories.

- Remarkable Cave Art and Related Acoustics.

- The Voynich Manuscript.

- Coin Maps, Grooved Bones, and Miscellany. Included is a claimed turkey that cannot be found.

REMARKABLE CAVE ART AND RELATED ACOUSTICS

INCROYABLE?

"Incredible?" Yes, if what paleoastronomer C. Jegues-Wolkiewicz claims is borne out by further study. The venue here is the Lascaux Cave in France where, some 17,000 years ago, Cro-Magnon artists drew incredibly expressive portraits of animals in the glare of torches. It is in this cave's dark recesses that Jegues-Wolkiewicz sees two phenomena that could overturn our view of the Cro-Magnon culture.

First, he claims that some of the animal paintings are really based upon star configurations. In effect, humans 17,000 years ago were constructing a zodiac of sorts. This was about 10,000 years before the ancient Babylonians laid out their first zodiacs.

For example, Jegues-Wolkiewicz asserts that the painting of a bull in Lascaux is drawn and positioned such that it mirrors a group of stars in the constellation Scorpio. He identifies several other like "congruences." Cro-Magnons, it seems, were astute observers of the heavens and attempted to make some sense out of the star configurations they saw.

The second claim of Jegues-Wolkiewicz notes that on the summer solstice the last rays of the setting sun penetrate the cave and illuminate a bison painted in red. He believes this is no accident, and that, 17,000 years ago, humans already appreciated the changing length of the days and the seasonal movements of the sun. This is precocious astronomy by any measure.

(Lima, Pedro; "L'Incroyable Decouverte d'une Paleo-Astronomie," *Science et Vie*, p. 77, December 2000. Cr. C. Maugé.)

Comments. C. Jegues-Wolkiewicz is identified as an "independent" paleoastronomer," which seems to mean that he is



Conceptual drawing of a Cro-Magnon artist painting a zodiac figure upon a cave ceiling. His assistant holds a star map to guide him.

not part of the French scientific establishment.

It should be remarked that about 5,000 years ago, the New Grange passage grave in Ireland was constructed with a special channel to admit light to the central chamber only at sunrise on the year's two equinoxes. A stone chamber in the Gungywamp Complex, in Connecticut, possesses a similar light channel. (See p. 2.) Evidently human minds far-separated in time and geography have similar ideas.

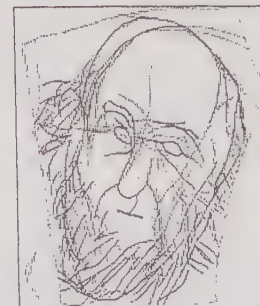
ICE-AGE FACES ON CAVE FLOORS

The stunning, life-like pictures of animals painted on the walls of Lascaux and other French caves reveal the artistic talents of humans circa 17,000+ years ago. However, it has always been a puzzle why such accomplished artists drew such crude, sometimes stick-like, human figures amid the elegantly and realistically drawn fauna.

Perhaps the archeologists who first explored these caves were distracted by the galleries along the cave walls and did not appreciate that they were walking over a radically different and scientifically significant art form on the cave floors---a form of art depicting realistically drawn people with faces like ours, men and women bearing facial expressions we see everyday, and characteristics of a culture that dressed rather stylishly in robes, hats, and boots quite unlike the mind's picture of those "cavemen" we learned about in our childhood.

Actually, the existence of these cave-floor images was recognized 50 years ago, but their authenticity was questioned. The cave explorers couldn't take their eyes off those animals on the walls.

Beginning in 1937, a French scientist, L. Pénard, began a 5-year exploration of a system of caves at La Marche, France, but he looked floor-ward instead of wall-ward. In the cave's lengthy dark environs, Pénard found over 1,500 engraved limestone slabs laid out along the cave floors. The etched (not painted) slabs were about 15,000 years old. Like the Lascaux walls, they depicted lions, bears, and horses, but also 155 very lifelike human figures, such as reproduced here.



This artwork shows humans as they lived 10,000 years before the Egyptian pyramids were raised; humans who were alive even as Europe was in the grip of the Ice Ages.

(Whitehouse, David; "Faces from the Ice Age," *BBC News Online*, May 28, 2002.)

Comment. Why was such realistic and evocative art consigned to cave floors?

CAVES AS MUSICAL INSTRUMENTS

In vol 1, p. 43, we reported how some ancient rock art was apparently intentionally painted on rock faces so that echos, as from a handclap, would not only be unusually loud but have some relation to the painting, as in the clatter of hooves. In a similar vein, some man-made chambers, such as New Grange (3,500 B.C.) were configured to enhance the subjective effects of ritual chanting. (p. 19)

A fascinating article in *Pour la Science*, has described how ancient paintings in some of Europe's famous decorated caves were placed where sound resonated. To illustrate, examine the accompanying illustration of the north wall of the Jeannel Gallery of Portel Cave, in Arlege. The long, looping dotted line indicates the amplitude of resonating sound at a frequency of 95 Hertz, as the long gallery behaves like a giant wind instrument. The peak occurs smack in the center of the decorated area. At the peak, in the dotted circle, there is a rocky projection in the shape of a (hard-to-see) feline head. On the opposite wall (not shown), the same peak coincides with an ocher circle that dominates a meter-long decorated panel.



North wall of La Galerie Jeannel. The dotted curve indicates the standing-wave amplitude of a 95-hertz sound.

(Dauvois, Michael, et al; "Son et Musique au Paleolithique," *Pour la Science*, p. 52, no. 253, November 1998. Cr. C. Maugé.)

Comment. Modern humans are also cognizant of acoustical effects, as in the design of auditoriums, churches, whispering galleries, etc.

THE MYSTERIOUS VOYNICH MANUSCRIPT

THE MOST MYSTERIOUS MANUSCRIPT

Forget the Kensington Stone and Easter Island's "talking boards," the so-called Voynich Manuscript is claimed to be the most mysterious writing on the planet. This 234-page, handwritten, parchment-book is in a class by itself. One's attention is first caught by page after page of truly strange depictions of

plants, astronomical maps, and even crude human figures. Then, there's the boldly written script that annotates the drawings---copiously on occasion. Superficially the Voynich Manuscript looks like a medieval herbarium combined with an astronomer's musings.

The words look as if you could read them easily, but you cannot. No one has been able to, except for the interpretation of a few plant labels. The words represent no known language, yet statistical tests confirm that a real language was used. "Real" but uncrackable after much labor by leading cryptographers.

The plants look like species you might find in your backyard and nearby fields. Botanists, though, assure us that most do not exist in nature. The copious plant labels in that unreadable language are of no help.

Astronomical drawings and zodiacs fill some pages. Hope rises when we see a zodiac beginning with Pisces but fades when Scorpius turns out to be a lizard. Cancer is represented by two lobsters; Gemini by a man and woman.

Superficially, the manuscript seems so readable and comprehensible, but its meaning forever slips away like the grin on the Cheshire cat. One student of the

Voynich Manuscript, Rene Zandbergen, ventures that the problem goes beyond hidden codes and messages; i.e., it has deeper meanings.

The Manuscript probably dates from the late Middle Ages, based upon a medieval crossbow drawn on one page. Down the years, the book has passed through many hands, including John Dee (1527-1608). It now resides at Yale University.

Who wrote the Voynich Manuscript? Polymath Roger Bacon is usually mentioned. Given his interest in ciphers and the occult, this surmise is not unreasonable.

(Schaefer, Bradley E.; "The Most Mysterious Astronomical Manuscript," *Sky & Telescope*, 100:40, November 2000. Berman, A.S.; "Try Your Hand at Cracking the Uncrackable," *USA Today*, August 3, 2000. Cr. V. White via L. Farish.)

Comment. We have passed lightly over a big subject. For more, visit: www.voynich.nu. Or read: Brumbaugh, Robert S.; *The Most Mysterious Manuscript*, Carbondale, 1978.

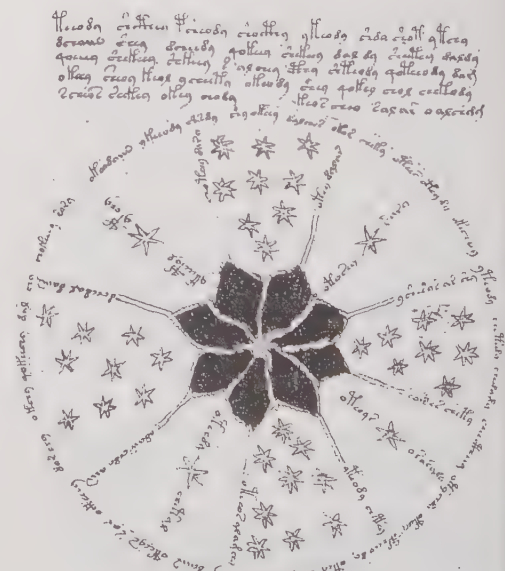
BACON BITS

While on the subject of Bacon and cryptology, it was Roger Bacon who may have been involved with the Voynich Manuscript described above, but it was Francis Bacon who, some claim, wrote some of the plays commonly attributed to Shakespeare.

As for the long-claimed possibility of a cipher in Shakespeare's plays; that is, hidden messages; this idea was promoted by that trouble-maker I. Donnelly. His book, *The Great Cryptogram* (1875), was proof, Donnelly asserted, that it was really Francis Bacon who penned what is now erroneously attributed to Shakespeare.

Donnelly was a great collector of anomalies. From his vast researches came *Atlantis: the Antediluvian World*, a book that sparked worldwide interest in that lost city, and the equally seminal *Ragnarok: the Age of Fire and Gravel*, that introduced Velikovskian catastrophism 67 years before *Worlds in Collision*.

One of the astronomical diagrams in the Voynich Manuscript. The meaning of the star symbols in the eight (not the Zodiacal twelve!) sectors is obscure. The language used in the accompanying text is likewise mysterious.



COIN MAPS, GROOVED BONES, AND MISCELLANY

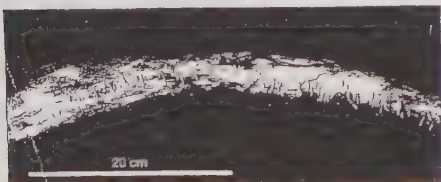
COIN MAPS

Most really-old maps were drawn on perishable materials and long ago decayed into dust or were eaten by library critters. The Carthaginians, well-known for their sea-faring abilities before the Romans expunged their culture, stamped some of their maps on their coins. These have survived the ravages of time much better. Those minted between 350 and 320 BC are remarkable in that they seem to show not only the Mediterranean region but also Britain, Ireland, and a large land mass to the west. Is this numismatic evidence that the Carthaginians reached the Americas some 1,800 years before Columbus?

(McMenamin, Mark; "Cartography on Carthaginian Gold Staters," *The Numismatist*, 109:1215, 1996. Cr. P. Huyghe)

WHEN THE ARCTIC WAS WARM

According to the anthropologists' schedule of hominid diffusion across the planet, the Ice Ages blocked most east-west travel at high latitudes until about 12,000 years ago. This date now seems far off the mark. A team of Russian and Norwegian archeologists has located a hominid camp at Mamontovaya Kurya in Russia on the Arctic Circle. Bones of horses, reindeer, and wolves were strewn about this Paleolithic camp. Most important of all, though, was a 4-foot mammoth bone bearing grooves made by sharp stone tools---a sure sign of human occupation. The mammoth bone has been dated as 36,000 years old. This is the earliest sign of hominid presence in the high Arctic.



The grooves on the Mamontovaya Kurya mammoth bones were made with sharp stone tools---but for what purpose? Was meaningful notation in use 40,000 years ago?

You will notice that we use the word "hominid" rather than human, because the campers may have been Neanderthals. No hominid bones were found to resolve this matter.

The implication of all of this is that, although the Arctic may have been very cold 36,000 years ago, it was largely ice-free.

(Pavlov, Pavel, et al; "Human Presence in the European Arctic Nearly 40,000 Years ago," *Nature*, 413:64, 2001. Wilford, John Noble; "New Evidence of Early Hu-

mans Unearthed in Russia's North," *New York Times*, September 6, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comment. A nearly ice-free Arctic some 40,000 years ago might have permitted human diffusion into the New World, but so far we have seen nothing this early.

It is likely that the Southern Hemisphere was also freer of ice during this period. Although humans had gained Australia by this time, we know of no good evidence that they used Antarctica and the islands of the Southern Ocean to reach the New World.

A MISSING TURKEY

In vol. 1, p. 42, we digested an article claiming that the North American turkey was known in Precolumbian Europe. It had to be, for an obvious turkey appears on the famous Eleventh Century Bayeux tapestry.

However, careful study of a copy of the Tapestry has failed to find this typically New World bird anywhere.

(Sørensen, Erik Ringdal; personal communication, November 2, 1995)



The claimed depiction of a New World turkey upon the Precolumbian Bayeux Tapestry.



Greek and Roman inscriptions shown as superimposed upon a negative image of the face on the Shroud of Turin.

Paleographers believe these long-unnoticed letters are oriental rather than occidental and ancient rather than medieval. Once again, the Shroud of Turin seems to be an authentic relic 2,000 years old. Thus the saga continues.

(Marion, Andre; "Discovery of Inscriptions on the Shroud of Turin by Digital Image Processing," *Optical Engineering*, 37:2308, 1998. Cr. P. Ferryn.)

AND THEY WENT FORTH AND MULTIPLIED

Archeologists excavating the ancient city of Hazor, in Israel, have uncovered a handy-size chip made from red clay and engraved with symbols. This 3,000-year-old artifact has turned out to be a multiplication table!

(Anonymous; "And in Israel," *USA Today*, July 30, 1996. Cr. COUD-I. COUD-I = Collectors of Unusual Data - International.)

MIDDLE EAST

ANCIENT MESSAGES ON THE SHROUD OF TURIN

Never before in *Science Frontiers* have we mentioned the long-debated Shroud of Turin, the supposed winding cloth of Christ. The skeptics thought that they had buried the issue in 1988 when radiocarbon dating apparently proved the shroud was no older than medieval times. But there have been claims that the radiocarbon dates might have been skewed by contaminants accumulated over the centuries.

Now digital-image-processing of the shroud has produced a surprise. Some Latin and Greek letters---undiscernable by the naked eye---have been discovered around the face of the shroud. Probably these marks were intentionally erased ages ago but not completely enough to be missed by modern technology.

AFRICA

RIDDLES OF THE SPHINX

Riddle 1. The body of the Sphinx, which is obviously lonesome, is in bad shape compared to the head. The head we see today is human with a pharaoh's head-dress. The head's workmanship is excellent and comparable to that seen in the nearby Great Pyramid. The Sphinx's body, on the other hand, is highly eroded, even though it was completely buried under sand for centuries. This severe erosion led R.M. Schoch to proclaim that the Sphinx is actually thousands of years older than the Giza pyramids, much to the annoyance of conventional Egyptologists. (vol. 1, p. 13) Be that as it may, no one denies

that the Sphinx's head and body are quite different.

Riddle 2. The head of the Sphinx seems too small for the body. None of the many other sphinxes carved by the ancient Egyptians show such an error of proportion.

To answer both riddles, R. Waters suggests that the original Sphinx was actually carved as a complete lion several millennia before the Giza pyramids were erected. It was these later pyramid builders---those master craftsmen in stone---who recarved the head into human form, necessarily reducing its size relative to the body.

(Waters, Richard; "The Lion King," *Fortean Times*, p. 54, no. 91, October 1996)



(Top) The Sphinx today. (Bottom) Was the Sphinx originally a lion?

Comment. Waters is not the first to reinterpret the Sphinx's head. Others have noticed that the surviving facial features of the Sphinx do not match those of the Pharaoh Chephren, the supposed builder of the adjacent Great Pyramid. J.A. West, in his 1979 book *Serpent in the Sky*, advances this idea. The lion-head surmise has also been mentioned in the recent TV documentary *Mystery of the Sphinx*. Another suggestion is that the surviving features more closely resemble those of Sub-Saharan Africans. (vol. 1, p. 13)

AUSTRALIA

In many parts of Australia sheer rock walls are decorated with the justly famous artwork of the Aborigines. But other rocks on this island continent boast engravings and paintings that are manifestly anomalous; that is, substantially different from the styles of the Aborigines. For example, the thousands of engraved circles at the Jinnium site in Northern Australia are controversial in the matters of age and identity of the engravers. Then there are the flowing lines of the so-called Bradshaw paintings plus a strange bas-relief of a human head, none of which which bear much resemblance to the work of the Aborigines.

- Engravings at the Jinnium Site.
- Atypical Art and Sculpture in Australia.
- Australian Miscellany. Notably, strange circular ground disturbances.

ENGRAVINGS AT THE JINNIUM SITE

CIRCLES OF CONTENTION

No, this is not about crop circles, although these are easily as controversial---at least among anthropologists. The story broke last September (1996), in Sydney, Australia, and has been simmering ever since. We have let the story cook for a while, hoping to get some confirmation of the dates involved. This will have to come later.

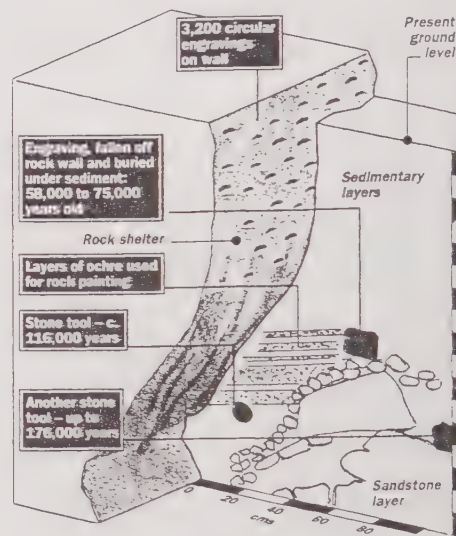
These "circles of contention" are engraved on tall boulders (about 2 meters high on average) arranged in arcs hundreds of meters long at a site the aborigines call Jinnium. Jinnium is located near the western boundary of Australia's Northern Territory. The circles are obviously the work of humans. There are thousands of these etchings all told. Dimensions: 2-3 centimeters across and about half as deep.

No one doubts that the Jinnium site is ancient. Judging from the sediments that cover the lowest circles, these engravings are about 60,000 years old. If this date survives scrutiny, the Jinnium carvings will be the oldest human art on the planet---twice as old as anything found in Europe. No wonder the circles have created a stir.

Actually, though, a larger issue is at stake. In the sediments around the engraved boulders, anthropologists have discovered what seem to be even-more-ancient signs of human activity: stone tools stratigraphically dated at 116,000 and 176,000 years. The problem here is that most anthropologists hold (rather fervently) that modern humans did not expand out of Africa until about 100,000 years ago. Paleoanthropologist R. Klein offered the following pertinent comment:

If it could be demonstrated [that] people were in Australia more than 100,000 years ago, we would have to rethink everything we thought we knew about the later phases of human evolution. (Ref. 1)

If the Jinnium dates do hold up, they would bolster the unpopular "multiregion-



(Left side) A partially buried boulder with circular engravings at Jinnium. (Right side) The associated stratigraphic levels and buried artifacts.

al" hypothesis, which holds that modern humans arose from several protohuman populations---not just that in Africa. The battle between the "Out of Africa" proponents and the multiregionalists has been a fierce one. The Jinnium artifacts may tilt opinion in favor of the latter. That is why this site is potentially so anomalous.

But, everything hinges on accurate dating. Some of the dating has been done with a relatively new technique called "thermoluminescence" or "TL" dating. Since the Jinnium dates are wildly out of line, we may well see some "adjustments" here.

(Ref. 1. Holden, Constance; "Art Stirs Uproar Down Under," *Science*, 274: 34, 1996. Ref. 2. Woodford, James; "Unearthed: Australia's Lost Civilization," *Sydney Morning Herald*, September 21, 1996. Cr. R.E. Molnar. Ref. 3. Bahn, Paul G.; "Further Back Down Under," *Nature*, 383:577, 1996. Ref. 4. Dayton, Leigh, and Woodford, James; "Australia's Date with Destiny," *New Scientist*, p. 28, December 7, 1996.)

ATYPICAL ART AND SCULPTURE
IN AUSTRALIA

ALIENS, MYSTERY RACES, OR
ABORIGINES?

Some of Australia's rock art---the Wandjina paintings---depicts humanoids in full-length gowns with strange halos encircling their heads. Those favoring the "ancient astronaut" theory assure us that the Wandjina figures are those of alien visitors! The so-called Bradshaw paintings don't fit in the "alien" category but they are so interesting that we choose to reproduce one here. It raises three problems:

- (1) The slim, flowing human figures remind one more of the Tassili rock art found in Africa's Sahara rather than that of the Australian Aborigines;
- (2) The objects at the left are enigmatic and technical-looking; and
- (3) The symbols (?) at the top are undeciphered.

The article at hand from *Antiquity* does not attempt to interpret the Bradshaw art. Instead, it discusses the social factors that mold the interpretation of the Wandjina and Bradshaw paintings. When Europeans first saw these paintings they were certain that their "advanced style" was far beyond the capabilities of the Aborigines (colonial prejudice). They must, therefore, be the work of "pre-Aborigines." Today's Aborigines will have none of this condescension. They were the original settlers of Australia, and as such they have bona fide land and title claims. Any recognition of "pre-Aborigines" would undercut these claims.

(McNiven, Ian J., and Russell, Lynette; "Strange Paintings" and "Mystery races": Kimberly Rock-Art, Diffusionism and Colonialist Constructions of Australia's Aboriginal Past," *Antiquity*, 71:801, 1997.)



Some of Australia's Bradshaw paintings illustrating their "advanced" flowing style. Note apparent symbols at top and curious objects to the left.

PROBLEMS OF ABORIGINAL ART
IN AUSTRALIA

Below, we reproduced some Australian rock art featuring sylph-like, flowing human figures quite unlike today's aborigines. In our more recent library searches, we have come across an old article that provides additional examples of the so-called Bradshaw paintings---more of those graceful human forms with long, billowing tresses. Very out-of-place in today's Outback.

The same article adds an even more puzzling human representation to the burgeoning file of mysterious Australian art. It is a carving found in a cave of northwestern Australia. Here is the text accompanying the sketch.

Another cave introduced a fresh problem. Fronting it, high up on the vertical face of a cliff, and unreachable without mechanical aid, had been carved out of the solid stone a human head in profile, which I show.



It was 2 feet long and 16 inches across, and 1½-inch thick; and I leave my hearers to say whether it is not a striking and distinguished face. It is absolutely different from the heads of modern Aborigines. The worn edges of the cameo, where it joined the rock-surface, seemed to mark a long interval since it was carved; the difficulty of carving it where it stood must have been immense---unless, indeed, the rock face

had been near the ground at the time, and the ground had worn away since---which, again, would probably imply antiquity.

What a problem this Caucasian face presents! Is it that of some stranger from Europe long ago---perhaps before the Portuguese or Spanish visitors of the sixteenth and seventeenth centuries? In all probability European ships traversed the Pacific before the days of Balboa; for Greek columns are found in an island of the South Seas; and the prevalence of small-pox among the Australians when we first settled there is said---with what truth I must leave pathologists to decide---to postulate previous residence of Europeans amongst them.

(Thornton, S.; "Problems of Aboriginal Art in Australia," *Victoria Institute, Journal of the Transactions*, 30:205, 1897.)

AUSTRALIAN MISCELLANY

TRACTORS OF THE GODS?

We are all familiar with the Nazca Lines of South America and the wild theories about the aliens that drew them on the high arid plateaus.

...now, new patterns have appeared on some parched ground in remote north-western Australia, a series of spirals, circles and broken wavy lines by the North West Coastal Highway near Roebourne.

Dick Smith noticed them while flying over the area in June 1988. By virtue of their large size they are, like their ancient counterparts, clearly visible only from the air. Dick photographed them and in due course asked me to try to find out what they were. Simple, I thought, they must be for erosion control or some other form of land management.

C. Hill inquired at several government agencies to no avail. No one knew anything about them.

(Hill, Chris; "Tractors of the Gods?" *Australian Geographic*, p. 25, July-September 1990. Cr. L.S. Nelson)

Comment. We assume that these curious marks have a modern origin, but one cannot be sure. Ground markings survive undisturbed for long periods in such arid regions. Also, many large-scale ground drawings were made in the past by Australian aborigines.



DIFFUSION AND CULTURE

The origin and diffusion of ancient cultures is a multi-faceted subject. In our 2003 book *Scientific Anomalies and Other Provocative Phenomena*, we broke this subject down into 14 categories of anomalies. In this collection of over a decade of issues of *Science Frontiers* (1993-2004), 11 of the 14 are included. We have also had to add a 15th. category (last on the list below). For readers without a copy of *Scientific Anomalies and Other Provocative Phenomena*, the three categories missing from this compilation are: ●Diffusion of Games and Recreational Devices; ●Dynamics and Interrelationships of Ancient Cultures; and ●Religious Affinities Suggesting Anomalous Diffusion of Peoples. Our files, however, bulge with scientific reports in all 15 categories. In this book, we attend to the following dozen subjects:

- Human Physical Appearance. Anomalous physiological types.
- Biochemical Evidence for Diffusion. DNA, blood types, etc.
- Cultural Phenomena of Ancient Peoples. Tattooing, for example.
- Art and Music.
- Anomalous Hominid Skeletons. Kennewick man, etc.
- Ancient Farming and Hunting Practices.
- Ancient Transoceanic Commerce and Voyaging.
- Language Anomalies. Hints of Precolumbian diffusion.
- Myths, Legends, Traditions. Effects of astronomical conjunctions.
- Diffusion of Plants, Animals, Diseases.
- Ancient Science and Technology.
- Natural Catastrophes Leading to Archeological Anomalies. Possible nuclear catastrophies resetting radiometric clocks.

From the above list it may be concluded that the major anomalies discussed are concerned with the diffusion of people, anomalous cultural sophistication, the extent of ancient seafaring, and precocious science and technology. But you will find many more observations below that contradict prevailing paradigms.

HUMAN PHYSICAL APPEARANCE

WERE FAIRIES AN EARLIER RACE OF MEN?

After wondering if this is a ridiculous and/or frivolous question, read the following summary paragraph from a review of global folklore and legend. Then, consider all that has been written about wildmen and possible late survivals of *Homo erectus* and *Homo neanderthalis* and their consequent, inevitable contacts with modern humans.

Reviewing the evidence as a whole, we may conclude that while some traits of fairies and dwarfs suggest an earlier race of men, others when traced back, are found to be purely

animistic in origin. Even where, in Polynesia, Melanesia, and Africa, certain groups of fairy-like beings seem to be an earlier race transformed, many things said of them are non-human---their tiny size, their supernatural powers, their spirit aspect. These require explanation. With every allowance for facts, the existence of an early pygmy or dwarfish race cannot be the sole cause of the belief. Probably the belief in the manakin soul, no less than general animism, and also human imagination and dreams had great influence in its formation...Yet it must be remembered that man always tends to regard the beings of his creed in his own likeness---he never knows how anthropomorphic he is. In so far as the fairy tradition is connected with actual men, it may go back to the hostile relations existing between Paleolithic and Neolithic

groups. Men of the Old Stone Age, driven out by Neolithic invaders, would act toward them in some of the same ways ascribed to fairies; and in accordance with the rule that incomers regard aborigines as more or less supernatural, demoniac, possessed of powerful magic, they would be viewed more or less mysteriously.

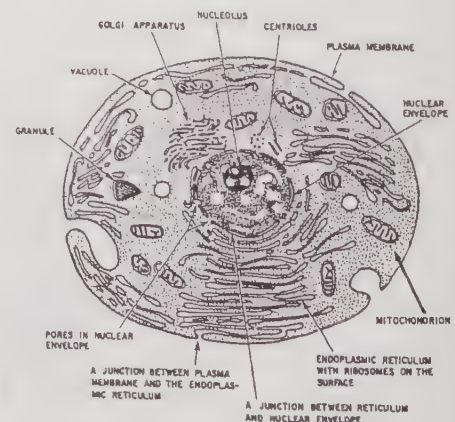
(Macculloch, Canon J.A.; "Were Fairies an Earlier Race of Men?" *Folk-Lore*, 43: 362, 1932.)

BIOCHEMICAL EVIDENCE

DNA UNDERMINES KEY PARADIGMS

Lately, the *Wall Street Journal* has expanded its coverage from stocks and bonds to the Marfa lights and other scientific anomalies. Now, it is challenging archeological sacred cows using mitochondrial DNA. Quite a switch from pork futures! Of course, the WSJ is not a recognized scientific source, but its reporter did get his information directly from D.C. Wallace, a well-known professor of genetics and molecular medicine at Emory University and a champion of the African Eve theory.

Anyway, Wallace has been studying mitochondria, those little energizers in human and animal cells. Strangely, mitochondria have their own DNA, which is separate and distinct from the nuclear DNA that directs other biological processes. Mitochondrial DNA has had its own history of evolution and is different for various human populations. Wallace



Surely an unusual illustration for this chapter on archeology, but the DNA in the mitochondria in miniscule human cells may upset long-held theories of human diffusion across the planet. DNA may even be more important than stone artifacts and skeletal material!

has used this fact to trace the origins of American Indians by comparing their mitochondrial DNA with that from Asians, Africans, etc. His conclusions are controversial to say the least.

●The Amerinds, who comprise most of the Native Americans, arrived in a single migratory wave 20,000-40,000 years ago---not merely 12,000 years ago!

●Native Siberians lack a peculiar mutation of mitochondrial DNA that appeared in the Amerinds 6,000-10,000 years ago, casting doubt on the Siberian land bridge theory. Instead, this particular mutation is found in Southeast Asia, Melanesia, and Polynesia.

●The Navajos, Apaches, and other so-called Na-Dene peoples entered North America a mere 5,000-10,000 years ago. The article does not say from where.

(Bishop, Jerry E.; "A Geneticist's Work on DNA Bears Fruit for Anthropologists," Wall Street Journal, November 10, 1993.)

MOLECULAR CLOCK PLACES HUMANS IN NEW WORLD 22,000-29,000 BP

This is welcome news for anomalists who have been searching for a way to demolish the 12,000-BP (years Before Present) barrier erected across the Bering Land Bridge by the archeological establishment. But don't uncork the champagne yet, because molecular clocks are not like Big Ben.

Here's what has happened: A. Torroni and some colleagues at Emory University have analyzed the mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) of members of seven linguistically related tribes in Central America called the "Chibcha speakers." Assuming that the homogeneous group separated from the other Amerind tribes 8,000-10,000 years ago, the Emory group found that their mtDNA had mutated at the rate of 2.3-2.9% per million years. (Note: this works out to 0.0022-0.0029% per thousand years---a very small amount to measure accurately!) Next Torroni et al measured the mtDNA of 18 other tribes throughout the Americas and, using the mutation rate just mentioned, computed how long ago these peoples had diverged from a common ancestor. The result: 22,000-29,000 years ago. The Emory study was published in the February 1, 1994, issue of the Proceedings of the National Academy of Sciences.

All this is very well, but suppose that the tribes had split from that common ancestor before they even crossed the Bering land bridge into the New World, thereby starting the molecular clock too early? Or, perhaps Southeast Asians arriving by boat tossed sand into the gears of the vaunted molecular clocks?

So, be careful with this apparent anomaly. Molecular clocks are tricky.

(Holden, Constance; "Early American Gene Clock Gains Time," Science, 263: 753, 1994. Also: Anonymous; "DNA Dates for First Americans," Science News, 145:126, 1994.)

ANTHROPOLOGY UNBOUND

At the February 1998 annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) in Philadelphia, anthropological heresies ran rampant. One of these heresies fits in here; two more fall into the section on language later in the chapter under the same title.

●Studies of DNA diversity among New World Indian populations find such large differences that at least 30,000 years would have been needed for these differences to develop. (Assuming, of course, a relatively homogeneous group of initial colonists.)

(Lore, David; "Bering Strait May Not Have Been Only Route to Americas," Columbus Dispatch, February 17, 1998. Also: Gibbons, Ann; "Mother Tongues Trace Steps of Earliest Americans," Science, 279:1306, 1998.)

WILL mtDNA TRUMP C¹⁴ AND PROJECTILE POINTS?

Do not imagine for a minute that the Clovis Police are successfully suppressing all radical notions in archeology. Revolutionaries are everywhere. Not the least of these are studying the mtDNA (mitochondrial DNA) of Native American peoples and comparing it with the mtDNAs of Asians and Europeans. The geographical distribution of mtDNA haplogroups can trace out the migratory routes of early humans in the New World and, in addition, provide rough times-of-arrival. Some of this mtDNA evidence will undoubtedly attract the attention of the Clovis Police. But do these law enforcers---mostly archeologists---dare to challenge genetic data? Can mtDNA lie?

There are in the cells of North American Native Americans mitochondria that seem to divide these peoples into four major "haplogroups." These four groups can be readily traced back to Siberia and northeast Asia. No trouble from the Clovis Police here!

But there is also a "haplogroup-X" that does not fit the Clovis paradigm. In North America, haplogroup-X is found frequently among the Algonkian-speaking tribes, such as the Ojibwa. This same haplogroup occurs in Europe and the Middle East, especially Israel. It is notably absent in Asia. Furthermore, the data suggest that haplogroup-X was resident in North America thousands of years before the Vikings and Columbus made landfall.

(Schurr, Theodore G.; "Mitochondrial DNA and the Peopling of the New World," American Scientist, 88:246, 2000.)

Comment. The European mtDNA could have been injected into North America by the Solutreans or other early Atlantic crossers. But it could also have diffused across Asia and thence across the Bering Strait. This route would be consistent with the recent discoveries of Caucasoid mummies in Asia and Kennewick Man. We wish we knew which haplogroup includes the blue-eyed, light-skinned Mandan Indians?

A FAR-WANDERING TRIBE?

The Lemba, a Bantu-speaking people of southern Africa have a tradition that they were led out of Judea by a man named Buba. They practice circumcision, keep one day a week holy and avoid eating pork or piglike animals.

As the author of the above words, N. Wade, is quick to point out, there are several other groups of people around the world who practice Judaic rites or claim to be of Jewish ancestry but have no provable ancestral connections.

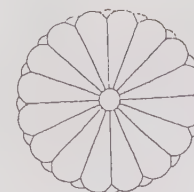
The Lemba, however, also have a genetic tie. Lemba males carry a distinctive set of genetic mutations in their Y chromosomes. This particular genetic characteristic is strongly associated with the cohanim, the Jewish priests said to be descendants of Aaron. This genetic trait is less common among lay Jews (only 3-5%) and very, very rare among non-Jews. This "cohen genetic" signature (cohen = priest) is considered diagnostic of populations of Jewish ancestry.

(Wade, Nicholas; "DNA Confirms Jewish Ancestry of African Tribe," Houston Chronicle, May 10, 1999. Cr. D. Phelps. Anonymous; "DNA Ties African Group to Jews," Chicago Sun-Times, May 10, 1999. Cr. J. Cieciel)

THE ZUNI ENIGMA

The Zunis of New Mexico are different from other Native Americans in many ways. In an impressive, very detailed paper in the NEARA Journal, N.Y. Davis summarizes her investigation of these anomalies as follows:

...evidence suggesting Asian admixture is found in Zuni biology, lexicon, religion, social organization, and oral traditions of migration. Possible cultural and language links of Zuni to California, the social disruption at the end of the Heian period of the 12th century in Japan, the size of Japanese ships at the time of proposed migration, the cluster of significant changes in the late 13th century in Zuni, all lend further



The Zuni sacred rosette (top) closely resembles Japan's national symbol, a stylized chrysanthemum.

credibility to a relatively late pre-historic contact.

We cannot delve into all classes of evidence adduced by Davis. Let us focus on the Zuni biological anomalies:

Skeletal remains. These show a significant change in Zuni physical characteristics from 1250-1400 AD, suggesting the arrival of a new element in the Zuni population.

Dentition. Three tooth features of the Zunis lie midway between those of Asians and other Native Americans; namely, shoveling, Carabelli's cusp, and 5-cusp pattern on the lower second molar.

Blood-group characteristics. Blood Type B is frequent in East Asian populations but nearly absent in most Native Americans, Zuni, on the other hand, have a high incidence of Type-B blood.

The "Zuni disease". The kidney disease mesangiopathic glomerulonephritis is much more common among the Zuni than other Americans, and it is also very common in the Orient.

(Davis; Nancy Yaw; "The Zuni Enigma," NEARA Journal, 27:39, Summer/Fall 1993. NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association)

THE IRISH IN ICELAND

That the Norse colonized Iceland, Greenland, and even a bit of North America is not contested today. What is a hot issue on Iceland is whether today's inhabitants are predominantly Irish or Norse. The pro-Irish faction maintains that most Iceland settlers were Irish wives and slaves installed there by the Norse. The scientific basis for this claim is the distribution of blood types; specifically, types A and AB. In Iceland these two types are present in 19% of the populace. In Norway the figure is 30%, while Ireland weighs in with 18%—matching modern Icelanders very closely. Modern Norse match other northern Europeans in this respect, not the Icelanders.

Somewhat smugly, the pro-Irish faction notes that in Viking days the Irish had the highest literacy rate in northern Europe. And of all the Norse colonies, only the Icelanders recorded their history (the "sagas"). Ergo, the Irish exerted a strong influence in Iceland more than a millennium ago.

Possibly, say the anthropologists, but small pox may have skewed the Iceland population figures. People with blood types A and AB are much more susceptible to small pox. The six devastating Icelandic small pox epidemics between 577 and 1061 would have hit Norse settlers harder than the Irish the Norse had brought along with them, thereby boosting the fraction of Irish in the modern Iceland populace.

Whatever the scientific explanations, today's Icelanders are thronging to Ireland on shopping and drinking trips! They know where they came from!

(MacKenzie, Debora; "Icelanders Argue over their Ancestors," New Scientist, p. 10, June 1, 1996)

VIRUSES AS ANCIENT ARTIFACTS

HTLV-1 is a blood-borne retrovirus that causes leukemia in about 3% of those carrying it. In southern Japan, roughly 4% of the populace are afflicted with this virus, so are some isolated groups living today in Columbia and Chile. Does this correlation prove that South America received settlers from Japan in the distant past? Such a biological linkage would augment pottery evidence from Peru and, especially, Ecuador where Jomon-style pottery 4,000-5,000 years old has been found on the coast. However, the HTLV-1 virus also could have been introduced to South America by more recent visitors. Is there any way to fix the timing of HTLV-1's introduction to South America?

Actually, there is. The DNA in viruses is not as durable as pottery shards, but it does hang around for a while, as seen in recent efforts to extract DNA from frozen mammoths for possible "revival" of the species.

A team of Japanese and Chilean scientists has been searching for DNA surviving in 104 mummies deposited in South America's arid Atacama Desert 1,200-1,500 years ago. Two of the mummies still retained DNA; and one of them included shards of DNA from HTLV-1. This certainly doesn't prove trans-Pacific diffusion, but it helps.

(Holden, Constance; "Backtracking a Mummy Virus," Science, 286:2071, 1999)

CULTURAL PHENOMENA

MAORI AND EGYPTIAN SKIN-TATTOOING

We have so far inspected only a few dozen volumes of the Journal of the Polynesian Society, but this publication has already yielded a wealth of potential anomalies observed in Oceania and elsewhere.

In support of this claim, we reproduce below sketches of chin tattoos of three women of Upper Egypt and a Maori woman from New Zealand. These sketches were submitted by a General Robley, who also added that the ornamental designs on some of the earlier Egyptian mummies are identical to some of the older Maori patterns.



She's the Maori.

The significance of these comparisons is seen in the article's final paragraph:

...it will probably throw light on the question of the intercourse between the ancient Polynesians and the Egyptians in ages long past, which, from other things seems probable---not, we think, that there is an ethnic connection between the two races, but that there has been intercourse and mutual interchange of customs and ideas, probably when the Polynesians occupied India.

(Anonymous; "Maori and Egyptian Tattooing," Polynesian Society Journal, 13: 104, 1904.)

Comment. In support of far-ranging contacts by the ancient Egyptians are tantalizing and controversial artifacts and rock paintings found in Australia. (vol. 1, pp. 18, 42)

EL NINO—BUENO?

Despite our recent experiences with them, El Ninos have not been all bad. All around the Pacific Basin, scientists have been collecting evidence that, between 12,000 and 5,000 years ago, El Ninos were virtually nonexistent and that their reappearances often coincided with great cultural changes.

To illustrate, coral records from the western Pacific and sediments in the Great Lakes indicate that El Nino was going strong before 12,000 BP, but then there was an unexplained, 7,000-year lull. This lull is also seen clearly in sediments in Laguna Palleacocha, a lake in the Andes of southern Ecuador, so is El Nino's sudden resurgence around 5,000 BP.

This resurgence and the associated worldwide climatic turmoil also marks the emergence of complex societies all over the planet. The Egyptians built pyramids, the Peruvians constructed temple mounds, civilizations rose and collapsed in the Middle East, and settled agrarian societies developed in many locations. Although not all cultures responded well to the climate changes, El Nino seems to have sparked the rise of modern civilizations. We are assuming that this was good!

(Kerr, Richard A.; "El Nino Grew Strong As Cultures Were Born," Science, 283:467, 1999. Sandweiss, Daniel H., et al; "Transitions in the Mid-Holocene," Science, 283:499, 1999.)

Comment. Wasn't that period of Global Warming between 12,000 and 5,000 BP the Golden Age when Atlantis thrived, when Antarctica was ice-free, when the Sphinx was really built, and when the Garden of Eden was sinless?

ART AND MUSIC

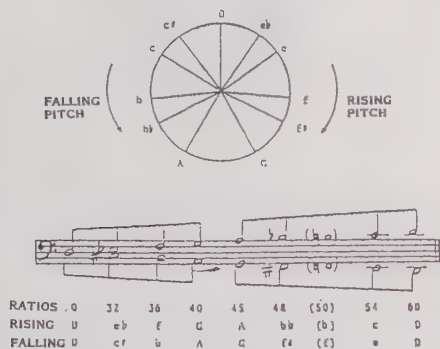
MUSIC AND THEORIES OF EVERYTHING

Warning: We never promised that science frontiers would be easy or even compatible with your world view! Furthermore, archeology is more than pottery shards and arrowheads.

Today's physicists enjoy speculating about Theories of Everything, but they really don't mean everything! They just mean physics and cosmology. Some 5,000 years ago, the Sumerians constructed a remarkable Theory of Everything based upon music, a base-60 number system, and symmetry concepts. These Sumerians didn't have supercomputers but they were able to incorporate into their theory much more than physics and cosmology. Below, E.G. McClain provides some insight into ancient Sumerian thinking:

In ancient Mesopotamia, music, mathematics, art, science, religion, and poetic fantasy were fused. Around 3000 B.C., the Sumerians simultaneously developed cuneiform writing, in which they recorded their pantheon, and a base-60 number system. Their gods were assigned numbers that encoded the primary ratios of music, with the gods' functions corresponding to their numbers in acoustical theory. Thus the Sumerians created an extensive tonal/arithmetic model for the cosmos. In this far-reaching allegory, the physical world is known by analogy, and the gods give divinity not only to natural forces but also to a "supernatural," intuitive understanding of mathematical patterns and psychological forces.

To understand the role of musical theory in modeling the cosmos, one must realize that it involves: "the definition of intervals, the distance between pitches, by ratios of integers or counting numbers." For the ancient Sumerians music was a tool that helped them describe the cosmos.



The Sumerian musical-mathematical representation of "Poseidon and His Ten Sons." The Sumerians obviously had a different way of describing the cosmos, and myth was integral to it.

(McClain, Ernest G.; "Musical Theory and Ancient Cosmology," *The World and I*, p. 371, February 1994. Cr. L. Ellenberger)

Comment. Five thousand years ago, the Sumerians were (supposedly) just emerging from barbarism. What did they need all this musical and mathematical modeling for? Why did their sophisticated analytical talents evolve at all? They would seem to have little survival value.

HOMINID SKELETONS

KENNEWICK MAN: A 9300-YEAR-OLD CAUCASIAN SKELETON IN NORTH AMERICA?

The town of Kennewick, Washington, has lent its name to this ferociously controversial skeleton. It all began when the local sheriff asked anthropologist J. Chatters to take a look at a partially buried skeleton found on the shore of the Columbia River. (Ref. 1)

From head to toe, the bones were largely intact. The skeleton was that of a man, middle-aged at death, with Caucasian features, judging by skull measurements. Imbedded in the pelvis was a spearhead made of rock.

Chatters initially thought he had merely a "pioneer" who had met an untimely death in the Wild West!

The real stunner came last month [June 1996], after bone samples were sent to the University of California at Riverside for radiocarbon dating. The conclusion: the skeleton of the "pioneer" is 9,300 years old. (Ref. 2)

Actually, the skeleton may well be that of a "pioneer" but one who came from the direction of the setting sun instead of the rising sun. Of course, it is perfectly all right for Asians to have crossed the Bering Strait into North America over 9,000 years ago, but a Caucasian raises scientific and emotional problems.

If Kennewick Man were actually Caucasian, it would be a startling discovery. So far, all of the oldest North American skeletons have been of Asian descent, although features on a few skulls have been controversially interpreted as Caucasoid. Another possibility is that the first Americans---and their Asian ancestors---had features that were Caucasoid. The real test of these theories would be DNA, which can pinpoint which modern populations are most closely related to the skeleton and so help identify the ancestors of early Americans and perhaps give clues to their migration patterns. (Ref. 3)

But science may not get the opportunity to make the desired DNA tests. The local Umatilla Indians insist that the bones of Kennewick Man be surrendered to them for immediate reburial, as stipulated by the North American Graves Protection Act of 1990. But if the bones are truly



The well-publicized reconstruction of the skull of Kennewick Man. Caucasian characteristics are claimed.

those of a Caucasian, does the Act apply? And when does the scientific value of a skeleton outweigh native tradition? Ironically, the Umatilla Indians scoff at the idea of Asian diffusion across the Bering Strait. They claim that they have always lived in the Pacific Northwest! (Ref. 4)

Comment. Perhaps pertinent are the Caucasian mummies recently discovered in China (p. 29) and, even more recently, 3,000-year-old graves uncovered at Baifu, just north of Beijing. These graves have yielded skeletons and artifacts with Caucasian characteristics. (Ref. 5)

(Ref. 1. Anonymous; "Indian Bones," *Earth Changes Report*, November 1996. Cr. S.M. Johnson. Ref. 2. Egan, Timothy; "Tribe Stops Study of Bones That Challenge History," *New York Times*, September 30, 1996. Cr. M. Colpitts. Ref. 3. Gibbons, Ann; "DNA Enters Dust Up over Bones," *Science*, 274:172, 1996. Ref. 4. Lemonick, Michael D.; "Bones of Contention," *Time*, 148:81, October 14, 1996. Ref. 5. Bower, B.; "Early Cross-Cultural Ties Arise in China," *Science News*, 150:245, 1996.)

AMERICA B.C. AND THEN SOME!

B. Fell and some other epigraphers have claimed that a large corpus of inscriptions found on rock walls and tablets all across North America proves that Europeans frequented this continent long before Columbus, perhaps 1,000 or more years before. Mainstream archeologists and anthropologists vigorously reject such claims. The scratches are merely plowmarks and the tablets are frauds.

As customary in these newsletters, there is a "however"! Some even more ancient North American bones are telling an even older tale. Besides Kennewick Man (above), that well-preserved Caucasoid skeleton found recently in Washington state, there are a half dozen or so other well-dated North American skeletons that do not appear to be Asiatic.

These skeletons are 8,000 or more years old and resemble those recently discovered in Asia. Collectively, they indicate that early Caucasians were far-ranging indeed. (Also, the Ainu now living in Japan have some Caucasian features.) It is possible that Caucasians preceded or accompanied Asian peoples across that famous Bering Land Bridge. They may even have helped found some of the Native American populations. (Recall the blue-eyed Mandans?)

Despite the political incorrectness of Caucasians in "America B.C." some scientists seem ready to accept the testimony of the bones, even while rejecting later epigraphic evidence. D. Stanford, at the Smithsonian's National Museum of Natural History, muses:

I think we're going to see the whole complexion of North American pre-history change real fast.

(Rensberger, Boyce; "First Settlers to Reach America May Have Been Caucasoids," *Columbus Dispatch*, May 5, 1997. Cr. J. Fry via COUD-I)

Comment. Our title refers to B. Fell's controversial book *America B.C.*

TOO MANY YEARS AGO, TEXAS QUICK MUD CAPTURED A YOUNG WOMAN

To be sure, the ground looks solid enough along parts of Texas's coastal plain, but beneath the thin crust of sedges and grasses there often lurk pockets of sticky quick mud. Even today, they tell stories of people who break through the crust. Sometimes the bodies are recovered; sometimes not.

"Sometimes not" was, until recently, the fate of a woman in her twenties who was picking her way across the marshy terrain some 13,000 years ago. Her bones were exposed a couple years ago by a backhoe operator. There was no sign of a grave, nor of a violent death. The position of her bones was peculiar, though. Her skull was on top with the rest of her bones distributed beneath, as if she had died in a standing position. It seems that Brazoria Woman (named after the Texas county) had slipped feet first into the slough's quick mud, could not extricate herself, and sank deeper and deeper.

Gruesome as this ancient tale may be, the real surprise is the age of Brazoria Woman's bones. At 13,000 years, as carbon-dated at the University of Arizona, her bones are the oldest known human remains in Texas and among the oldest in the New World. She is 3,000-4,000 years older than Kennewick Man and roughly contemporary with Penon Woman III unearthed near Mexico City. (below)

(Pinson, Ariane; "Texas Marsh Reveals 13,000-Year-Old Human Remains," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 18:17, March 2003.)

Comment. The skull of Brazoria Woman is in fragments too small for reconstruction, so speculation cannot be made about her relationship to Penon Woman III, whose skull suggests a link to the Ainu of Japan. In any case, human skulls are variable, and grand theories should not be based upon subtle differences in their shapes.

ANCIENT BONES ON SANTA ROSA

Just off the coast of Southern California, lies Santa Rosa, one of the Channel Islands. There, recently, two female thigh bones have been dug out of a gully at Arlington Canyon. Radiocarbon-dated at 13,000 years, they are 1,400 years older than the benchmark Clovis sites. The significance of the Santa Rosa bones is explained in the following quotation.

The new discovery is likely to be controversial in part because many scientists say that the old skeletons found in the past few years around the western United States do not resemble modern Native Americans. Detailed examinations of the skulls reveal slender faces, narrower brain cavities, high foreheads and slightly protruding chins that are more typical of Caucasoid peoples.

Some of them bear striking resemblance to a very ancient race called the Ainu, a maritime people who were the forerunners of the Polynesians and long ago occupied Japan and China.

(Polakovic, Gary; "Channel Island Woman's Bones May Rewrite History," *Los Angeles Times*, April 11, 1999. Cr. E. Roy. Abbreviated version in the *Houston Chronicle*, April 12, 1999. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comments. It should be noted that Santa Rosa is also known for ancient "fire areas" ("hearths"?) where dwarf mammoths were roasted (intentionally?) over 13,000 years ago. (See: *Archeological Anomalies: Small Artifacts for details.*)

Stretching our theme a few thousand more miles, Jomon-style pottery has turned up on the coast of Ecuador.

ALASKA'S "MUMMY PEOPLE," WERE THEY AINUS?

When the Russians first arrived in the Aleutian Islands in the mid-Eighteenth Century, they encountered the remnants of a mysterious ethnic group now called the "mummy people." Although these people did mummify their dead---like several other ancient cultures---they were far from being cadavers when they drove the Russians off the beach of Kodiak Island with a rain of sharp darts, spears, and lances. According to a recent article in *Ancient American*, they also launched large stones at the Russians using catapults! Protected by body shields made of wood covered with rawhide, the mummy people---what was left of them---were formidable warriors. But who were they?

Actually, the Russians were not the first to meet the mummy people in mortal combat. The eskimos had faced them in their island-by-island conquest of the Aleutians begun several centuries earlier. Today's Aleuts carry a mixture of Eskimo and mummy-people genes.

It is the uncertain origin of the mummy people that intrigues the most. They are thought to have arrived in the Aleutians some 7,000 years ago---but from where? Helping to answer this question are thousands of their mummies unearthed over the last 300 years. Their bones resemble those of the Ainu still surviving in northern Japan. Like the Ainu, the mummy people possessed some

Caucasian features. In fact, some had reddish hair.

The *Ancient American* article adds that the ancient Aleuts used the decimal system, manufactured white parchment, and made fires using combustible sulphur and sparks struck from pyrite.

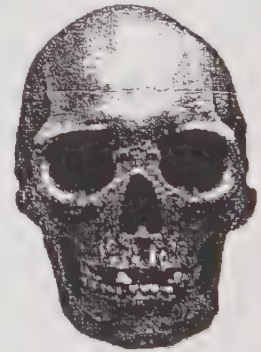
(Pettyjohn, F.S.; "Who Were the Caucasian 'Mummy People' of Alaska?" *Ancient American*, no. 39, p. 26, 2001)

Comment. For earlier speculations about possible Ainu incursions into North America, see p. 20. We wonder how Kennewick Man and those Caucasian mummies recently exhumed in Asia fit in. (pp. 29 and 47)

DID THE AINU REACH MEXICO?

An old skull designated Peñon Woman III, dug up near Mexico City, has been carbon-dated as being between 12,700 and 13,000 years old. Peñon Woman III is now claimed to be the oldest skull found in North America.

Besides smashing the Clovis-First Barrier (12,000 B.P.), this skull is also elongated and narrow, quite unlike the skulls of virtually all other Native Americans. Geologist S. Gonzalez compares the Peñon-Woman-III skull to those of the Ainu, a race now confined to northern Japan. Gonzalez hypothesizes that as long ago as 25,000 years, the Ainu, once noted for their sea-faring capabilities, explored the Pacific coast from Alaska south to Central America. Gonzalez points also to the now-extinct Pericue people of Baja California who share the skull characteristics of Peñon Woman III. Perhaps the wandering Ainu established a colony there in pre-Clovis times!



The skull of Penon Woman III was dug up near Mexico City's International Airport. (*National Museum of Anthropology, Mexico*)

(Legon, Jeordan; "Scientist: Oldest American Skull Found," *CNN.com*, December 4, 2002. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

Cross references. Related claims in this group of digests: (1) The Ainu may have been Alaska's "mummy people"; and (2) Brazil's Luzia skull, dated at about 11,500 years, resembles those of Polynesians. (More on Polynesians below)

MORE BONES THAT DON'T BELONG

More anomalous than Kennewick Man (that 9,300-year-old skeleton from Washington with Caucasian features (p. 47). is a skull from Brazil dubbed Luzia. Luzia was a female, aged 20-25, who lived near Belo Horizonte in southeastern Brazil. Luzia's skull and other artifacts came from a campsite carbon-dated by labs in Brazil and France as being about 11,500 years old. This makes Luzia the oldest skeleton ever found in the Americas---assuming this whole story hangs together.

The 11,500-year date is impressive enough, but anthropologist W. Neves, University of Sao Paulo, asserts that Luzia's skull and teeth are not Mongoloid but really characteristic of the South Sea islanders. Such observations agree with the studies of skeletal material by J. Powell, University of New Mexico. Powell has concluded that the oldest settlers of the New World probably did not trek across the Bering Land Bridge from Asia but came from elsewhere.

(Borden, Keefe; "Skull Find Redefines American Ancestry," *Austin American-Statesman*, May 24, 1998. Cr. D. Phelps)

EARLY AUSTRALIAN VISITORS TO THE NEW WORLD?

A new BBC documentary entitled *Ancient Voices* proclaims that the first settlers of the New World were from Australia and Melanesia. Skulls thought to be 9,000-12,000 years old have been unearthed in Brazil with features that closely match those of Australians living about 60,000 years ago. (p. 38)

Evidence of even earlier contacts comes from stone tools and charcoal at Serra da Capivara, in northeastern Brazil. These artifacts indicate human habitation as long as 50,000 years ago.

These very early Australians, however, seem to have been exterminated by a later wave of Mongoloid invaders. W. Neves, University of Sao Paulo, has measured hundreds of skulls between 7,000 and 9,000 years old. He notes a marked change in skull shape during that period going from exclusively Australian to totally Mongoloid.

(Anonymous; *BBC Online Network*, August 26, 1999. Cr. M. Colpitts. For details, visit http://news.bbc.uk/hi/english/sci/tech/newsid_43000/430944.stm)

Comments

(1) The claimed Mongoloid invasion of Brazil jibes nicely with claims of early Chinese visits to the New World.

(2) The artifacts at Serra da Capivara support the findings of N. Guidon at Pedra Furada, Brazil---also said to be about 50,000 years old. (p. 27)

(3) The references given above are not science journals, so caution is advised.

ANCIENT POLYNESIANS IN SOUTH AMERICA

Somehow, when we trolled through the venerable *Geographical Journal* for 1901, we missed an article that mentioned some unmentionable artifacts found in South America. We have now snared them in another source. We quote F.P. Moreno briefly.

I shall not enquire here into the common origin of some of the Pacific Ocean races with those of South America, or into the similarities which they offer, explainable only by land connections; but I will merely mention that in the graves of Rio Negro [in South America] there are human remains that cannot be referred to any living race of South America, but only to those of Polynesia. Some of the skulls from the Rio Negro are of the Papuan type. Maori stone implements have been discovered at Cuzco in Peru, and at Santiago del Estero in Argentina; carved wood clubs, entirely similar to those of the Marquesas Islands, have also been brought from the ruins of Truxillo in Peru, and from Quillota in Chile, these being preserved in the La Plata Museum, while others have been discovered in Columbia, Ecuador, and other places in Peru. The similarity of some Polynesian monuments with those of Peru is well known...We find Polynesian anthropological elements mixed with the Patagonians, Polynesian culture amongst the Calchaqui and old Peruvian culture.

(Moreno, Francis P.; "Notes on the Anthropogeography of Argentina," *Geographical Journal*, 18:576, 1901. As found in: *Polynesian Society, Journal*, 11:44, 1902.)

AUSTRALIANS FIRST IN THE NEW WORLD?

Just a few years ago, this question would have been dismissed derisively. The Clovis-First paradigm still reigned then. No longer!

In mid-2003, the science and popular media loudly announced that 33 skulls from Brazil and 22 similar crania from Baja California possessed strong Australian affinities. They were long and narrow, like those of the people who first occupied Australia 40,000 years ago. In contrast, the skulls of present-day Native Americans were short---morphologically like those of the people of north-east Asia.

It must be added, though, that other long, narrow skulls have been disinterred in the New World in the past and quickly "forgotten about." One of these anomalous skulls, that of Kennewick Man (on p. 47) has been an exception to this censorship by neglect.

The key publication in the present flurry of articles on potential pre-Clovis arrivals is by R. Gonzalez-Jose et al---a team with members from Spain, Mexico, and Argentina, but lacking any representation from the United States! (Ref. 1)

Did the long-skulled people arrive before the northeastern Asians trekked across the Bering Land Bridge. Both groups may have arrived about 12,000 years ago. The dates have yet to be sorted out. Archeologist D.J. Meltzer, at

Southern Methodist University, holds to the belief that Siberia alone was the homeland of America's first settlers. (Ref. 2) We shall see!

And what became of the long-skulls? Did their colonies just wither away? Or were they assimilated (or annihilated) by the Asians sweeping down from the north?

(Ref. 1. Gonzalez-Jose, Rolando, et al; "Cranometric Evidence for Palaeoamerican Survival in Baja California," *Nature*, 425:62, 2003. Ref. 2. Bower, B.; "Continental Survivors," *Science News*, 164: 150, 2003. Ref. 3. Hecht, Jeff; "Long, Narrow Skulls Reveal the Colonisation of America," *New Scientist*, p. 17, September 6, 2003)

Comment. Unaddressed in the above references is the question of how the long-skulled people might have reached the Baja and Brazil---the latter being separated from Pacific arrivals by the formidable Andes.

FARMING AND HUNTING PRACTICE

WHO OR WHAT EXTERMINATED THE PLEISTOCENE MEGAFUNA?

This question has been debated for decades. The most popular answer blames an influx of humans to North America across the Bering land bridge about 12,000 years ago. P. Martin advanced this "blitzkrieg" hypothesis in 1967. The runner-up theory is a catastrophic change in climate. The North American Pleistocene megafauna---the mammoths, the mastadons, the giant sloths, etc.---succumbed to one or the other. But which?

The May 9, 2003, issue of *Science* reaffirms the human blitzkrieg hypothesis citing new evidence. On the other hand, the May 2003 number of *Natural History* absolves humanity of megafauna overkill and shifts the blame to a resurgence of the Ice Age, also based on new findings. The simultaneity of the two authoritative, contradictory articles may be amusing to the anomalist, but it also illustrates how fuzzy is our picture of the timing of the peopling of North America.

First, the key points made in the *Science* article:

- In the mud layers at four sites in New York, there is a clear-cut progression of: (1) megafaunal collapse as seen in fungal spores; (2) spikes in human produced charcoal; and (3) a later blast of Ice Age weather.
- The progression (1) to (2) is also seen in Madagascar, where (3) did not occur at all.
- Megafaunal extinctions in Australia, New Zealand, Oceania, and elsewhere were also coincident with the arrival of human hunters.

On the other side of the controversy, as promulgated in *Natural History*:

- At 76 North American Clovis sites, only 14 revealed signs of megafauna butchering, and then only of mammoths and mastadons. There were no signs that the Clovis people actively hunted the other 33 species of mega-

fauna that perished at the same time.

●The North American megafaunal extinctions coincide with those in Asia and Europe where humans had lived and hunted these animals for millennia without exterminating them.

●Finally, the opinion that a "widespread environmental event" was the probable cause of the extinctions.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Megafauna Died from Big Kill, Not Big Chill," *Science*, 300: 885, 2003. Reeb, Stephan; "Not Guilty," *Natural History*, 112:16, May 2003)

Comment. A more recent report seems to cast further doubt upon the claim of a major human role in the extinction of megafauna.

(Guthrie, R. Dale; "Rapid Body Size Decline in Alaskan Pleistocene Horses before Extinction," *Nature*, 426:169, 2003)

COMMERCE AND VOYAGING

WHEN THE EDGES OF THE CONTINENTS WERE NAKED

The aquatic-ape hypothesis may or may not hold water, but modern sonar under-sea imaging and sampling reveal wide swathes of land that are now drowned that could once have been ideal habitat for water-adapted humans.

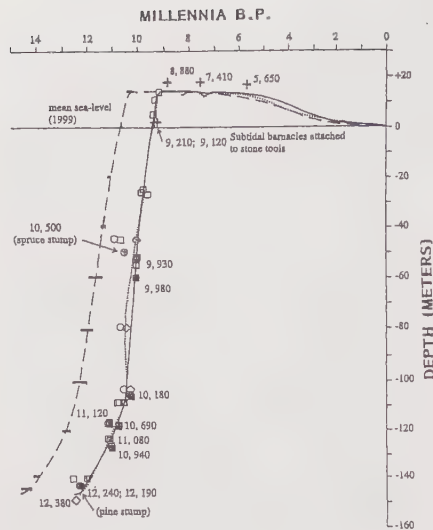
One of these surveys was conducted offshore of Queen Charlotte Island, Canada. The surveyors discovered extensive post-glacial landscapes suitable for human use now covered by 150 meters (500 feet) of ocean, but which were exposed 10,000-12,000 years ago.

In situ tree stumps and shellfish-rich paleobeaches are present on these drowned landscapes. A stone tool encrusted with barnacles and bryozoa were recovered from a drowned delta flood plain now 53 m below mean sea level. This is the first tangible evidence that the subaerial broad banks of the western North American Continental Shelf may have been occupied by humans in earliest Holocene and possibly late glacial time.

(Fedje, Daryl W., and Josenhans, Heiner; "Drowned Forests and Archaeology of the Continental Shelf of British Columbia, Canada," *Geology*, 28:99, 2000.)

Comment. A map in the referenced report reveals that 12,000 years ago broad stretches of land several hundred kilometers wide bordered Canada, Alaska, and Russia. Not only could this exposed land have encouraged entry into the New World (as long-theorized), but the universal 500-foot drop in sea level provides ample opportunity to speculate about Atlantis and other drowned cities of earlier cultures now lost in time.

One can imagine vast human-occupied plains abutting the steep, exposed edges of today's continents, then fringed with great waterfalls hundreds of feet high as the continents' rivers scoured out the great submarine canyons seen on modern bathymetric maps. There are few, if any, reliable accounts of this segment of



Sea-level curves for the British Columbia coast versus time. (Left) dashed curve in calendar years. (Right) Solid curves indicating radiocarbon measurements. A stone knife was recovered from a depth of 53 meters.

human history, although speculation is rife about an Osirian Age, ancient sea kings, and the like.

Finally, one must ask what caused the rapid rise in sea level shown on the graph? Were melting ice sheets sufficient?

AN ICE-AGE NORTH ATLANTIC VOYAGE?

Above, we described one potential coastal route whereby Asians could have entered North America about 12,000 B.P. The sea level was still low as the Ice Age was waning, and broad exposed plains would have provided safe harbors and, for sustenance, teeming marine life and nearby terrestrial game.

Here, we examine a similar scenario for North Atlantic seafarers circa 20,000 B.P. There is artifactual justification for this radical hypothesis. The famous Clovis points, which are found in all of the lower 48 states bear similarities to the points manufactured by the Solutrean culture occupying Spain and Portugal at about this time in human history. But could the Solutreans, not known as skilled mariners, have made it across the North Atlantic in those frigid times?

In fact, an Ice Age crossing of the Atlantic might not have been as formidable as you would think. True, there was permanent sea ice blocking the route taken by the Vikings a thousand years ago; that is; Ireland to Iceland to Greenland to Newfoundland. But the Iberian coast was clear and so were southern Ireland and Britain. And there was also a weak warm current through the summer ice floes leading from Ireland to New England's Grand Banks, which low sea levels had exposed for perhaps a hundreds of miles out into the Atlantic. What's more, the Grand Banks would welcome voyagers with abundant fish and game.

Even the Ice Ages presented an occasional warm summer, and when that happened one can also imagine a direct

dash of 1,200 miles from Ireland to the greatly extended Grand Banks, thus avoiding the long, circuitous warm current. Once at the Grand Banks, the way to the East Coast of America was open, and the Solutreans (or possibly their predecessors) could have left their artifacts at the ancient sites at Meadowcroft (Pennsylvania), Cactus Hill (Virginia), and Topper (South Carolina) (pp. 24-25).

(Hardaker, Chris; "Towards Resolving Clovis Origins," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 16:14, June 2001. Anonymous; "Immigrants from the Other Side," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 17: 11, December 2001.)

Comments. Based upon the Polynesian and Australian affinities seen in Brazilian and Patagonian artifacts and skeletons, a South Pacific entry to the New World is also on the table.



North Atlantic ice cover circa 20,000 B.P.. Heavy dashes indicate a potential route fringing the ice floes. The longer, lighter dashes represent a probable weak, warm current through the floes; the shorter light dashes show probable cold currents.

WHO NEEDS BOATS?

We don't know why our distant ancestors would forsake the idyllic tropical island of Bali, but some 900,000 years ago they somehow reached Flores, the next Indonesian island in the chain trending toward Australia. Sea levels were lower 900,000 years ago, but Flores was still 19 kilometers away. How did our ancestors cross this water barrier? There is no evidence whatsoever that these hominids built boats. How about simple rafts? Possibly, but there is another way. They swam the 19 kilometers (12 miles)! Some modern humans can paddle this far and it seems reasonable that ancient peoples could, too.

Another water barrier may have been crossed by African swimmers a million or so years ago. Their artifacts are found in southern Spain. Did they swim across the Strait of Gibraltar rather than trek the long land route through the Middle East and across mountainous southern Europe?

These possible aquatic feats of our ancestors are not in themselves enough to interest an anomalist but when coupled with another recent discovery they add weight to the fascinating speculation that hominids were once marine mammals—or nearly so.

More important than this recognition of swimming prowess is the recent scuttling of the vaunted paradigm that modern humans began evolving when

they split from the forest-dwelling primates and invaded the African savannahs. It now seems that the regions thought to have been savannahs were actually heavily forested when the human Great Leap Forward occurred. Anthropologist P. Tobias now ventures that modern man really began evolving when he escaped the heavy competition from other primates in the forests and took to the sea-coasts. There, in the coastal waters, the "aquatic ape" swam up the evolutionary ladder---toward us!.

Before snorting in derision, reflect upon some of our aquatic features:

- Compared to the other primates, we are exceptional swimmers.
- Our babies can float and swim.
- We are almost hairless like most marine mammals.
- We are the fattest primates with a layer of subcutaneous fat bonded to our skin, again like most marine mammals.
- We, alone among terrestrial mammals, have voluntary control of breathing, as do all diving mammals.

(Douglas, Kate; "Taking the Plunge," New Scientist, p. 28, November 2000.)

Reference. There is much more to the "aquatic ape" theory. See Chapter BHA in our Biological Anomalies: Humans I.

THE AMERICAN DISCOVERY OF EUROPE!

Wow, that's an inflammatory title, and we must be very wary here. Who could be promoting such an idea? The perpetrator is J. Forbes, a professor of Native American Studies at the University of California-Davis. The title above is, in fact, the title of Forbes' forthcoming book. Forbes recently gave a talk on his thesis in Berkeley, and the evidence below is based on a newspaper account of his talk. The account began with:

It is a common perception, and one which is taught in most history classes, that the Europeans "discovered" America. Some scholars, however, postulate that it may be quite the opposite: Native Americans went across the Atlantic and "found" their European counterparts first.

Now for the claimed evidence:

●Caribbean people were the Polynesians of the Americas. Excellent mariners, they built sophisticated sailing vessels 80-feet long, carrying up to 80 people. With the favorable winds and currents, they had the capabilities of reaching Europe.

●There are tales of "redmen" arriving on the west coast of Portugal during the Middle Ages.

●Columbus himself, during a visit to Ireland, noted the presence of people resembling North Americans.

●Columbus also made notes on Indians in canoes wrecked off the coast of Germany in 1410.

●Inuits (Eskimos) are said to have landed in the Orkneys, off Scotland. Old Inuit harpoon heads have been dug up in Ireland and Scotland.

(Kluepfel, Brian; "Native Americans May Have Found Europe, Says Scholar," Berkeley Voice, January 28, 1993. Cr. P.F. Young.)

Comment. Obviously, stronger evidence will be required to convince most archeologists. And what about all the purported claims for early contacts with the Americas by Celts, Phoenicians, Hebrews, Romans, Africans, etc.?

AFRICANS IN ANCIENT AMERICA?

We would be remiss if we let slide by unnoticed a major rebuttal to I. Van Sertima's claim that Africans contacted the Americas before the Europeans. We refer, for example, to Van Sertima's book entitled They Came before Columbus. Specifically, Van Sertima argued for contacts between the Nubians and Olmecs circa 700 BC. (You will recall those massive Olmec heads that seem to have negroid features.) He also proposes cultural diffusion from Mali about 1300 AD.

Many archeologists have quietly filed Van Sertima's claims with those of B. Fell and E. von Daniken, but this sidestepping of the Afrocentrists' challenges has not been very effective. Now, we have a 12-page broadside from G. Haslip-Viera et al in Current Anthropology that vigorously attacks Van Sertima on many counts, four of which follow:

(1) No genuine African artifact has ever been found in a controlled archaeological excavation in the New World.

(2) The presence of African origin plants, such as the bottle gourd or of African genes in New World cotton, shows that there was contact between the Old World and the New, but this contact occurred too long ago to have involved any human agency and is irrelevant to Egyptian-Olmec contact.

(3) The colossal Olmec heads, which resemble a stereotypical "Negroid," were carved hundred of years before the arrival of the presumed models.

(4) Claims for the diffusion of pyramid building and mummification are also fallacious.

(Haslip-Viera, Gabriel, et al; "Robbing Native American Cultures," Current Anthropology, 38:419, 1997.)

Comment. But which stance is more "politically correct," the defense of Native American culture (implied in the article's title) or Afrocentrism? Somewhere, true science seems to get shoved aside! Whatever anyone says, those Olmec heads certainly appear African!

LANGUAGE ANOMALIES

ANCIENT ROMANS IN TEXAS?

Anomalous language concordances. Professor V. Belfiglio has pointed out many similarities between Latin and a dialect of the now-extinct Karankawas tribe. No comment so far from the language experts on this!

(Lee, Victoria; "Professor Explores Theory of Romans' Ancient Voyage," Dallas Morning News, June 13, 1993. Cr. T. Adams via L. Farish.)

ANTHROPOLOGY UNBOUND

At the February 1998 annual meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science (AAAS) in Philadelphia, anthropological heresies ran rampant.

Linguist, J. Nichols, from Berkeley, sees a curious diversity in the languages of New World peoples. Some 140 language families---half the world total---are found in the Americas. Nichols estimates that it would have taken a minimum of 40,000 years for such diversification. (Again assuming initial homogeneity.)

Nichols also pointed out strong similarities in languages all around the Pacific Rim, from New Guinea north to Siberia, around Alaska, and down the west coast of the Americas. The implication is that many of these peoples derived from the same stock.

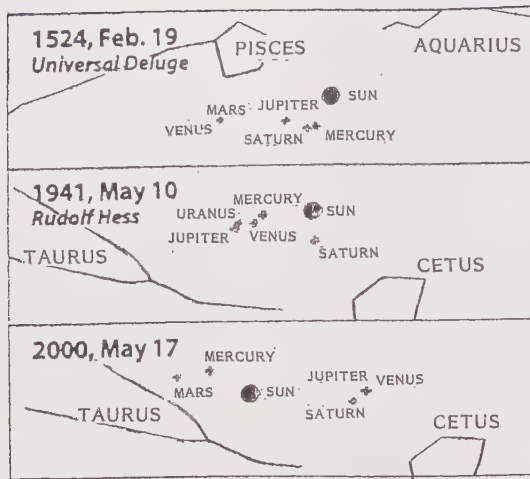
(Lore, David; "Bering Strait May Not Have Been Only Route to Americas," Columbus Dispatch, February 17, 1998. Also: Gibbons, Ann; "Mother Tongues Trace Steps of Earliest Americans," Science, 279:1306, 1998.)

MYTHS, LEGENDS, TRADITIONS

PLANETARY CONJUNCTIONS THAT CHANGED THE WORLD

On May 17, 2000, five solar-system planets (Mercury, Venus, Mars, Jupiter, Saturn) plus the moon slowly wheeled into a tight 19½° arc. It was a notable heavenly conjunction. All manner of natural catastrophes were predicted but failed to materialize. It has been this way down recorded history. Universal deluges were anticipated during similar conjunctions on September 14, 1186, and February 19, 1524, but the weather refused to cooperate with the planets. Humanity survived nicely.

This does not mean that historical upheavals are never correlated with planetary conjunctions. If a society believes strongly enough in the power of the stars and planets to shape human destiny, events may be correlated with the heavens. Such was the case in ancient China.



(Bottom) The recent conjunction (that wasn't so catastrophic after all) (Above) Two earlier ones. All are shown as they appeared against the backdrop of some well-known constellations.

Americas, the evidence points to trade routes across the Pacific or Atlantic in those remote times. The program seemed to favor a Pacific crossing and then delivery via the Silk Route. Watch for a rebroadcast.

This news item continued with a reference to Dr. Balabanov's supporting tests on bodies from China, Germany and Austria, spanning the years 3,700 BC to 1100 AD. These bodies contained incredibly high percentages of nicotine.

(Ross, Priscilla; NEARA Transit, 9:5, Spring 1997.)

Comment. In vol. 1, p. 48, back in 1978, we reported that the mummy of Rameses II contained anomalous traces of nicotine.

MYSTERY OF THE STONED PHARAOH

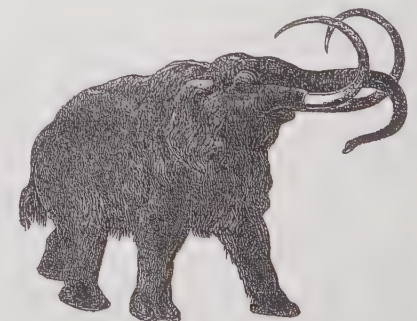
So reads the caption under the photo of an Egyptian sarcophagus in the French magazine Telerama.

The short article accompanying the photograph relates how a respected toxicologist, a Dr. Balanova, has presented "irrefutable" proof that the mummy of the pharaoh Henut Taui contains traces of both cocaine and tobacco. This pronouncement elicited the comment: "Madame Balanova hallucinates!" The reason for such a reaction is not hard to find. The mainstream position has been that cocaine and tobacco are New World substances that were unknown in the Old World until after 1492. A stoned pharaoh implies trans-Atlantic commerce 2,000 years before Columbus.

(Merigaud, Bernard; "La Cocaine des Pharaons," Telerama, p. 122, September 3, 1997. Cr. C. Mauge.)

DWARF MAMMOTHS IN ANCIENT EGYPT?

Dwarf mammoths may have survived in northeastern Siberia into historical times. (p.125) Given this possibility, B. Rosen wonders whether the ancient Egyptians might have known of them. He points to some evidence that they might have. For example, one scene painted on the tomb of one pharaoh represents tributes brought from afar to Egypt, including a parade of exotic animals. One of these animals is an obvious bear. This animal



Dwarf mammoths in ancient Egypt? Actually, these animals survived at least until 2000 B.C. on Wrangel Island in the Arctic and doubtless elsewhere.

In China, the "Mandate of Heaven" concept has been used since ancient times as both a framework for history and a guide to future actions. The basic idea is that Heaven awards ruling power to a sage-king because of his virtue. His descendants remain as Earthly deputies until they become corrupted, whereupon outraged Heaven gives signs in the sky that the Mandate has passed on to a different sage-king to continue the cycle.

Three transfers of the Heavenly Mandate marked the beginnings of the Hsu, Shang, and Chou Dynasties. In fact, the tightest grouping of the five visible planets in the period from 3,000 B.C. to 5,000 A.D. (8,000 years!) occurred on February 26, 1953 B.C., when they were aligned in a 4.33° arc. This was seen by the Chinese power brokers as a celestial command to begin a new social order. Thus was born the Hsu Dynasty. Similar, but looser, conjunctions ushered in the Shang Dynasty (December 20, 1576 B.C.) and Chou Dynasty (May 28, 1059 B.C.)

So, astrology can influence human destiny, if humans believe in it strongly enough.

Astrology almost changed the course of history in modern times. Rudolph Hess, a fervent believer in astrology, took the conjunction of May 10, 1941, as a signal that he should steal a plane, fly to England, and try to engineer a peace between Britain and Nazi Germany. He failed. Surely, his astrologers could have told him that he would!

(Schaefer, Bradley E.; "Conjunctions that Changed the World," Sky & Telescope, 99:28, May 2000.)

DIFFUSION OF PLANTS, ANIMALS, DISEASES

EVIDENCE OF TOBACCO IN ANCIENT EGYPT

S. Balabanova et al, at the Institut fur Anthropologie und Humangenetik in Munich, have pulverized and dissolved samples of hair, soft tissue, and bone tissue from seven Egyptian mummies dated between 1070 BC and 395 AD. Chemical analyses detected cocaine, hashish, and nicotine in quantities similar to those found in modern addicts.

(Balabanova, S., et al; "First Identification of Drugs in Egyptian Mummies," Naturwissenschaften, 79:358, 1992. Cr. B. Rudersdorf)

Comment, Presumably, the nicotine was derived from tobacco. Tobacco is widely believed to be a New World plant. Is this belief incorrect? Could the nicotine have come from another source? Were there contacts with the New World before the Vikings and Columbus?

TOBACCO AND COCAINE IN ANCIENT EGYPT

The current Newsletter of the New England Antiquities Research Association has flagged an important anomaly that appeared on a 1997 TV program.

In January [1997] the Discovery Channel broadcast a program stating that cocaine and tobacco had been found in Egyptian mummies known to be at least 3,000 years old. Tests used modern forensic methods and were repeated many times under carefully controlled conditions. Since coca and tobacco are not known to have grown anywhere other than the

would have intrigued the pharaoh because bears and ancient Egyptians did not coexist. Just as exotic to the pharaoh would have been the miniature elephantid following just behind the bear in the painting. It was about the same size as the bear. Since this elephantid was depicted with large tusks, it was definitely not an immature. It also displayed the peculiar domed skull typical of mammoths and which is absent on African elephants. Could it have been a late-surviving dwarf mammoth brought all the way from Siberia?

Of course, there are alternative interpretations. Asian elephants do have domed skulls, and the artist could have deliberately drawn the elephantid at a reduced scale. However, other animals are realistically sized.

(Rosen, Baruch; "Mammoths in Ancient Egypt?" *Nature*, 369:364, 1994.)

SOMEHOW BANANAS SLIPPED INTO WEST AFRICA 2,500 YEARS AGO

The West African country of Cameroon does have an indigenous species of banana---the red Abyssinian banana---but it is inedible. However, some microscopic silica fossils called "phytoliths" ("plant stones") tell archeologists that Cameroonians were enjoying cultivated bananas 2,500 years ago. The problem is that cultivated bananas were then supposedly flourishing only in distant Asia. Furthermore, cultivated bananas are infertile and can be propagated only by cuttings carried by humans. So, who transported banana cuttings 10,000 miles from, say, Indonesia around the Cape of Good Hope or across the whole African continent 2,500 years ago? And where is the banana trail? There seem to be no traces of ancient phytoliths anywhere in between.

Bananas were being cultivated in Indonesia 2,500 B.P., but they didn't reach Madagascar until the First Century A.D. East Africa didn't grow them until the Tenth Century A.D. But there they were in West Africa in 2,500 B.P. There seems to have been some unrecorded ancient sea commerce around the Cape of Good Hope.

(Coghlan, Andy; "Slippery Customer," *New Scientist*, p. 13, 2001.)

Comment. Of course, this date of 2,500 B.P. is not inconsistent with the apparent use of tobacco and other New World drugs by early Egyptian pharaohs.

PRE-COLUMBIANA

Pre-Columbiana is the title of a new journal focussing upon evidence for pre-Columbian contacts between the Old and New Worlds. Except for the Norse settlement at L'Anse aux Meadows, Newfoundland, such early visitations are denied by mainstream archeology. Yet, there are hints everywhere that both the Atlantic and Pacific were crossed frequently before Columbus set sail.

One class of pre-Columbiana consists of linguistic, artistic, literary, and fossil evidence that distinctive New World plants were known in the Orient well before 1492. C.L. Johannessen, a geographer at the University of Oregon,

demonstrates in a long article that both India and China knew and exploited a surprisingly wide range of American plants. For example, many carvings in Indian temples depict maize, which originated in the New World. A similar situation prevails for the sunflower and a many-seeded New World fruit called "annonas." Sunflowers and maize are also prodigious seed producers, suggesting that these three plants were valued as fertility symbols and may not have been consumed as food.

The pre-Columbian Pacific was a two-way conduit for plants and even a few animals. For example, the Old World contributed black-boned chickens, cotton, and coconuts to the New World.



Chickens made a Precolumbian crossing of the Pacific to the New World.

As for China, Johannessen has gathered evidence for early China-destined Pacific crossings of maize, sunflowers, a squash, chili peppers, sweet potatoes, the yam-bean, and grain amaranths.

Most startling, though, has been the discovery of New World peanuts at two Neolithic sites in eastern China. The associated dates are astounding: 2,400 BC and 4,400 BC. Who was sailing the wide Pacific while the Egyptian pyramids and Stonehenge were under construction? Supporting the fossil peanuts is a written Chinese record of 300 AD describing a plant that buries its flowers in the soil and makes seeds that rattle when dry. Peanuts are very unusual that they flower above ground and then burrow into the ground to form nuts---a characteristic one must see to believe and a story hard to fabricate.

(Johannessen, Carl L.; "American Crop Plants in Asia before A.D. 1500," *Pre-Columbiana*, 1:9, 1998)

VIKING-INTRODUCED BIOLOGICAL DIVERSITY IN NORTH AMERICA

Common in Maine but rare elsewhere in North America is the so-called "coon cat." This large, handsome cat gets its name from its raccoon-like hind quarters and gait. Its bushy tail and occasional tendency to wash its food encouraged the old belief that this animal is a hybrid of the domestic cat and raccoon. The evolutionary distance between these two species is so great that hybridization seems an untenable proposition.

More interesting to anthropologists



This guaranteed sketch of a true Maine coon cat does not reveal any of its defining characteristics: coon-like hindquarters and gait.

is the suggestion that the Vikings brought cats with them when they briefly settled North America about 1,000 years ago. The Viking domestic cats were Norwegian Forest Cats, also called skaukatts or wegies. The coon cats were supposedly created when the Viking cats jumped ship or went feral and mated with an unidentified native American feline species that is now extinct.

The pure Norwegian Forest Cat is larger than our domestic cats, possesses long fur, a slightly different head shape, and straighter hind legs. The latter could contribute to the coon cat's raccoon-like gait. Most impressive is the claim that coon-cat DNA is similar to the DNA of the Norwegian Forest Cat,

Assuming the coon cat did originate a millennium ago during the Viking presence in North America, one has to wonder if the Vikings settled in Maine and even farther south---as well as in Newfoundland. Was Vineland actually in Maine! That's where the coon cats are common.

(Joseph, Frank; "Viking 'Forest Cat' Discovers America," *Ancient American*, no. 47, p. 7, 2002.)

Comments. The *Encyclopedia Americana*, 6:26, 1966, states that the coon cat is actually a variety of Angora brought from Turkey to North America perhaps 150 years ago.

On the other hand, T.W. Higginson examined a coon cat in Taunton, Massachusetts, in 1871, that was reputed to be a hybrid between a domestic cat and a pet raccoon. Several litters of the hybrids were said to have been produced. Higginson's description of the cat's fur and gait left little doubt in his mind that coon-cat hybridization had occurred.

Higginson's report appeared in a prestigious science journal (*American Naturalist*, 5:660, 1871). Therefore, we cannot dismiss it out-of-hand, although we probably should. The Viking story is seconded on the web site of the Cat Fancier's Association.

So, we have three origins offered for the origin of coon cat. Where does the truth reside?

COON CATS CONTINUED

The coon-cat item above evoked several fact-filled responses concerning this curious breed. Besides the two references listed below, there are two books devoted to coon cats and several "coon-cat clubs." From all this new information, it is readily apparent that the coon-cat is most unusual physiologically speaking and much like the large Norwegian forest cat or "skogcat" with its long, waterproof fur and possessing hind legs longer than its forelegs.

The issue raised above concerned the possible introduction of the coon-cat's progenitor to the New World by the Norse some 1,000 years ago. This is not some wild surmise by some diffusionist. This theory of the coon-cat's origin is Number 7 of 12 theories advanced in the *Cat World* encyclopedia, which adds:

To believe this, you have to accept the controversial view that Vikings were regularly visiting North America in the 500 years before Columbus "discovered" the New World. (It is claimed that Columbus was only able to make his voyage successfully because he had set eyes on some of the early Viking maps of North America.)

(Morris, Desmond; *Cat World: A Feline Encyclopedia*, p. 273. Cr. J. Holden. Osier, Carolyn; "Is That a Cat?" *Cat Fancy*, p. 23, January 2003. Cr. L.M. Nash.)

COLUMBUS EXONERATED:
VIKINGS BLAMED

About 1500 A.D., a major epidemic of syphilis swept across Europe. Up until this time, this continent had been thought to have been free from this dreaded affliction. In the New World, though, archeologists had uncovered many skeletons dated well before 1500 showing unmistakable signs of syphilis. America was obviously the source of this scourge, but how did it ever get to Europe? Of course, every child knows that Columbus sailed the ocean blue in 1492. It seemed pretty certain that Columbus's men and the American aborigines had been very, very friendly.

Actually, about a dozen pre-1500 skeletons displaying hints of the disease had been found in England and Ireland, but they were not convincing enough to dethrone the Columbus theory.

Recently, however, several additional syphilitic skeletons were dug up at a medieval friary in northeastern Britain. The earliest of these bones date back to about 1300. In fact, the new evidence suggests that there was a geographically limited mini-epidemic of syphilis in Britain about this time. Columbus was now off the hook, but who should be hung on it instead? The Vikings, of course. Viking merchants began visiting this part of England about 1300. And it is now admitted that the Vikings had made it to the New World source of the disease circa 1000. Case closed!?

(Malakoff, David; "Columbus, Syphilis, and English Monks," *Science*, 289:723, 2000.)

Comments. But the Viking contacts with the American aborigines were far from amicable. If some Viking skeletons from this period were to show signs of syphi-

lis, we could blame them more easily. Until then, let's line up some other suspects: the Welsh Prince Madoc, the Irish St. Brendan, Earl Henry Sinclair of Orkney, or those Celts and Phoenicians who seem to have left messages on rocks throughout eastern North America.

NEW ZEALAND'S 1200 A.D. BARRIER

This temporal barrier to the human settlement of New Zealand was erected by archeologist A. Anderson. He had reviewed all available radiocarbon dates and had concluded that all signs of human settlement earlier than 800 years ago are highly suspect. This is all reminiscent of the New World's notorious Clovis Limit to human entry set at 12,000 years and firmly enforced until recently. Like it, Anderson's 1200 A.D. barrier is now under heavy assault.

Maori legends relate how they reached New Zealand in several "fleets" or "canoes" between 950 and 1350 A.D. But Maori oral history also speaks of finding New Zealand already inhabited by another group of people. However, establishment archeologists assert firmly that no traces of pre-Maori contacts have ever been found.

In 1988, D. Sutton tried to push the date of the first visit to New Zealand back to about 250 A.D. based upon environmental evidence. He pointed to traces of large fires that could have been ignited only by humans. The 1200-A.D. barrier didn't budge on this evidence.

A scientific bombshell burst in 1996 when R. Holdaway presented radiocarbon dates for bones of the Pacific rat that went back 2,000 years. Since the Pacific rat is not a New Zealand native and is not a star swimmer, it must have had human help in getting to isolated New Zealand, just as it has gained footholds on most other islands in Oceania by tagging along with humans. This rat and its human transporters must, therefore, have long preceded the Maoris, or so goes the claim.

Most archeologists, however, are holding to the 1200 A.D. barrier. They would like to see ancient human bones and artifacts. Why be politically incorrect without better evidence?

(Powell, Eric A.; "Searching for the First New Zealanders," *Archaeology*, 56:41, March/April 2003.)



The Pacific rat landed in New Zealand 2,000 years ago, centuries before the Maoris arrived. How did it get there? Pre-Maori peoples?

Comments. Powell's article does not mention the Moriori people, who figure strongly in fringe speculations about pre-Maori New Zealand history. But the Moriori people, according to mainstream archeology, were confined to the Chatham Islands far southeast of New Zealand.

Also not mentioned is the claim that some 2,000 pre-Maori structures exist in the Waipoua Forest in Northland. See pp. 21-22 for details.

Powell does, though, state outright that Polynesian voyagers did sail all the way to South America. There, they acquired kumara, a species of sweet potato that is now a staple throughout Oceania.

A COLD BARRIER TO INTERNAL PARASITES

It was once believed that Old World human internal parasites first arrived in the New World with Columbus. However, studies of Precolumbian burials have proven that the indigenous peoples of the Americas had already been afflicted with all manner of hookworms, hairworms, giant roundworms, and related disgusting internal inhabitants.

The problem arising is that some of these Pre-Columbian New World parasites are strictly tropical species. It is most unlikely that those invaders from Asia crossing the cold Bering land bridge 12,000 years ago would have carried these tropical species in their viscera. Rather, these warm-climate parasites probably came by boat from ports located in lower latitudes, such as Southeast Asia, Africa, or the Mediterranean.

(Jett, Stephen; "Pre-Columbian Trans-Oceanic Contacts: The Present State of the Evidence," *NEARA Journal*, 36:4, Winter 2003) NEARA = New England Antiquities Research Association.

Comment. Jett's article also summarizes the evidence for Pre-Columbian diffusion from studies in human genetics, the distribution of cultivated plants, languages, and ancient inscriptions. It's a voluminous and impressive dossier.

SCIENCE AND TECHNOLOGY

ARCHEOMETEOROLOGY

Ancient farmers the world over counted off the seasons and fixed planting times by watching the stars and the sun. But the stars can also help forecast the weather, even though they have no influence over it. We'll call this unique sort of archeoastronomy: "archeometeorology."

Farmer-astronomers in the drought-prone regions of the Andes learned how, after what must have been centuries of sky-watching, to wring rainfall predictions from observations of the Pleiades. This information allowed them to better time the planting of potatoes---their most important crop.

The astronomical phenomenon they employed is far from obvious. The Pleiades are a cluster of bright stars in the constellation Taurus. The visibility of

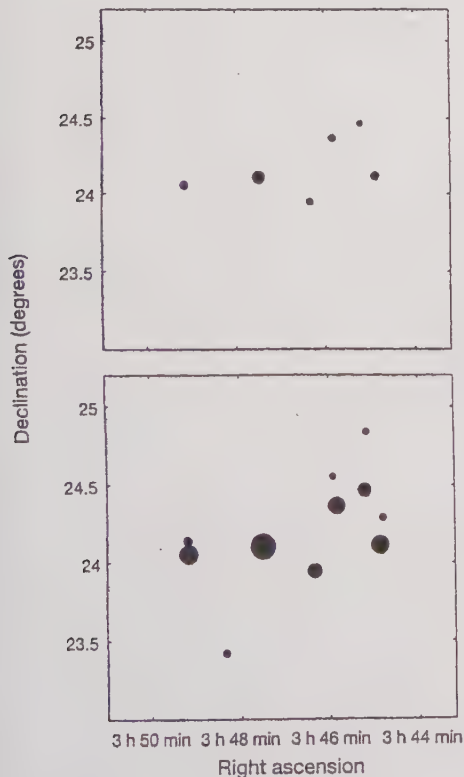
these stars varies slightly depending upon the amount of subvisual cirrus. If the Pleiades were dull in the month of June, the Andean farmers knew from experience that an El Nino was on the way. This betokened reduced rainfall and told them to postpone the planting of their potatoes by 4-6 weeks for best yields.

The critical observations were made between June 13 and 24, when the Pleiades shine brightly just before dawn over the northeastern horizon. At this low angle, the presence of the subvisual cirrus has an obvious effect on the brightness of the stars in the cluster, as indicated in the figure. Some of the lesser stars seem to disappear altogether.

The visibility effect itself is rather subtle. It is remarkable enough that it was noticed at all by ancient peoples, much more so was their making the obscure connection to future weather.

(Orlove, Benjamin S., et al; "Forecasting Andean Rainfall and Crop Yield from the Influence of El Nino on Pleiades Visibility," *Nature*, 403:68, 2000.)

Comment. To the ancients, the Pleiades were known as the "seven sisters," because their eyes registered seven resplendent stars. But today a naked-eye observer counts just six. What happened to the "Lost Pleiad?" Apparently it faded away in historical times. Details in Section AOF28 in *Stars, Galaxies, Cosmos*.



(Top) Even with hazy viewing, the six brightest Pleiads are usually visible. (Bottom) With good seeing more of them come into view.

SKEWERING SOME MORE PARADIGMS

The prehistory of the human race is in upheaval. By the time you read this, much will have changed. We can do little about this, but we can show how some long-held theories are being compromised by new discoveries. Here are two paradigms being challenged.

Paradigm #1. *Homo erectus*, the supposed predecessor of ourselves and the Neanderthals, was even more primitive and unsophisticated than the loutish Neanderthals.

Paradigm #2. Protohumans occupying Europe more than 40,000 years ago were unable to kill large prey and relied for their suppers upon scavenged carcasses and those small animals they could trap.

But, in February 1997, German scientists reported they had discovered three excellently preserved wooden spears in a stratum 400,000 years old. Butchered horses nearby imply the systematic hunting of large animals. Such skills involved foresight, organization, and collective action. Thus, the date of Paradigm #2 is off by a full order of magnitude. As for Paradigm #1, R. Denzell, from the University of Sheffield, demolishes it in these words:

The spears have other exciting implications... We see considerable depth of planning, sophistication of design, and patience in carving the wood, all of which have been attributed only to modern humans.

Mainstream thinking states that only *Homo erectus* roamed Europe 400,000 years ago. However, some anthropologists, such as M.B. Roberts, lean toward an archaic version of *H. sapiens*; that is, our species.

(Anonymous; "Ancient Spears Revise Thinking on Early Humans," *Baltimore Sun*, February 27, 1997. The key report is: Thieme, Harmut; "Lower Palaeolithic Hunting Spears from Germany," *Nature*, 385:807, 1997. Bower, B.; "German Mine Yields Ancient Hunting Spears," *Science News*, 151:134, 1997.)

Comment. *Homo erectus* is springing surprises on paleoanthropologists. Remains only 27,000 years old have turned up in Java---at least 250,000 years after the demise of *H. erectus* on the Asian mainland. *H. erectus* could well have coexisted with modern man.

(Swisher, C.C., III, et al; "Latest *Homo erectus* of Java: Potential Contemporaneity with *Homo sapiens* in Southeast Asia," *Science*, 274:1870, 1996.)

Final comment. Could *H. erectus* still survive in the Himalayas? Elsewhere?

ACUPUNCTURE 5,200 YEARS AGO?

The Tyrolean Iceman died in the Alps about 5,200 years ago, but his mummified body is exceptionally well-preserved---so well-preserved that 15 groups of tattoo marks on his body stand out vividly. These punctures do not seem to be ornamental, like those on a sailor's biceps, nor are they on parts of the body usually displayed. What is most interest-

ing are their locations; some groups are placed at traditional Chinese acupuncture points. Bolstering this suspicion is the determination from computer tomography (noninvasive imaging) that the Iceman suffered from arthrosis of the lumbar spine. The Iceman's body is punctured at the points usually used by acupuncturists to treat this condition!

These findings raise the possibility that the practice of therapeutically intended acupuncture originated long before the medical tradition of ancient China (approximately 1000 B.C.) and that its geographical origins were Eurasian rather than East-Asian, consistent with far-reaching intercultural contacts of prehistoric mankind.

(Dorfer, Leopold, et al; "5200-Year-Old Acupuncture in Central Europe?" *Science*, 282:242, 1998.)

NATURAL CATASTROPHES

A NUCLEAR CATASTROPHE IN PALEOINDIAN TIMES?

Introduction. We introduce here a remarkable theory of terrestrial catastrophism that seems to be supported by evidence that is equally remarkable. One of the authors of this theory (RBF) is identified as a nuclear scientist at the Lawrence Berkeley Nuclear Laboratory. The second author (WT) is a consultant. The authors' credentials seem so good that we must take a close look at their extraordinary claims concerning a natural phenomenon that they believe reset radiocarbon clocks in north-central North America and---potentially---elsewhere on the planet. We will be most interested in the reception accorded these claims by the scientific community.

The claims. In the authors' words:

Our research indicates that the entire Great Lakes region (and beyond) was subjected to particle bombardment and a catastrophic nuclear irradiation that produced secondary thermal neutrons from cosmic ray interactions. The neutrons produced unusually large quantities of ²³⁹Pu and substantially altered the natural uranium abundances (²³⁵U/²³⁸U) in artifacts and in other exposed materials including cherts, sediments, and the entire landscape. These neutrons necessarily transmuted residual nitrogen (¹⁴N) in the dated charcoals to radiocarbon, thus explaining anomalous dates.

Some North American dates may in consequence be as much as 10,000 years too young. So, we are not dealing with a trivial phenomenon!

Supporting evidence. Four main categories of supporting evidence are claimed and presented in varying degrees of detail.

●Anomalously young radiocarbon dates in north-central North America. Example: the Gainey site in Michigan.



Sites in the region purported to have been zapped by a burst of neutrons circa 12,500 B.P.

- Physical evidence of particle bombardment. Example: chert artifacts with high densities of particle-entrance wounds.

- Anomalous uranium and plutonium abundance ratios in the affected area.

- Tree-ring and marine sediment data.

The authors claim that the burst of radiation from a nearby supernova, circa 12,500 years ago, not only reset radiocarbon clocks but also heated the planet's atmosphere, melted ice sheets, and led to biological extinctions.

If verified, the claimed phenomenon would also "reset" archeological models of the settlement of North and South America. To illustrate, we may have to add as many as 10,000 years to site dates in much of North America!

(Firestone, Richard B., and Topping, William; "Terrestrial Evidence of a Nuclear Catastrophe in Paleolithic Times," *The Mammoth Trumpet*, 16:9, March 2001. Cr. C. Davant III. This off-mainstream journal is published by the Center for the Study of the First Americans.)

Comment. Thus we add another potential cause of an often-hypothesized, 12,500-BP catastrophe that is said to have changed the world's history. Competing theories involve asteroid impact, volcanism, a Venusian side-swipe, etc.

See below for a critique of this radical theory.

HOW BAD WAS THAT NUCLEAR CATASTROPHE OF 12,500 BP?

Above, we reviewed at length a long article by R. Firestone and W. Topping in the *Mammoth Trumpet*, published by the Center for the Study of the First Americans. The article claimed that a catastrophic burst of radiation from a nearby supernova, circa 12,500 BP, reset radiocarbon clocks in the Great Lakes region of North America. Radiocarbon dates from this area could, therefore be 10,000 years too young!

Responsibly, the *Mammoth Trumpet* has printed a critique of the Firestone-Topping article plus their response. Summarizing, Firestone and Topping now agree that new evidence does not support a neutron bombardment of the magnitude they hypothesized. They add:

Nevertheless, the cosmogenic isotope record, coupled with recent astronomical observations, provides direct evidence for the likely influence of nearby supernovae on radiocarbon dates at Paleolithic sites.

(Southon, John R., and Taylor, R.E.; "Brief Comments on 'Terrestrial Evidence of a Nuclear catastrophe in Paleolithic Times'," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 17:14, March 2002.)

FUSED ANCIENT GARBAGE DUMPS

When a geologist discovers naturally formed glasses, he can explain them in several ways. When an archeologist finds the contents of ancient garbage dumps ("middens") fused into a glassy slag, he has to ponder a bit longer. First, a bit of background.

Natural glasses can be created in several ways. Impact-heating by meteorites or asteroids probably fused the famous slabs of Libyan Desert Glass and also the Darwin glass found in Australia. More curious are the peculiar glassy clinkers of fused wood ash found in hollow snags in trees after intense forest fires. This is called "combustion metamorphism." Combustion metamorphism is also common where underground coal seams have caught fire and burn for decades.

Humans get into the act, too. The ancient Scots piled up trees around their rock forts and fused the stones together with fire. (Why they bothered is unknown.)

However, a different sort of natural glass has been found in east-central Botswana. There, archeologists have found 5-inch-thick layers of glassy slag interleaved with ashy soil in ancient middens (garbage dumps). These middens are not associated with pottery kilns or iron smelting. It is hard to imagine what could have melted layers of garbage, including pottery, plant material, and other biomass. Analysis of the slag indicates that temperatures of 1155-1290°C were required to fuse the garbage. Open fires could not have attained the necessary temperature. The slag layers encompass several hundred square meters, so the phenomenon is not a trivial one.

Combustion metamorphism may be the answer to this puzzle. Lightning or grass fires might have ignited buried biomass layers. Being confined like burning coal seams, the fires could have generated the required very high temperatures.

(Thy, P., et al; "Implications of Pre-historic Glassy Biomass Slag from East-Central Botswana," *Journal of Archaeological Science*, 22:629, 1995.)

Comments. It is unlikely that lightning would strike the same middens repeatedly to create the separate layers of slag. It would be difficult for grass fires to ignite buried material. But many modern garbage dumps do catch fire and burn for years under the surface. We wonder if glassy slag is forming in them.

Chapter 2

ASTRONOMY

PLANETS AND MOONS

| | |
|-----------------------------|----|
| Mercury | 58 |
| Venus | 59 |
| The Earth | 60 |
| The Moon | 61 |
| Mars | 63 |
| Jupiter | 68 |
| Saturn | 69 |
| Neptune | 70 |
| Solar-System Dynamics | 70 |

SOLAR-SYSTEM DEBRIS

| | |
|---------------------------|----|
| Meteors | 71 |
| Interplanetary Dust | 75 |
| Asteroids | 76 |
| Comets | 79 |

STARS

| | |
|--------------------------|----|
| The Sun | 80 |
| Supernovas | 82 |
| Extrasolar Planets | 83 |
| Stellar Miscellany | 83 |

COSMOLOGY

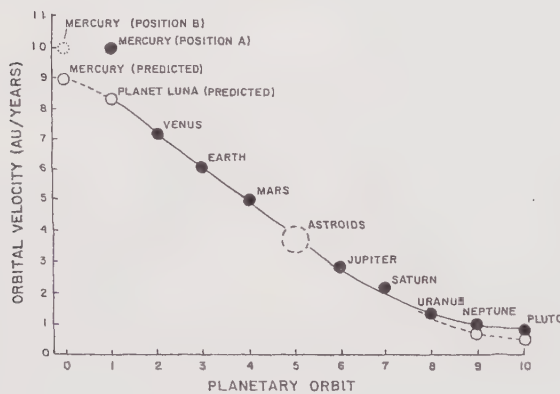
| | |
|---------------------------------------|----|
| Galaxies, Quasars, Black Holes | 85 |
| Phenomena of Interstellar Space | 87 |
| Space Radiation | 88 |
| Redshift Controversy | 89 |
| Large-Scale Structures | 91 |
| Big-Bang Challenges | 93 |
| Dark Matter and Dark Energy | 95 |
| Cosmic Speculations | 97 |

PLANETS AND MOONS

MERCURY

In vol. 1 (p. 53), one Mercury item is titled: "Mercury: the Impossible Planet." In fact, one can see Mercury's anomalousness immediately from the accompanying plot of planet orbital velocities. Its position sticks out like the proverbial sore thumb. Its orbit is also highly eccentric compared to the other planets. Mercury's heavily cratered surface makes it look like our moon when viewed by satellite cameras, but its high density (5.44) is hardly moon-like (3.34). An even greater surprise is Mercury's intrinsic magnetic field.

We now add several more anomalies to the long list associated with this "impossible" planet.



This graph of planetary orbital velocities illustrates how far present-day Mercury (solid circle) is from the general trend. The fit is better if Mercury was formed along with the planet Luna at the "predicted" positions. In this scheme, the earth captured Luna in subsequent solar-system upheavals and Mercury moved to its present position.

MERCURY: MAGNETIC AND SINISTRAL

It is a small planet baked and seared through its proximity to the sun. It's also hard to see through the telescope. Consequently, most astronomers pay it little attention. This is unfortunate because it is a highly anomalous member of the Solar System. In fact, it might even be an interloper from somewhere else.

Mercury's orbit is the most eccentric of all the legitimate planets. (Pluto's orbit is more eccentric, but few count Pluto as a bona fide planet these days.) Mercury is also very dense, so much so that it must have a large, hard-to-explain, iron core. Evidence for water and ice also exists despite the heat of the nearby sun. (See below.) But more perplexing is Mercury's magnetic field.

The planet's presumed iron core is

consistent with the dynamo theory of how planetary magnetic fields are generated. But a paradox arises when Mercury's small size is considered. It should have lost any residual heat-of-formation long ago. Its postulated iron core should be frozen and incapable of dynamo action.

Some speculate that Mercury is actually a recent interloper of the Solar System that was captured by the sun. It could, in this view, be young and still hot internally.

(Armstrong, John; "Forgotten Planet," *Astronomy*, 30:40, October 2002.)

Comment. Or, Mercury might have nuclear fission reactor in its core, as discussed for earth on p. 214.

A Southpaw Planet. Now for Mercury's sinistral aspect. A largely ignored astro-

nomical mystery is the fact that the sunlight reflected from the surface of Mercury reveals that the molecules making up the surface minerals are strongly left-handed; that is, sinistral. Most mineral molecules can be either right- or left-handed, and a 50:50 split is the case here on earth. No so, on Mercury and, perhaps very significantly, not so either with terrestrial biological molecules, which are almost always left-handed. One has to stretch far to grasp a plausible connection between Mercury's minerals and earth biochemistry.

(Anonymous; "Sinister Parallels," p. 33, *New Scientist*, September 28, 2002.)

Comment. In some meteorites containing organic molecules, such as the Murchison meteorite, these molecules do show a definite twist to the left. (p. 193)

SOLAR-SYSTEM PUZZLES: MERCURY

In the 30-or-so years that space probes have been visiting the solar system's other planets, much has been learned, but there are now more questions than ever. Here is one concerning Mercury and the currently accepted answer.

Question. "Why does Mercury have an iron core twice as massive, relative to its size, as any other rocky planet?"

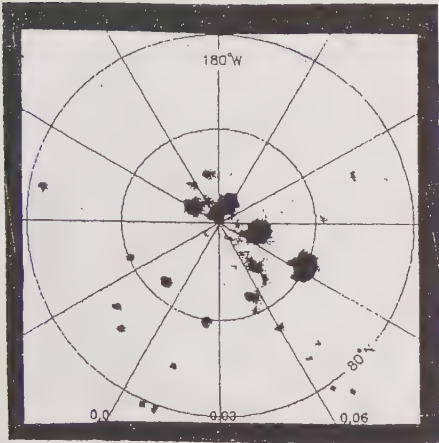
Answer. Probably because a giant impact tore off its rocky mantle.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "The Solar System's New Diversity," *Science*, 265:1360, 1994.)

SNOWBALLS IN HELL?

In vol. 1, p. 54, we revealed that anomalous radar reflections from Mercury's polar regions might be due to residual deposits of water ice. At first, this possibility seems most unlikely given Mercury's proximity to the sun. Where the sun's rays beat directly on Mercury's surface, the temperature can reach 700°K. Even glancing sunlight, occurring when the sun is perched on Mercury's horizon, should heat the surface to 170°K. At this temperature, water ice would evaporate quickly in Mercury's near-vacuum atmosphere. But any permanently shaded areas at the planet's polar caps---say, deep in a crater---would remain below 100°K. This is cold enough to retain ice, even in a vacuum.

Radar topographic studies of Mercury's polar regions, using the Jet Propulsion Laboratory's Goldstone antenna with the VLA (Very Large Array) plus the big Arecibo antenna in Puerto Rico, have been able to confirm that there are indeed craters in the polar regions of Mercury. These craters match up well with the radar reflectivity anomalies recorded earlier. So, it now



A radar image of Mercury's north pole received at the Arecibo observatory. Some of the craters potentially contain water ice.

seems likely that ice does exist on Mercury. And, since our moon also boasts permanently shadowed crater areas, ice probably survives there, too. This is good news for future lunar colonists.

But where could the ice on Mercury and the moon have come from? One source might have been the gases seeping out from the bodies' interiors. Also, cometary impacts could have added water vapor to the atmospheres. This would then have been deposited as frost in cold crater bottoms, just like the frost seen on winter window panes.

(Harmon, J.K., et al; "Radar Mapping of Mercury's Polar Anomalies," *Nature*, 369:213, 1994.)

Comment. But were comets really the sources of residual ice on Mercury and perhaps, the moon. See p. 243 for "icy minicometes."

BYE-BYE MERCURY, AND MAYBE MARS, TOO

During the 1950s, the campaign of mainstream science to discredit Velikovsky assured the public that the solar system was the epitome of stability---wayward planets were impossible. Then along came chaos theory which implied that the flight of a butterfly in Brazil could, in principle, affect weather in Canada. In effect, a slight change in initial conditions could, in the fullness of time, have very large effects. Now, it is generally admitted that the solar system is chaotic after all. Each planet is subject to the tiny, butterfly-like gravitational tugs of the other planets, especially Jupiter. Given enough time, these gravitational nuances can result in the ejection of a planet from the solar system ---and may already have done so in the past!

Mercury and Mars are the most vulnerable on a billion-year time scale. In the case of Mercury, its orbit will become more and more elliptical according to computer simulations. Eventually a close gravitational encounter with Venus is possible. This could send Mercury careening off into deep space. The probability of this happening is only 1 in a 1000 over 5 billion years, but it is not zero.

Mars might likewise be ejected by a passing nudge from earth. However, this encounter could go the other way. Depending upon the celestial dynamics of the encounter, Mars might gravitationally fling earth out into the Galaxy, and our planet would truly become "Spaceship Earth."

(Frank, Adam; "Crack in the Clockwork," *Astronomy*, 26:54, May 1998.)

Comment. The computer simulations used in the foregoing study have to assume that we now know all the forces acting in the solar system. This may not be the case, as all anomalists and most astronomers well know.

VENUS

Venus is often called earth's "sister" planet because of its similar size. Due to its thick cloud cover, little is known about its surface and constitution. The anomalies we report below deal mainly with its changing appearance through terrestrial telescopes.

THE METAL-FROSTED MOUNTAINS OF VENUS!

Venus is a very hot planet with a mean surface temperature of 740°K. It is so hot there that some metal compounds of chlorine, fluorine, and sulfur are vaporized in some locales. Such metallic "mists" could well coat out as "frost" on the cooler, higher elevations. Actually, two outstanding Venusian anomalies can be explained by such metallic "frosts."

(1) Radar signals from earth are strongly reflected from the planet's mountains and high plateaus. These regions may owe their unusually high reflectance to metallic "frosts" consisting of such radar-bright minerals as pyrite, which is probably present in vapor form at lower, hotter elevations.

(2) During the 1978 Pioneer-Venus mission, four instrumented probes plunged into the Venusian atmosphere. All instruments with external sensors on all four probes failed mysteriously 12.5 kilometers above the planet's surface. Thinking is that the probes pierced a cloud deck of metallic vapor that condensed on the cold sensor surfaces.

(Anonymous; "Metal 'Frost' on Venus?" *Sky and Telescope*, 90:13, August 1995)

VENUS: TELESCOPIC SHAPE-SHIFTER

Those who watch Venus through the telescope---mostly amateurs these days ---observe frequent "irregularities" along its "terminator," that supposedly sharp, clean line separating the part of Venus illuminated by the sun from that in the shade. This line and the northern and southern cusps are highly variable. Why? This is an unanswered question.

Three such irregular appearances of Venus were drawn in a recent issue of the *Journal of the British Astronomical Association*. We reproduce one here.

(Baum, Richard; "Unusual Appearances on Venus," *British Astronomical Association, Journal*, 110:172, 2000.)



A recent sketch of Venus showing some of the unexplained irregularities in its terminator---the supposedly straight line separating the dark and sunlit hemispheres.

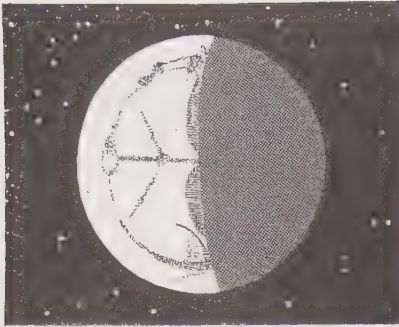
THE ASHEN LIGHT OF VENUS

On occasion, the night side of Venus (which goes through phases like the moon) seems to glow softly and subtly. For some 350 years, keen-eyed observers have seen this phenomenon through their telescopes. Nevertheless, the effect is so elusive that many astronomers doubt its physical reality. Additionally, it is easy to doubt the existence of the ashen light because good explanations are as elusive as the light itself.

During the past decade, two scientific nails have also been driven into the ashen-light coffin:

(1) Spectrographic studies of the upper atmosphere of Venus do detect some nighttime air glow, but it is much too weak to account for the abundant telescopic observations from earth.

(2) The Cassini spacecraft did not detect any high-frequency radio noise typical of lightning when it passed close to Venus in 1998 and 1999. This put an



An 1897 sketch of Venus as seen through a telescope. The left hemisphere displays the spoke-system sometimes seen; the right hemisphere is bathed in the so-called "ashen light." (See our catalog *The Moon and the Planets* for details of the spoke-system.)

end to the surmise that the ashen light was due to rapid, widespread lightning occurring deep inside the planet's thick atmosphere and then blended into a steady glow by atmospheric scattering.

(Anonymous; "Case for 'Ashen Light' Weakens," *Sky & Telescope*, 101:27, May 2001.)

Comment. It seems that the ashen-light phenomenon is within an Angstrom Unit of being closed; first, because instruments cannot detect what the human eye sees; and second, and more important, science knows of no physical mechanism that might create the light. This latter attitude is dangerous. For example, the reality of continental drift was dismissed contemptuously for decades for the lack of a physical mechanism to move the continents. For a collection of ashen-light reports, see our catalog *The Moon and the Planets*.

UNSTABLE EARTH?

We all know that the earth's spin axis precesses, giving us the 26,000-year precession of the equinoxes. There is also that Chandler wobble of 14 month's length. These phenomena are accepted by science. Australian geologist, P.M. James terms them "politically correct" to separate them from motions of the earth-as-a-whole that are not digestible by most scientists. James, an obvious iconoclast, is just the right person to suggest that in historical times the earth has not been as rotationally stable as is generally assumed in scientific circles.

James asserts that records of ancient total solar eclipses imply large departures from stability. He mentions five such maverick eclipses.

| Time | Place | Observer |
|--------------|------------|------------|
| 05-05-585 BC | Athens | Herodotus |
| 08-05-431 BC | Athens | Thucydides |
| 11-11-129 BC | Hellespont | --- |
| 04-15-136 BC | Babylon | --- |
| 03-20-71 AD | Chaeronia | Plutarch |

The dates of these five eclipses are not at issue; back-calculations confirm them. However, these eclipses should not have been observable where reported. For example, the path-of-totality for the 136-BC eclipse should have been 4000 kilometers west of Babylon!

Today's astronomers have no choice but to discard these data as erroneous. Yet, it is hard to be wrong about where one observes a total solar eclipse, and here we have five errors in location. Furthermore, mixed in with the old eclipse records are well-behaved ones in 763 BC, 240 BC, and 195 BC; all seen where our back-calculations say they were visible.

James wonders if the earth may have wobbled chaotically in the past. Such motion could account for the many flood myths and allusions to high sea levels.

(James, Peter M.; "Political Correctness in Science," *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*, no. 19, June 2001)

THE EARTH

Most of the earth's anomalies are to be found in the Geology and Geophysics chapters. Those introduced below are of an astronomical nature; that is, our planet's orbit and axial inclination.

THE EARTH: A DOUBLY CHARMED PLANET

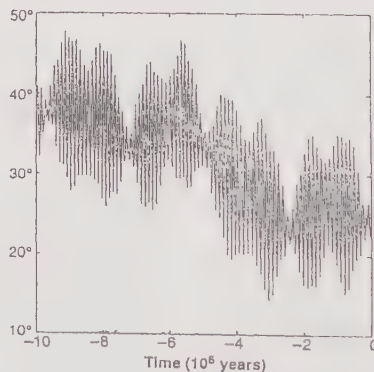
In vol. 1, p. 73, we learned that the evolution of advanced life forms on earth may have depended upon the protective influences of Jupiter and Saturn. These two giant planets can gravitationally deflect potentially devastating asteroids and comets away from the earth.

It seems now that we are doubly lucky! Computer runs demonstrate that the presence of our large moon has stabilized the earth's spin axis down the eons. Presently, the earth's spin axis makes an angle of 23.5° with the plane of the earth's orbit (its "obliquity"). The well-known result is our yearly procession of seasons. Without the steadying effect of the moon, however, the earth's obliquity would probably have swung chaotically over much larger values. Such extreme changes would have been inimical to the development of life, particularly advanced life.

As a case in point, the polar axis of Mars, with only two tiny moons to dampen its spin excursions, seems to have gone through many wild swings, as indicated in the figure. What deadly climatic changes must have wracked our sister planet!

(Touma, Jihad, and Wisdom, Jack; "The Chaotic Obliquity of Mars," *Science*, 259:1294, 1993. Laskar, J., and Robutel, P.; "The Chaotic Obliquity of the Planets," *Nature*, 361:608, 1993)

Comment. The successful evolution of higher life on earth (a presumption!) therefore seems to have depended upon the gravitational shields of Jupiter and Saturn as well as the presence of our unusually large satellite. How likely is



The obliquity of Mars (the ordinate) over the past 10 million years reveals chaotic behavior as well as a relatively abrupt transition about 4 million years ago. (From: Touma and Wisdom)

this combination of planets and satellites in the rest of the universe? Of course, life-as-we-know-it also requires just the right kind of central star and a planet with good air and water. Perhaps life-as-we-do-not-know-it is more likely!

GREENWICH LATE TIME

When J. Brink recently visited the Old Greenwich Observatory, in England, he saw a flag hanging on the building giving the longitude of the site, which by definition is 0° 0' 0". The flag also announced that: "The Next Millennium Starts Here."

Why is this assertion in error?

Actually, all days (and millennia) begin not at Greenwich but at the International Date Line, longitude 180°.

(Brink, Johan; "Greenwich Late Time," *New Scientist*, p. 59, October 19, 1996)

THE MOON

Astronomers have lavished more telescope time on the moon than any other object in the night sky. This is understandable because of the moon's proximity which makes it a spectacular object on a clear night. This concentration of observer attention means we know a lot about the moon. However, we do not know everything; there exists a wide array of lunar anomalies; some fundamental and relating to the earth's origin, others that are simply curiosities

In Volume I, we devoted considerable space to lunar geology: the non-random crater distribution, the swirl patterns, the magcons (magnetic concentrations), and the like. Of course, the TLPs (Transient Lunar Phenomena) were not ignored. In fact, during the last decade (1993-2004), we have collected even more fascinating observations of these elusive and controversial events. Actually, TLPs are the central subject in this second volume of current anomalies. The generally accepted theory of how the moon originated has changed during our last collection period, and we deal with that first. Finally, after all the TLPs, we add some miscellaneous, but not trivial, subjects, such as the lunar twilight glow.

● Changing Hypotheses about the Moon's Origin. The mainstream view seems to have settled on a specific theory, one rarely mentioned in previous years.

● TLPs. Light flashes, glows, color changes, and a claim that all these are illusory.

● Lunar Miscellany. Horizon glows, crater chains, etc.

CHANGING HYPOTHESES ABOUT THE MOON'S ORIGIN

IRON-CLAD PROOF OF THE MOON'S ORIGIN?

Did earth and moon "co-create" at the same time? That is, did two clouds of debris simultaneously collect and coalesce into two rough spheres, which then began orbiting about a common center of gravity? Or, perhaps the earth and moon were once a single mass that ultimately fissioned due to the gravitational tugging of a passing massive object? If either of these scenarios were correct, earth and moon would have similar bulk compositions. This, however, does not seem to be the case.

The abundance and distribution of iron on the moon's surface, as measured by the lunar probe *Clementine*, indicates that the moon is richer than the earth in refractory (high-melting-point) compounds. The moon, therefore, almost certainly originated elsewhere, contrary to what most astronomers have long believed.

Given the constraints of celestial mechanics, the most likely hypothesis postulates a colossal impact involving proto-earth and the interloping proto-moon. After considerable havoc, the two battered spheres settled down into their present configurations.

Thus expire the two most popular theories of the moon's origin.

(Lucey, Paul G., et al; "Abundance and Distribution of Iron on the Moon," *Science*, 268:1150, 1995)

Comment. The above paper and thinking are from 1995. Today (2004), most astronomical bets are a lunar origin involving a collision of early earth with a planet-size body that tore off some less-dense crustal material from the earth that then coalesced in orbit into the moon.

TLP'S: TRANSIENT LUNAR PHENOMENA

LUNAR LANDSLIDE LIGHTS

Moonwatchers have reported light flashes, strange red glows, and mist-like patches emanating from certain lunar locales, particularly the huge craters Alphonso and Picard. Hundreds of such observations have accumulated since the Middle Ages. Modern more-systematic scrutiny indeed confirms that the moon is not such a dead place after all.

Moonquakes, gaseous emissions, and even volcanic activity have been the favorite explanations of these TLPs (Transient Lunar Phenomena), but these are only surmises.

The many close-up photos of the lunar surface taken in 1994 by the lunar satellite *Clementine* gave B. Buratti, K. Herkenhoff, and T. McConnochie the opportunity to search for geological

common denominators connecting the sites where TLPs have been most frequent. The suspicious sites are characterized by bluish spectra that usually indicate unusually fresh deposits of lunar debris. Furthermore, these areas are usually found along the inside edges of large craters. Buratti et al opine that these are the sites of recent landslides that have cascaded off the crater edges. The dust and volatile gases released by these events might account for the observed luminous phenomena.

(Cowen, Ron; "Explaining a Lunar Mystery," *Science News*, 150:314, 1996)



The shaded area marks a color phenomenon seen in the crater Gassendi on April 30, 1966. (From our catalog: *The Moon and the Planets*)

ARISTARCHUS BLUSHES FOR CLEMENTINE

On p. 62, we digest an article from *Sky & Telescope* entitled "The TLP Myth." The strong implication of the article is that TLPs (Transient Lunar Phenomena) are observer illusions or errors. Anomalists instinctively bristle at such dogmatic assertions. Especially so with TLPs, because literally hundreds of light flashes and color changes have been seen on the moon by reliable astronomers and amateurs ever since Galileo made his first telescope.

A satisfying rebuke to the TLP naysayers was recently delivered by JPL's B. Buratti at the October 1999 meeting of the American Astronomical Society in Padua, Italy. Her specific TLP occurred on April 23, 1994. At that time, about one hundred amateur astronomers noticed a 40-minute darkening near the edge of the bright lunar crater Aristarchus. Happily, when this hundred-fold "illusion" took place, the lunar satellite *Clementine* was mapping the area around Aristarchus. Defying the dogmatists, Buratti scrutinized the *Clementine* data again. Sure enough, Aristarchus had really turned redder after the TLP reported by the amateur astronomers.

Such lunar color changes are readily explained as due to eruptions of pockets of gases trapped below the moon's surface. These blow-outs can spread colored dust over areas extensive enough to be visible through the small telescopes used by amateur astronomers.

(Seife, Charles; "Moon Mystery Emerges from the X-Files," New Scientist, p. 22, October 23, 1999.)

Comment. In this context of overly rigid dogma, we repeat a truism voiced by physicist R. Feynman:

Scientific knowledge is a body of statements of varying degrees of certainty---some most unsure, some nearly sure, none absolutely sure.

Nevertheless, see the next item!

TLPs: ONE FADES, OTHERS FLASH

The TLP (Transient Lunar Phenomenon) reported above involved a 40-minute darkening of an area near the lunar crater Aristarchus on April 23, 1994. The phenomenon was observed independently by some 100 amateur astronomers. The initial analysis of data returned at the same time by the lunar satellite Clementine at first seemed to confirm the amateurs' telescopic impressions. But after correcting the satellite data for lighting geometry and other effects, Clementine's vision of the TLP faded away like the Cheshire Cat. TLP doubters were well-satisfied.

(Anonymous; "Lunar Surface Change: A False Alarm," Sky & Telescope, 99:22, March 2000. Cr. D. Barbiero)

Comment. Were the independent observations by 100-or-so geographically dispersed amateurs all hallucinations?

The TLP "myth" does not fade away so easily. On the night of November 17/18, 1999, the Leonid meteors pelted the earth's atmosphere and, as one would expect, the moon's surface. The moon's atmosphere, however, is almost non-existent so its share of the Leonid shower did not burn up before hitting the surface. But might not the high-velocity impacts with the surface create luminous phenomena? To find out, a team of observers monitored the dark side of the moon during the peak of the Leonid shower. Sure enough, at least six flashes were detected visually and on video tapes. They lasted only a fraction of a second and ranged in brightness from 3rd. to 7th. magnitude.

(Anonymous; "Leonid Meteors Strike the Moon," Astronomy, 28:29, March 2000)

Comments. TLPs obviously do occur. But how was the energy of the impacting meteors converted into light flashes? A piezoelectric effect?

IT'S ALL IN THE SEEING

The August and September issues of Sky & Telescope contain articles that attempt to discredit long histories of observations of Transient Lunar Phenomena (TLPs) and the many, many anomalous coronas seen during total solar eclipses. Both classes of phenomena are written off as either observer misperceptions or idiosyncracies of the earth's atmosphere. Of course, such treatment of strange phenomena is not new, nor is it undesirable, for we do want to confront reality whatever it

might be. However, the two "wipes" in Sky & Telescope do seem a bit arrogant, especially when famous scientists do not hesitate to employ ghostly ephemera to support theories favored by the establishment.

We concentrate here upon the article entitled "TLP myth."

There is a long history of (TLPs). Almost as soon as the telescope was invented, observers began seeing flashes of light, color changes, and other luminous phenomena on the moon. Reddish glows around the rims of the craters Aristarchus and Alphonsus have long been accepted as objective scientific observations. The most popular explanation of these color phenomena involves the eruption of gases around the craters.

In 1964, in an attempt to better understand TLPs, NASA organized a network of amateur lunar observers with communication links to the Corralitos Observatory in New Mexico. Corralitos possessed a 5-inch reflector equipped with color filters which could checkout network sightings. In almost 3,000 hours of surveillance, no color phenomena were recorded using the Corralitos instruments---even when the network reported a colored TLP in progress. Are all TLPs therefore illusory?

The NASA program certainly suggested that TLPs might be subjective phenomena, perhaps something like the colored coronas observed during solar eclipses. TLPs are still reported nevertheless. And there are also recognized phenomena that might account for TLPs. One such phenomenon is prismatic dispersion in the earth's atmosphere. On the moon's surface, thermoluminescence is a possibility, as is the fluorescence of lunar soils being bombarded by solar wind.

Even so, the gist of this S&T article can be seen in the following sentence:

It is far easier to believe that misinterpretations of mundane atmospheric and instrumental effects are responsible.

In other words TLPs, like anomalous coronas, can conveniently and legitimately be written off as observer illusions or errors!

(Sheehan, William, and Dobbins, Thomas; "The TLP Myth: A Brief for the Prosecution," Sky & Telescope. 98:118, September 1999)

Comment. However, it is perfectly acceptable to enlist analogous vague, marginal phenomena to support theories that are approved by mainstream science, such as dark matter and dark energy. (See pp. 95+.)

LTPs AND ETs

Looking through our telescope for lighter fare, we discover a recent issue of Selenology. In it, A.V. Arkhipov, a member of the Research Institute on Anomalous Phenomena, based in Ukraine, presents a paper headed by the following abstract:

The "invasions" of Earth's vehicles in certain lunar regions stimulate a statistically significant, real, tempor-

ary increase in the probability of lunar transient phenomena there. It could be used as an indicator of a hidden alien presence on the moon also.

To illustrate, says Arkhipov, the impact of Luna 2 and its rocket stage on the moon on September 13, 1959, was accompanied by light flashes and cloud-like phenomena at at least four spots on the moon. Such LTPs (Lunar Transient Phenomena) seem also to be associated with the arrival of other terrestrial spacecraft in a few select regions of the moon, such as Mare Tranquillitatis and Gassendi. What generates these LTPs, and why only in certain areas of the lunar surface? Arkhipov's answer is in his above-quoted abstract.

(Arkhipov, Alexey V.; "Invasion Effect on the Moon," Selenology, 13:9, no. 1, 1994) We have never examined this journal.

Comment. Reigning paradigms make the moon a barren, lifeless place. But readers of SF should be aware that the popular literature puts forth assertions that the astronauts found more than rocks on the moon, and that NASA is covering up these discoveries. Some see artificial constructions in close-up photos of the lunar surface. There are even entire books devoted to an "alien presence" on the moon! Mainstream selenologists attribute the thousands of recorded LTPs---all legitimate scientific phenomena---to gas releases, meteor impacts, etc., but certainly not ETs. Nevertheless, Arkhipov's correlation of LTPs and spacecraft activity should be checked out.

BEWARE THE IDES OF JUNE---AND THE REST OF THE MONTH, TOO!

Three astronomical events, all within the short span of written human history, lead J. Hartung to warn us that June is a dangerous month for earthlings.

June 18, 1178. On the moon.

...just after sunset, it was reported by at least five men that the "upper horn of a new moon split and from the division point fire, hot coals, and sparks spewed out."

These observations have been interpreted as eyewitness accounts of the impact on the moon that gouged out the crater named Giordano Bruno, 20 kilometers in diameter.

June 30, 1908. Siberia.

On the morning of June 30, 1908, a tremendous explosion deep in the Siberian taiga near the Tunguska river caused trees over an area of 40 km in diameter to be flattened in a radial pattern and produced a pressure wave in the atmosphere which circled the Earth.

June 17-27, 1975. On the moon.

...an unusual meteoroid "storm" was detected by the array of seismometers placed on the moon during the Apollo missions. The peak impact rate on the moon of 0.5-to-50-kg objects was

about 10 times the normal background during this interval. Such a high rate was not recorded at any other time during the 8-year operation of the Apollo passive seismic network.

Hartung links all three events to the comet Encke and the closely related Taurid Complex of naturally occurring space debris. Some chunks in this wide stream of space debris are measured in kilometers and, if they hit the earth, would far outclass the infamous Siberian projectile of 1908.

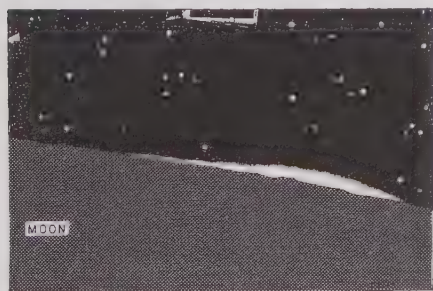
(Hartung, Jack B.; "Giordano Bruno, the 1975 Meteoroid Storm, Encke, and Other Taurid Complex Objects," *Icarus*, 104:280, 1993)

LUNAR MISCELLANY

ANOMALOUS HORIZON GLOWS SEEN ON THE MOON

The spacecraft *Clementine*, now engaged in surveying the moon from orbit, has apparently recorded once again a perplexing sky glow that precedes lunar sunrises and follows lunar sunsets. An astronaut standing on the moon watching the spot where the sun is about to rise would see first of all two well-recognized phenomena: the solar corona (even though the solar disc is still well below the horizon) and the zodiacal light (sunlight reflected from interplanetary dust). In addition, the astronaut would detect a glow along the horizon itself, as in the illustration. Since the moon is virtually airless, there should be none of those gas molecules and suspended dust particles that cause the sunsets and sunrises that we admire so much here on earth. Still, there must be something suspended above the moon's surface to scatter light from the sun still located just below the horizon. The best guess is that lunar dust particles are ionized by solar radiation and are repelled upwards from the surface and hang there suspended by electrostatic forces. But no one really knows for certain the cause of the glow.

(Cowen, R.; "On the Horizon: Clementine Probes Moon Glow," *Science News*, 145:197, 1994)



Illumination observed along the moon's western horizon about 15 minutes after sunset, as recorded by a *Surveyor* spacecraft on the lunar surface. (NASA)

LUNAR CRATER CHAINS

The recent breakup of comet Shoemaker-Levi 9 into a long procession of fragments that subsequently crashed into Jupiter (p. 79) causes one to wonder whether similar events have occurred elsewhere in the solar system. On bodies with solid surfaces, the impacts of such processions would likely result in chains of craters. Jupiter's moon, Callisto, in fact, displays a dozen or so crater chains that might be attributed to processions of projectiles.

How about our own moon? H.J. Melosh and E.A. Whitaker have studied the close-up lunar photos and found two good candidates. The more spectacular lunar crater chain stretches 47 kilometers across the floor of the crater Davy. (See figure.) This chain consists of about 23 pockmarks each measuring 1-3 kilometers on diameter. A similar, more degraded chain is found in the crater Abulfeda. Melosh and Whitaker suggest that:

...the Davy and perhaps the Abulfeda chains were created by tidally disrupted 'rubble pile' asteroids.



Photograph of the crater chain on the floor of the lunar crater Davy. (NASA)

(Melosh, H.J., and Whitaker, E.A.; "Lunar Crater Chains," *Nature*, 369: 713, 1994.)

Comment. It is only natural to ask if the earth itself also bears the scars inflicted by similar processions of celestial debris. In vol. 1, p. 185, we described one such possibility located in Argentina. There are also those several hundred thousand Carolina Bays concentrated along the southeastern U.S. seacoast. These shallow depressions are in a shotgun pattern but are also thought to be the consequence of impacts---perhaps a cloud of debris rather than a procession. (See vol. 1, p. 185.)

THE MOON: STILL PARTLY MOLTEN?

Our long-time impression has been that our moon is a cold body, solidified eons ago, when its primordial ration of heat radiated away. But the lunar satellite *Clementine*---tracked with great precision by lasers on earth---undulates suspiciously as it orbits the moon.

The overall shape of the orbit traces the broad tidal bulges raised on the moon by Earth and the sun; the size and timing of the bulges depend on the moon's rigidity. The *Clementine* data show that somewhere, probably deep in its interior, the moon is not quite as rigid as solid rock would be. Most likely, part of the rock is still molten.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Clementine Mines Its First Nuggets on the Moon," *Science*, 264:1666, 1994)

MARS

In contrast to cloud-shrouded Venus, Mars can be studied readily through terrestrial telescopes. Even better, this planet has been visited repeatedly by spacecraft: fly-bys, orbiters, and landers. We should know a lot about Mars, and we do, but more mysteries arise with every spacecraft visit.

Although we have dispelled P. Lowell's notion of Martian canals, we still cannot decide whether the planet was once eroded by rivers and graced by lakes and a shallow sea or was always dry and dusty. The great Martian dichotomy---its topographical split into highlands and cratered lowlands---speaks of some unplumbed ancient catastrophe. As for life on Mars, all hints of it that have been followed up have been negative. But we still have hope.

We have divided our decadal collection of Martian digests into the five categories indicated below. The fifth category---miscellany---should not be skipped over. Often small oddities become profound once we learn more about them.

●The Geology and Geophysics of Mars. The topographic dichotomy, the seeming lack of water, magnetic stripes.

●The Question of Life on Mars. Hints in Martian meteorites, forest-like apparitions.

●Flares and Bright Spots.

●That Supposed "Face" and Its Elucidation. A continuing story with two sharply divided camps.

●Martian Miscellany. Curious shadows, cirrus clouds, whirlwinds, the "stealth" region.

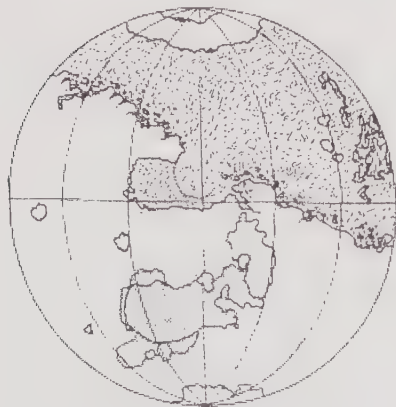
THE GEOLOGY AND GEOPHYSICS OF MARS

THE FLAT FACE OF MARS

Mars has two puzzling "faces": (1) That human-like visage at Cydonia; and (2) The whole northern hemisphere or "face." The latter is definitely real and consists of an immense, low-lying plain centered roughly on the planet's North Pole. The opposite face of Mars is occupied by rough, cratered highlands. This sharp, profound crustal dichotomy has been known for many years and has resisted explanation.

On p. 67, T. Van Flandern advanced the theory that the rugged southern highlands are composed of the debris from an exploded planet which Mars once attended as a satellite. Be that as it may, there is something puzzling about the northern plains.

We now have information from the Mars Global Surveyor (MGS), now orbiting the red planet, that the low-lying northern plains are much flatter than thought. For thousands of kilometers, they are smooth on a scale of hundreds of meters. This is flatter than the lava flows of the lunar maria; flatter than the smoothest central Sahara. These startling data come from the MGS's laser altimeter that can measure elevation of the terrain below it with 10-meter accuracy averaged over the beam width of 150 meters.



Eastern hemisphere of "two-faced" Mars. (Bottom) The cratered highlands. (Top) Lowland plains.

The only known terrain in the entire solar system that can match this flatness is the abyssal, sediment-filled floor of the South Atlantic. Hmmm! Does this imply that the northern plains of Mars were once an ocean floor? That's the favorite interpretation today. Of course, they might also be lava plains created by a colossal ancient impact, made smoother by blown dust.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Surveyor Shows the Flat Face of Mars," *Science*, 279:1634, 1998.)

MARS: THE LAND OF BROKEN PARADIGMS

That's what astronomer B.C. Murray called Mars in an interview on the Planetary Society's web site. It seems that the Mars Global Surveyor did considerable damage to some highly regarded models of the red planet. Here is some of the wreckage mentioned by Murray.

●"The moon has a thick debris layer--- about 3 meters thick on a lunar mare. "Astonishingly, Mars lacks a debris layer." Why?

●"Along with the lack of regolith, Mars is deficient in small craters. It is as though something has been operating to either protect the surface or scrape it clean, but we don't know what that something is."

●..."all of a sudden we discover there are huge [magnetic] anomalies on Mars' surface...First of all, because the anomalies are so large---ten to a hundred times the size of crustal rock anomalies on the Earth. And on Mars we have no clue what causes them. Second, the anomalies are mainly in the southern hemisphere, not in the north. That's a clue to something if only we are smart enough to figure it out. And then there's Hellas---a huge basin, almost 2,000 kilometers [1,250 miles] across, with no anomalies."

●"So the same instrument, TES [Thermal Emission Spectrometer], detected hematite, which needs moisture to form, and also feldspar, which wouldn't exist if moisture were present. While there are those who still argue for a warm, wet period on Mars, to me, it's another mystery, another broken paradigm."

The interview ran seven pages and was littered with shattered paradigms.

(Murray, Bruce; "Mars, Old and New: A Personal View by Dr. Bruce Murray," Planetary Society web site, September 18, 2001. <http://www.planetary.org/html/society/advisors/murray/tparticle.html>. Cr. S. Jones)

THE EARTH MADE MARS DIFFERENT

At the June, 2000, meeting of the Society for Scientific Exploration, R.A. Day presented a paper that:

(1) Itemized the many important ways in which Mars differs from the other inner planets and moons;

(2) Proposed a mechanism that might have created these stark differences; and

(3) Identified the earth as the most likely perpetrator of this celestial catastrophism.

Day's abstract follows:

Mars has surface features that are not seen on inner planets or moons. These are hemispheric asymmetries, idiosyncratic surface fracturing, localized vulcanism, altitude differences, chains of pits, and the nature of dry river-like channels. Other features include extensive loss of an early atmosphere and liquid water. There is interest in the lower-altitude northern region, with its surface formed after the period of heavy bombardment, as a possible ocean basin. The evidence for this is very sparse: no river deltas, no river networks, little debris at the ends of the catastrophic flow channels. The surface is consistent with the stripping anticipated by a Roche-limit encounter. The low-density Martian moons appear to be unconsolidated material of higher density; they appear to be from low-gravity aggregation of that part of the Martian debris that went into orbit as a short-lived ring. A Roche-limit encounter is invoked as a reasonable hypothesis to explain these features. Earth, Mars' nearest planetary neighbor, may have provided that encounter. The Roche limit is 2.9 Earth radii.

The Roche limit is that distance within which Mars would begin to be torn apart by the gravitational pull of nearby Earth.

(Day, Richard A.; "A Roche-Limit Encounter Explains Martian Features," Society for Scientific Exploration paper, 2000)

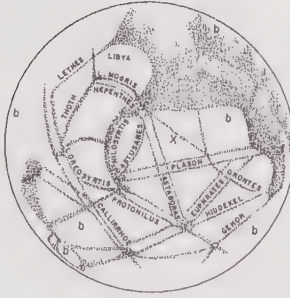
Comment. Anomalists with long memories will see immediately that Day's theory is displaced Velikovskyism. Velikovsky had Venus straying close to Earth in recent times to account for historical and geological evidence of terrestrial catastrophism.

Another related theory claims that the earth's moon was created when Mars dealt earth a glancing blow---a reversal of Day's scenario. Obviously, both cannot be correct.

ICE-COVERED LAKE ON MARS?

The Mars Global Surveyor snapped an intriguing photo while orbiting over latitude 24.65°, longitude 207.10°. It looks like a lake! There even seem to be reflections of the surrounding terrain. But, as T. Van Flandern comments, this glassy-looking area cannot be liquid water because the vapor pressure is too low on Mars---water would quickly evaporate away. Ice, however, is a strong possibility.

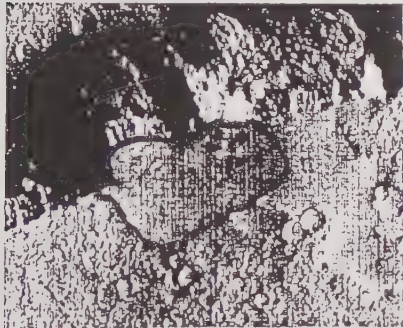
(Van Flandern, Tom; "Lake' on Mars?" *Meta Research Bulletin*, 8:30, 1999. For details, go to: <http://www.cbjd.net/orbit/mars/steadlake.html>)



A drawing of some Martian lineaments ("canals") made by the astronomer G.V. Schiaparelli in 1888. A few years later, P. Lowell claimed he discerned a vast network of artificial canals.



Photograph of Martian channels just west of Chryse Planitia taken by *Viking Orbiter I*. (NASA)



A rather fuzzy photo of what is hypothesized to be an ice-covered lake on Mars (outlined). Hard to see, but some surrounding hills may be reflected.

Comments. The reference did not specify the Martian hemisphere, but it was probably the northern, where there are extensive lowlands. In fact, if water once did flow on Mars, 75% of it would have drained into these lowlands.

(Anonymous; "Mars in 3-D," *Science News*, 156:11, 1999.)

Back in 1976, the *Viking Orbiter* sent back pictures of so-called "search-light areas" in the northern hemisphere. The speculation then was that these glassy, seemingly transparent features might be thin layers of ice. (See our *The Moon and the Planets*)

A MARTIAN PUZZLE

The *Science* article referenced below posed four questions about the solar-system's planets. One concerned Mars; the other three are presented under their respective planets.

Question

How could Mars---now more than 50°C below freezing---have been warm enough in its early days to have water flowing on its surface?

Answer suggested. Possibly because of geothermal heat.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "The Solar System's New Diversity," *Science*, 265:1360, 1994)

WHITE MARS?

Earth is called the "blue planet" by virtue of its thin veneer of blue ocean water. Mars is now red because of its endless vistas of reddish soil and rocks. But most planetary scientists now insist that Mars was once blue, too. It was drained by gushing rivers and supported a vast ocean. The planet's many channels and layered deposits seem to prove Mars was, like Earth, once a water-rich planet. We like to think this way because we so much want to find life on our sister planet, and to us water is life!

Not so fast! says N. Hoffman from La Trobe University in Victoria, Australia.

According to his hypothesis, water has had little or no importance in shaping the Martian landscape. Instead, his 'White Mars' model contends that the gurgling, frothing and sometimes explosive venting of carbon dioxide gas from beneath the surface created the features.

Outrageous as Hoffman's hypothesis is, it is supported by several significant observations that seem to deny a watery Mars.

- The Mars Global Surveyor has not detected any carbonate minerals that should have been created when water interacted chemically with the planet's CO₂ atmosphere.

- Surface photos fail to show the fine networks of tributaries that should have fed the larger drainage features if water were the agent of erosion.

- There is no evidence of large lakes or reservoirs at the heads of the so-called "flood channels."

- Except for a small amount of water ice at the poles, Mars is dominated by solid and gaseous CO₂.

One would not expect that carbon dioxide could mimic erosion features like those carved out by terrestrial water. However, Hoffman points to the devastating erosion caused by terrestrial volcanic explosions with their blasts of gases and ash, their mudflows, and their avalanches that gouge the terrain for many miles.

(O'Hanlon, Larry; "The Outrageous Hypothesis," *Nature*, 413:664, 2001.)

Comment. See p. 248 for a spectacular "dry" erosion event on earth.

MAGNETIC STRIPES ON MARS

As the Mars Global Surveyor swooped down to altitudes between 100 and 200 kilometers above the Martian surface during its aerobraking orbits, magnetometers detected broad, parallel stripes with alternating magnetic polarity. These stripes across the planet's southern highlands are a great surprise to planetologists because they superficially resemble the magnetic stripes that parallel the rifts along the floors of the earth's oceans where new crust is forming. The obvious implication is that Mars once possessed drifting continents and a geomagnetic dynamo that occasionally reversed its polarity---just as has supposedly happened and is still happening on earth. Prior to this discovery, Mars was deemed too small to have possessed a heat-driven geodynamo, and there is no obvious surface evidence of drifting continents.

Easy as it is to conclude that Martian continents once sailed ponderously across the planet's surface, the scientific jury is still out. First of all, the Martian magnetic stripes are substantially different from earth's in shape, pattern, strength, and, above all, size. The Martian stripes are about 200 kilometers wide and 2,000 long---much larger than earth's. Their magnetic field strength is more than ten times that of the terrestrial stripes. Whatever magnetic phenomena occurred on Mars some 4 billion years ago must have been quite different from what happened on earth 200 million years ago. Yet, no other reasonable explanation has been found for the Martian magnetic stripes.

(Acuna, M.H., et al; "Global Distribution of Crustal Magnetization Discovered by the Mars Global Surveyor MAG/ER Experiment," *Science*, 284:790, 1999. Cowen, Ron; "Plate Tectonics...on Mars," *Science News*, 155:284, 1999. Recer, Paul; "Mars May Have Been Earth-Like," *Northwest Florida Daily News*, April 30, 1999. Cr. R. Reid.)

Comment. Actually, the earth's geodynamo is not perfectly understood, especially its tendency to quickly reverse polarity. We may not know what is really happening inside the earth either.

THE QUESTION OF LIFE ON MARS

THE FORESTS OF MARS

The Web is a source for all manner of speculation, such as the following:

Recently, some new images have come to light, courtesy of Graham Orme, taken by MGS [Mars Global Surveyor] in 2000 near the Martian south pole, of more unusual landforms which for all the world look like large-scale vegetation of some sort or possibly ancient coral, as has also been suggested. Is this really evidence of macro life, past or present, or just another form of unusual geology, which Mars is becoming known for?

(Anderson, Paul; "The 'Forests of Mars': Biology or Exotic?" <http://geocities.com/erasproject/marsforest.html>, April 4, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. Claims of Martian vegetation go back almost a century. The so-called "wave of darkness" that moves toward each Martian polar region with the advent of spring was claimed to be due to greening vegetation. See The Moon and the Planets.



The Martian "ghost forests" are probably just frost ferns or mineral growths of some kind.

GHOSTLY MARTIAN "FORESTS"

NASA's Mars Global Explorer has sent back images of peculiar formations that resemble earthly trees and bushes. Sprouting in the vicinity of the Martian south pole, these "growths" are easily hundreds of yards wide. Since temperatures fall below -200°F in these Martian "forests" this is certainly not "life as we know it"—it is probably not life at all!

Current thinking is that these Martian formations are indeed growths, though lifeless ones, much like those mineral spires that sprout around the edges of mineral-rich lakes. The tufa mounds and

towers at Mono Lake, California, are good examples, but on a much smaller scale. On Mars, the growths are probably frozen carbon dioxide.

(Gravitz, Lauren; "Ghost Forests of Mars," Discover, 22:18, November 2001.)

Reference. See "Curious Columnar Structures" in our catalog Carolina Bays, Mima Mounds, etc.

PLANT LIFE ON MARS?

Strong evidence that plant life exists on Mars was advanced today by Earl C. Slipher, American astronomer, after observation of the planet, which is closer to the earth this month than at any time since 1924.

.....

His theory is founded on an apparent change in the planet's surface, regarded as his most important discovery.

The huge dark spot (Solis Lacus) or the Great Eye of Mars, seems to have assumed a shape not observed for fifty years, if ever before. Mr. Slipher indicated that this was strong evidence that plant life existed on the planet, and suggested that the change was due to fresh vegetation over an area roughly the size of the United States.

(Anonymous; "Evidence of Plant Life on the Planet Mars Is Announced by an American Astronomer," New York Times, July 21, 1939. Cr. M. Piechota.)

Comment. What a difference 59 years make! Could those tiny structures in ALH 84001 be fossilized pollen grains? See p. 154.

MICROSCOPIC LIFE ON MARS?

The worm-like structures present in that (supposed) Martian meteorite ALH 84001 superficially resemble miniature bacteria. On this basis, NASA loudly proclaimed that they might be the fossils of primitive Martian life forms. (p. 154)

Some scientists were suspicious of this claim. J.P. Bradley et al, in a recent letter to Nature, declared the putative fossils to be only the fractured surfaces of lifeless crystals. Responding, K. Thomas-Keptra insisted that her group was not so stupid that it would mistake crystals for fossils! Her group, too, had noticed the crystals. The claimed fossils are much larger and more numerous than the crystals. To settle the matter, Thomas-Keptra and associates plan to dissect the suspect structures.

(Bradley, J.P., et al; "No Nanofossils in Martian Meteorite," Nature, 390:454, 1997. Also: Kerr, Richard A.; "Putative Martian Microbes Called Microscopy Artifacts," Science, 278:1706, 1997)

FLARES AND BRIGHT SPOTS

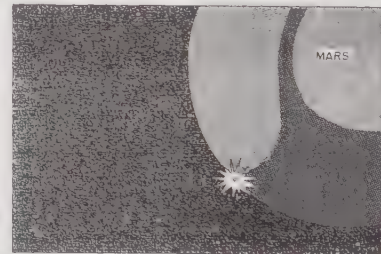
"THE MOST EXTRAORDINARY TEMPORARY PHENOMENON EVER SEEN ON MARS"

Our title is a direct quotation from the article referenced below.

July 9, 1922. Lowell Observatory, Flagstaff, Arizona. Dr. V.M. Slipher and other astronomers observed a large, brilliant, white spot just south of the Margaritifer Sinus region. Slightly less bright and a bit more yellowish than the southern polar cap, the spot was 800 miles long by 400 miles wide. On the night of July 10, the spot had dissolved into a much larger area, losing much of its brilliance. By July 14, it had disappeared.

(Slipher, E.C.; "The Great White Spot in the Martian Tropics, July 9, 1922," Astronomical Society of the Pacific, Publications, 34:215, 1922)

Comment. Almost certainly, this was a short-lived dust storm. But what caused it?



A bright flare seen on Mars through the telescope on June 4, 1937.

MARTIAN "FLARES"

Focussing now on Mars, a long-lasting mystery has been the source of the rare "flares" or bright flashes of light that have appeared on the Martian surface down the years. A famous flare example was observed and reported in 1900 by A.E. Douglass, at the Lowell Observatory. The popular press quickly announced that the Martians were signaling us. Actually, this assumption was quite understandable because in those days the newly discovered Martian "canals" were in everyone's thoughts. Most scientists, however, rejected the signal notion preferring to attribute the flare to the specular reflection of sunlight from snowy peaks on Mars.

But they were wrong, too. Close-up inspection by modern spacecraft has revealed no snowy peaks or large bodies of water on Mars that might mirror the sun. But another possibility has now come to the fore. The Martian flares could be reflections of sunlight from flat, hexagonal crystals of water ice in the thin Martian clouds; the same crystals that create some of the solar halos

and sun dogs seen on earth.

That this sort of specular reflection does occur was demonstrated on June 7, 2001, when a flare was actually photographed in the area of Edom Promontorium. The photography was possible because scientists had been watching this spot intently---with cameras at the ready---because a well-observed flare had occurred at this location in 1954, and calculations showed that conditions would be just right for the sun to be again reflected by clouds at this spot on June 7, 2001. It was a prediction that came true.

Sunlight reflected from Martian clouds cannot be the total answer, though. An area called Tithonius Lacus, for example, is the source of many flares, but it is too cold in this part of Mars for clouds of water-ice crystals to exist. No closed book here!

(Dobbins, Thomas, and Sheehan, William; "The Martian-Flares Mystery," Sky & Telescope, 101:115, May 2001. Anonymous; "Source of Flashes of Light Found," Fort Worth Star-Telegram, June 24, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. The Martian-flare phenomenon is reminiscent of the "Perseus-flasher" discussions in 1987. (vol 1, p. 86) The frequently observed flashes of light seen in the constellation Perseus turned out to be sun glinting off an artificial satellite.

THAT SUPPOSED "FACE" AND ITS ELUCIDATION

AN EXPLODED PLANET AND THE "FACE ON MARS"

Between Mars and Jupiter swirls the main main asteroid belt. In the view of many astronomers, including T. Van Flandern, there resides the debris of an exploded planet. Van Flandern has adduced considerable evidence supporting the exploded planet hypothesis, which we will pass over in favor of a look at the possible effects of said exploding planet upon a large but equally hypothetical satellite of said planet. Such a satellite would have been heavily pelted by debris on the side facing the exploding planet. Furthermore, this battered sphere, having lost its gravitational "anchor," would assume a new orbit around the sun as well as a new orientation in space.

Is there any object in the solar system plastered mainly on one side with debris and craters? You guessed it: Mars!

What possible connection could there be between this purported cataclysm and the "face on Mars"? The connecting thread is very weak but so beguiling that we must mention it.

T. Van Flandern has proposed eight tests for the artificiality of the "face" and its associated "pyramids," "city," etc. One is the three-dimensionality of the "face." Another is the "fractal" test, which is useful in distinguishing between artificiality and naturalness. The "face" readily passes four of the eight tests. A fifth test (bilateral symmetry) cannot be

decided until we get more pictures. But failure looms on the last three tests (location, orientation, cultural purpose), unless Mars is sent back to the time when it was a satellite of the as-yet-unexploded planet. Then---a couple billion years ago---the "face" would have been smack on the equator of Mars-to-be, gazing downward perpetually upon the doomed planet. The "face" thus had a cultural purpose, a sort of cosmic "Big Brother." Carrying these thoughts to their logical conclusion, the inhabitants of the planet had colonized their "moon" and built those controversial "structures."

(Van Flandern, Tom; "New Evidence of Artificiality at Cydonia on Mars," Meta Research Bulletin, 6:1, 1997)

Comment. We cannot resist adding two more thoughts to all this speculation; If life on Mars really did (does) exist, it probably really originated on the supposed exploded planet! Could the explosion of this planet have seeded the earth with life, say, at the time of the unexplained Archean Explosion?

IT DEPENDS ON HOW YOU LOOK AT IT!

The "Face on Mars," that is; that eroded hill in the Cydonia region that vaguely resembles a human face. When a recent photo of the "Face" taken by the Mars Global Surveyor (MGS) was published far and wide in the science press, we thought the matter had finally been settled. The photo showed a strange hill obviously sculpted by natural forces. No question about it; there was not a soupcon of artificiality.

But it now seems that if you look at the "Face" at other lighting angles and process the same data in different ways, the "Face" reappears looking more artificial than ever.

T. Van Flandern elaborates:

The MGS spacecraft took a high resolution photo of the "Face on Mars" in April 1998. That image suffered from four handicaps: a low viewing angle; a low Sun angle from the direction under the "chin"; an almost complete lack of contrast; and enough cloudiness to scatter most of the light and eliminate shadows. To add to these difficult circumstances, JPL-MIPL [Jet Propulsion Laboratory-Mission Image Processing Laboratory] personnel, apparently judging that the controversy over artificiality would not be ended when the actual photo was released, processed the image through two filters having the effect of flattening and suppressing image details. This step is documented at a JPL web site. Here we do image processing correctly and present the results of computer corrections to compensate for the poor lighting and low viewing angle. The actual image shows clearly the impropriety of the JPL-MIPL actions because the visual impression of artificiality persists. However, appearances after a discovery are not a valid basis for drawing conclusions, but only for forming hypotheses for further testing. This is called the a priori principle of scientific method. The 1976 Viking imagery allowed the formation of competing hypotheses, natural vs. artificial origin, and tests to distinguish them. When applied to

the high-resolution MGS image of the Face, all artificiality predictions were fulfilled despite a lack of background noise. The combined a priori odds against the natural origin of the Face on Mars are 10^{21} to 1.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Proof That the Cydonia Face of Mars Is Artificial," Meta Research Bulletin, 9:22, June 15, 2000.)

Comment. Will conspiracy buffs suspect that something is awry in all this? You bet they will!

MARTIAN MISCELLANY

A POT POURRI OF MARTIAN CUSIOS- ITIES (AND WE DON'T MEAN "FACES" AND "PYRAMIDS")

A shadow and grid-like pattern.

...the recent Phobos probe that the Russians sent to Mars in 1988---which met a mysterious and untimely demise---recorded two quite mysterious anomalies on the planet before contact was lost with the satellite. One was a strange shadow moving across the planet's surface (not a shadow of either of Mars' moons)! The other anomaly was a strange grid-like pattern at one location on the Martian surface; it was photographed with an infrared camera on Phobos 2, the first such instrument carried on a spacecraft sent to Mars. (Ref. 1)

The canals are still there---in a shadowy way! Commenting upon the theory that those Martian canals that keep showing up on plates made through terrestrial telescopes are only picture/film defects, D. Louderback points out that the:

...canals are also showing up on CCD [Charge-Coupled Device] camera photos like the one taken by Donald Parker with a 12.5-inch reflector and shown on the cover of the Strolling Astronomer earlier this year. It clearly showed a pentagonal pattern of canals surrounding Elysium. It is almost certain that these were not a "picture defect"! (Ref. 1)

Searching for explanations, J. Gallagher has discovered that many of the prominent canals drawn by Lowell, Schiaparelli, et al, actually closely follow contour lines drawn on USGS maps of Mars from Viking data. It is quite possible, then, that the "canals" are really only elevational differences in Martian topography. (Ref. 2)

Global Cooling. The Hubble Space Telescope recently photographed Mars when the planet was nearly totally shrouded by high cirrus clouds. Mars is now cloudier than it has been for years. The reason for this is that the planet's average temperature has fallen by almost 20°C. What little water vapor exists in the atmosphere freezes out into cirrus clouds. Why has Mars cooled so drastically? Because the huge dust

storms of the Viking years have mysteriously abated. Now, we have to explain why dust storms no longer envelope the planet! (Ref. 3)

(Ref. 1. Louderback, Daniel; Letter, Strolling Astronomer, 37:131, 1994.
Ref. 2. Gordon, Rodger; Letter, Strolling Astronomer, 37:89, 1993. Ref. 3. Kerr, Richard A.; "Hubble Glimpses a Hazy Day on Mars," Science, 267:1912, 1995)

FROM AMUSING LITTLE VORTICES TO GIANT RED DEVILS

In the sunny hayfields of North America, it is not uncommon to see telephone wires festooned with strands of newly mown hay. This fodder was raised and deposited there by playful whirlwinds. Though frustrating to the farmers, these summer events are only an amusing feature of rural life.

In the western states, where hayfields are often supplanted by sun-scorched dusty plains, the same atmospheric convection forces raise snake-like dust-devils that may reach 100 meters in height as they progress erratically across the arid land. If you have a radio receiver, you can often hear them coming, for electrostatic fields of several tens of volts per meter are created in these vortices. These fields can produce crackling sounds at radio frequencies.

On Mars, whirlwinds cease to be amusing. The atmospheric density there is only 1/100th that on earth, so one wonders how whirlwinds can arise at all. But arise they do, sometimes to heights of 10 kilometers with bases a kilometer across. Sometimes a half dozen will grind their ways across the plains together. Spacecraft have photographed dust-devil tracks many kilometers long scratched into the Martian landscape.

What generates these towering monsters in a near-vacuum? Actually, the same sun-driven convection forces that were so carefree with the farmer's hay. But these forces are much stronger on Mars. The Pathfinder spacecraft recorded a temperature of 16°C near the sun-heated surface but only -7°C a meter higher. This temperature differential is enough to create powerful swirling convection currents that seem to feed upon themselves and grow into monsters that could be serious threats to astronauts.

The Martian dust swirls could abrade exposed instruments and scour the visors of anyone caught in the open. If an exposed astronaut could see to find his way to shelter, he could be in for a shock---a 1,000-volt electrostatic shock---because it is almost a certainty that the Martian dust devils are potent electrostatic generators. If the highly charged astronaut contacts a spaceship with flammable fuel, anything could happen.

(Daviss, Bennett; "Red Devils," New Scientist, p. 34, June 8, 2002.)

THE "STEALTH" REGION OF MARS

Now that the Mars Global Surveyor has convinced almost everyone that the famous "face" on this planet is really only an eroded mesa, we can attend to some other Martian curiosities. One of these is the so-called "stealth" region.

For some 2,000 kilometers along the Martian equator west of Arsia Mons and Pavonis Mons stretches an area that is invisible to terrestrial radar. Of course, we can see this region; but, when a 3-centimeter radar is pointed at it, no detectable echoes are returned. Thus, the term "stealth," as in the F-117 Stealth aircraft,

Are the clever Martians trying to conceal something from prying earthlings, using, say, a "cloaking" device a la Star Trek? Of course not. Loose, unconsolidated sediments are poor reflectors of radar waves. Examination of Viking-Orbiter photos tell geologists that the "stealth" region is almost certainly thickly strewn with volcanic ash, which would absorb the radar waves very well.

(Edgett, Kenneth S., et al; "Geologic Context of the Mars Radar "Stealth" Region in Southwestern Tharsis," Journal of Geophysical Research, 102:21,545, 1997.)

THE EXTREMOPHILIC TERRAFORMING OF MARS

If we are to colonize Mars, we must make it more earthlike; and that is what terraforming does. Right now, the Martian atmosphere, surface temperatures,

level of ionizing radiation, and noxious soil are inimical to delicate, complex life forms, such as us. But these hostile Martian conditions are easily endured by some bacteria, such as Deinococcus radiodurans. This bacterium, one of the extremophiles, lives in our sewage systems and other unpleasant places. It can survive desiccation, freeze-drying, and high radiation levels.

D. radiodurans can do more than survive on Mars. It can begin to detoxify the soil and prepare the way for other pioneer microorganisms. And even more.

What D. radiodurans can provide is a microscopic (and therefore easily portable) factory---a kind of terraforming toolkit---from which any number of products potentially can be derived. Whether it is engineered to reduce metals, produce drugs for ailing astronauts or simply manufacture the polymers necessary for the production of thread, D. radiodurans, one of the world's oldest bacteria, may provide a means of expanding the limits of human imagination beyond the written sci-fi page.

(Slotnick, Rebecca Sloan; "Extremophilic Terraforming," American Scientist, 88: 124, 2000)

Comment. Perhaps D. radiodurans is the oldest bacterium on earth. Having arrived eons ago on a bit of cosmic debris. It quickly set up shop on what was then a planet hostile to complex life. Perhaps earth itself has been terraformed!

Nature's plan is all so obvious, extremophiles first terraform planets and then Gaia sustains the conditions appropriate for complex life. But where did it all begin?

JUPITER

The most massive planet of our solar system is Jupiter. The naked eye sees Jupiter as a bright jewel in the night sky; and some sharp-eyed observers claim that they can even see Jupiter's four large "Galilean" satellites without a telescope. With a little optical help, however, these four moons (Io, Europa, Ganymede, and Callisto) seem to be bright planets circling a miniature sun---a solar system within the solar system. It is, in fact, these same Galilean satellites that generate almost all of the Jovian anomalies garnered by Science Frontiers during the period 1994-2004.

PAIRS OF GHOSTLY SPOTS SWEEP ACROSS JUPITER

Atop Hawaii's Mauna Kea, NASA's Infrared Telescope Facility has detected a pair of infrared-bright spots that race across Jupiter's upper atmosphere in tune with the motion of Io, one of Jupiter's large, Galilean satellites. This synchronism suggests some sort of energy interchange between Io and the top of Jupiter's atmosphere. The theory now in vogue states that Jupiter's rotating magnetic field induces a voltage across 2300-mile-diameter Io, resulting in an electrical current of some 5 million amperes flowing between Io and Jupiter, some 262,000 miles away. In this bizarre

electrical circuit, the two moving "terminals" on Jupiter, in the northern and southern hemispheres, are heated by the current flow and show up as fuzzy infrared-bright spots.

(Cowen, R.; "Jupiter and Io: Infrared Spots Mark Link," Science News, 144: 325, 1993)

Comment. In passing, it should be remarked that Io is mantled by a cloud of electrically conducting sodium vapor. A weird moon in other respects, too, Io occasionally casts double shadows on Jupiter's upper atmosphere during transits. See our catalog The Moon and the Planets. You will find there, in

addition, that infrared-hot shadows of the satellites Ganymede and Europa are mentioned. Very strange!

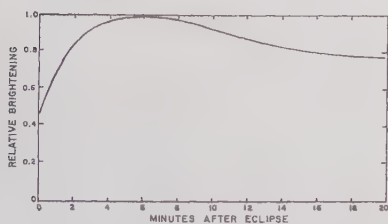
JOVIAN LIGHTNING OR COSMIC SHORT CIRCUIT?

In July, 1994, the comet Shoemaker-Levy 9 is scheduled to meet a fiery end as it plunges into Jupiter's atmosphere. Since this cataclysm is predicted to occur on Jupiter's far side, the pyrotechnics will be largely hidden from our telescopes. Yet, if any of Jupiter's four large Galilean satellites are swinging behind Jupiter during the comet's impact, but still visible to us by virtue of their distances from Jupiter, we might see one or more of these moons suddenly brighten due to light reflected from the incineration below.

This very well might happen, and something similar has happened before. On July 26, 1983, just 6 minutes after it emerged from behind Jupiter, the Galilean satellite, Io, suddenly brightened by 50%—a "flash" that lasted 118 seconds. Now, Io is notoriously fickle brightness-wise. Its post-eclipse brightening has long puzzled astronomers, but this short, intense flash was even more anomalous than usual. H.B. Hammel and R.M. Nelson suggest that this 1983 flash might have been the reflection of some catastrophic event occurring on the hidden half of Jupiter—possibly the impact of some large object—or, even more intriguingly, Jovian lightning.

(Hammel, H.B., and Nelson, R.M.; "Bright Flash on Jupiter in 1983," *Nature*, 366:117, 1993)

Comment. Could this Jovian "lightning" actually have been an electrical spark? This thought dovetails nicely with the pair of "ghostly" infrared spots that race across Jupiter's surface in synchronism with Io's orbital motion. The two spots are believed to be the moving terminals of a gigantic electrical circuit that stretches from Jupiter's surface to Io and back again. The 1983 flash might have been a current surge in this cosmic circuit.



Typical brightening curve of the Jovian satellite Io after emerging from the planet's shadow. Additional details in vol. 1, p. 67.

HAS JUPITER FLASHED BEFORE?

Well, not Jupiter itself but its strange Galilean satellite Io. On July 26, 1983, Io suddenly brightened by about 50% for just under 2 minutes. The "flash" represented an emission of energy of some 10^{28} ergs, which is equivalent to the impact on the satellite of an ice mass 5-kilometers in diameter moving at 60 km/sec. This collision interpretation is encouraged by the 1994 impacts of cometary fragments on Jupiter proper. In the case of Io, however, there is another possibility: electrical arcing. Io's volcanoes are prodigious spewers of metallic sodium, and T. Gold has speculated that colossal arcs may occur in this conducting environment as Io cuts through Jupiter's magnetic field.

(O'Brien, Roger; "Has Jupiter Flashed Before?" *British Astronomical Association, Journal*, 104:6, 1994.)

WHAT'S COOKING ON EUROPA?

Data streaming back to earth from the Galileo spacecraft encode a curious fact about Europa, one of Jupiter's large, Galilean satellites. The nighttime flow of heat from Europa's polar regions is 1 watt/meter² higher than can be accounted for by all known mechanisms, such as the tidal heating created as Jupiter's powerful gravitational field flexes the satellite's integument.

(Anonymous; "Cozy Nights," *New Scientist*, p. 27, June 5, 1999.)

Comment. What is happening beneath Europa's icy surface? "Something wonderful?" Recall that in the film 2010, humans were "given" all worlds except Europa. Was A.C. Clarke prescient again?

EUROPA'S ANOMALOUS INFRARED SPECTRUM

Most astronomers agree that Europa, one of Jupiter's large Galilean satellites, is encased in ice. But its infrared spectrum is not exactly that expected from pure water ice. An unidentified substance is distorting the spectrum. Terrestrial experimenters have frozen different mixes of salts trying to simulate Europa's infrared spectrum but to no avail.

On a hunch, astrogeophysicist B. Dalton examined the infrared spectra of some of earth's extremophile bacteria (i.e.; those able to survive extreme environmental conditions). The bacteria were subjected to Europa's forbidding conditions of -170°C and a near-vacuum. (Europa has no atmosphere to speak of.) Not only did the bacteria survive but their infrared spectrum was close to that acquired from Europa observations. To the naked human eye, these particular terrestrial bacteria are pink and brown, which could account for the reddish patches seen on Europa's icy surface.

(Jones, Nicola; "In the Pink," *New Scientist*, p. 9, December 8, 2001)

Comments. In the movie 2010, the god-like monolith gave humans dominion over all the worlds save Europa. In the movie, the "fertile" spot on Europa happened

to be green; but at least A.C. Clarke had picked the right satellite! The movie did not ask how the monolith was created—a question that to us seems more significant than the creation of terrestrial life.

We must add here that some 20 years ago, F. Hoyle and N.C. Wickramasinghe claimed that a spectrum resembling that of bacteria could be seen in the astronomical object GC-IRS7. (vol. 1, p. 179)

THE GANYMEDE MAGNETIC PARADOX

In December 1995, the Galileo spacecraft was injected into orbit around Jupiter, thereby becoming the first known artificial satellite of this giant planet. In the five years that have transpired, Galileo has radioed back voluminous data about Jupiter itself and its four large Galilean satellites. These natural satellites have turned out to be a disparate bunch. Three have iron cores, but Callisto breaks the mold with an unusual core of mixed ice and rock. Europa probably possesses an ocean, and Callisto might also. Only one of Jupiter's large satellites, Ganymede, boasts a magnetic field. In fact, Ganymede is apparently the only satellite in the solar system to display an intrinsic, dipole magnetic field like the earth's.

Although Ganymede's magnetic field is like that produced by a permanent bar magnet, its core is much too hot for permanent magnetism. Again like the earth, Ganymede's field is theorized to be generated by the convection of electrically conducting liquid in its core—a dynamo of sorts. All well and good, but Ganymede is so small that it should have cooled off billions of years ago thereby freezing its metallic core. So then, whence its magnetic field?

One way out of this box it to suppose that about a billion years ago Ganymede was circling Jupiter in an orbit that took it much closer to this ponderous planet. Then, Jupiter's powerful gravitational field would have gently kneaded Ganymede's structure creating what is called "tidal heating" which kept the core liquid and able to generate a magnetic field.

(Johnson, Torrence V.; "The Galileo Mission to Jupiter and Its Moons," *Scientific American*, 282:40, February 2000.)

Comment. Sounds good, but there is a puzzle piece missing: What catastrophic event catapulted Ganymede into its present orbit? It's as big as Mercury!

SATURN

TWO-FACED PLANETS AND MOONS

Several solar-system objects present asymmetrical visages to our telescopes. Mars is a classic case, being much more heavily cratered in its southern hemisphere than its northern. But the dichotomies are not restricted to cratering, as we shall now see.

Iapetus. This satellite of Saturn is dark on one half and light on the other. Quantitatively speaking, the bright side

reflects ten times more incident light than the other. An explanation is suggested by the fact that the dark side points in the satellite's direction of motion. A recent study of 12 Voyager images of Iapetus also imply an exogenous (externally imposed) origin of the dark surface, because they show a gradual rather than sharp transition between the dark and light regions. The thought of planetary scientists is that micro-meteoroids bombard the leading hemisphere of Iapetus preferentially and in the process volatilize considerable surface material. The residual deposit:

may be an example of the dark, reddish, possibly organic-rich material which is found on other satellites in the outer solar system and on the D-type asteroids.

(Buratti, Bonnie J., and Mosher, Joel A.; "The Dark Side of Iapetus: New Evidence for an Exogenous Origin," *Eos*, 74:193, 1993.)

Comment. Here is still another hint that astronomical rather than terrestrial processes may perform that basic chemistry essential for the origin and prosperity of life. Apparently, such prebiotic infrastructure is widespread in the solar system and, most likely, the entire universe.

See also Mars (p. 64 and Neptune below).

NEPTUNE

SOLAR-SYSTEM PUZZLES

In the 30-or-so years that space probes have been visiting the solar system's other planets, much has been learned, but there are now more questions than ever. We now pose two of these--none of them could even have been asked before the space program.

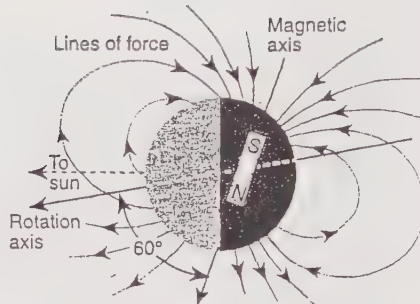
Question #1. Why are the magnetic fields of Neptune and Uranus tilted at such grotesque angles with the axes of rotation?

Proposed answer #1. Possibly because of giant impacts.

Question #2. "How can Neptune sustain 1400-kilometer-per-hour winds--faster than Jupiter's--when it is so far from the sun, whose heat powers atmospheric circulation?"

Proposed answer #2. None given.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "The Solar System's New Diversity," *Science*, 265:1360, 1994)



Not only is the magnetic axis of Uranus tilted grotesquely away from the planet's axis of rotation, but the axis itself lies almost in Uranus' orbital plane.

TWO-FACED PLANETS AND MOONS

Several solar-system objects present asymmetrical visages to our telescopes. Mars is a classic case, being much more heavily cratered in its southern hemisphere than its northern. But the dichotomies are not restricted to cratering, as we shall now see.

Neptune. Recently, H.B. Hammel, using the University of Hawaii's 2.2-meter telescope, discovered that Neptune's northern hemisphere is now brighter than its southern--something never observed before. During the past eight years, the southern hemisphere has been consistently brighter, although the hemispheres were of roughly equal brightness during the late 1970s. The cause of these brightness changes remains a mystery.

(Cowen, Ron; "Neptune's Northern Half Grows Brighter," *Science News*, 144:287, 1993)

Comment. See also Mars (p. 64) and Iapetus, a satellite of Saturn (p. 69).

SOLAR SYSTEM DYNAMICS

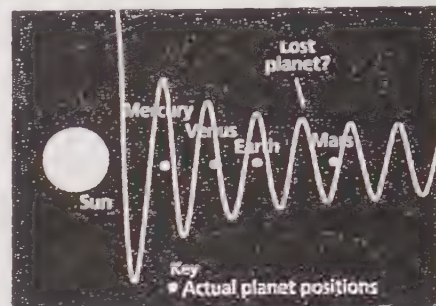
A VANISHED PLANET?

Almost every week, it seems, a new Texas-sized object is discovered in the outer solar system. In the inner solar system, however, some astronomers are finding "holes" where planets seem to have been ejected by unknown forces. D. Christodoulou, Louisiana State University, found one such "hole" serendipitously. He was studying how the sun and the planets might have condensed from the (hypothesized) cloud of primordial gas and dust. Factoring in gravity, rotation, and magnetic fields, he found the cloud condensing in concentric rings at just the right locations for proto-Mercury, proto-Venus, and proto-earth. The fourth ring, however, did not correspond to any existing planet, and the position of proto-Mars was off the mark. But the asteroids and outer planets fell rather neatly into place.

The implication of these calculations is that some turmoil in the early inner solar system cast out one planet and dislocated Mars.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Did Extra Planet Vanish into Outer Space?" *New Scientist*, p. 18, June 14, 1997)

Comment. These are sour notes in the "music of the spheres," but don't be overly concerned; these are just calculations based upon many assumptions.



Calculated positions of rings of condensed dust and gas compared to actual planet locations.

THE SPHERES CAN DANCE TO CONVOLUTED MUSIC

A lot has been written about the "music of the spheres." But we don't hear much about this celestial music anymore; rather, "dances of the spheres" are in vogue.

If only gravity and Newton's Laws ruled celestial motion, there would be no general solution to the hoary "three-body problem." But in the three special configurations illustrated, three bodies of equal mass can be shown to be stable. The third, the figure-of-eight, was not discovered until 1993 by C. Moore. Although mathematicians can prove it is stable, R. Montgomery admits:

There is no understanding of why the orbit is stable, from either a physical or mathematical point of view.

Certainly no figure-eight orbits have ever been observed in the cosmos so far, but who knows?.

The situation becomes really bizarre when more than three equal masses are considered. A few of the many stable, but manifestly weird, configurations are also illustrated here. These are among the simplest. To illustrate, C. Simo has found a stable choreography for 799 bodies cavorting happily and stably together in space. And he was using only his laptop!

(Appell, David; "Celestial Swingers," *New Scientist*, p. 36, August 4, 2001)

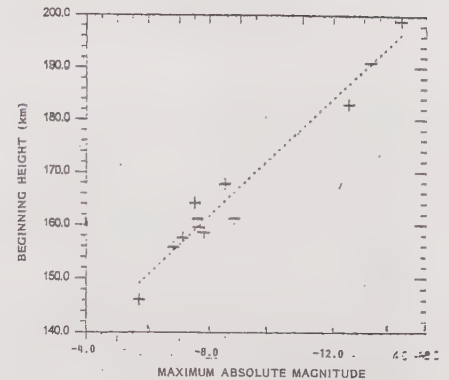


SOLAR SYSTEM DEBRIS

METEORS

Meteors are our primary source of extraterrestrial matter. In this part of our compilation of potential astronomical anomalies, we concentrate on meteors in flight. If meteors land intact, they become meteorites and are treated beginning on p. 193. Meanwhile, we have divided our decadal collection of meteor phenomena into the following four parts.

- **Anomalous High-Altitude Luminosity (AHAL).** Unexpected brightness at altitudes where the atmosphere should be too thin to create the friction required for luminosity.
- **Anomalous Meteor Motion.** Slow meteors, erratic trajectories, etc.
- **Massive Aerial Detonations.** Smaller than 1908 Tunguska Event, but surprisingly violent and recent.
- **Miscellaneous Meteoric Phenomena.** "Alien" meteors, possible meteor impacts with humans, curious processions, etc.



Beginning heights of meteors observed by television camera versus maximum absolute magnitude.

Planetary Science, 35:243, 2000. Cr. R. Spaulding)

ANOMALOUS HIGH-ALTITUDE LUMINOSITY (AHAL)

LEONID LUMINOSITY PUZZLE

Around November 17 every year, meteor-watchers strain to see the Leonids dart through the night sky. The Leonids are meteors that radiate from a point in the constellation Leo. The millimeter-size bits of debris that create this annual light show are tiny fragments discarded by the comet Temple-Tuttle that burn up high in the atmosphere. Astronomers are secure and comfortable with this explanation of the mid-November spectacle. Perhaps they shouldn't be.

In November 1998, an intriguing anomaly cropped up---way up, 120 miles up! Leonids were seen to burn up at this altitude where there is not enough atmosphere to create the friction required to vaporize the space debris. Perhaps the cometary fragments from comet Temple-Tuttle are unusually volatile. Perhaps there is something else going on at the outer fringes of the atmosphere. Who knows?

(Witze, Alexandra; "Scientists Gain Insights into Meteors," *Northwest Florida Daily News*, May 27, 1999. Cr. B. Reid)

Comments. Sometimes, comets flare up so far from the sun that solar heating is negligible. This poorly understood phenomenon may be related to the high-altitude flare-ups of the Leonids.

Some people claim they can sometimes hear meteors hiss as they streak through the sky at altitudes so high that there is not enough air to convey sound! Such "electro-phonetic sounds" may have an electromagnetic origin; that is, some

people perceive electromagnetic bursts as sounds. For more on these sounds, see our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds*.

WHAT'S UP THERE?

Some Leonid meteors are not behaving the way meteors should. They begin to burn up well above 100 kilometers where the atmosphere is too thin---essentially a good vacuum---to cause frictional heating and consequent vaporization. We mentioned this conundrum briefly in the preceding digests. We now have the scientific details at hand concerning the supporting observations made during the November 1998 Leonid bombardment.

The observations were made by an international team in China. Photographic cameras were employed as well as an all-sky TV camera equipped with an image intensifier. All photographed meteors began to visibly burn up below 130 kilometers, but the TV camera consistently picked up the same meteors at higher altitudes. Both sets of cameras recorded the same final burn-up heights. The most startling observation was a meteor that the TV camera detected at roughly 200 kilometers altitude.

The highest observed Leonid meteor with initial mass of about 1 kg started radiating at an altitude of almost 200 km. The origin of meteor radiation at such high altitudes is still not well understood and more detailed observations will be needed, including near-infrared spectroscopy.

(Spurny Pavel, et al; "Atmospheric Behavior and Extreme Beginning Heights of the Thirteen Brightest Photographic Leonid Meteors..." *Meteoritics and*

ANOMALOUS HIGH ALTITUDE LUMINOSITY (AHAL)

When meteors plunge into the earth's upper atmosphere, friction with the air causes them to incandesce and burn up. The smaller ones are completely consumed. A few bigger ones reach earth and are renamed "meteorites." So far, all of this is well-understood. But when meteors begin to burn up much above 100 kilometers, a problem arises. The air there is normally much too thin to cause incandescence and burn-up.

Observational anomalies are abundant. Two Leonid fireballs were seen glowing at 160 kilometers by Japanese scientists. In 1998, a Dutch team in China detected bright Leonids at 200 kilometers! In addition, some Russian reentering spacecraft began glowing well above 100 kilometers. AHAL is a solid phenomenon.

Of course, the density of the upper atmosphere does increase somewhat when solar activity is high. Atmospheric gravity waves can also cause the atmosphere to bulge out. But these effects are inadequate to explain all observations.

R. Spaulding, at Sandia National Laboratories, ventures that ions in the upper atmosphere are electrostatically attracted to meteors and create light when they collide with them. A. Ol'khovtsov suggests that "plasma instabilities" may be involved. To learn more about these, go to the latter's web site at:

www.geocities.com/CapeCanaveral/Cockpit/3240.

(Ol'khovtsov, Andrei; "Anomalous High Altitude Luminosity," *Meteorite*, 6:18, May 2000)

Comments. AHAL remains unexplained. Interestingly enough, AHAL occurs at

the same high altitudes where some meteors are heard on the ground, even though the air at these altitudes is too thin to transmit sound!

ANOMALOUS METEOR MOTION

UNEXPLAINED CELESTIAL PHENOMENA

B. Greenwood has been searching the back issues of *Notice to Mariners* for unusual atmospheric phenomena reported by ships at sea. It's amazing how many enigmatic lights in the sky appear in ship's logs. Meteors, of course, are frequently seen, but they flash across the heavens in just a few seconds. If, in post-World War II days, a moving light persists for minutes, it might be a satellite or the pyrotechnics of a distant missile launch, some of which have produced weird optical effects hundreds of kilometers away. From Greenwood's collection we now reproduce two events that persist too long to be meteors and were also seen where rocket launches would have been unlikely (we think).

August 24, 1960. Mediterranean Sea.
Aboard the M.V. Tarantel.

On August 24, 1960, in a position near Gavdo Island (34°50' N., 24°05' E.) on passage from Australia to Europe, an object with the brightness and color of Aldebaran was observed. It was sighted at an altitude of 80° and traveled in a northeast direction for about 15 minutes to an altitude of about 15°.

(Jorgensen, K.; "Celestial Phenomenon," *Notice to Mariners*, December 24, 1960, Cr. B. Greenwood)

May 13, 1960. North Atlantic. Aboard the M.V. Margaret Johnson.

At about 1745 G.M.T., in lat. 10°53' N., long. 25°08' W., a bright light with a nebulous cloud as large as a full moon was observed at an altitude of about 20°-25° moving eastward with a speed of about 90° in 5 minutes 30 seconds.

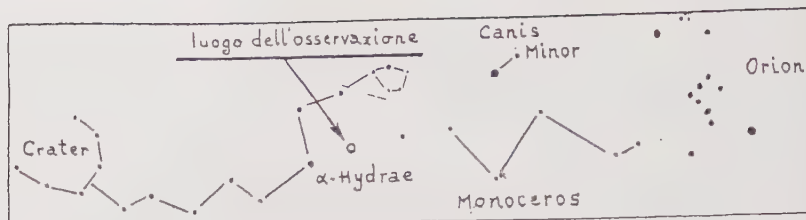
(Hulten, Captain; "Celestial Phenomenon," *Notice to Mariners*, June 4, 1960. Cr. B. Greenwood)

UN OGGETTO MISTERIOSO

April 22, 1966. Genova and Novi di Modena, Italy.

We have just learned of this "mysterious object." Translation provided by P. Cortesi.

Near the star Alfa Hydrae (see illustration) appeared a perfect bright sphere, about 5° apparent diameter; it became largest in a few seconds, then it grew thinner and appeared like a line. In 45 minutes, its brilliance diminished progressively, and it disappeared at the western horizon.



Celestial location of the "oggetto misterioso."

From astronomical observations by some amateur astronomers were calculated the following data: The object's altitude was between 600 and 650 kilometers above the earth's surface; at its biggest dimension, the object was 95 kilometers wide; it was over the Mediterranean Sea, in a place between Algiers and the Balearic Islands.

No astronomer was able to explain the phenomenon, and the university astronomical review *Coelum* denominated it "un oggetto misterioso" (a mysterious object).

(Anonymous; *Coelum*, 34:36, May-June 1966. Cr. P. Cortesi)

CHILEAN ASTRONOMER REPORTS UNIDENTIFIED ATMOSPHERIC PHENOMENA

F. Noel is an astronomer at the National Astronomical Observatory located on the outskirts of Santiago. He is a veteran of hundreds of nights worth of stellar observations over almost 30 years. In the latest number of the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, he reported some of his more perplexing sightings in the Chilean skies, two of which are related below:

At approximately 22:30 local time on January 17, 1980, I was in front of my home in the eastern suburbs of Santiago de Chile. The sky was cloudless, although there was some smog, especially in the west in the direction of downtown. Sunset had occurred at 20:55 local time.

At that time I observed a point-shaped luminous object at an elevation of about 20 degrees; it was moving at a rather slow angular velo-

city from southwest to west approximately. No noise was heard and it looked like an artificial satellite, except for the direction of its motion. Its brightness, color and angular velocity reminded me of the old *Echo* artificial satellite from the 1960s. The object disappeared from sight during the few seconds it took me to call two persons to participate in the observation. It was not apparent how the object had disappeared from view since there were no sources of obscuration evident. Having become puzzled by this observation I continued watching that same region of sky from time to time.

About fifteen minutes later (22:45 local time) and more or less in the same region where the bright light had been observed I spotted a faint luminous object moving slowly toward the zenith. During the first few seconds of observation it had the appearance of a luminous thread, oriented perpendicular to its direction of motion. However, as it approached the zenith, I could see that it was in fact a group of at least 30 lights distributed in a broad, symmetrical V-configuration, reminiscent of a boomerang. Three members of my family who were with me also observed the group of lights.

Each individual light of the group looked like a star of third or fourth magnitude; the color was a pale white similar to a neon light, with a slight tint of yellow. The brightness was rather steady, with no apparent flicker. The angular width of the group was about 4 degrees, and the central angle of the V was about 150 degrees. It was first visible about 20 degrees above the western horizon and disappeared at about that altitude in the east. The disappearance was gradual, probably as a result of atmospheric



October 20, 1879, Forest Gate, England, a meteor travels a zigzag path.

extinction. Since the group was in view for approximately two minutes, the mean angular velocity must have been a bit more than one degree per second. All these estimates are approximate of course. No noise was heard during the observation.

Noel added that the lights maintained a rigid V-formation. He ruled out birds as the source of the phenomenon.

(Noel, F.; "Unidentified Atmospheric Phenomena Observed by an Astronomer," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 7:439, 1993)

UNIDENTIFIED LIGHT

November 20, 1995. North Atlantic.
Aboard the m.v. Uruguay Express enroute Santos to Bilbao.

At 0230 UTC a very bright light was noted on the port side about 50° from the bow, it lasted for about 5 seconds and then disappeared.

Knowing of no bright star in that position, the observers checked the area with binoculars and saw two small lights which were as bright as a star of very small magnitude, travelling at a very fast rate and at a steady distance from each other. No navigation lights were seen. One light then disappeared and the other changed course upwards before disappearing about 3 seconds later, neither object left a trail.

The sky was cloudless and visibility was good. The vessel was about 200 miles south of the Cape Verde Islands.

(Chiappara, H.; "Unidentified Light," *Marine Observer*, 66:186, 1996)

Comment. Another maddening, elusive, UFO-like sighting, of which there are many from similarly reliable sources. One wonders what caused the initial "very bright light."

UNIDENTIFIED LIGHT

May 4, 1997. North Atlantic Ocean.
Aboard the s.t.s. Astrid enroute from the Azores to Dartmouth.

At 0443 UTC a light was sighted high in the sky above the ship. The light was of the style of a satellite in appearance. However, it was seen for about 10-15 seconds moving west to northwest, with a pulsating white light. In addition, it was moving very fast and it also stopped dead a couple of times.

At one point, the light stopped and turned in the direction of the ship. The light no longer pulsed, and for about one second it was in the form of a spotlight lighting the surrounding area. The light then turned back again and moved very, very fast across the sky before it was lost below the horizon in a matter of seconds.

(Ulrich, G.; "Unidentified Light," *Marine Observer*, 68:64, 1998)

Comment. The erratic motion and use of a searchlight are typical of some of the UFO reports seen in newspapers. However, the *Marine Observer* is a publication of the UK Meteorological Office and the observations it prints come from ships' logs.

In the above "encounter," aircraft, satellites, and meteors do not fit the testimony of the observers.

MASSIVE AERIAL DETONATIONS

TARGET EARTH

A February article in *Sky and Telescope* begins:

Military satellites have been watching huge meteoroids slam into the Earth's atmosphere for nearly two decades.

Secret until recently, infrared scanner data from military satellites have detected 136 atmospheric explosions since 1975 with yields of 1 kiloton or more. There may actually have been as many as four times this number, because the satellites are programmed to look for unnatural energetic events, such as nuclear detonations. They often ignore extraterrestrial projectiles.

Why aren't earthbound observers aware of all these atmospheric explosions? Because most are infrared events; few emit enough visible light to attract the attention of ground-based observers. However, two of these "secret" meteoric events might explain some Fortean phenomena recorded over the last two centuries.

April 15, 1978. Over Indonesia. A military satellite watched a colossal daylight fireball that, for one second only, would have rivaled the sun to anyone watching from the ground below and alert to such phenomena. The TNT yield was estimated at 5 kilotons.

August 3, 1963. Between South Africa and Antarctica. A huge airburst equivalent to a 500 kilotons was picked up by a worldwide network of acoustic detectors. The cosmic interloper this time was believed to have been a small asteroid about 20 meters in diameter.

(Beatty, J. Kelly; "'Secret' Impacts Revealed," *Sky and Telescope*, 87:26, February 1994. Cr. P. Huyghe. Broad, William J.; "Meteoroids Hit Atmosphere in Atomic-Size Blasts," *New York Times*, January 25, 1994. Cr. J. Covey)

Comment. The Indonesian event mentioned above may be associated with the many recorded instances of transient brightenings of the entire sky (See our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*.)

The 1963 acoustic event might be related to the many mysterious booms or detonations heard down the decades, long before jet planes offended our eardrums (See our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides, Unidentified Sounds*.)

HUGE FIREBALL EXPLOSION IN 1994

This remarkable event was mentioned by C. Keay in his review of D. Steel's book *Rogue Asteroids and Doomsday Comets*. It seems to have escaped or been ignored by the scientific press. We quote from Steel's book, in which he complains that such events get little publicity despite their ominous implications for the future of humanity.

It is therefore not surprising that the 10-meter-or-so asteroid that blew up over a largely vacant area of the western Pacific on February 1, 1994, producing an explosion equivalent to at least ten times that of the Hiroshima bomb (and possibly rather more), was not seen prior to impact. Surveillance satellites registered it as the brightest such explosion that they have picked up so far. Despite the efforts of numerous scientists in this area of study to make the military aware that such detonations do occur naturally, it appears that the U.S. President was awakened because the Pentagon thought that this incident might be a hostile nuclear explosion.

(Keay, Colin; "The Non-Denominational Day of Reckoning," *The Skeptic*, 15:44, Spring 1995. This journal is published in Australia and should not be confused with the UK journal of the same name.)

TARGET: GREENLAND

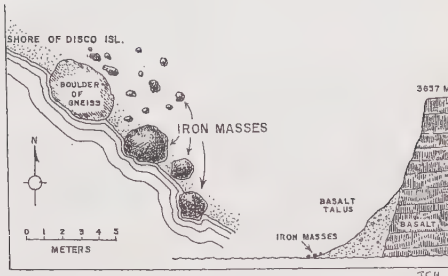
December 9, 1997, Greenland.

At 5:11 A.M., crews of three trawlers at widely separated sites off south Greenland reported "a blazing fireball that turned night into day." At a distance of 100 kilometers (62 miles), the flash was compared to that from an atmospheric nuclear explosion. Danish officials dismissed the possibility of a surreptitious nuclear test. The U.S. Air Force stated that the object was neither a reentering spacecraft nor artificial space debris. Some seismic tremors also emanated from Greenland, so the impact of a large meteorite is suspected. Based on the visual sightings and a moving object caught on a parking-lot surveillance camera in Nuuk, Greenland's capital, the probable impact point is at 61°25' N. 44°26' W. Efforts to locate the meteorite will have to wait for favorable weather.

The supposed meteor was not a small object. The Niels Bohr Institute in Copenhagen compared it to the Kap York meteor that fell south of Thule, Greenland, in prehistoric times. Pieces of this iron meteorite aggregating 50 tons have been collected.

(Sawyer, Kathy; "Fireball a Mystery till Thaw," *Charlotte Observer*, December 22, 1997. Cr. G. Fawcett via L. Farish)

Comment. It is our understanding that the search for this presumed meteorite in Greenland was fruitless.



The Greenland ice, like that of Antarctica, has preserved numerous meteorites until humans could find them. The three large iron meteorites illustrated above were found on Disco Island, Greenland, in 1870. Weights: 20, 10, and 5 tons. Disco Island is about 600 miles southeast of Kap York,

TUNGUSKAS FOREVER

S. Worden of the U.S. Space Command has stated that two aerial detonations similar to the 1908 Tunguska blast have occurred since 1908. The first (presumed) asteroid blew up over the Amazon in the 1930s; the second exploded over Central Asia in the 1940s.

(Hecht, Jeff; "US Military Wakes Up to Asteroid Risk," *New Scientist*, p. 12, August 17, 2002.)

Comment. Our literature searches have so far found nothing about the Central Asian event, but of the 1930s phenomenon there is plenty. It took place over the Brazilian Amazon on March 3, 1930, when three fiery objects depopulated about 100 square miles of jungle. See p.177 for the fantastic details. The same issue of *Science Frontiers* mentions similar event over Guyana in 1935 and another in northeastern Brazil in 1995.

Aerial phenomena and curious craters appeared at the border between Honduras and Guatemala in 1966 and in Spain in 1934. (p. 177)

Also on p. 177 note a shallow crater in South America that is of more than ordinary interest.

MISCELLANEOUS METEORIC PHENOMENA

ALIEN METEORS

Meteors or shooting stars are usually considered to be small fragments that have been broken off the asteroids plying orbits between Mars and Jupiter. If this belief is correct, meteors darting into the earth's upper atmosphere would have speeds less than 260,000 kilometers per hour. Any objects with significantly higher velocities must come outside the solar system. It has, therefore, been unsettling to find that quite a few meteors hit our atmosphere at speeds much higher than 260,000 km/hr. Radar measurements of 160,000 meteors by A. Taylor and colleagues, at a New Zealand

site, found that about 1% (1500 meteors) struck the atmosphere with velocities greater than 350,000 km/hr. These speedsters must come from beyond the solar system. The question arising is: Whence all this interstellar debris? One hint comes from the fact that the aliens appear to come from the direction in which the sun and its family of planets are traveling through interstellar space. Evidently, this interstellar medium is far from a vacuum; it is strewn with flotsam and jetsam—but from what smashed planets, moons, and asteroids?

(Samson, Alan; "Radar Traps Visitors from Outer Space," *Dominion Sun Times* (Wellington), April 25, 1993. Cr. P. Hassall)

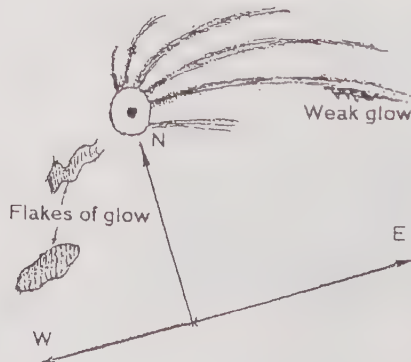
THE PETROZAVODSK PHENOMENON

We classify this remarkable phenomenon under ASTRONOMY because in several respects it parallels some meteoric phenomena, such as the famous February 9, 1913, bolide procession that amazed inhabitants of eastern North America. Unhappily, we only have room to quote one paragraph from a 10-page report.

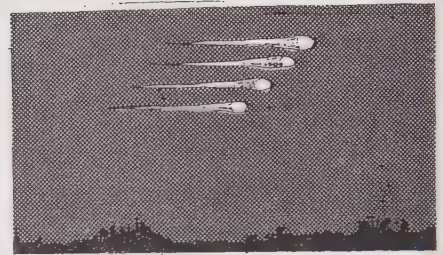
General outline of the phenomenon. At night, early on the 20th of September of 1977, over a vast area in the northwest of the European part of the USSR, unusual light phenomena in the atmosphere were observed, namely formation and motion of bright, luminous bodies surrounded by extended shells and emitting light rays or jets of quaint shapes. The shells transformed and diffused within 10 to 15 minutes. Besides, a more long-lived, stable glow was observed, mostly in the northeastern part of the sky. These phenomena took place during disturbances of the geomagnetic field and the upper atmosphere. Somewhere, aurora borealis was seen.

(Gindilis, L.M., and Kolpakov, Yu.K.; "The Petrozavodsk Phenomenon," *RIAP Bulletin*, 2:3, April-September 1995. RIAP = Research Institute of Anomalous Phenomena, published in Ukraine)

References. The aforementioned 1913 meteor procession is described our catalog *The Sun and Solar System Debris*. Also see: vol 1., p. 76.



The Petrozavodsk phenomenon as seen near Lehta.



Some meteor "formations" during the great 1913 procession across eastern North America.

METEORITE OR MINIATURE BALL LIGHTNING—OR SOMETHING ELSE?

September 3, 1900. Mobile, Alabama.

A letter from T.T. Roche to the Editor of the *Scientific American Supplement*.

On last monday night (September 3) the weather was so close and hot that I had lain down in the hammock under the big walnut tree in front of the house, Sister M. had taken a seat in the center of the lawn, quite out of the shelter of the tree. I was lying in such a manner that we were directly facing each other, only a few yards apart. Sister was sitting with her arms stretched out and resting on the arms of a large armchair. While we were talking I saw a meteor descending to the earth directly over her head. It was quite brilliant at first, but grew fainter as it came nearer, until just as it seemed to reach her, it was about the brilliancy of a large, a very large 'lightning bug' or firefly. At the moment when I tried to call out to her that a meteor was descending close by, she leapt to her feet, screaming that she had been shot in the arm.

I sprang up and ran to her, and on examining the arm we found a small red spot just above the elbow, which rapidly grew larger, and rose, a blister forming almost at once. It was exceedingly painful and had all the appearances of a fresh burn. The arm swelled, and the place made a quite painful sore. At present (four days later) it looks exactly like an old vaccination, being quite deeply pitted. On examining the dress, we found the sleeve scorched and burned through, in a tiny hole, just over the spot where the wound is.

(Anonymous; "Struck by a Fragment of a Meteor," *Scientific American Supplement*, 49:20125, 1900)

Comment. No science publication today would publish such an account, although there would be no hesitation in printing articles about miniature black holes hitting the earth!

INTERPLANETARY DUST

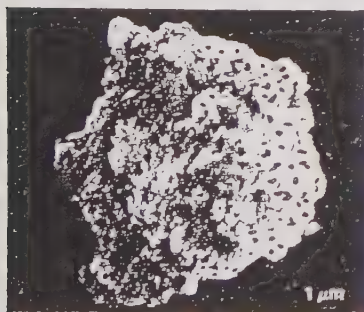
FROM DUST UNTO DUST

This Biblical assertion may be right on the mark, but in a sense that is slightly different from what is usually meant. The "first" dust may not have been terrestrial dust but interplanetary dust.

Let us commence with long-winged U2s cruising at 20 kilometers altitude or more. Collectors coated with silicone oil are deployed. To them stick tiny bits of interplanetary and interstellar debris that have been caught by earth's gravity and are slowly drifting downward in the atmosphere. Some of these micron-sized particles come from asteroid collisions; others from the disintegration of comets. This rain of cosmic matter is not negligible; the earth harvests about 40,000 tons annually from the fertile fields of outer space.

"Fertile?" Yes, outer space is a vast biochemical retort. D. Brownlee, R. Walker, and others:

...suggest that interplanetary dust has probably carried organic matter to Earth since the early aeons of the solar system. The complexity of the organic molecules found on these particles has fueled the imaginations of many who ponder the role extraterrestrial matter may have played in the prebiological evolution of organic material on the primordial Earth.



Scanning electron micrograph of a 20-micron chondritic interplanetary dust particle.

Beyond these conjectures, several other things about interplanetary dust particles bother scientists:

"What is surprising," Walker notes, "and still not understood, is the fact that the organic molecules we see in the dust particles are different from those previously seen in meteorites." Another enigma is the observation of striking isotopic anomalies---large enrichments of deuterium relative to hydrogen, as much as ten times greater than one sees in terrestrial samples---in the particles in which Zare's group observed the organic molecules.

Yes, the original dust of life may have been extraterrestrial.

(Zeman, Ellen J.; "Complex Organic Molecules Found in Interplanetary Dust Particles," Physics Today, 47:17, March 1991)

Comment. Nature it seems is a great recycler. It was Walt Whitman who wrote:

And as to you, Life, I reckon you are the leavings of many deaths.

A SAGA OF SOOT IN THREE PARTS

Part I. The tale began on March 27, when Comet Hyakutake passed within 15 million kilometers of earth. At this point in its trajectory, it came into the field of view of the X-ray astronomy satellite ROSAT. ROSAT was designed to look at stars whose extremely high temperatures can generate X-rays. It seemed ridiculous to point ROSAT's instruments at a comet composed mainly of ice and dust. How could a comet emit X-rays? When a German-American team of scientists proposed taking a peek at Hyakutake with ROSAT, scientific eyebrows were raised. What a waste of observing time!

At the most, the team thought they might pick up a smudge of weak X-rays where dust grains flying off Hyakutake collided with dust grains normally present in interplanetary space. The team did get ROSAT to take a look, and what the satellite saw ignited a controversy.

Some 50,000 kilometers in front of the comet was a bright crescent of X-rays, 100 times brighter than the brightest "smudge" the team of scientists had hoped for. This was completely unexpected. All astronomers could do was come up with three rather unconvincing theories: (1) Solar X-rays were absorbed and reemitted by the comet (X-ray fluorescence); (2) Cometary material emitted X-rays when bathed in the solar wind; and (3) Charged particles were somehow accelerated by a magnetic field compressed by the comet's bow wave in the solar wind. Nobody is particularly happy with any of these theories.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Comet Bids Farewell with Blaze of X-rays," New Scientist, p. 18, April 20, 1996. Glanz, James; "Comet Hyakutake Blazes in X-rays," Science, 272:194, 1996)

Comment. Serendipity has struck again! Imagine all the phenomena we are missing because we know they can't happen!

Part II. Shortly after Hyakutake's X-rays were announced, a fourth theory of origin was put forth by acknowledged heretics C. Wickramasinghe and F. Hoyle. Comet Hyakutake, they said, was not emitting X-rays itself. Instead, solar X-rays were mirrored in earth's direction by a cloud of very tiny carbon-containing particles released by the comet. Electrons in these nanometer-sized particles acted as if they were free electrons, and these are excellent scatterers of X-rays. Anyone familiar with the writings of Hoyle and Wickramasinghe can guess what these nanometer-sized particles might be: viruses, of course!

Said Wickramasinghe:

It all fits in the the idea that there are real viruses in comets and that comets are the agents by which life

is brought to planets.

(Chown, Marcus; "Do X-ray Comets Shed Carbon?" New Scientist, p. 19, May 11, 1996)

Part III.

For the first time, researchers have found complex organic molecules on the Earth that came from outside the Solar System. American scientists say tiny sooty grains extracted from meteorites contain polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons (PAHs) from interstellar dust clouds.

This article continues with an acknowledgement that F. Hoyle did predict way back in the 1950s that some of earth's organic matter came from outer space. And that he was roundly scoffed at.

Next, more evidence is presented suggesting that the universe is full of the basic ingredients of life: Recently, the spectrum of the amino acid glycine was detected near the center of our galaxy.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Stardust Brought Down to Earth," New Scientist, p. 17, March 23, 1996)

Cross reference. On p. 194 we relate how PAHs were found in meteorite ALH-84001, which was picked up in the Antarctic, and which is believed to have originated on Mars.

COSMIC SOOT

Just as we were getting used to carbonaceous chondrites and tarry comets, we have been hit with cosmic soot and organic asteroids. Truly, it seems as if the universe is one vast factory of complex chemicals. This is not a trivial observation, for it betrays a synthesizing, efflorescent cosmos rather than a universe slowly succumbing to the deep-freezing Second Law of Thermodynamics. Any of these soots and tars wafting down upon the surface of a suitable planet might initiate or accelerate life processes.

Cosmic soot. A 70-year-old astronomical enigma is the origin of the DIBs (Diffuse Interstellar absorption Bands). These dark absorption bands in stellar spectra have never been correlated with known chemical compounds. Now, I. Allamandola and F. Salama (NASA-Ames) find that the DIBs may be due to polycyclic aromatic hydrocarbons! A more digestible descriptor would be "soot," like that found in automobile exhaust and on your barbecued steak.

(Weiss, Peter; "Cosmic Soot Fills Space between the Stars," New Scientist, p. 15, March 13, 1993)

Reference. See p. 78 for "organic asteroids."

"NOT WITH A BANG BUT A WHIMPER"

Poet T.S. Eliot speculated that life on earth might not after all be terminated catastrophically, as in the impact of a large asteroid (today's popular doomsday machine). Rather, we might depart slow-

ly, quietly, and mournfully. Of course, Eliot was not thinking of asteroids---no one foresaw impact havoc in his day. But, his use of the word "whimper" can be attached to another, much slower astronomical agent of planetary death: cosmic dust and gas. Here's the current situation:

For the most part of the past five million years, the Solar System has been moving through a rather empty region of interstellar space between the spiral arms of the Milky Way. But a few thousand years ago, it entered a diffuse shell of material expanding outward from an active star-forming region called the Scorpius-Centaurus Association. Such "super-bubble" shells of gas and dust result from the formation of massive stars, or the explosion of those stars as they become supernovas, and contain gas and dust clouds of varying densities.

The density of matter in this solar-system-engulfing shell could well shroud

our planetary system with dust and gas a million times more dense than that we now encounter. If this happens, the sun's rays would slowly dim and life forms dependent on photosynthesis would expire. P. Frisk, a University of Chicago astronomer, forecasts a "bumpy ride" for earth dwellers during the next 50,000 years; but we think Eliot's "whimper" is more expressive of what might happen.

(Jayawardhana, Ray; "Earth Menaced by Superbubble," *New Scientist*, p. 15, June 22, 1996)

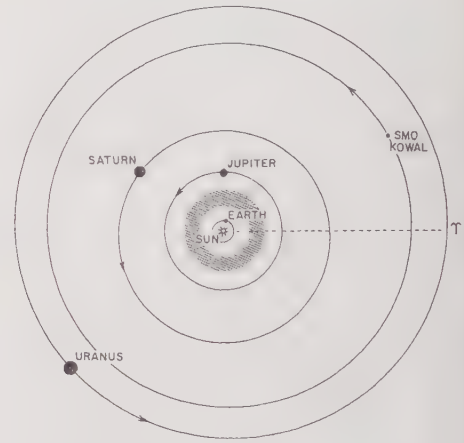
Comments. A possible precursor of things to come was the enigmatic "Siberian Darkness" of September 18, 1938. (See our Report #7, photocopied classics series. Also: our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days*, etc.)

Science fiction writers have not neglected the "whimper-death" idea: F. Hoyle's *The Black Cloud* and H.G. Wells' *In the Days of the Comet*.

pears at this early stage that the solar system may have a second asteroid belt beyond Neptune.

(Van Flandern, T.; *Meta Research Bulletin*, 2:13. June 15, 1993)

Comment. Did this new class of objects once comprise Planet X? If there are truly thousands of such bodies with diameters of 200-300 kilometers circling out there beyond Neptune, the astronomers will be hard put to account for them, and the astrologers will have to modify their calculations! What's going on here? How could astronomers completely overlook a major component of the solar system? Paradigm blinders?



One of the first recognized TNOs was the asteroid Chiron, originally named SMO Kowal. Its orbit lies far beyond that of the classical asteroid belt.

ASTEROIDS

Thousands of asteroids ply the classical "belt" between Mars and Jupiter. In recent years, however, a second belt of asteroids beyond Neptune has been recognized. It is termed the Kuiper Belt and its occupants are surprisingly large and numerous. In astronomical shorthand, they are termed KBOs (Kuiper Belt Objects) or TNOs (Trans-Neptunian Objects).

Another advance in asteroid science came during the 1994-2004 decade when spacecraft obtained close-up pictures of asteroid surfaces. The photos demonstrated that asteroids are definitely not monophyletic! We attend to some of these eye-opening discoveries in the second group of digests that follow.

●Asteroid Celestial Mechanics. Kuiper-Belt Objects, potential Planet-Xs.

●Asteroid Geology. Some asteroids are rubble piles; others seem solid objects sometimes covered with large boulders and curious "beaches" and "ponds."

ASTEROID CELESTIAL MECHANICS

A NEW CLASS OF SOLAR SYSTEM OBJECTS

For decades astronomers have suspected and searched for Planet X, a large body beyond Neptune swinging slowly about the sun and gravitationally perturbing Neptune's orbit. Planet X has never been found, but somewhere out there are some pretty hefty bodies, as described by T. Van Flandern:

The discovery of a second mini-planet beyond Neptune, 1993 FW, augments the discovery of 1992 QB1 last fall. Both objects are believed to be in the 200-300-km-diameter

range, with magnitudes between 23-24, distances at discovery between 40-45 AU, and low inclinations... Although the discoverers of these two objects hailed them as the first representatives of the elusive "Kuiper belt" of comets, other theoreticians have confirmed that the line of reasoning leading to the suggestion of such a belt is spurious. That fact, combined with the absence of any comet-like characteristics in these two new objects, their relative size as compared with any other known comet, and their unusually red coloration, seem to make them the first-discovered members of a new class of solar system bodies. Since the searches leading to their discovery have examined only 1.5 out of tens of thousands of square degrees of sky wherein such objects might be discovered, it seems a reasonable conjecture that thousands of additional similar objects will ultimately be found. In short, it ap-

2000 CR₁₀₅ AND PLANET X

2000 CR₁₀₅ is a supercomet some 400 kilometers in diameter. It is one of hundreds of icy TNOs (Trans-Neptunian Objects) that normally populate the Kuiper Belt girdling the solar system just beyond the orbit of Neptune. The problem is that 2000 CR₁₀₅ is not normal. Its orbit is highly eccentric, with an aphelion 13 times farther out than Neptune's. This massive object (probably mostly ice) takes 3175 years to circle the sun. 2000 CR₁₀₅ is real; it has been photographed; it is not Mirror Matter; no one blames any terrestrial extinctions on it. Nevertheless, we can and must wonder how its orbit became so badly distorted.

Often in past years, whenever astronomers detected cometary orbits gone awry, they invoked Planet X; that is, some undiscovered massive body plying the outer reaches of the solar system. Indeed, there have been several intense and unsuccessful searches for Planet X over the years. (See our catalog *The Sun and Solar System Debris*.)

History seems to be repeating itself with 2000 CR₁₀₅. Astronomer B. Gladman proposes that 2000 CR₁₀₅ was forced into its present eccentric orbit by an encounter with a Mars-size Planet X that now orbits the sun at a distance about 15 times that of Neptune. From the standpoint of celestial mechanics, this perturbation of 2000 CR₁₀₅'s orbit is certainly within the realm of possibility. But two associated problems worry astronomers:

(1) The accepted theory for the formation of the solar system does not countenance the formation of planets the size of Mars so far away from the sun; and

(2) If this newly postulated Planet X truly exists, why has it not ejected more 2000 CR₁₀₅s from the well-populated Kuiper Belt over the billions of years Planet X has been perturbing the Belt?

(Schilling, Govert; "Comet's Course Hints at Mystery Planet," *Science*, 292: 33, 2001)

WHAT'S BEYOND THE KUIPER CLIFF?

The Kuiper Belt hosts a multitude of icy bodies, some being over 1,000 kilometers in diameter. The existence of this Belt was suspected as far back as the 1940s by K. Edgeworth and, of course, G. Kuiper. But these icy objects orbit beyond Neptune and are hard to see. They long played second fiddle to the classical asteroid belt circulating between Mars and Jupiter. But, by the 1980s, astronomers had to admit that some comet-like objects originated—not in the hypothetical Oort Cloud—but in the region between 30 and 50 A.U.; that is, from the edge of Neptune's orbit to 50 times the earth's distance from the sun. This recently recognized "Kuiper Belt" of unappreciated multitudinous objects displays two features of interest to anomalists.

First, there exists a Kuiper-Belt "cliff" located at about 50 A.U. Beyond this distance, the population of Kuiper-Belt Objects (KBOs) drops off precipitously. Three explanations of this "cliff" have been proposed:

(1) The Kuiper Cliff is "just there"; that is, the Belt was formed with this characteristic. However, the origin of the Belt itself is not clear.

(2) The gravitational pull of a passing star swept the region beyond 50 A.U. clear of debris. This is always a safe surmise. But what would such a near miss have done to the more distant Oort Cloud of comets?

(3) The trans-Kuiper Belt region was instead swept clean by a still-undetected member of the solar system that has long been suspected and, appropriately, named Planet X.

Astronomers seem to prefer the third explanation. So, too, do science-fiction writers and ufologists, because Planet X provides an ideal, cryptic staging area for forays to earth!

Computer-modeling of the Kuiper Belt and its cliff suggests that Planet X should be about the size of earth or, perhaps, Mars.

The second salient feature of the Kuiper Belt is its constitution. Some 700 KBOs have already been identified—the bigger objects, of course. But one estimate puts the total population of objects over a kilometer in diameter at 10 billion. The combined mass of all KBOs equals 0.2 that of earth and is 1,000 times that of the long-recognized asteroid belt. If Pluto (probably really a KBO) retains its planet label, the solar system really boasts about 500 planets, all save 8 in plying the Kuiper Belt along with Pluto!

What are the KBOs made of? The answer is astonishing and perhaps profound in its implications: The Belt contains most of the solar-system's water and

organic molecules.

(Couper, Heather, and Henbest, Nigel; "The Hunt for Planet X," *New Scientist*, p. 30, December 14, 2002.)

THE ALIEN PLANETS

A mainstream astronomer would certainly tag Mercury and Pluto as the "alien" planets of the solar system. The former's orbit is grotesquely awry (high eccentricity and inclination); the latter is not a planet at all, being merely a Kuiper Belt Object (KBO)—in other words, an asteroid.

But another school of thought maintains that it is the other seven "well-behaved" planets that are the true aliens. Sure, all of these seven circle the sun in almost exactly the same plane. But this plane is inclined 7.25° to that of the sun's plane of rotation. That's just too much for some astronomers. How could these seven planets have cohered from the same nebular disc of matter as the sun? Besides the outer planets—the giant ones—are too far from the sun for the nebular hypothesis to have seeded them. These seven planets between Mercury and Pluto—or the matter that formed them—must have originated elsewhere in the cosmos and been later captured by the sun.

(Anonymous; "The Word Cosmogonist," *New Scientist*, p. 49, September 28, 2002)

Comment. Besides that embarrassing tilt between the sun's angular momentum vector and that of the collective planets, there also exists a hard-to-accept angular-momentum ratio of 1:180. Virtually all of the solar-system's angular momentum is possessed by the miniscule planets that circle the massive sun. Very strange!

NOT ENOUGH TNOs

TNOs (Trans-Neptunian Objects*) are large lumps of dirty ice orbiting the sun in the so-called Kuiper Belt just beyond Neptune. The Kuiper Belt with its inventory of TNOs was not even recognized by astronomers until a few decades ago. By then, it was obvious to the comet-counters that the large number of short-period (less than 20 years) comets they were tallying could not come from the hypothesized Oort Cloud at the far fringes of the Solar System.

Sure enough, when astronomers searched the Kuiper Belt region, they found some fairly large objects, some almost planet-size. Pluto, in fact, may be a TNO.

A problem that has now arisen derives from a faint-object search of a small section of the Kuiper Belt with the Hubble's Advanced Camera for Surveys by a team led by G.M. Bernstein and D.E. Trilling. What they saw and counted is "wildly inconsistent" with the number of short-period comets that are observed. In fact, the team found only 4% of the number of objects that theory had predicted.

Conclusion: the size distribution of TNOs deviates from theory because the many expected larger TNOs were pulverized by some unrecognized event or

process at some time in the Solar System's long history. Another possibility is that the missing large TNOs were once merely loose rubble piles of ice chunks that were gravitationally torn apart and dispersed.

A survey for even fainter TNOs may decide what really did happen. In any case, the history of that region of the Solar System needs some radical rewriting.

(Schilling, Govert; "Comet 'Factory' Found to Have Too Little Inventory," *Science*, 301:1304, 2003. Cowen, R.; "Hubble Highlights a Riddle," *Science News*, 164:148, 2003.)

*TNOs = KBOs (Kuiper-Belt Objects)

THE EARTH'S SECRET COMPANION

It's only 5 kilometers across and no threat to our moon's dominion of the night sky. It's also in an orbit that is highly inclined to the plane of the ecliptic and, therefore, unlikely to impact the earth and wipe out today's imperial dinosaurs (us!).

Be that as it may, Asteroid 3753 shares the earth's orbit. It is gravitationally attached to one of the earth's Lagrangian points, which are in essence gravitational eddies that collect cosmic debris from the celestial maelstrom. The more important Lagrangian points lead and follow the earth in its orbit by 60°. Asteroid 3753 is probably only temporarily affianced to earth. Such objects are fickle and may depart at the slightest gravitational nudge. 3753 plies a peculiar "horseshoe" path. It is likely accompanied by other celestial flotsam and jetsam.

(Murray, Carl D.; "The Earth's Secret Companion," *Nature*, 387:651, 1997. Wiegert, Paul A., et al; "An Asteroidal Companion to the Earth," *Nature*, 387: 685, 1997)

Comment. Strangely, no one has yet claimed that 3753 is really an alien spaceship loitering at the Lagrangian point while it beams up and studies selected earthlings!

More seriously, the subject of "other" small, natural "companions" (true satellites) of the earth has a long history. Not only are there visual observations of suspicious objects but also radio-propagation anomalies and other phenomena that may be linked to such objects. See our catalog *The Sun and Solar System Debris*. See also vol. 1, p. 57.

MOONSTONE IN ORBIT?

A chunk of "something" about 50 meters across plays tag with the earth as it circles the sun. Discovered February 10, 1999 by an automated, asteroid-hunting telescope in New Mexico, the object's official name is 1999 CG9. Its orbit is nearly circular and 9 million kilometers farther away from the sun than the earth. Its year is 1.09 earth years.

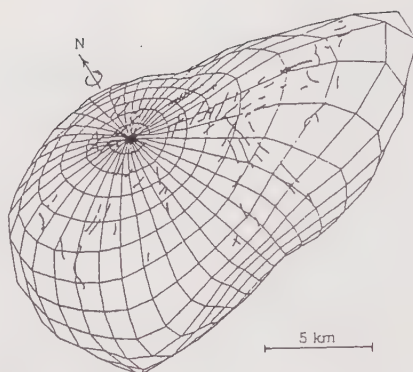
The object's orbit is extremely unusual. Comets and asteroids that cross the earth's orbit normally have eccentric orbits. There is only one asteroid-like object, called 1991 VG, that has an

similar orbit to that of earth. When it was discovered eight years ago, astronomers thought it might be a spacecraft that had escaped the earth's gravity.

However, newly discovered 1999 CG9 is much too large to be a wayward piece of space hardware. The best guess is that it is a piece of the moon that was knocked off by an impacting asteroid.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Chip off the Moon," *New Scientist*, p. 13, February 27, 1999)

Comment. Might it not be a chip off the earth itself? Or perhaps space hardware from somewhere else?!



Shape-model of the asteroid Gaspra showing the locations of the major grooves mapped so far.

ASTEROID GEOLOGY

ORGANIC ASTEROIDS

Some asteroids are abnormally red. Newly discovered asteroid 5145 Pholus is $3\frac{1}{2}$ times brighter at near-infrared wavelengths than it is in the visible portion of the spectrum. The best explanation so far for this redness is that 5145 Pholus is veneered with organic compounds called "tholins." Tholins are synthesized when methane and other simple chemicals are bathed in ultraviolet and particulate radiations. Tholins have even been dubbed the "first foods" of aspiring new life forms!

(Anonymous; "An Organic Asteroid?" *Sky and Telescope*, 85:15, 1993)

THE SHATTERING OF 951 GASPRA

951 Gaspra is an irregular asteroid with an average radius of 6.1 kilometers. Located at the inner edge of the main asteroid belt between Mars and Jupiter, Gaspra is believed to be composed mainly of olivine, pyroxene, and nickel-iron.

On October 29, 1991, the Galileo spacecraft swept past 951 Gaspra at a distance of 1600 kilometers, snapping photographs as it went. J. Veverka et al report below on what the photos showed:

We report the discovery of grooves in Galileo high-resolution images of Gaspra. These features, previously seen only on Mars' satellite Phobos, are most likely related to severe impacts. Grooves on Gaspra occur as linear and pitted depressions, typically 100-200 m wide, 0.8 to 2.5 km long, and 10-20 m deep. Most occur in two major groups, one of which trends approximately parallel to the asteroid's long axis, but is offset by some 15°, the other is approximately perpendicular to this trend. The first of these directions falls along a family of planes which parallel three extensive flat facets identified by Thomas et al. The occurrence of grooves on Gaspra is consistent with other indications (irregular shape, cratering record) that this asteroid

has evolved through a violent collisional history.

(Veverka, J., et al; "Discovery of Grooves on Gaspra," *Icarus*, 107:72, 1994)

Comment. The pits along Gaspra's cracks, as on Phobos, suggest the violent expulsion of gases. Where could these gases have come from? "Sandblows" are sometimes formed during terrestrial earthquakes as natural gases and other fluids are squeezed out of the earth's porous outer crust. Could Gaspra harbor primordial methane? If so, is it biogenic or abiogenic?

NUCLEAR BOMBS WILL NOT SAVE THE EARTH!

Not too long ago, geologists adamantly denied that there were any large meteor craters pockmarking our planet. Now, they find 100-kilometer craters on a regular basis. And scientists are casting worried looks at those near-earth asteroids, knowing that one day one will be on a collision course.

Not to worry, say the modern-day Technocrats, we will launch nuclear-armed rockets that will nudge such cosmic threats into harmless trajectories.

These Pollyannas are presumptuous. They assume that asteroids are hard, cohesive objects that will be shoved aside by a few megatons of explosive energy. There are two things wrong with this idea, and these reveal how radically our ideas about the nature of asteroids have changed in just 10 years.

First, most astronomers will now agree that asteroids are orbiting rubble piles rather than monolithic objects. For example, the near-earth asteroid Mathilde, 53 kilometers in diameter, has a density of only 1.3 grams/cubic centimeter. Its porosity must be greater than 50%. It is not a hard, coherent object. Instead of a bullet, it is more like a cloud of shotgun pellets. It would be hard to divert all this debris with a nuclear blast.

To make matters worse, asteroids like Mathilde are stickier than a cloud of buckshot. This fact is deduced from photos of asteroids showing many to be marked by huge craters. (Mathilde has

one 33 kilometers wide.) K.R. Housen et al, using laboratory tests and scaling data, argue that asteroid craters were not blasted out by collision. (Mathilde is not "shattered" as one would expect given such a huge crater.) Rather, the craters are "dents" instead of holes! Cosmic rubble piles are like sponges. Collisions with other rubble piles result in compression of the target surface and accretion of the smaller object. In effect, asteroids are energy absorbers and will hardly be fazed by a nuclear detonation.

(Asphaug, Erik; "Survival of the Weakest," *Nature*, 402:127, 1999.)

Comment. We are doomed---but not right away.



Many asteroids may be likened to plum puddings---just debris loosely bound by mutual gravitational force.

ASTEROID PONDS, BEACHES, AND BOULDERS

Once considered only dull, nondescript vagabonds of the solar system, asteroids are turning out to be rather mysterious and surprisingly complex bits of celestial real estate. The close-up photos of the asteroid Eros (35-kilometers long) from the spacecraft NEAR-Shoemaker have added two new phenomena to the list of asteroid enigmas.

Boulders. Eros is covered with huge boulders---perhaps a million of them over 8-meters wide. The boulders are likely just accreted solar-system debris; but why are they strewn naked on the surface of Eros instead of being intermixed with other rocky debris? Speculation is that the large boulders were coaxed to the surface preferentially over the eons by seismic vibrations---said vibrations being caused by multitudinous impacts. This type of jostling action also explains why Brazil nuts greet you when you open a well-travelled can of mixed nuts!

Ponds and beaches. The fine debris coating Eros may also have responded to the same vibrations, but in different ways. It sort of "flowed" downhill to form curious flat features resembling ponds. Between the ponds and rough terrain, the fine debris has also built up transition zones that look like beaches.

Cornell's J. Veverka isn't betting on any of the proposed theories as yet. He declared:

We're facing processes we're not familiar with. I truly don't know what's going on.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Strange Doings on a NEAR-Struck Asteroid," Science, 291: 1467, 2001)

Comment. It is interesting to observe how vibrations may emulate the action of water in creating sandy topography. As a terrestrial case in point, the famed Mima Mounds in Washington state may have been created not by flowing water or pocket gophers but by earthquake vibrations. (See pp. 182 and 183.)

COMETS

COMETS, ASTEROIDS, OR NEITHER?

Like supernova 1987A, also mentioned nearby, comet P/Shoemaker-Levi-9 is generating headlines in the scientific and popular media. Everyone expected that the impact of this comet on Jupiter would provide us with some very interesting phenomena, but most thought that the debris kicked up by the impacts would reveal something new about Jupiter---not about comets, since everyone knows what they are! Instead, the long-held theory that comets are simply dirty iceballs is now questioned. Shoemaker-Levi-9 was originally classified as a comet because: (1) Its fragments all appeared to be surrounded by comas like all well-behaved comets; and (2) It was easily torn apart by Jupiter's strong gravitational field as it narrowly missed Jupiter in 1992. This is just what one would expect from a loosely compacted dirty iceball.

But doubts about Shoemaker-Levi-9's true nature have arisen because of two observations: (1) No water vapor has been detected in the plumes thrown up by the impacts of the fragments; and (2) The comet's Fragment M, which was supposed to have vaporized in 1993, as comets are wont to do, apparently did not and left a scar on Jupiter like the other fragments. So, Shoemaker-Levi-9 had no discernible ice (unlike comets; it was fragile and easily fragmented (unlike rocky asteroids); and Fragment M did not have a coma (unlike comets but like asteroids)! Was Shoemaker-Levi-9 really a comet?

(Roylance, Frank D.; "Is That Really a 'Comet' Hitting Jupiter?" Baltimore Sun, July 20, 1994. Roylance, Frank D.; "Fragment M's Reappearance Puzzles Astronomers," Baltimore Sun, July 22, 1994)

Reference. See our catalog The Sun and Solar System Debris for more on the comet-asteroid question.

ARE THE COSMIC CARRIERS OF LIFE COMETS OR METEORITES?

Forget that warm little pond and even the hotter deep-sea vents as potential incubators of life. Today's scientists are looking more and more to the cosmos as the supplier of life's chemical seeds and possibly even completed life forms; say, extremophile bacteria! Some astronomers hold that comets are the life-carriers; others prefer meteorites. We see this dichotomy of learned opinion in the following quotations.

Most of the biosphere was brought on the primitive Earth by an intense bombardment of comets. This included the atmosphere, the seawater and those volatile carbon compounds needed for the emergence of life... This cometary origin may have far-reaching cosmological consequences, in particular for the origin of life in other planetary systems.

(Delsemme, Armand H.; "Cometary Origin of the Biosphere," Icarus, 146:313, 2000)

In summary, meteorites provide an opportunity to evaluate space resources experimentally, as resources for human settlement and the expansion of life. We have applied soil fertility, microbial and plant culture tests to various meteorites and found that they can support microorganisms and plant growth. The interiors of meteorites would have been suitable to originate life, and the biological results suggest that they could also support early life forms

The measured nutrients in meteorite samples allow calculating the biomass that the Solar System can support. Such calculations show that the asteroid materials alone can support trillions of humans in comfort in this Solar System alone. Settling the Solar System alone can therefore assure our survival and allow virtually unlimited human expansion and development.

(Mautner, Michael N.; "Meteorites, and the Origins and Future of Life," Meteorite, 8:8, February 2002)

DO SOME COMETS JUST GO "POOF"?

The great reservoir of Solar System comets is believed to hover far beyond Pluto in the hypothetical Oort Cloud. While the distance to the Oort Cloud is something like 1,000 A.U. (Astronomical Units; 1 A.U. = the earth's distance from the sun.), a much closer source of comets has been recently officially recognized. It is the Kuiper Belt of objects that circles the sun between 30 and 60 A.U. Apparently, the comets originating in the Kuiper Belt differ profoundly from those that are flung sunward from the faraway and unseen Oort Cloud by some presumed gravitational disturbance.

As the Kuiper Belt comets veer toward the sun, they produce the typical cometary comas and fiery tails. But when their volatiles have been consumed, they turn into cold, dark asteroids. In contrast, the Oort Cloud comets produce the same flashy visual effects but then they just seem to disappear---poof!

This conclusion is consistent with the fact that each year about a dozen Oort Cloud comets penetrate the inner Solar System. At this rate of influx, there should be 100 times more burnt-out Oort Cloud cometary cadavers than the astronomers can find with their telescopes. The best guess is that they just disintegrate into space dust. The implication is that Oort Cloud and Kuiper Belt comets are structurally different and probably have different origins.

Yet, a few Oort Cloud comets, such as Halley's, do survive at least several trips into the realm of the sun without going missing.

(Bailey, Mark E.; "Where Have All the Comets Gone?" Science, 296:2151, 2002. Tytell, David; "The Case of the Missing Dead Comets," Sky & Telescope, 104:20, October 2002.)

Comments. The Oort Cloud hypothesis has its detractors. (vol. 1, p. 80) And where did the Kuiper Belt "Objects" (KBOs) come from? Is Pluto one of them and, therefore, must be dethroned as a planet? The latest Kuiper Belt Object, bearing the tongue-challenging name Quaoar, is 800 miles in diameter, larger even than Ceres, the largest asteroid at about 600 miles in diameter.

STARS

THE SUN

As the closest star, our sun is one key to understanding some of the other denizens of the cosmos. Our increasingly rich store of knowledge about the sun has led to many anomalies and curious phenomena worthy of inclusion in our catalogs and compilations. During the period 1994-2004, seven such have made the cut for this book.

- Anomalous Solar Eclipses. Unusual coronas, radio-reception anomalies.
- Solar Neutrino Problem Solved---at a Price. The paucity of solar neutrinos can be explained by upsetting the Standard Theory of sub-atomic physics.
- Elusive Magnetic Pole. Where is the sun's south magnetic pole? Is a solar magnetic reversal underway?
- When the Solar Wind Ceased. A remarkable doldrum.
- Solar Superflares. These could wipe out humanity!
- Sunspots and Planetary Positions. More on the old idea that the positions of the giant planets somehow stir up sunspots.
- Cosmic Voyeurism. An amusing potential effect of General Relativity.

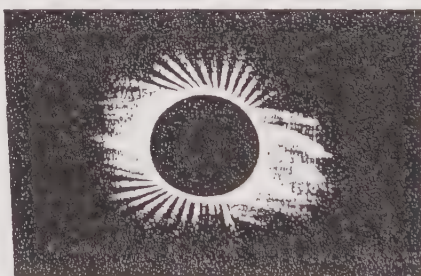
ANOMALOUS SOLAR ECLIPSES

CURIOUS CORONAS

Down the years, many remarkable solar coronas have been sketched during the few minutes of totality. Long coronal petals and errant streamers, often asymmetrically arrayed, are common in the Nineteenth Century astronomy journals. Scientists have no problems with the distorted apparitions. It is the highly geometrical coronas that are hard-to-account-for. The reported colored coronas, too, seem unlikely. Red, blue, and green hues are definitely frowned upon. Coronas should be brilliant white, perhaps yellowish.

S.J. O'Meara, a contributing editor of *S&T*, thinks many of the older and wilder drawings of coronas can be pinned on observer enthusiasm and active imagination. Modern photographs of coronas provide a much more conservative picture of the eclipsed sun. As for all those old observations of colored coronas, aerosols in the atmosphere, perhaps of volcanic origin, could have added the delicate tints reported. Obviously, no anomalous phenomena were involved. Book closed, problem solved!

(O'Meara, Stephen James; "Strange Eclipses," *Sky & Telescope*, 98:116, August 1999)



E.L. Trouvelot's portrait of the total solar eclipse of July 29, 1878, as seen from Wyoming. Note the unusual geometrical symmetry of the spectacular corona.

IT'S ALL IN THE BELIEVING

Returning to the subject of solar eclipses, it seems that in the past eclipse phenomena have been employed to promote an appealing theory even when the observations were of poor quality. Scientists have been known to "spin" data like politicians!

A classic case of scientific "spin" occurred in connection with the total solar eclipse of 1919. British astronomer A. Eddington had mounted expeditions to Sobral, Brazil, and the island of Principe off the west coast of Africa. He had telescopes set up at these two locations to measure the bending of

starlight by the sun, as predicted by Einstein's Theory of Relativity. In 1919, Relativity was not yet the cornerstone in the Temple of Science that it is today. Eddington "believed" in Relativity and wished to make it more acceptable. Eclipse photos showing the shifting of star images by the gravitational influence of the eclipsed sun might do the job.

On the day of the eclipse, Principe was bedeviled by clouds, and only 2 photographic plates were deemed marginally acceptable. At Sobral, 18 poor plates and 8 better plates were obtained. The problem was that the 18 poor plates yielded a deflection of starlight much smaller than predicted by Relativity, while the 8 better plates produced a much higher value. By adding the 2 plates from Principe to the mix, Eddington managed to come up with a number close to that required by the Theory of Relativity. It was not the clear-cut victory for Einstein that the textbooks proclaim.

Yet the spin was on! The *New York Times* trumpeted:

Lights Askew in the Heavens. Men of Science More or Less Agog; Einstein's Theory Triumphs.

Everywhere scientists began to take Relativity more seriously; Einstein's star rose rapidly. Of course, it all turned out well in the end, because we now have many other, more convincing data supporting Relativity. But this happy ending does not subtract from the fact that Eddington let ideology affect his conclusion. Even today, the results from the 1919 eclipse are still proclaimed to be proof of Relativity.

(Morton, Oliver; "Science in the Dark," *Wall Street Journal*, August 11, 1999. Cr. E. Fegert)

A YAGI WATCHES A SOLAR ECLIPSE

During the partial solar eclipse of July 11, 1991, D. Emerson had his Yagi antenna pointed in the direction of the phenomenon. His receiver was tuned to 145.8 MHz. The sun is always emitting radio noise, and one would expect that the moon passing in front of the sun would gradually cut off most, but not all, of the radio noise picked up by the antenna and, after the eclipse's midpoint, the noise would increase back to normal levels. Instead of the expected:

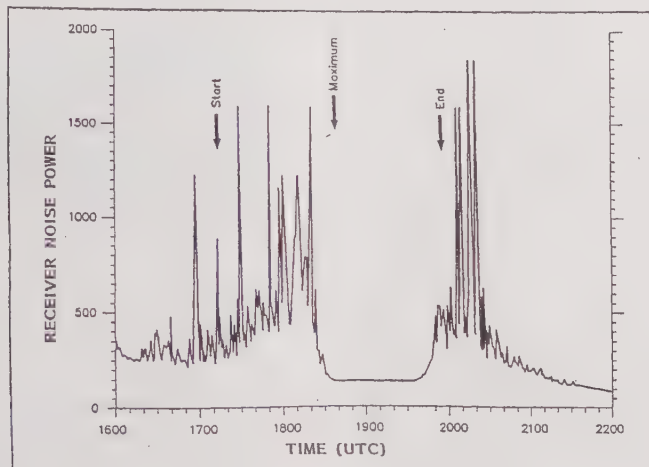
There was no radio evidence of any effect of the solar eclipse until 1822 UTC, 58 minutes after the start of the eclipse. At that point, all detectable solar emission disappeared within the space of about nine minutes. The emission did not start to reappear until 72 minutes later, at 1943 UTC, and was fully restored by 1951 UTC, 13 minutes before the end

of the eclipse, which occurred at 2004 UTC.

The fact that radio emission disappeared and reappeared fairly abruptly part way through the eclipse indicates that most of the radio emission was occurring from one discrete point on the sun's surface rather than from the entire solar disc.

(Emerson, Darrel; "Radio Observations of Two Solar Eclipses," *QST*, p. 21, February 1995. Cr. L.M. Nash)

Comment. What was happening at this small region of the sun's surface?



Radio-noise power measured during a partial solar eclipse. The arrows indicate the stages of the eclipse.

that the neutrino flux seems to peak every 21.3 days, varying as much as 30% to 100%. It may be that the sun's fusion "engine," long thought to run steadily and smoothly, sputters in a cyclic fashion? If an automobile engine did this, we would take it to the garage!

(Holden, Constance; "More Neutrino Mystery," *Science*, 273:1663, 1996)

The problem deepens: The first 102 days of neutrino data from Japan's new Super-Kamiokande detector suggest that the solar neutrino flux is greater at night than during the day, and that it

is now ailing. It asserts that neutrinos cannot change types and do not possess mass.

(Seife, Charles; "Polymorphous Particles Solve Solar Mystery," *Science*, 292:2227, 2001. Weiss, P.; "Physics Bedrock Cracks, Sun Shines In," *Science News*, 159:388, 2001)

Comment. Without question, we have here an experimental triumph, but the undermining of that pillar of physics, the Standard Model, is a high price to pay. We have closed one book, but Nature has replaced it with another that is more fundamental and wide open.

ELUSIVE MAGNETIC POLE

ON THE SUN, SOUTH IS ALMOST EVERYWHERE

Astronomers have been shocked by the discovery that the sun has no south pole!

Instruments on board the probe *Ulysses* have been measuring the radial component of the solar magnetic field. The field lines were expected to become more bunched and intense as the probe approached the south pole. "Instead, the strength of the magnetic field remained absolutely constant," says Richard Marsden, a project scientist on *Ulysses*.

(Anonymous; "No Solar Pole," *New Scientist*, p. 11, September 24, 1994)

SOLAR NEUTRINO PROBLEM SOLVED—AT A PRICE

PERPLEXING SIGNALS FROM THE SUN

It is rather amazing that we can detect neutrinos at all. Carrying no electric charge and possibly massless, most zip right through the entire earth as if it were not there. A very, very few, however, are captured in huge, fluid-filled tanks built by physicists. These trapped ghostly particles tell tales we do not yet fathom.

We have mentioned the solar-neutrino problem before (vol. 1, p. 84 for example). It is one of science's more perplexing and enduring mysteries. Even the most modern, sophisticated neutrino detectors count only about one-third the number of neutrinos that the sun "should" be sending in our direction—according to our best theories on the nuclear reactions simmering away in the solar core.

To this classical neutrino problem has been added the discovery that the solar neutrino flux varies in ways difficult to explain. P. Sturrock and G. Walther, at Stanford University, scrutinized 20 years of data from a detector deep in the Homestead Mine in South Dakota and find

also varies during the year.

(Anonymous; "First Data from New Neutrino Detector," *Science News*, 151:279, 1997)

Comment. However, see the next item.

SOLAR MODEL CONFIRMED, BUT STANDARD MODEL CRIPPLED

A persistent astronomical anomaly (well-covered above and in vol. 1) has apparently been satisfactorily disposed of. Even staunch anomalists will have to close the book on the solar-neutrino-deficit problem. No deficit really exists because the neutrinos emitted by the sun change while in flight from a type that is easy to detect to a type that is difficult to register experimentally. The total number of neutrinos reaching the earth is what it should be according to theory but we have not been able to detect them all. This neutrino schizophrenia has now been confirmed, and our theory about how the sun works is safe.

But the erasure of the solar-neutrino-deficit problem tells the particle physicists that neutrinos do indeed change type, which implies that they possess mass. But anomalies are sometimes contagious. The Standard Model of particle physics, so successful in many respects,

WHEN THE SOLAR WIND CEASED

INTERPLANETARY DOLDRUMS

A special session of the 1999 Fall Meeting of the American Geophysical Union was convened to discuss an extraordinary event: "The day of the solar wind almost disappeared." That was May 11, 1999. The doldrums lasted over 27 hours. Actually, the velocities of the particles constituting the solar wind did not slacken much: 360 kilometers/second, down just 10% from the norm. The wind's density, though dropped from 10 to 0.2 particles/cubic centimeter. Nothing untoward happened on the earth's surface. In space, the earth's magnetosphere expanded when the pressure of the solar wind diminished and more X-rays were emitted from the polar atmosphere, but these effects did not surprise anyone.

The big question is: What happened on the sun that stopped its exhalations? No one seems to have an answer.

(Lazarus, Alan J.; "The Day the Solar Wind Almost Disappeared," *Science*, 287: 2172, 2000)

SOLAR SUPERFLARES

OUR LUCKY STAR

About every 5 years our sun spits a giant blob of ionized gases in the earth's direction. These "coronal mass ejections" or flares interfere with terrestrial communications and knock out power grids. But we are lucky it isn't worse.

Studies of stars in our galaxy similar to the sun find that they emit superflares about once every century. If our sun sent such a super-flare our way, the atmosphere would glow like a neon tube, our fleet of satellites would be fried, and half the protective ozone layer would disappear in a flash. Earth life would survive—at least for a while.

Our sun, it seems, is favored with anomalous stability, but no one knows why. We are simply lucky!

(Seife, Charles; "Thank Our Lucky Star," *New Scientist*, p. 15, January 9, 1999)

Comment. We also live in a "lucky" galaxy. (See p. 316) One might easily believe that the universe is anthropic; i.e., favoring humans; at all astronomical and biological levels!

SUNSPOTS AND PLANETARY POSITIONS

SUNSPOTS AND PLANETARY ALIGNMENTS

Many scientists and laymen have noticed that the sunspot cycle and Jupiter's period are both about 11 years. This must be a coincidence, because the tidal forces exerted on the sun by distant Jupiter seem far too weak to disturb the sun's internal operations. (See details in our catalog *The Sun and Solar System Debris*.)

Could it be that we are missing something, for there is some evidence that some planetary alignments also exert influence on the number of spots seen on the sun's face?

In particular, the Uranus-Neptune-earth conjunction has been investigated by B. Payne, who wrote the following in *Cycles*:

Sunspots increase when two or more planets line up, an effect I have observed for more than a decade. During the last six years, Uranus and Neptune have been within a few degrees of each other. Their conjunction, which occurs every 137 years, is an ideal situation to validate the hypothesis that sunspot numbers are associated with planetary positions.

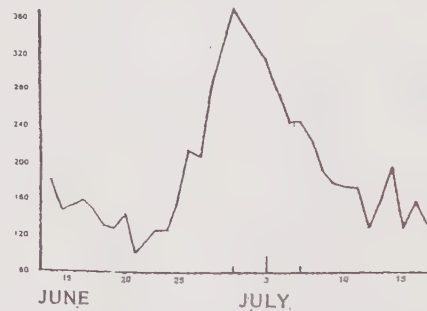
Payne's lengthy analysis is omitted, but the essence of his study can be seen in the accompanying graph. He concludes:

The results clearly show that sunspot numbers increase markedly during Uranus-Neptune-Earth-sun alignments.

(Payne, Buryl; "Sunspot Number Changes during Planetary Alignments," *Cycles*, 45:146, 1995)

Comments. It will take a lot more than one such conjunction to convince the scientific community that the mere lining up of comparatively tiny planets can have any effect on those huge storms we call sunspots!

Cycles has been a publication on the fringe of science for many years.



Sunspot numbers during the 1990 conjunction of earth-Uranus (June 30) and earth-Neptune (July 6).

COSMOLOGICAL VOYEURISM

COSMOLOGICAL VOYEURISM?

It is not uncommon, given a sky populated with tiny ice crystals, to see one or more "sun dogs" (parhelia) athwart the true sun. These false suns are created when sunlight is refracted by the ice crystals.

It is also theoretically possible to see an image of the sun in the middle of the night sky! Instead of being refracted by ice crystals, this postulated nighttime sun would be imaged the powerful gravitational field of a black hole lurking nearby. The outgoing sunlight would be bent 180° as it passed around the black hole. This would be an extreme case of gravitational lensing—a well-recognized, frequently observed astronomical phenomenon.

A black hole near the solar system would produce a very dim image of the sun in the night sky. The image, which would appear for several hours and recur once a year, might be picked up by ongoing searches for gravitational microlensing.

(Musser, George; "Doing a 180," *Scientific American*, 287:36, November 2002.)

Comments. If the black-hole reflector is 1,000 light years away, we would see the sun as it appeared 2,000 years ago. Given great progress in instrumentation and computer image-processing, we could follow the sun's past history by obser-

ving its reflections from black holes at varying distances from earth!

Of course, we must not stop here. The earth also shines and could be imaged in the same way—though more dimly of course. Conceivably, we could observe the past history of the earth, perhaps even record snapshots of biological evolution in progress! Students: how could this image of the earth be seen with the sun in the way?

SUPERNOVAS

A CRACK IN THE FOUNDATIONS OF MAINSTREAM ASTRONOMY

In 1999, an issue of the *Meta Research Bulletin* digested ten recent unsettling astronomical discoveries. From these, we select one involving supernovae for your delectation.

Distant supernovae have a rise time of 10-15 percent faster than nearby type supernovae. This throws doubt on their use as standard candles, and on the interpretation that the expansion of the universe is accelerating. Interestingly, the amount of the discrepancy is close to the size of the special relativity time dilation factor, gamma. If the cause of the red shift were something other than velocity, then no time dilation factor would be applicable, and this discrepancy would disappear.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Highlights of the Latest EME," *Meta Research Bulletin*, 8:64, no. 4, 1999)

"AN UNPRECEDENTED AND BIZARRE OBJECT"

So said C. Burrows, codiscoverer of this new cosmic conundrum. The instigator of all the astronomical head scratching is our old friend Supernova 1987A, the subject of several past SF items. This time, the anomalies are associated with three bright rings now gracing 1987A's environs. The thin, dense, elliptical inner ring, the first to be noted, has always been a puzzle. Its diameter suggests that it was probably created about 30,000 years before 1987A blew up. But what is it? Its existence is hard to explain, as N. Panagia has confirmed:

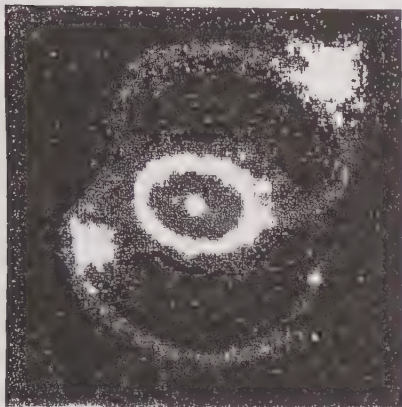
The presence of a dense, thin, ring surrounding a massive star at the end of its evolution is not easy to account for.

In other words, this ring is foreign to mainstream astronomical theory.

Now, with the help of the Hubble Space Telescope, two additional faint rings near 1987A have been detected. One seems to be the mirror image of the other. The bizarre part is that they are not centered on 1987A at all, like the ring mentioned above. One of the new rings seems to be in front of 1987A, the other in back—but this is a subjective call. Speculation is rampant, and

all three rings are enigmatic. Is 1987A blowing out rings of matter front and back?

(Panagia, Nino; "Origins Revealed in Demise," *Nature*, 369:354, 1994. Cowen, R.; "Mysterious Rings Surround Supernova," *Science News*, 145:340, 1994)



The three rings surrounding supernova 1987A as of 1994.

EXTRASOLAR PLANETS

ARE THERE NO OTHER EARTHS OUT THERE?

The expectation of science-in-general has always been that circling the billions upon billions of stars are at least millions upon millions of planets. And, of course, some of these multitudinous planets will be warm, wet, and pregnant with life.

Well, there are other planets out there. Over 100 have been discovered so far, but none looks anything like the earth or even Mars or Venus. At least not yet!

Extrasolar planets have peculiar properties, and our understanding of how planets form, which was incomplete even before the new data became available, now looks even shakier. The newly discovered bodies have strange, highly elliptical orbits. They are also far closer to their stars than equivalent planets in our Solar System. Amid the thrill of discovery, planetary scientists are wondering how to make sense of the processes that shaped these strange new worlds.

These "strange new worlds" are about the size of Jupiter; and life as-we-know-it could hardly arise on Jupiters.

(Falk, Dan; "Worlds Apart," *Nature*, 422: 659, 2003)

Comments. Perhaps it is earth that is "peculiar," and our solar system, too. Maybe it is really peculiar that earth and our neighboring planets mostly ply such nicely circular orbits with low inclinations to the plane of the ecliptic. Even more peculiar in our solar system is the 1/180

split in angular momentum between the sun and all the planets and debris that orbit around it. One would expect the massive sun to have most of the solar system's angular momentum.

If the typical extrasolar planet is truly Jupiter-like and plies an eccentric orbit close to its sun, what sorts of concatenations of molecules might have formed and evolved in such alien environments? Given the earth's incredible biodiversity (possibly 100 million species), we should not underestimate nature's inventiveness on worlds that seem inimical to our forms of life.

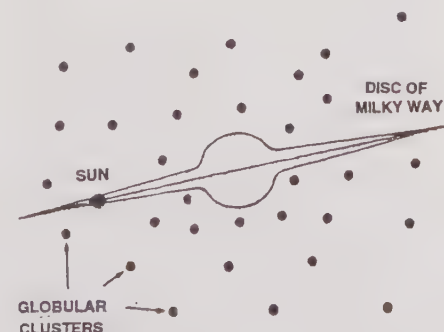
MISSING PLANETS IN GLOBULAR CLUSTERS

If you lived on a planet circling a star in a globular cluster, you would see a night sky ablaze with thousands of stars all brighter than the brightest in the earth's sky. This is because globular clusters contain tens of thousands of stars all compressed into 5-25 parsecs---they are much more tightly packed than those in the Milky Way in general.

In fact, though, you would have to observe this blazing sky from a spaceship, because diligent searches have not detected any planets in any of the many globular clusters. In 1999, a team of 24 astronomers used the Hubble Space Telescope to search for planets in the cluster named 47 Tucanae. Their method was to look for dark planets crossing the bright disks of the cluster's stars. After patiently watching 34,000 stars, they came up empty-handed. For some unknown reason, planets never formed around the stars in 47 Tucanae---or in any other globular clusters checked so far. Are globular clusters in general different from the rest of the Milky Way? Possibly, see below.

(Anonymous; "No Globular Planets?" *Astronomy*, 28:34, October 2000. Anonymous; "Planets Come Up Missing in a Globular Cluster," *Sky & Telescope*, 104:23, October 2000)

Answer. Globular clusters are peculiar in several additional ways. For example, the globular clusters in the Milky Way have a spherical distribution rather than



Globular clusters are dense aggregations of tens of thousands of stars. These clusters pervade the disc-shaped Milky Way but seem independent of it in some ways. By way of contrast, the stars in globular clusters do not seem to have any planets circling them.

being compressed into a flat spiral with the rest of our galaxy's stars. There is even evidence that the clusters may not participate in the Milky Way's ponderous rotation. See our catalog *Stars, Galaxies, Cosmos* for still more globular-cluster idiosyncrasies.

STELLAR MISCELLANY

EINSTEIN'S NEMESIS: DI HERCULIS

DI Herculis is an 8th.-magnitude eclipsing binary about 2,000 light years from earth. These two young blue stars are very close---only one fifth the distance from earth to our sun. They orbit about a common center of gravity every 10.55 days. So far, no problem!

The puzzle is that, as the two stars swing around one another, the axis of their orbit rotates or precesses too slowly. General relativity predicts a precession of 4.27°/century, but for DI Herculis the rate is only 1.05°/century. This does not sound like a figure large enough to get excited about, but it deeply troubles astronomers. D. Popper, an astronomer at UCLA, says:

The observations are pretty clear. I don't think there's any question there's a discrepancy and, frankly, it is an important one and it's unresolved.

Accentuating the challenge to general relativity is the discovery that a second eclipsing binary, AC Camelopardalis, also violates general relativity in the same way. It seems that wherever gravitational fields are extremely strong and space-time, therefore, highly distorted, general relativity fails.

Ironically, it was a very similar sort of astronomical observation that helped make general relativity a pillar of the scientific edifice early in the 20th. century. The orbit of Mercury precesses a bit faster than Newtonian physics predicts. The application of Einstein's general relativity corrected the calculation of Mercury's rate of precession by just the right amount. Now we may need a new theory to correct Einstein---at least where time-space is sharply bent!

(Naeye, Robert; "Was Einstein Wrong?" *Astronomy*, 23:54, November 1995)

EINSTEIN QUESTIONED

First, we need a definition:

Aberration: The apparent angular displacement of the position of a celestial body in the direction of motion of the observer, caused by the combination of the velocity of the observer and the velocity of light.

(McGraw-Hill Dictionary of Scientific and Technical Terms)

Next, some historical background:

An Abstract. Stellar aberration, discovered nearly three centuries ago by Bradley, was immediately recognized as a phenomenon owing to the velocity of the earth in its orbit around the sun. Einstein provided an explanation of aberration in his famous 1905 paper using his new relativity theory, and his explanation remains essentially without modification in many modern textbooks. Herein, we show that his explanation is very much in disagreement with measurement.

(Hayden, Howard C.; paper to be published in Galilean Electrodynamics, vol. 4, no. 5, 1993)

Lastly, pinpointing an anomaly:

A Comment. The essence of Prof. Hayden's main argument is that, if stellar aberration depended on the relative velocity between source and observer (as Einstein maintained), then each component of a spectroscopic binary star would have drastically different stellar aberration, contrary to observation.

(Van Flandern, Tom; Meta Research Bulletin, 2:29, 1993)

THE 21-MICRON MYSTERY

The following phenomenon is rather technical and is observable only to those astronomers lucky enough to have an infrared spectrometer aboard a satellite. These privileged scientists "see" strange infrared shrouds centered at 21 microns draped around certain red giant stars. The feature of these infrared shrouds that makes the phenomenon worthy of our attention in Science Frontiers is the width of the spectrum. It is so wide that it cannot be produced by single atoms or molecules. The shrouds must consist of complex molecules, possibly even solids. The infrared glows are so strong that the elements involved must be common in the universe, in all likelihood carbon and hydrogen. Speculators have fingered polymers, ball-shaped fullerenes, and "nanodiamonds"; i.e., very tiny diamonds! The debate has scientists repairing to their laboratories where they are trying to find some substance with a spectrum that matches that of the mystery shrouds.

(Hellemans, Alexander; "Labs Hold the Key to the 21-Micron Mystery," Science, 284:1113, 1999)

Comment. Are not biological materials rich in carbon and hydrogen? This reminds us of F. Hoyle's books: Lifecloud and Diseases from Space, wherein outer space is characterized as teeming with prebiotic molecules, bacteria, and even more-bizarre life forms.

STRANGE AND STRANGER ASTRONOMY

The list of exotic astronomical objects grows apace. In this issue of SF we record two strange objects that we can see but do not understand, a kind of particle that has been predicted but which is not to be found in ordinary matter, and, fourthly---once again---that elusive stuff called "dark matter" that we cannot see and whose properties we cannot even predict.

RXJ1856. This tiny star is only 5-6 kilometers in diameter and much too small to be a neutron star. It is now believed (by some, at least) that RXJ1856 is composed of degenerate matter so dense that even subatomic particles, such as neutrons and protons, have collapsed, leaving only their internal components, the "quarks" to constitute this aptly named "quark star" or "strange star."

Quarks are hypothesized to be the sub-subatomic particles that make up such subatomic particles as neutrons, protons, etc. There are several quark species with fanciful names. Usually, they are tightly confined inside the neutrons and protons, but in Object RXJ1856 they naked and packed together like sardines. It remains to be seen just how "strange" quark stars are.

Strange Quarks. Amidst all the "normal" quarks in strange star RXJ1856, theorists suspect that "strange quarks" must also be rubbing shoulders with their normal brethren. Strange quarks are theorized to be heavier than normal quarks and absent from normal matter.

It's getting hard to separate normal matter from strange matter, and strange matter from that doubly strange matter containing strange quarks!

3C58. Like RXJ1856, 3C58 is composed of strange (there's that word again) forms of matter. This time the strange stuff consists of crystals of pions or kaons, which are types of subatomic particles called "mesons." Meson crystals have been glimpsed fleetingly in high-energy accelerator experiments. But one has to wonder what strange forces induce them to aggregate in crystalline forms.

(Seife, Charles; "If It Quarks Like a Star, It Must Be...Strange?" Science, 296:238, 2002. Weiss, P.; "Strange Stars," Science News, 161:246, 2002.)

HOW CAN SOME STARS BE OLDER THAN THE UNIVERSE ITSELF?

The answer is, of course, if the astronomers' clocks keep bad time. On one hand, stellar age theory assures us that stars in the globular clusters that pervade the universe were born about 15 billion years ago. On the other hand, new measurements of the distance to the Virgo cluster of galaxies are equally adamant that these objects are much closer than thought---so close that, assuming the standard Big Bang model and the resultant expanding universe, the age of the universe may be as small as 8 billion years! In other words, the universe is younger than some of the stars in it; an obvious and painful dilemma for astronomy.

How will this conflict between the two dominant astronomical paradigms play out? Many are betting that the Big Bang theory will require a major overhaul.

(Jacoby, George H.; "The Universe in Crisis," Nature, 371:741, 1994. Travis, John; "Hubble War Moves to High Ground," Science, 266:539, 1994)

Comments. A clever resolution of the above age problem would be for the ancient globular cluster stars to be leftovers or interlopers from an older universe. The globular clusters are anomalous in several other ways. See our catalog Stars, Galaxies, Cosmos.

More recently, the age discrepancy described above has apparently been resolved with general agreement that the universe is about 14 billion years old.

COSMOLOGY

GALAXIES, QUASARS, BLACK HOLES

GALAXIES

SUBJECT CLOSED: THERE ARE NO OTHER GALAXIES OUT THERE!

The question whether nebulae are external galaxies hardly any longer needs discussion. It has been answered by the progress of research. No competent thinker, with the whole of the available evidence before him, can now, it is safe to say, maintain any single nebula to be a star system of co-ordinate rank with the Milky Way. A practical certainty has been attained that the entire contents, stellar and nebula, of the sphere belong to one mighty aggregation, and stand in ordered mutual relations within the limits of one all-embracing scheme.

The above was written by A. Clerke in her well-respected, popular book The System of the Stars. Its sense of finality would make any budding astronomer pause before looking for extra-galactic objects. It would have been a waste of time to try. No committee would allot him or her telescope time for such a sure-to-be-fruitless search. The time frame here (perhaps you guessed already) was 1905.

Now, almost a century later, that void beyond the Milky Way teems with untold billions of other galaxies, not to mention quasars, black holes, dark matter, and who really knows what else?

F. Hoyle et al used this incontestable, there-is-nothing-else-out-there paradigm in the introduction to their recent book A Different Approach to Cosmology, 2000. The bulk of this book is highly unfavorable to the Big Bang, but we have belabored that paradigm enough and turn instead to Chapter 28. "Some Unsolved Problems." Three of these catch our eye:

- The origin of the angular momentum of astronomical bodies
- The origin of magnetic fields in galaxies and intergalactic space
- The peculiarities in the redshift distribution (i.e.; quantization)

These telegraphic section titles conceal some very deep mysteries, which we shall return to in future issues.

Comment. The observant reader will note that none of these three mysteries is included in the list of eight major astronomical conundrums published in Astronomy in June 2001.

WRONG-WAY STARS IN SPIRAL GALAXIES

Spiral galaxies are believed to form when gigantic clouds of gas collapse under the pull of gravity to create spinning discs. Further condensations give rise to the billions of stars that make up these immense rotating stellar wheels. Intuitively, one would expect all of the stars in a given galaxy to rotate around the hub in the same direction, like all of the water molecules in a whirlpool. But galaxy NGC4138, 50-million light years away, defies this common-sense expectation.

M. Haynes and colleagues at Cornell have discovered that fully one-fifth of this galaxy's stars are rotating in a direction opposite from the rest. Otherwise, NGC4138 is a well-behaved spiral galaxy, almost a boring one, exhibiting no signs of internal turmoil or past collisions with another galaxy. However, all of the wrong-way stars appear to be youngish. This little clue may lead to some sort of explanation.

(Muir, Hazel; "Counter-Revolutionaries Lurk in Spiral Galaxies," New Scientist, p. 18, March 16, 1996)

Comment. If all of NGC4138's counter-rotating stars did condense from the original spinning gas disc, their large wrong-sign angular momentum would have had to be compensated for by a speed up of all the "right-way" stars.

MORE WRONG-WAY STARS

When we marvel at the photographs of billion-star spiral galaxies majestically rotating in the void, it is hard to believe that some of their stars might be going against the ponderous whirlpool motion. Yet, such counter-rotating stars do exist, and sometimes there are a lot of them.

Above, we reported that a few wrong-way stars swirled against the current in spiral galaxy NGC4138. Now, we find that in NGC4550 fully half of its stars counter-rotate. In NGC7217, one third of its stars are retrograde. In 28 class SO galaxies that have been examined, $24 \pm 8\%$ of the gas discs counter-rotate with respect to the stars.

The prevailing explanation for these muddled galaxies is that "right-way" galaxies merged with "wrong-way" galaxies, and we are viewing cosmic hybrids.

(Kuijken, Konrad, et al; "A Search for Counter-Rotating Stars in SO Galaxies," Royal Astronomical Society, Monthly Notices, 283:543, 1996)

AN OLD GALAXY IN A YOUNG PART OF THE UNIVERSE

As the Hubble Space Telescope has probed ever farther toward the supposed edge of the universe, it has discerned, as expected, many youthful-looking galaxies. Since such deep-viewing telescopes are thought to be looking far back into time as well as space, youthful galaxies are not only expected but demanded by the Big-Bang/expanding universe theory. Unfortunately for theory, these telescopes have also identified a handful of apparently very old galaxies cavorting amidst the youthful ones!

The problem, if conventional cosmological models are correct, is that galaxies that old and that far away simply should not be there. The observation tightens the thumbscrews on the Einstein-de Sitter cosmological model, and offers evidence that at least some galaxies formed at very early epochs, within a billion years after the Big Bang.

(Kennicutt, Robert C., Jr.; "An Old Galaxy in a Young Universe," Nature, 381:555, 1996)

Comment. A similar age discrepancy has been claimed for some galaxies that seem to harbor stars older than the universe itself! (p. 84)

WHERE'S THE FUZZ?

Every maker of astronomical telescopes aims to produce really sharp images of the stars and galaxies. This is exactly what the Hubble Space Telescope does. The farthest galaxies are sharp and clear.

But cosmologists are aghast when they examine these fuzzless images of distant galaxies. According to their quantum-mechanical concept of space-time, these galaxies at the far edge of the universe should be blurry.

Cosmologists---most of them, anyway---believe that the texture of space-time is foamy. This must be because space, time, light, and just about every physical dimension are quantized. Nature is not smooth! As light plows through billions of light-years of quantized space-time foam, the images it produces in our telescopes should be a bit blurry. The crispness of the Hubble Space Telescope pictures therefore suggests that something is wrong with the conventional cosmological model with its foamy structure. Included among these doubts are the Big Bang and General Relativity.

(Britt, Robert Roy; "Hubble Pictures Too Crisp," SPACE.com, May 9, 2003. Cr. D. Swaner)

GHOST GALAXIES

Small ghost galaxies, devoid of stars but harboring dense clumps of invisible matter, may outnumber the entire population of luminous galaxies in the universe.

If ghost galaxies contain no stars at all, how do we know they are there? By extrapolation! In recent years, astronomers have been able to detect dwarf galaxies lit by just a few luminous stars. These faint, minuscule galaxies are kept from flying apart by the gravitational pull of invisible dark matter. In fact, the density of dark matter in dwarf galaxies is a hundred times that in our bright, normal-size Milky Way. Further, the more dwarfish and dimmer a galaxy, the denser its dark matter and the more of them there are in the universe. Now for the promised extrapolation.

J. Kormendy and K.C. Freeman take things one step further, concluding that the universe is flooded with sub-dwarf galaxies that are thick with dark matter, and without enough luminous stars for us to see them in our telescopes. These ghost galaxies are only 1/10,000 as massive as the bright galaxies like the Milky Way but much more common.

(Cowen, R.; "Tiny Galaxies Have Hearts of Darkness," *Science News*, 155:38, 1999)

Comments. If the universe is awash in ghost galaxies, why don't we bump into them occasionally? Maybe we have!

Another thought: Could these ubiquitous ghost galaxies be spinning counter to the bright galaxies thereby yielding a universe with zero angular momentum?

QUASARS

2,000,000,000 BC: THE EPOCH OF QUASARS

Quasars are remarkable astronomical objects. Discovered only 30 years ago, they are the most luminous entities in the universe. Supposedly powered by a black hole, each quasar emits hundreds of times more energy than all the billions of stars in the Milky Way. Just how a quasar works is surmise. What we now know from two surveys by two different groups of astronomers is that most quasars have redshifts between 2 and 3. In the theoretical framework of the expanding universe, redshifts are proportional to recession velocity, distance from the observer, and age. From the redshifts, it seems that the quasar epoch spanned the period 1.9-3.0 billion years, based on an age of 15 billion years for the universe. Assuming the accuracy of this scenario, cosmologists now have to explain why quasars were born and flourished in such a narrow time slot. Did something fundamental change in the universe between 1.9 and 3.0 billion years ago?

(Kaiser, Jocelyn; "Epoch of Quasars," *Science*, 269:637, 1995. Wilford, John Noble; "New Survey of Sky Finds Most

Quasars are Equally Ancient," *New York Times*, August 8, 1995, Cr. J. Covey)

Comments. Anomalists cannot fail to remark that the above discussion hinges upon four concepts: black holes, an expanding universe, redshifts as measures of velocity, and the Big Bang. Each of these ideas is plagued by discordant observations. The "epoch of quasars" is, therefore, a fabric woven from controversial threads.

Two thoughts important enough to mention: (1) The idea of a quasar epoch is consistent with the quantization of red shifts mentioned by Tift (vol. 1, p. 95); (2) Our personal speculation that a quasar epoch might involve a change in the fundamental properties of time, matter, and space---something like a cosmic phase change (vol. 1, p. 329). Apparently, something was basically different in the universe 1.9-3.0 billion years ago when quasars reigned. Curiously, there seems to have been something fundamentally different here on earth about 570 million years ago---the time of the Cambrian explosion, when essentially all the basic body plans (the phyla) of life originated. (vol. 1, p. 187) If the universe is much younger than 15 billion years, as some astronomers insist, we might be able to correlate the two epochs when things were really different!

BLACK HOLES

FIRST YOU DON'T SEE IT; THEN YOU DON'T DON'T SEE IT

Astronomers are always claiming that they have observational proof that other stars have planets circling them and that black holes truly exist. These claims always fade away or are refuted. Recently, the papers were full of still another claim that a black hole had been found. This time there was no doubt; this was it; a bona fide, undeniable black hole. The search was finally over! Later, though, this claim was muted to: "the best evidence yet for a black hole." [Remember that no light escapes a black hole; you cannot see it directly. It is detected only through its effects on nearby observable matter.]

Despite what the theorists fervently believe, black holes may not be lurking out there in space, unseen, but still able to gobble up matter and unwary alien spacecraft. For example, consider the following iconoclastic tidbit:

A gigantic, exceptionally bright star that scientists thought could become a black hole is actually shedding mass at such an astonishing rate that it eventually will disappear, a discovery that casts doubt on theories of stellar evolution, a researcher reports.

"If such massive stars are losing mass at such a prodigious rate, they will not form black holes but will peel off to virtually nothing," Sally Heap, a NASA astronomer, said yesterday at a national meeting of the American Astronomical Society.

In other words, the accepted means

of black hole production---and, therefore, black holes themselves---still seem to be in observational limbo.

(Anonymous; "Discovery Questions 'Black Hole' Theory," *Baltimore Sun*, May 31, 1994)

Comment. Now, a decade later, virtually every astronomer accepts the existence of black holes.

WHERE HAVE ALL THE BLACK HOLES GONE?

Like the Big Bang, black holes are an astronomical staple. Most scientists and laymen assume that black holes are proven, well-observed denizens of the cosmos. Certainly the media entertains no doubts! Let us take a skeptical look.

Does theory require black holes? In 1939, R. Oppenheimer and H. Snyder showed on paper that a massive star could collapse and create a black hole, assuming the correctness of stellar theories and General Relativity. Initially, scientists were skeptical about black holes because of their bizarre properties: They emit no light and inhale unwary starships. Black holes are also singularities, and singularities make scientists nervous. In the black-hole singularity, thousands of stars are swallowed and compressed into an infinitesimally small volume. (Ref. 1) This grates against common sense.

The philosophical uneasiness about black holes is worsened by the discovery that they:

...threaten the universe with an irreversible loss of information, which seems to contradict other laws of physics. (Ref. 2)

Adding to these problems are nagging doubts about General Relativity, which underpins black-hole theory. Recently, some theorists have shown that General Relativity requires that two bodies of approximately equal size not attract one another! (Ref. 2)

Despite all these qualms, black holes have become a fixture of astronomy because they promise to explain the incredibly powerful energy sources seen in the cores of galaxies.

Do astronomers really observe black holes? The answer is: MAYBE. And even if YES, there are not nearly enough of them to satisfy theory.

To illustrate, according to present theory, when stars weighing in at less than three solar masses collapse, they become neutron stars; if larger, the stars turn into small black holes. Theoretically, there should be one small black hole for every three neutron stars. But with some 500 neutron stars already pinpointed, only 3 "possible" small black holes have been given votes of confidence; namely, Cyg X-1, LMC X-3, and AD 620-00. All objects previously proclaimed to be small black holes have instead turned out to be neutron stars. (Ref. 1)

The case for massive black holes weighing in at millions of solar masses is not overwhelming either. These are supposed to lurk in the centers of galaxies. To find them, astronomers look for intensely bright spots in galaxies,

around which swirl stars at speeds approaching the speed of light as they are sucked into the black hole's maw. Such fantastic celestial maelstroms do seem to exist, as evidenced by "something" in the giant elliptical galaxy M87. (Ref. 1)

New claims for massive black holes are always being put forward. The spiral galaxy NGC 4328, for example, is thought to harbor a supermassive black hole weighing in at 40 million solar masses! (Ref. 3) However, claims for massive black holes are also being shot down all the time. Several have thought they had found a massive black hole at the center of our own galaxy. This no

longer seems likely. (Ref. 4)

Conclusion. Don't be too quick to accept such bizarre constructs as black holes, whether small or massive.

(Ref. 1. Parker, Barry; "Where Have All the Black Holes Gone?" *Astronomy*, 22:36, October 1994. Ref. 2. Flam, Faye; "Theorists Make a Bid to Eliminate Black Holes," *Science*, 266:1945, 1994. Ref. 3. Cowen, R.; "New Evidence of a Galactic Black Hole," *Science News*, 147:36, 1995. Ref. 4. Goldwurm, A., et al; "Possible Evidence against a Massive Black Hole at the Galactic Center," *Nature*, 371:589, 1994)

posed of Ordinary Matter may be orbited by Mirror-Matter planets. Expanding along these lines, whole star systems could be 100% Mirror Matter, and we'd never see them at all.

How about Mirror-Matter asteroids and meteors zipping around our solar system---invisible but palpable and threatening? As a matter of fact, it has been speculated that the still-mysterious Tunguska Event of 1908 (lots of energy but no crater) was an encounter with a Mirror-Matter meteor. (Ref. 3)

(Ref. 1. Osorio, M.R. Zapatero, et al; "Discovery of Young, Isolated Planetary Mass Objects...", *Science*, 290:103, 2000. Ref. 2. Chown, Marcus; "See-Thru Suns," *New Scientist*, p. 28, November 11, 2000. Ref. 3. Reynolds, David; "Mirror Image," *Science News*, 158:291, 2000.)

Cross reference. See p. 299 for more on mirror matter.

PHENOMENA OF INTERSTELLAR SPACE

WANDERING OBJECTS IN THE VOID

THE DRIFTERS

Sure, there may now be or once have been primitive life forms on Mars, but there does seem to be a serious shortage of carbon-based life forms elsewhere in the universe. In fact, there seems to be a great dearth of small, cool, solid, water-and-carbon-rich planets circling beneficent suns. Can it be that we are looking for extraterrestrial life in the wrong places? Life may have originated and prospered on the multitude of sunless aggregations of matter drifting through the void, some doubtless quite close to us.

Myriad nomadic planets may be roaming our Galaxy free from the clutches of parent stars. Two teams of astronomers think they have detected 25 of these free-floating planets, and say there could be hundreds of millions of them wandering the Milky Way.

These free-floaters or "drifters" were created when small clouds of gas and dust coalesced under gravity's urging. If such collapsing clouds were less than 80 times Jupiter's mass, they would not be able to sustain nuclear reactions and become long-lived stars. Many would become "brown dwarfs." Still smaller aggregations---less than 14 Jupiters---would never shine at all. These would remain warm for a while as they dissipated the gravitational energy that created them. Such small objects would be temporarily detectable by infrared telescopes. Hundreds of such infrared "point sources" turn up in sky surveys. These are the only "drifters" we can detect. "Drifters" that have already cooled off are certainly out there by the hundreds of millions.

(Muir, Hazel; "The Drifters," *New Scientist*, p. 14, April 1, 2000)

Comments. Science-fiction writers have not neglected the "drifters" as potential sources of intelligent life. F. Hoyle's *The Black Cloud* is a good example of the genre. Who can say what "plasma entities" might have emerged over the eons on these multitudinous drifters? To illustrate, if you were given only the known properties of the chemical elements and a primitive earth, would you predict that matter would spontaneously mold itself into human beings? Even on earth, on very small scales, we see "plasma entities" like ball lightning and "spooklights" behaving mightily strangely! Who knows what is transpiring on the drifters,

INVISIBLE SUNS AND MAYBE SEE-THROUGH PLANETS, TOO

Astronomers have been baffled lately by the discovery of planets wandering aimlessly through outer space apparently without the guidance of a central sun. (Ref. 1) Planets, you see, are supposed to have been formed in the discs of dense dust orbiting newly created stars. They have no business wandering through the void unattended.

No problem, says R. Frost of the University of Melbourne, "They could be in orbit around Invisible Stars!" (Ref. 2)

If we can have Missing Matter, we suppose that Invisible Stars are not as ridiculous as they sound. It is postulated that Invisible Stars are composed of Mirror Matter, a new construct of astronomers who are desperately trying to explain their burgeoning files of celestial anomalies. Mirror Matter is strange "stuff." It interacts with Ordinary Matter only through gravity, it doesn't emit light. It is palpable but invisible. (This sounds weird, but no weirder than quantum mechanics!)

Foot also pointed out that stars com-

GAS AND MOLECULAR CLOUDS

THE EARTH HAS RECENTLY BEEN SWALLOWED BY A CLOUD OF INTER- STELLAR GAS

Using cosmic-ray data and stellar spectra gathered by seven satellites, P.C. Frisch, at the University of Chicago, has constructed a cosmic scenario that reminds us of F. Hoyle's science fiction tale, *The Black Cloud*. According to Frisch, until just a few thousand years ago, the solar system was cruising through interstellar space that was almost devoid of matter. Then, perhaps within historical times, 2,000-8,000 years ago, the solar system plunged into an interstellar gas cloud. This cloud is believed to be the remnant of the bubble of matter shot into space perhaps 250,000 years ago by a supernova in the Scorpius-Centaurus region.

This tenuous cloud of gas feeds matter into the solar system, some of which interacts with the solar wind and, therefore, affects the geomagnetic field, too. Climate changes may have been caused by entry into this cloud, and very likely the flux of cosmic rays impinging on the earth would have been modulated.

(Frisch, Priscella C.; "Morphology and Ionization of the Interstellar Cloud Surrounding the Solar System," *Science*, 265:1423, 1994. Peterson, I.; "Finding a Place for the Sun in a Cloud," *Science News*, 146:148, 1994)

Comment. Note that the 2,000-8,000-year span brackets many key developments in human civilization. Also, see p. 55 for a potentially serious effect this cloud may have on carbon dating. Getting back to Hoyle's "black cloud," we recall that his molecular cloud was sentient and intelligent, being a form of gas-phase life. Following Hoyle's lead, we can wonder if our real gas cloud, now seemingly mute, communicated with ancient man? "Clouds of the Gods." Sounds like a good book title! In 2001 *A Space Odyssey*, you'll recall that a

curious monolith "spoke" to humans.
Why not a cloud?

LINES OF MASER SPOTS

Masers work like lasers, except they radiate microwaves instead of visible light. Natural masers have been found in the atmospheres of both earth and Mars as well as in interstellar space. They form in space when electromagnetic radiation falls upon dense molecular clouds, which then reradiate the energy at frequencies characteristic of the molecules. Armed with radio telescopes, astronomers can "see" masers as bright spots ("maser spots") in the radio sky.

R. Norris and J. Whiteoak et al, at the Australia Telescope National Facility, while surveying just 16 regions of the Milky Way between 5,000 and 30,000 light years, detected a dozen intense methanol masers (6.7-12.2 gigahertz) arranged in lines. Early thinking is that these maser spots decorate the discs of gas clouds surrounding nascent stars. In other words, maser spots could be protoplanets. Given the small area of the sky sampled by Norris and Whiteoak, maser spots may be very common.

(Dayton, Leigh; "Microwaves May Mark Position of Protoplanets," New Scientist, p. 16, July 10, 1993)

Questions. Whence all this interstellar methanol? And where does it all go when the protoplanets coalesce into planets? Could these molecular clouds also contain those other organic compounds necessary for the creation and development of life? If so, we can speculate that life may originate often and repeatedly as stars and planets are born.

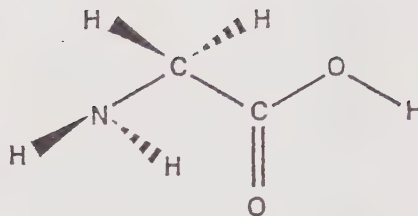
CHEMICAL SYNTHESIS IN SPACE

IT'S ACCORDING TO HOYLE AND WICKRAMASINGHE

The June 17, 1994 issue of Science could not ignore it. In fact, this conservative journal devoted almost an entire page to a paper presented by Yi-Jehng Kuan and Yanti Miao at the recent Minneapolis meeting of the American Astronomical Society. Students of L. Snyder, at the University of Illinois, Kuan and Miao reported that the amino acid glycine had been detected in a molecular cloud named Sagittarius B2. Glycine has only ten atoms and is the smallest of the 20 amino acids vital to life-as-we-know-it. The Science article supposed that this discovery of extraterrestrial glycine might reignite speculation that earth life might not be unique after all.

(Travis, John; "Hints of First Amino Acid outside Solar System," Science, 264:1669, 1994)

What Science did not mention but New Scientist did is that F. Hoyle and C. Wickramasinghe have long predicted that



Chemical structure of the amino acid glycine—a rather surprising example of random synthesis of a complex molecule in a molecular cloud.

the molecules of life, as well as life itself, would be found in outer space. Now, after much ridicule, they are being taken seriously. "It's been a long hard struggle," said Hoyle. Wickramasinghe remarked that the discovery was "no surprise at all."

He believes it is only a matter of time before other amino acids, together with nucleotide bases, the components of nucleic acids that make up genetic material, are found in space. "This is just the tip of the iceberg," he says. "I would fully expect a vast array of life molecules to be discovered in space, and then there would be no doubt as to where terrestrial life began."

(Hecht, Jeff; "'Molecule of Life' Is Found in Space," New Scientist, p. 4, June 11, 1994)

Comment. Here is a case where a scientific prediction was made, but its author labelled heretical. It is a scientific victory, but we guess that Hoyle and Wickramasinghe are too iconoclastic for Science to give them credit for their prediction.

INTERGALACTIC MAGNETIC FIELDS

SOURCELESS MAGNETIC FIELDS?

Our pocket compasses attest to the reality of the earth's magnetic field, and astronomers can also measure the magnetic fields of the sun and some other stars. Plasmas streaming along the Milky Way's spiral arms also create galactic magnetic fields. But nowhere in the immense distances between the galaxies do astronomers see anything that might generate even a few lines of magnetic force.

Nevertheless, intergalactic magnetic fields do exist. Furthermore, they are just as strong as the magnetic fields measured in the ponderously swirling, star-rich galaxies. Given the great volume of intergalactic space, we cannot ignore these apparently sourceless magnetic fields. Because, as astrophysicist S.A. Colgate observes:

These magnetic fields are the dominant free energy of the universe.

If so much energy pervades intergalactic space, it is there that we may find of the source of those perplexing high-energy cosmic rays mentioned in the following digests.

(Musser, George; "Magnetic Anomalies," Scientific American, 283:22, August 2000.)

Comment. Imagine that! Cosmic rays of incomprehensible energy emanating from a region where resides the dominant free energy of the universe. And yet, we see nothing there in our telescopes. Future science is going to be littered with the fragments of smashed paradigms.

When the above article was written, "dark energy" was not on science's table. See pp. 96-97.

SPACE RADIATION

GAMMA-RAY BURSTS

BLASTED BY A BEAM WEAPON ON THE EDGE OF SPACE

January 31, 1993. Aboard NASA's Compton Gamma Ray Observatory.

This satellite detected a gamma-ray burst containing ten times more energy than any other burst ever observed. It was one hundred times stronger than any

known constant source of gamma rays. Even so, careful searches with ground-based telescopes found nothing visible in the direction of the burst. Scientist B. Dingus remarked:

It's clear that it is unique event that liberates more energy in a few seconds than any other process in the Universe.

Gamma-ray bursts remain one of the outstanding mysteries of astronomy. The depth of the mystery is underscored by the belief that the gamma rays must be confined to a narrow beam by their sources, rather than being emitted in

DISCORDANT REDSHIFTS

ARP BANISHED, BUT NOT REDSHIFT ANOMALIES

Several years ago, H. Arp, a noted American astronomer, moved to Europe to continue his research because, in part, of the hostility of American astronomers to his discoveries. The problem was (and still is) that Arp found galaxies that seem to be physically interacting and, therefore, at the same distance from earth, but yet have radically different or "discordant" redshifts. Since redshifts are supposed to be a measure of distance from the earth, an anomaly comes into focus. This anomaly; that is, the credibility of the redshift distance scale, challenges the ideas of an expanding universe and the Big Bang itself.

Freed from the shackles of American scientific correctness, Arp continues to find embarrassing facts about the cosmos. For example, take galaxies NGC 450 and UGC 807, with redshifts of 1863 and 11600 km/s respectively:

Six lines of evidence are presented showing that the two discordant-redshift galaxies are interacting. One would have to invoke an enormous conspiracy of galaxies to avoid this conclusion. Yet, if accepted, this case alone brings into question the interpretation of cosmological redshift for all galaxies.

(Moles, M., et al, including Arp; "Testing for Interaction between the Galaxies NGC 450 and UGC 807," *Astrophysical Journal*, 432:135, 1994)

But discordant redshifts are not limited to distant galaxies.

In the Milky Way, the so-called "K-effect" shows that hot, young stars seem to be exploding away from us in every direction (i.e., they have an excess redshift right here in our own galaxy). If this had been heeded when first discovered, the expansion of the universe might never have been promulgated.

(Arp, H.; "Companion Galaxies: A Test of the Assumption that Velocities Can Be Inferred from Redshifts," *Astrophysical Journal*, 430:74, 1994)

Both of the above quotations are from abstracts written by T. Van Flandern in his *Meta Research Bulletin*, 3:51 and 3:40, 1994, respectively.

DISCORDANT QUASAR PAIRS

Over the past quarter century, H. Arp has identified dozens of alignments and "associations" of quasars and galaxies that strongly suggest real physical connections. A quasar, for example, might seem to be connected to a nearby galaxy by a trail of matter, giving the impression that it had been ejected by the galaxy like a Roman candle. If Arp's surmise that a physical connection really exists is correct, the quasar and galaxy should be at roughly the same distance

from earth and, therefore, display the same redshift. The trouble is that the components of these "associations" often have wildly discordant redshifts. Either the physical associations are illusory or redshifts are not good celestial yardsticks. Arp's burgeoning collection of such "associations" has been largely ignored, because modern astronomy and cosmology would collapse if redshifts were not indicators of distance.

To his collection of cosmological embarrassments, Arp has now added some quasar pairs. The German X-ray satellite *Rosat* has mapped 24 nearby Seyfert galaxies and discovered that half of them seem to be straddled by pairs of X-ray sources (almost certainly high-red-shift quasars). The X-ray sources give every appearance that they have been ejected from the Seyfert galaxies. Sure enough, when the redshifts of the X-ray sources (quasars) athwart galaxy NGC-4258 were determined, they were much higher than that of the galaxy that apparently spawned them.

The response to Arp's latest challenge to the redshift paradigm (or "expanding universe" paradigm) was predictable:

- (1) Interesting but not convincing.
- (2) Just a coincidence.

It is obvious that a complete restructuring of astronomy is just too horrible for most astronomers to contemplate.

As Arp commented about the reactions to his old and new "associations":

"There's a flurry of comment, worry, and anxiety, but after that, everybody slips back to the old way" of doing astronomy.

(Schilling, Govert; "Quasar Pairs: A Redshift Puzzle?" *Science*, 274:1305, 1997)

"REDSHIFT IS A SHAKY MEASURING ROD"

So saith M. Burbidge, an astronomer at the University of California at San Diego. Her assertion echoes what H. Arp has been proclaiming for years. (vol. 1, p. 93); namely that some redshifts are not due to the Doppler effect and an expanding universe. Since redshift is the major astronomical yardstick, the whole fabric of modern cosmology would become unwoven if redshifts cannot be used to measure distances reliably.

We bring this subject up once more because Burbidge claims that some newly discovered quasar pairs cast doubt on redshift distance measurements. For example, she, along with Arp and Y. Chu, point to the quasar pair flanking the galaxy named Arp 220 (one of Arp's discoveries). Quasars are very energetic sources of visible light, radio waves, and X-rays. The problem with Arp-220's flanking quasars is that they have much greater redshifts than the galaxy that seems to be situated in between them. Is this just a chance association, and the quasars are really much farther away than the galaxy---as suggested by their high redshifts? Most astronomers believe this to be the case, but Burbidge and, of course, Arp, doubt it. They point to 10 other galaxies nearby that are also straddled by quasar pairs with higher

redshifts. All of these were discovered within the last four years. Are they all merely chance associations?

Arp contends that such quasar pairs are actually great masses of matter that have been ejected in opposite directions by the galaxies they flank. In this, the quasar pairs remind one of the pairs of energetic jets of matter emitted in opposite directions by many active galaxies. Astronomers readily accept these jets but emphatically reject a physical connection between the quasar pairs and the galaxies that seem to have expelled them. To do otherwise would endanger much of modern cosmology.

(Schilling, Govert; "Radical Theory Takes a Test," *Science*, 291:579, 2001)

Comment. If 10 high-shift quasar pairs do not impress other astronomers, would 100 be sufficient, or 1,000?

A BRIDGE TOO FAINT

In 1971, a luminous bridge was found that apparently physically connected the low-redshift galaxy NGC 4319 with the quasar Markarian 205, which has a much higher redshift. These discordant redshifts imply that the two seemingly related objects are actually separated by an immense distance. Either the luminous bridge is illusory or the redshifts are not true measures of distance. It has been easier for astronomers to ignore the luminous bridge than cast doubt on the redshift/distance assumption.

But ignoring an observation is not as disreputable as suppressing it. In October 2002, the Space Science Telescope Institute issued a press release offering a photo of NGC 4319/Markarian 205 showing no luminous bridge at all, implying it never existed.

But the photo was not printed deeply enough to even show the outer arms of NGC 4319. Many off-mainstream astronomers quickly produced very good pictures of the vanished luminous bridge from the original NASA photo.

(Arp, Halton; "NGC 4319 and Markarian 205---Why Hide a Cosmic Bridge?" *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 17:383, 2003.)

QUANTIZED REDSHIFTS

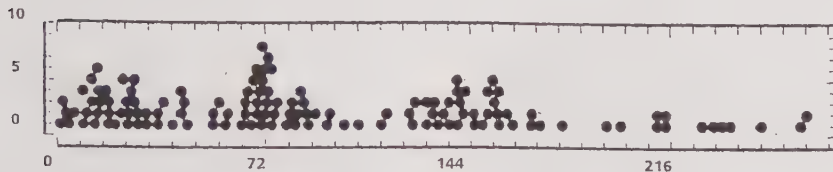
A BRIEF HISTORY OF QUANTIZED TIME

The poet Stephen Spender once observed that time is "larger than our purpose." Perhaps he should have written "times", for the various portions of the universe we can see through our telescopes may be moving along different "time lines"---on different schedules, so to speak. According to W.G. Tiffet, we may have to replace our concept of one-dimensional time with three-dimensional time if we are to explain some pressing cosmological anomalies.

It all began about 1970 OTL (Our

Time Line!), when Tift showed that the redshifts of galaxies are quantized. To illustrate, the diagram indicates that the redshifts of binary galaxies tend strongly to cluster at 72 and 72/3 kilometers/second. One would certainly not expect ponderous galaxies to orbit one another in a quantized fashion. It is almost as if binary galaxies emulate those dumbbell-shaped molecules that can spin around only at specific frequencies! Can the mechanics of the very large (galaxies) be quantized like the very small (atoms and molecules)? Tift obviously thinks so:

Quantization, it seems, is a basic cosmological phenomenon. It must reflect some master plan.



Redshift differences of double quasars. The horizontal axis is the redshift difference in kilometers/second. The vertical axis is the number of pairs having a specific redshift difference.

The Finnish physicist, A. Lehto, has proposed such a plan.

The new cosmology pictures the universe as a set of timelines splaying outwards from a common origin in three-dimensional time. The "time" that we measure is related to our own line. Time along distinct lines is quantized and can even run at different rates.

If you feel as if you are walking on a conceptual quicksand, you are not alone. (Beware, the quicksand may be quantized, too!)

Tift believes that this new sort of cosmology can explain: (1) the observed quantized redshifts; (2) the "missing mass" of the universe; (3) "discordant" redshifts (where objects apparently at the same distance from us have grossly different redshifts); and (4) the dichotomy between quantum physics and conventional dynamics.

(Tift, William G.; "A Brief History of Quantized Time," *Mercury*, 24:13, September-October 1995)

Comment. While the quantization of time is speculative, the quantization of redshifts has considerable observational support. (See vol. 1, p. 96) For other types of quantization on cosmological scales, see vol. 1, p. 105.

IT

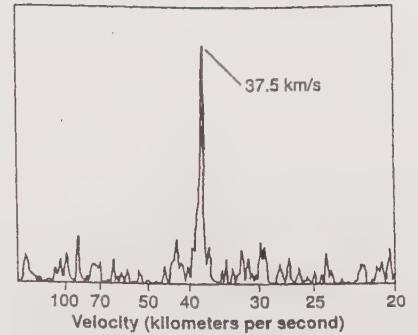
IT would mean abandoning a great deal of present research. (M. Disney, galaxy specialist, University of Wales)

I'm not being dogmatic and saying IT cannot happen, but if it does, it's a real shocker. (J. Peebles, cosmologist, Princeton University)

Emphasis added above and for good reason.

Yes, IT is resurgent again and after a remission of only a single issue.

We are referring to those pesky quantized redshifts that won't go away. Now, a new study of them, by B. Napier and B. Guthrie, has appeared in *Astronomy and Astrophysics*. These astronomers had collected the redshifts for 97 spiral galaxies, measured and remeasured by various observatories, and had found in them a strong quantization in the power spectrum. (See figure.) So unbelievable was this phenomenon that, when they first submitted their paper to *Astronomy and Astrophysics*, a referee asked them to repeat their analysis with another set



The power spectrum of galaxy redshifts reveals a strong signal at 37.3 kilometers/second.

of galaxies. This, Napier and Guthrie did with 117 other galaxies. The same 37.5-kilometers/second figure thrust itself out of the data; and their paper was accepted.

It seems, therefore, that a lot of galaxies, maybe all of them, are receding from our telescopes at velocities separated by 37.5 kilometers/second, rather than in a continuous range of velocities. Unless Napier and Guthrie and, of course, W.G. Tift, the discoverer of IT, can be proven wrong, all of modern astronomy and cosmology will be in jeopardy: the expanding universe, the big bang, the presumed age of the universe, not to mention the endless assertions that these are all facts not theories!

(Matthews, Robert; "Do Galaxies Fly through the Universe in Formation?" *Science*, 271:759, 1996)

LARGE-SCALE STRUCTURES

PRECOCIOUS STRUCTURE IN THE COSMOS

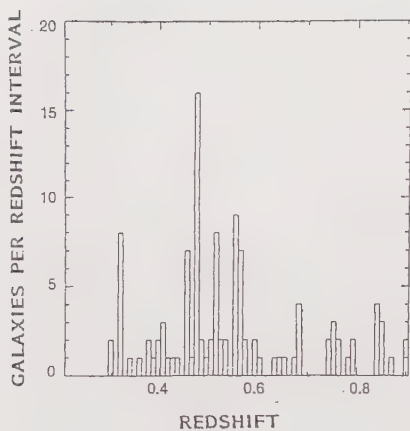
Allied to the problem of old galaxies in young regions of the cosmos is the appearance of substantial amounts of structure early in the history of the universe. The new Keck 10-meter telescope in Hawaii has revealed giant "walls" of youthful galaxies rather than the more uniform distribution expected right after the Big Bang. There is just too much order much too early.

(Glanz, James; "Precocious Structures Found," *Science*, 272:1590, 1996)

TOO MUCH ORDER IN THE EARLY COSMOS

Astronomers are becoming accustomed to the idea that many nearby galaxies are concentrated in spherical shells separated from one another by about 400 million light years. This onion-skin geometry is inferred from the fact that galactic red shifts cluster around specific values; that is, they are quantized. Since red shifts are held to be proportional to distance in the expanding universe paradigm: Voila! We have shells! This evidence of nearby cosmic order does not seriously disturb cosmologists, because in the nearby galaxies we are seeing that portion of the universe that is billions of years old. In other words, nearby there has been enough time for some degree of order to have evolved out of the primordial chaos of the Big Bang.

Now though, "deep" surveys of galaxies, looking much farther back in time, still show clustered red shifts---not the



Redshift clustering for distant galaxies.

expected increasing chaos required by theory. Although the surveys are incomplete, astronomers are discomfited by this early lumpiness. Their theories say that there was not enough time for galaxies to organize themselves into sheets, shells, and skeins. If further "deep" probings of the cosmos confirm this redshift clustering, we may need a new evolutionary scenario. Good bye Big Bang and expanding universe!

(Vogel, Gretchen; "Goodness, Gracious, Great Walls Afar," *Science*, 274:343, 1996. Vergano, D.; "New Evidence of Cosmic Architecture," *Science News*, 150:239, 1996)

"A FANTASTIC RESULT!"

That's what Princeton astronomer N. Bahcall said of the discovery that the very early universe was already partitioned by colossal walls of galaxies hundreds of millions of light years long. That walls of galaxies exist is not a new idea, but finding that they existed shortly after the Big Bang is highly disconcerting to most astronomers. How did these walls form so early? Why hasn't the force of gravity modified the basic structure of the cosmos over the billions of years that followed the Big Bang?

The astronomical quandry is this: If the very early universe looks pretty much the same as today's universe, the implication is that mass, the source of gravitational sculpting, is scarce. But this is at odds with the cosmic expansion rate which implies a much higher density of matter.

(Appenzeller, Tim; "Ancient Galaxy Walls Go up; Will Theories Tumble Down?" *Science*, 276:36, 1997)

Comment. The existence of galaxy walls, like so many astronomical constructs, depends upon the assumption that the red shifts of galaxies are proportional to their recessional velocities and, additionally, their distances and ages. So much rides on this one assumption. The same situation prevails in biology, where everything is founded on the assumption that random mutations and natural selection can together generate any degree

of complexity, sophistication, and innovation seen in nature. The history of science tells us that many paradigms have fallen because they depended upon faulty assumptions.

A TWISTED COSMOS?

An astronomer really risks his or her reputation if he or she suggests that the universe has a preferred direction. A core belief in cosmology maintains that no point or direction in the cosmos is in any way "special."

So, B. Nodland and J.P. Ralston stirred up a hornets' nest this past spring when they published a paper that began with this paragraph:

Polarized electromagnetic radiation propagating across the Universe has its plane of polarization rotated by the Faraday effect. We report findings of an additional rotation, remaining after Faraday rotation is extracted, which may represent evidence for cosmological anisotropy on a vast scale. (Ref. 1)

Most inflammatory was their claim that the plane of polarization of the radio waves rotated more along a particular direction [axis?]; specifically, along a line connecting the constellations Aquila and Sextans. (Ref. 2)

Only a few days after the Nodland-Ralston paper was published, it was blasted in *Science*. The major complaint was that their data were old and incomplete, since they derived mainly from observations made prior to 1980. (Ref. 3)

Indeed, a similar study using more recent measurements but fewer radiation sources seems to refute the Nodland-Ralston claim of a preferred direction in the cosmos. (Ref. 4)

Nodland and Ralston disagree with the charges and the implications of the other study. It will be a while before this is all sorted out. The paradigm that Nodland and Ralston are challenging is deeply entrenched and of great philosophical import. (There's nothing "special" in the cosmos, especially humans!)

(Ref. 1. Nodland, Borge, and Ralston, John P.; "Indication of Anisotropy in Electromagnetic Propagation over Cosmological Distances," *Physical Review Letters*, 78:3043, 1997. Cr. K. Partain. Ref. 2. Cowen, R.; "Does the Cosmos Have a Direction?" *Science News*, 151: 252, 1997. Ref. 3. Glanz, James; "Doubts Greet Claim of Cosmic Axis," *Science*, 276: 530, 1997. Ref. 4. Anonymous; "Do the Twist," *New Scientist*, p. 13, April 26, 1997)

THE CRYSTALLINE UNIVERSE

Cosmologists think in the large. Billions of stars are nothing to them. The megaparsec (3,528,000 light years) is but a hop, skip, and jump. A pressing question for these cosmologists searching for the really big picture is whether there is any order in the distribution of galaxies, galactic clusters, and superclusters. The scale of organization of the universe is of critical importance because it is a measure of state of the cosmos when the seething sea of ions following the Big Bang. The prevailing expectation has been that galactic clusters and superclusters should be distributed at random; that is, no order prevails at that scale. Recent redshift measurements, however, hint more and more forcefully that the huge superclusters of galaxies are almost as neatly arranged as the atoms in a crystal.

A recent paper in *Nature* by J. Einasto et al puts a number on the spacing of the superclusters:

Here, using a new compilation of available data on galaxy clusters, we present evidence for a quasiregular three-dimensional network of rich superclusters and voids, with the regions of high density separated by ~ 120 Mpc [megaparsecs]. If this reflects the distribution of all matter (luminous and dark), then there must exist some hitherto unknown process that produces regular structure on large scales.

(Einasto, J., et al; "A 120-Mpc Periodicity in the Three-Dimensional Distribution of Galaxy Superclusters," *Nature*, 385:139, 1997)

Comment. Hmmm! A "hitherto unknown process." It appears that our science is still incomplete, despite what some science writers have insisted recently.

For more on large-scale structure in the universe, see p. 94 for the "dodecahedral" Big Bang..

THE FINGERS OF GOD

We present the following quotation without comment because "tvf" (the author) has obliged in his review of a recent article in *Science*.

Large-scale structure of the universe. A vast redshift survey of over 100,000 galaxies shows hundreds of superclusters and "Great Wall"-like structures, but also "the ends of the biggest structures in the universe". Vast clumps and dark voids are seen. [tvf: No comment is made [in *Science*] on the clumps and voids both being elongated in directions along our line of sight. This phenomenon is called "the fingers of God" because galaxies seem to line up in filaments pointing at us. The simplest non-theological way out of this dilemma is to jettison redshift as a reliable distance indicator.]

(Van Flandern, Tom; *Meta Research Bulletin*, 9:48, 2000. Citing: *Science*, 288:2121, 2000)

BIG-BANG CHALLENGES

The Big Bang is a solidly entrenched cosmological paradigm---despite its deficiencies, some of which are detailed below. As with the red-shift paradigm (p. 89+), an astronomer daring to challenge the Big-Bang paradigm becomes an endangered species.

Nevertheless, we have amassed an impressive list of Big-Bang "problems" from the science literature, as well as some thoughts about possible replacements. We explore the latter first.

- Big-Bang alternatives. Steady-state universes et al.
- Big-Bang critiques. These are profuse and troubling.

MOVING BEYOND THE BIG BANG

WHERE'S THE BIG BANG'S "CRATER"?

This question was posed in a recent issue of New Scientist:

Where the big bang happened, there must by now be an enormous hole. Where is it?

(Barber, M.G.; "Images in Time," New Scientist, p. 49, May 8, 1993.)

Comment. A silly question? Well, it is at any rate a nice introduction to our next item.

THERE NEVER WAS A "CRATER"!

Humans favor tales with beginnings and endings, perhaps because we are mortal ourselves. The universe must, we suspect, have been created either naturally or supernaturally, and it will end either according to the Laws of Thermodynamics or by fiat on Judgment Day!

Some scientists, though, see other possibilities. In 1948, F. Hoyle, H. Bondi, and T. Gold proposed that the universe had no beginning and was, therefore, infinitely old. Originally, they hypothesized that, as the universe expanded, new matter was continuously created, and thus the density of matter stayed about constant in time. This Steady State Universe was kicked around for a while but ultimately consigned to the cosmological wastebasket.

Now, the idea is being revived as the prevailing Big Bang Universe runs into problems, which have been documented perhaps too thoroughly in past issues of Science Frontiers. The revised steady state-model has jettisoned the idea of continuous creation in favor of many discrete "creation events," which will doubtless be called "little bangs." They also fill space with small metallic needles which absorb microwaves and re-emit the fairly uniform microwave background. The new theory needs more work, but Hoyle and his colleagues write in the June 20, 1993, issue of the Astrophysical Journal:

This paper is not intended to give a finished view of cosmology. It is intended rather to open the door to a new view which at present is blocked by a fixation with big bang cosmology.

(Crosswell, Ken; "Return of the Steady State Universe," New Scientist, p. 14, February 27, 1993)

THE END OF THE OLD-MODEL UNIVERSE

That cosmology in flux is apparent in the following sentence found in Nature:

The standard ideas of the 1980s about the shape and history of the Universe have now been abandoned---and cosmologists are now taking seriously the possibility that the Universe is pervaded by some sort of vacuum energy, whose origin is not at all understood.

Does this mean that the Big Bang, the mainstay of the astronomy we were taught in school, is now being cast aside? After all, the Big Bang does model fairly well three important observations:

- (1) The apparent expansion of the universe;
- (2) The 3°K microwave background; and
- (3) The abundances of the light nuclei.

But try as they may, cosmologists have not been able to coax the Big Bang model to explain the large-scale lumpiness and structure of the galaxies and galaxy clusters. One problem with the Big Bang is that it has too many free parameters---too much theoretical slack. Many cosmologists are now looking for a better model. This better model, to use the words of P. Coles, should be more "exciting" and "stranger," something "perhaps not even based on General Relativity."

(Coles, Peter; "The End of the Old Model Universe," Nature, 393:741, 1998)

Questions. Isn't cosmology already already "strange" enough? Since when do

theories have to be "exciting"? If a vacuum is defined as "a volume devoid of mass," how can it contain energy when $E = mc^2$?

A NEW COSMOLOGY

In the April 1999 issue of Physics Today---certainly a mainstream publication, but occasionally daring---we find a long, technically deep article outlining a new cosmology that jettisons the Big Bang and even redshifts as infallible measures of cosmological distances. It should come as no surprise that the authors are G. Burbidge, F. Hoyle, and J.V. Narlikar. They propose a quasi-steady-state universe to replace the hot Big Bang.

It is easy to itemize narrow, specific problems bedeviling the Big Bang, but the three "boat-rockers" listed above also have an important philosophical bone to pick with modern astronomers and cosmologists.

The theory departs increasingly from known physics, until ultimately the energy source of the universe is put in as an initial condition, the energy supposedly coming from somewhere else. Because that "somewhere else" can have any properties that suit the theoretician, supporters of Big Bang cosmology gain for themselves a large bag of free parameters that can subsequently be tuned as the occasion may require.

We do not think that science should be done in that way. In science as we understand it, one works from an initial situation, known from observation or experiment, to a later situation that is also known. That is the way physical laws are tested. In the currently popular form of cosmology, by contrast, the physical laws are regarded as already known and an explanation of the later situation is sought by guessing at parameters appropriate to the initial state. We think this approach does not merit the high esteem that cosmologists commonly accord it.

We have neither the space nor the expertise to lay out before you the details of the new Burbidge-Hoyle-Narlikar cosmology. Suffice that it involves black holes residing in galactic centers performing as "minicreation" centers, thereby replacing the one-time Big Bang creation event.

The aspect of the new theory that amazes the most is the acceptance of the Arp heresy: that some quasars possess intrinsic red shifts not associated with the expanding universe. They write:

Nonetheless, observations over many years have accumulated good statistical evidence that many high-redshift quasars are physically associated with galaxies with very much smaller redshifts.

So, at least some prominent scientists accept Arp's conclusions.

(Burbidge, Geoffrey, et al; "A Different Approach to Cosmology," Physics Today, 52:38, April 1999)

Comment. "Minicreation events"? Creation is creation, whether the events are big or small, and any creation of any size is highly anomalous!

OUR BIG BANG LOST IN THE COSMIC CACOPHONY

There are a lot of things unsatisfactory with the Big Bang (See above). Probably the worst of these is that awkward singularity at the very beginning of our universe, when everything was born from what seems to be nothing (i.e.; the quantum vacuum). This singularity, like dividing 1 by 0, is discomfiting to the layman and probably most cosmologists.

F. Hoyle, who passed away in 2001, long championed a Steady State universe, in which there was no beginning. He must be smiling in his grave now, because several new Steady State universes are being cooked on cosmology's back burner. You can decide—philosophically speaking—whether the ideas presented below are any more appealing than staring into the Big Bang's gaping singularity.

In the so-called "ekpyrotic" or "Big Splat" Steady State universe now making the rounds:

Two infinite branes [i.e.; membranes] ---our own universe and a "mirror universe"---live a tiny fraction of a meter apart. "If you wait long enough, the branes approach one another," says [P.] Steinhardt. They collide, and the energy of that collision creates all the matter and energy in our universe. The membranes bounce and separate again. The newborn universe, on its own brane, then evolves and eventually burns out.

(Seife, Charles; "Internal-Universe Idea Comes Full Circle," *Science*, 296:639, 2002)

Another species of Steady State universe is an immensely larger version of the old Hoyle-type Steady State vision. Actually, our familiar Big Bang is not challenged directly, it is merely marginalized as a "puny event" among many others in an eternal, changeless other dimension.

We might compare this sort of Steady State universe to a cosmic boiler in which:

Big Bang universes of ordinary space-time like ours bubble off from an underlying superdense, superhot space that continues inflating at a superfast rate forever.

(MacRobert, Alan; "Steady State Theory Getting the Last Laugh," *Sky & Telescope*, 103:19, February 2002)

Comment. Yuk!

WAS THE BIG BANG DODECAHEDRAL?

A decade ago (p. 211), we reported on seismographical data suggesting that the solid iron core of the earth was crystalline in nature. It is thought that this iron is a high-pressure phase of iron organized in close-packed hexagonal geometry. Now, there are data supporting the idea that the universe-as-a-whole is dodecahedral; that is, organized as a regular 12-sided figure with pentagonal faces---this being the highest order regular solid in geometry. If this is all verified, nature obviously prefers orderliness on all scales.

The observations suggesting that the debris from the Big Bang explosion was nicely geometrical came from the Wilkin-

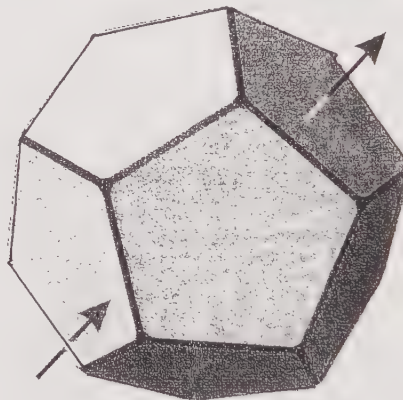
son Microwave Anisotropy Probe (WMAP). One's expectation from terrestrial experience, though, is that explosions do not produce highly organized debris patterns.

Contrary to such naive expectations, the WMAP data seem to show that the universe's temperature correlations vanish at large scales. In non-technical terms, the implications are that the universe is not infinite and, furthermore, does possess regular structure. The geometrical shape that best accounts for the missing long waves is a dodecahedron. Of course, this is still all very tentative and under review.

But we cannot refrain from mentioning two amusing effects dictated by a dodecahedral universe.

•Photons, spaceships, and other objects passing through dodecahedral space would experience a twist. The universe-as-a-whole would, therefore, possess handedness. Could this be related to the handedness (chirality) exhibited in all terrestrial biochemistry?

•If a spaceship crossed one of the twelve faces of the postulated dodecahedron, it would appear instantly outside the opposite face of the dodecahedron.



An object entering one dodecahedral face theoretically instantly reappears through the opposite face. Object source and destination not specified in article!

Sure, this is all counterintuitive, but so is quantum mechanics.

(Luminet, Jean-Pierre, et al; "Dodecahedral Space Topology as an Explanation for Weak Wide-Angle Temperature Correlations in the Cosmic Microwave Background," *Nature*, 425:593, 2003. Seife, Charles; "Polyhedral Model Gives the Universe an Unexpected Twist," *Science*, 302:209, 2003)

Comment. This dodecahedral manifestation of the Big Bang is still beset, despite its geometrical appeal, by the Big-Bang weaknesses enumerated above.

Now, an amusing aside.

Some 2,500 years ago, sans WMAP, Timaeus of Locri, noting the mystical correspondence between the four "elements" of nature (fire, air, earth, and water) and the four other regular solids (tetrahedron, cube, octahedron, and

icosahedron), ventured that the remaining fifth regular solid, the dodecahedron, must envelope the universe.

(Giomini, Claudio; "Timaeus's Insight on the Shape of the Universe," *Nature*, 425:899, 2003)

BIG-BANG CRITIQUES

DID THE UNIVERSE HAVE A BEGINNING?

Abstract. The big bang theory postulates that the entire universe originated in a cosmic explosion about 15 billion years ago. Such an idea had no serious constituency until Edwin Hubble discovered the redshift of galaxy light in the 1920s, which seemed to imply an expanding universe. However, our ability to test cosmological theories has vastly improved with modern telescopes covering all wavelengths, some of them in orbit. Despite widespread acceptance of the big bang theory as a working model for interpreting new findings, not a single important prediction of the theory has yet been confirmed, and substantial evidence has accumulated against it. Here, we examine the evidence for the most fundamental postulate of the big bang, the expansion of the universe. We conclude that the evidence does not support the theory, and that it is time to stop patching up the theory to keep it viable, and to consider fundamentally new working models for the origin and nature of the universe in better agreement with the observations.

This paper's author, T. Van Flandern, dismisses quickly two pillars of the Big Bang; i.e., its supposed predictions of the cosmic microwave background and the abundances of light elements in the universe:

The big bang made no quantitative prediction that the "background" radiation would have a temperature of 3 degrees Kelvin (in fact its initial prediction was 30 degrees Kelvin); whereas Eddington in 1926 had already calculated that the "temperature of space" produced by the radiation of starlight would be found to be 3 degrees Kelvin. And no element abundance prediction of the big bang was successful without some ad hoc parameterization to "adjust" predictions that otherwise would have been judged as failures.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Did the Universe Have a Beginning?" *Meta Research Bulletin*, 3:25, September 15, 1994)

TEN STRIKES AGAINST THE BIG BANG

T. Van Flandern, editor of the Meta Research Bulletin, has compiled a list of Big-Bang problems---and it is not a short list. Can the Big-Bang paradigm be that shaky? Like Evolution and Relativity, the Big Bang is usually paraded as a proven, undeniable fact. It isn't.

(1) Static-universe models fit the data better than expanding-universe models.

(2) The microwave "background" makes more sense as the limiting temperature of space heated by starlight than as the remnant of a fireball.

(3) Element-abundance predictions using the Big Bang require too many adjustable parameters to make them work.

(4) The universe has too much large-scale structure (interspersed "walls" and voids) to form in a time as short as 10-20 billion years.

(5) The average luminosity of quasars must decrease in just the right way so that their mean apparent brightness is the same at all redshifts, which is exceedingly unlikely.

(6) The ages of globular clusters appear older than the universe.

(7) The local streaming motions of galaxies are too high for a finite universe that is supposed to be everywhere uniform.

(8) Invisible dark matter of an unknown but non-baryonic nature must be the dominant ingredient of the entire universe.

(9) The most distant galaxies in the Hubble Deep Field show insufficient evidence of evolution, with some of them apparently having higher redshifts ($z = 6-7$) than the faintest quasars.

(10) If the open universe we see today is extrapolated back near the beginning, the ratio of the actual density of matter in the universe to the critical density must differ from unity by just one part in 10^{59} . Any larger deviation would result in a universe already collapsed on itself or already dissipated.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Top Ten Problems with the Big Bang," Meta Research Bulletin, 6:64, 1997.)

THE BOTTOM TWO-THIRDS OF A COSMOLOGICAL ICEBERG

In 1997, T. Van Flandern listed ten of the top unsolved problems facing the Big Bang hypothesis. (See above.) Actually, he was holding fire, for there are many more than ten---despite those almost weekly weakly assurances in the science press that the Big Bang has now been fully proven to be solid fact!

Perhaps these frequent sales pitches of the Big Bangers goaded Van Flandern to mentioned twenty more problems with this paradigm that so tightly enchains and debilitates cosmological thinking.

It would seem that a paradigm with a total of at least thirty large cracks in its facade would crumble. But, this is apparently not happening!

Anyhow, we don't have space to list all of Van Flandern's twenty additional Big -Bang problems. Four added to the ten in his previous compilation will have to suffice.

•The Big Bang predicts that equal amounts of matter and antimatter were created. If so, we don't know what happened to all the antimatter.

•The Big Bang violates the First Law of Thermodynamics by requiring that new space in the expanding universe be filled with "zero-point" energy.

•Redshifts are quantized for both galaxies and quasars, as are some other properties of the galaxies. All this is verboten under Big-Bang rules.

•Big-Bang theory requires that the fine-structure constant must vary with time; a claimed but controversial phenomenon.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "The Top 30 Problems with the Big Bang," Infinite Energy, 8:10, no. 46, 2002)

A SUPERLUMINAL BIG BANG?

"Superluminal" objects, such as some quasar components, seem to travel at speeds faster than light, which, as we all know, is strictly forbidden in physics. Such kinetic transgressions are usually explained as being illusory rather than real. (See our catalog Stars, Galaxies, Cosmos.)

Another variety of possible superluminal motion has been remarked by B. Davidheiser. (Ref. 1) He has found two

descriptions of the Big Bang in which the very early universe is apparently far-exceeding the agreed-upon speed limit of physics.

Jonathan J. Halliwell in Scientific American writes that during the inflation following the Big Bang the universe expanded from 10^{-28} centimeter to about 1 meter. Also he states that this inflation lasted only 10^{-30} second. From these values the radial expansion was about 1.87×10^{22} times the speed of light. (Ref. 2)

John Boslough in Stephen Hawking's Universe states that, "Within the first 10^{-10} second after its birth, the universe had already grown to about the size of our solar system." It takes light about 4 hours to reach Neptune from the Sun. Again, by simple arithmetic this makes the expansion of the universe during this time about 1.44×10^{14} times the speed of light. (Ref. 3)

(Ref. 1. Davidheiser, Bolton; "The Speed of Light," Creation Research Society, Quarterly, 30:62, 1993. Ref. 2. Halliwell, Jonathan J.; "Quantum Cosmology and the Creation of the Universe," Scientific American, 265:76, 1991. Ref. 3. Boslough, John; Stephen Hawkin's Universe, New York, 1984, p. 100)

Comment. Were these two mainstream writers simply intoxicated by the wonder of the Big Bang and didn't check the velocities? Davidheiser was not able to elicit any explanation from the experts for these apparent suspensions of the laws under which we expect the universe to behave.

Perhaps, since the Big Bang originated in a space-time "singularity," where the laws of physics are forgotten, these laws remained suspended a tiny fraction of a second after the "creation" event. If so, when did the physics we know really begin?

DARK MATTER AND DARK ENERGY

DARK MATTER

IN THE DARK ABOUT DARK MATTER

During our last two-month collecting cycle, three "dark matter" items worth mentioning turned up. A wider search undoubtedly would have netted many more, because dark matter is worrying a lot of astronomers.

Observations of visible matter, the only kind we can see directly, suggest that most of the universe is, in fact, composed of dark matter. This conclusion comes mainly from the belief that something unseen (dark matter) is tug-

ging on visible matter, making it do things the laws of motion say it should not do. All visible bodies, therefore, seem to be careening about in a dense cloud of unseen, unknown masses. These might be dark, Jupiter-sized objects, black holes, and/or some exotic forms of matter. We must choose between the reality of dark matter or admit that something is awry with our laws of gravitation and motion when they are applied on a cosmological scale

Now, let us examine those three dark-matter items from the recent literature:

•D. Lin, a University of California astronomer, has shown that the Large Magellanic Cloud that orbits around our own galaxy (the Milky Way) is being torn apart ("cannibalized") by the powerful

gravitational pull of a dense cloud of dark matter surrounding the Milky Way. This dismemberment of the Large Magellanic Cloud cannot be explained by the gravitational forces exerted by the stars in our galaxy that we can see. Lin calculates that our halo of dark matter is equivalent to 600-800 billion solar masses, compared to the only 100 billion solar masses of visible matter.

(Flam, Faye; "Spinning in the Dark," *Science*, 260:1593, 1993. Anonymous; "'Dark Matter' Is Observed 'Cannibalizing' a Galaxy," *Baltimore Sun*, p. 8A, June 8, 1993)



The Large Magellanic Cloud (top) is being torn apart as it spirals around our galaxy (bottom) apparently by a huge spherical cloud of dark matter that surrounds our galaxy.

●The dark matter surrounding a galaxy will, according to the Theory of Relativity, act as a gravitational lens that will deflect light rays passing near it. This dark matter, acting like a telescope, should increase the number of quasars counted in the sky near galactic clusters. Such larger quasar counts are indeed observed, but these increases are much larger than expected. The implication is that there is much more dark matter in the universe than previously thought.

(Cowen, Ron; "Quasar Count Poses Dark-Matter Puzzle," *Science News*, 143:397, 1993)

●Finally, dark matter is forcing scientists to reexamine the Equivalence Principle, which asserts that gravitational mass (as in Newton's Law of Gravitation) is identical to inertial mass (as in Newton's Force = Mass X Acceleration). In terrestrial experiments, the two kinds of mass are equal, but on a cosmological scale, they may not be. There could be an extra, small (10%), long-range, non-gravitational force exerted between massive objects.

(Frieman, Joshua A., and Gradwohl, Ben-Ami; "Dark Matter and the Equivalence Principle," *Science*, 260:1441, 1993)

Comment. Apparently, we inhabit a veritable sea of dark-matter particles that is swept by currents of equally ghostly neutrinos.

IS DARK MATTER FOR REAL?

Astronomers are confident that dark matter is out there, although what it is composed of remains a mystery. They observe that something nonluminous is gravitationally corraling billions of stars into galaxies like our own Milky Way. If it were not for the attraction of dark matter, the spiral-shaped Milky Way would fly apart because it does not contain enough visible matter to gravitationally hold it together.

Even though dark matter is invisible, we can get an idea its distribution from the way in which it bends the starlight reaching terrestrial telescopes. For example, in Abell 901/2, a supercluster of about a hundred galaxies, the galaxies seem to be bunched inside huge clumps of dark matter, which in turn are interconnected by long filaments of additional dark matter.

(Glausiusz, Josie; "A Report from the Dark Side," *Discover*, 23:10, August 2002)

DARK MATTER MADE OF "DILATONS"?

Mexican scientists have proposed that most of the matter in the universe (that elusive "dark" matter) may exist in the form of particles they dub "dilaton." Dilatons might also explain the formation of the galactic shells mentioned on p. 91.

The Mexican researchers have explored a situation in which G [the gravitational constant], instead of becoming fixed after gravity separated from the other forces [after the Big Bang], has continued to oscillate by a few per cent. They have found that the mass of dilatons required to allow G to vary in this way could account for all the Universe's dark matter.

A consequence of an oscillating G would be a varying rate of expansion for the universe—a sort of ebb and flow of the whole cosmos. One can then visualize galaxies gradually clustering together into shells much as sand particles drift into ripples under the influence of waves along a beach.

(Parsons, Paul; "Weird Matter Makes Gravity Wobble," *New Scientist*, p. 19, October 5, 1996)

MAPPING AND ANALYZING DARK MATTER

Admittedly it is difficult and even presumptuous to describe something we seem to detect only through its gravitational effects upon matter that we can see. (There may be other interactions that we are so far unaware of.) Nevertheless, two interesting things have recently been deduced (tentatively, of course) about dark matter.

The motion of planetary nebulae surrounding three ordinary elliptical galaxies imply that some of these galaxies lack dark-matter halos, contrary to the theory that galaxies form from dark matter.

(Anonymous; "A Dearth of Dark Matter in Ordinary Elliptical Galaxies," *Science*, 301:1149, 2003. A paper by A.J. Romanowsky, et al is available at: www.sciencexpress.com.

Considerably more profound is evidence from the pattern of gamma rays coming from the center of the Milky Way. Dark matter affects this pattern in such a way as to imply that it is made up of very light particles---particles some 10-1,000 times lighter than the proton. This being so, every cubic centimeter in the earth's vicinity should contain a few tens of them! One would think, then, that these particles would have been detected long ago in laboratory experiments.

(Chown, Marcus; "Has Dark Matter Been Found at Last?" *New Scientist*, p. 8, October 4, 2003.)

DARK ENERGY

THE ACCELERATING UNIVERSE

Many laymen are uncomfortable with the idea that the entire universe originated at an infinitesimal point and is now expanding away from this cosmic navel. Many astronomers are equally disturbed by the recent discovery that all these fleeing stars and galaxies are not being reined in by the force of gravity. In fact, observations of distant supernovas indicate that this exodus of matter is actually speeding up. Some universal repulsive force, it seems, is operating on very large scales of distance. From an unknown somewhere energy is being added to all constituents of the cosmos. The universe is more than a cloud of debris flying away from the Big Bang's Ground Zero. Somewhere, perhaps beyond the ken of our primitive instruments, is a fount of energy of which we know nothing.

All this is a serious challenge to our understanding of space, time, and matter. Cosmologists are now appealing to quantum mechanical "shimmers," to "X-matter," and to a property called "quintessence."

(Glanz, James; "Exploding Stars Point to a Universal Repulsive Force," *Science*, 279:651, 1998. Glanz, James; "Astronomers See a Cosmic Antigravity Force at Work," *Science*, 279:1298, 1998)

Comment. When theorists toss around terms like "X-matter" and "quintessence," you can be sure that the basic laws of the universe are still unchalked upon science's big blackboard. God's face is still unread.

A COSMIC CENSUS

COSMOLOGY GETS REAL! REALLY?

With large new telescopes and a fleet of spacecraft with eyes sensitive to much of the electromagnetic spectrum, cosmologists now claim they are gaining a "single picture of the cosmos."

But that picture is extremely odd. A mysterious force, known as dark energy, is pushing the heavens apart. Most of the mass of the cosmos remains unseen, and researchers are unsure what form this dark matter takes. The two theories that describe the Universe---quantum mechanics and general relativity---remain incompatible.

The latest quantitative estimates for the composition of the cosmos are: 23% dark matter, 73% dark energy, and only 4% for stars, galaxies, and you and me! Based on this precision, M. Tagmark, University of Pennsylvania at Philadelphia, asserts that cosmology has been transformed into a real, hard science! Although, admits cosmologist M. Turner, University of Chicago, "Ninety-six per cent of the Universe is stuff that we've never seen."

(Brumfiel, Geoff; "Cosmology Gets Real," *Nature*, 422:108, 2003.)

Comment. How can we have a real, hard science when 96% of it is a big, fat, albeit precisely assayed, mystery?

THE DARK SIDE OF COSMOLOGY

The June 22, 2003, issue of *Science* undoubtedly startled all complacent astronomers with a six-article Special Section summarizing the dark-matter/dark-energy challenge to cosmology. The gravity of this challenge lies in the current inventory of the cosmos:

| | |
|-----------------|-----|
| Luminous matter | 4% |
| Dark matter | 26% |
| Dark energy | 70% |

Obviously, if we can see only 4% of the cosmos, it is risky to place too much confidence in paradigms based upon our observations of stars, galaxies, quasars, etc. For example, we believe the universe is expanding because the 4% of the cosmos we can see displays redshifts. But what about that dark matter? Is it expanding too? We cannot tell.

Anyway, the first of the six articles in the *Science* Special Section describes how astronomers are trying to get a handle on dark matter. Since this unseen substance does exert gravitational force, it does bend the light emitted by the luminous 4% of the universe. We therefore really see a distorted picture of the visible cosmos. There should be what is called "cosmic shear" warping the shapes of galaxies and galactic clusters. Some astronomers claim to have detected clumps of dark matter by mapping the distortions of visible galaxies entrained within these clumps. But how can one be certain that these distorted galaxies are not just "naturally" awry---i.e., odd-

balls?

(Irion, Robert; "The Warped Side of Dark Matter," *Science*, 300:1894, 2003.)

Questions. Did dark matter and dark energy originate in the Big Bang? Do either dark matter or dark energy contribute to the cosmic microwave background? Is there anything else "dark" out there; so dark that we haven't even guessed its existence?

Dark energy is handled gingerly in two

of the six articles, one of which is introduced by:

Discovered less than a decade ago, a mysterious antigravity force suffuses the universe. Physicists are now trying to figure out the properties of this "dark energy"---the blackest mystery in the shadiest realms of cosmology.

(Seife, Charles; "Dark Energy Tiptoes toward the Spotlight," *Science*, 300: 1896, 2003.)

COSMIC SPECULATIONS

WHEN DIFFERENT UNIVERSES RUB TOGETHER

Over the past few years, more than one theorist has proposed that our universe coexists with at least one, perhaps many, other universes. Said universes are constituted of particles possessing properties so different from our own that we cannot normally discern the reality of these other "existences." In other words, astronomers cannot visually see the stars of these "shadow universes, nor do our detectors of electricity and magnetism acknowledge them. Normally, the subatomic "shadow" particles do not interact with our own particles either. Then, why even bother to contemplate shadow universes? Well, physicists say that none of their laws prohibits the existence of these other universes, and that's reason enough to search for a "looking-glass" entrance of some sort.

Just suppose that the particles of one of these shadow universes do possess mass (or whatever shadow physicists call it). Some speculate that this shadow mass could be the "missing mass" that cosmologists have been looking for and can't find. Cosmologists need something palpable out there to explain the puzzling dynamics of galaxies and other phenomena. Some physicists in our universe have conceived of a situation where our universe may "rub together" with a shadow universe. [Honestly!] During such less-than-cataclysmic encounters, some of the electric charge on our-world particles could be "scraped off" and transferred to shadow-world particles, enabling us to finally detect them!

This possibility obviously calls for experiments aimed at detecting other-world particles with electric charges of, say, one-thousandth of an electron's charge. The search is now underway at SLAC (Stanford Linear Accelerator Center).

(Travis, John; "How Quixotic Is SLAC's Quest to Detect 'Crazy Particle'?" *Science*, 267:1424, 1995)

Shadow Comment. Obviously, weird phenomena might transpire when and where universes rub together. One area of frequent rubbing is probably the Bermuda Triangle! Had enough? We have.

THEORIES THAT ARE HARD TO BELIEVE EXPLAIN THINGS WE CANNOT SEE

That "something" we cannot see is that astronomical fudge factor called "dark matter". Astronomers are sure it exists because its presence, though unseen, explains two anomalies:

(1) The high circular velocity of the stars and gas in the outer reaches of galaxies. Circular velocities should decrease with distance from the galactic center, just as planet velocities do in the solar system. They don't, so some gravitational force from some unseen mass must counterbalancing centrifugal force. (Mark that this is presumptuous! The "force" need not be gravity.)

(2) Observations suggesting that galaxies formed when the universe was less than a billion years old. The gravitational pull of the visible mass is inadequate to cause this clumping so quickly in the history of the universe.

Many candidates have been proposed to play the dark-matter role. One of the more popular possibilities is that vast sea of neutrinos pervading the cosmos---if they really do display just a hint of mass. Two other candidates now on the table are so bizarre that we marvel at the ingenuity of the theorists. One involves exceedingly large particles, the other unbelievably tiny clumps of particles.

At the "giant" end of the size spectrum are galaxy-size particles weighing only 10^{-24} as much as an electron, which is itself by no means large. It would be hard to experimentally distinguish such ethereal particles from a hard vacuum. A Princeton team, led by W. Hu, asserts that such particles would coalesce into giant globs of "fuzzy", cold, dark matter. Now if only Hu et al would tell us how to detect them!

(Pease, Roland; "Globs in Space," *New Scientist*, p. 5, August 26, 2000)

So-called "Q-balls" are also candidates for dark matter. Theorists claim that Q-balls were created during the Big Bang and may still be roaming the universe. Far from being ethereal,

Each one is like "a new universe in a nutshell" [A. Kusenko] says. Inside a Q-ball, the familiar forces that hold our world together don't exist. This has some startling consequences. It means that every Q-ball is on a mission to violate law and order in the universe by assimilating normal matter and compelling it to live by Q-ball rules.

Who can deny the exotic nature of Q-balls after that description? Q-balls are so tiny (about the size of an iron nucleus) and move so fast (about 100 kilometers/second) that they can zip through a planet with scarcely any observable effect. In this elusiveness they resemble neutrinos. As a matter of fact, Japan's Kamiokande neutrino detector, which contains 50,000 tons of water surrounded by a shell of detectors, has been "blinded" several times by the passage of entities that could well be Q-balls. If these bizarre entities do exist, they could be that dark matter that astronomers insist pervades the cosmos.

(Muir, Hazel; "Cosmic Anarchists," *New Scientist*, p. 22, May 20, 2000)

Comment. Can astronomy call itself a science when it entertains theories like those above? Interestingly, in the 1920s, geology journals used almost identical critical words in connection with another too-bizarre theory: continental drift, which is now a dominant paradigm in geology!

THE FORCE IS WITH THEM

The communication loop between earth-based ground stations and interplanetary spacecraft allows extremely accurate measurements of the radial velocities of these distant man-made machines. As these spacecraft hurtle toward the fringe of the solar system, the visible sun dwindles to a small, bright point, and its gravitational field falls off as the inverse square of the distance. At least that is what is supposed to happen.

Four far-flung spacecraft, (*Pioneer 10*, *Pioneer 11*, *Ulysses*, and *Galileo*) are experiencing a mysterious decelerating force not encompassed by the Law of Gravitation. It's a tiny force, but it seems to be real. Making it even more puzzling is the fact that it is decreasing according to the inverse of distance from the sun rather than the inverse square. Is it a non-solar force? Is it "new" physics? Or maybe just an artifact of the spacecraft and ground-based equipment?

The fact that four spacecraft feel its tugging suggests the force is real. But the motions of the distant planets do not seem to be affected by it. So, everyone is perplexed.

(Schilling, Govert; "Spacecraft Motions Puzzle Astronomers," *Science*, 281:1581, 1998. Seife, Charles; "If the Force Is with Them...", *New Scientist*, p. 4, September 12, 1998. Browne, Malcolm; "After Study, Mystery Force Remains One," *New York Times*, September 17, 1998. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

Comment. This decelerating force is opposite from the cosmological accelerating force attributed to dark energy. What's going on here? (See pp. 96-97.)

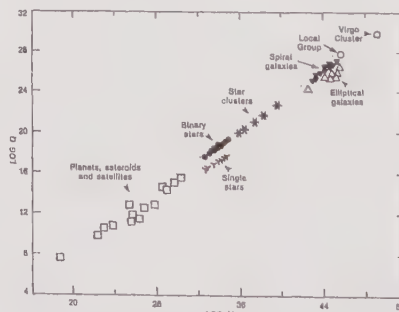
IS A SINGULARITY WORSE THAN A SPINNING COSMOS?

Whence the untold billions of stars and galaxies that brighten our night skies? From a "singularity," that's where--- from an infinitely small point in space. The Big Bang hypothesis requires this abandonment of common sense. Both mathematicians and cosmologists instinctively hate singularities. The latter have been trying to exorcise theirs for years. Recently, S. Carneiro, a Brazilian physicist, proposed a way to get rid of this natal singularity but retain the expanding universe. First, he assumes that the universe has been around for an indefinitely (infinitely?) long time, thereby eliminating the problem of origin. Furthermore, this universe was rotating. About 11 billion years ago this spinning universe was transformed into the expanding universe we see today via that clever cosmologists' ploy called a "vacuum phase transition." Carneiro shows how the rotation of the universe-as-a-whole was converted into overall expansion in a paper submitted to the journal *Classical and Quantum Gravity*.

But even if all of Carneiro's equations check out, angular momentum still had to be conserved somehow during the phase transition. Simple! The angular momentum of the universe-as-a-whole was transferred to the spins of all the individual planets, stars, and galaxies. In fact, the angular momentum of each astronomical entity, according to Carneiro, is proportional to its (mass)^{1.4}. This turns out to be pretty close to the astonishing, still-unexplained observation that the angular momentums of planets, stars, and galaxies are proportional to their (masses)².

(Matthews, Robert; "Cosmic Carousel," *New Scientist*, p. 19, December 19/26, 1998-January 2, 1999)

Questions. How did the early universe acquire its primordial spin? About what axis did it spin? Wasn't this axis a favored place that is verboten in modern cosmology? Is the Big Bang's singularity worse than all these new questions?



A possible universal relationship between angular momentum and mass for various astronomical objects. Should the universe-as-a-whole be added at the upper right? (From: *Science Frontiers I*)

THE 8 GREATEST MYSTERIES OF COSMOLOGY

Such is the title of a lengthy article in the June 2001 issue of *Astronomy*. It is always dangerous to employ superlatives; "greatest" is particularly hazardous. Anyway, it is useful to review what mainstream astronomers consider to be their major unsolved problems. Naturally, we shall add a few that we think should have been on the list.

1. How multidimensional is the universe? For example, gravitons, which are believed to exist in a fifth dimension, are supposed to transmit gravitational force. This dimension is barely separated from our well-known four. The thin barrier separating us from the graviton universe seems to leak a bit thereby allowing gravity, the weakest of all our universe's forces, to exist. Sounds pretty far-out, but not as bizarre as string theory which requires many more dimensions!

2. How did the universe begin? The cosmic microwave background is much too smooth. If it was smoothed out by a sudden expansion of the universe (so-called "inflation"), what caused the inflation?

3. Why does matter fill the universe? In other words, where is all the antimatter that we think must have been created in equal amounts? (This equality is a human philosophical requirement. The universe can do anything it wants!)

4. How did galaxies form?

5. What is cold dark matter? This "substance" seems to be filaments threading the surfaces of cosmic bubbles (voids). It seems to be slow-moving and cold (no electromagnetic radiation), but no one really knows what it is. Apparently, it constitutes 30% of that part of the universe that we have so far detected. (We are doing a lot of guessing here!)

6. Are all the baryons assembled in galaxies? Baryonic matter includes protons, neutrons, and electrons. Baryons should be abundant in intergalactic space, but they are nowhere to be found.

7. What is the dark energy? Whatever it is, scientists have so far only been able to name it. It is thought to be associated with a repulsive force that is accelerating the expansion of the universe.

8. What is the destiny of the universe? Will entropy do us in?

(Sincell, Mark; "The 8 Greatest Mysteries of Cosmology," *Astronomy*, 29:46, June 2001)

Comments. It is easy to add to the above list: (1) Why does anything exist? (2) Is there life elsewhere in the universe? (3) Are redshifts really good yardsticks? (4) Are there other universes?

AN AGE PARADOX?

Cosmologists say the universe may be 8 to 15 billion years old. Stellar astronomers disagree. They say the oldest stars are much older, perhaps 16 to 19 billion years old. Because the oldest stars can't be older than the universe in which they lie, this age paradox presents a thorny problem for astronomers.

At least two solutions to the paradox are possible: (1) The cosmological distance scale used to determine the age of the universe is incorrect; and/or (2) Our theories about how stars work and evolve are in error. Something has to give.

(Jayawardhana, Ray; "The Age Paradox," Astronomy, 21:39, June 1993)

Comments. Also pertinent here are H. Arp's collection of red-shift anomalies, which also call into question the cosmological distance scale; and those missing solar neutrinos, which cast doubt on our ideas about how stars work.

Since the above item was penned in 1993, the "missing-neutrino" problem has turned from an astronomical mystery into an anomaly in particle physics. (p. 81)

In addition, astronomers have decided that the oldest stars mentioned above are not so old after all. Scientific consensus now pegs the age of the universe at about 13.7 billion years.

Chapter 3

BIOLOGY

| | | | |
|------------------------------|-----|-----------------------------------|-----|
| HUMANS | | ARTHROPODS | |
| External Appearance | 101 | External Appearance | 143 |
| Behavior | 103 | Behavior | 143 |
| Anomalous Talents | 105 | Talents and Capabilities | 145 |
| Bodily Functions | 106 | Chemistry | 146 |
| Organs | 110 | Organs | 146 |
| Internal Systems | 109 | Genetics | 147 |
| Health | 112 | Evolution | 147 |
| Chemical Reactions | 114 | | |
| Genetics | 115 | INVERTEBRATES | |
| Skeletal Remains | 117 | External Appearance | 147 |
| Unrecognized Hominids | 118 | Distribution | 148 |
| | | Faculties | 149 |
| OTHER MAMMALS | | Bodily Functions | 149 |
| External Appearance | 119 | Organs | 150 |
| Behavior | 120 | Paleontological Problems | 150 |
| Bodily Functions | 121 | Interspecies Phenomena | 150 |
| Organs | 122 | | |
| Chemical Reactions | 124 | PLANTS AND FUNGI | |
| Talents and Faculties | 124 | External Appearance | 151 |
| Skeletal Evidence | 125 | Behavior | 152 |
| Unrecognized Species | 126 | Distribution | 152 |
| Interspecies Phenomena | 127 | Bodily Functions | 152 |
| | | Faculties | 153 |
| | | Plant Paleontology | 154 |
| BIRDS | | | |
| External Appearance | 128 | MICROORGANISMS | |
| Behavior | 129 | Bacteria | 154 |
| Talents and Faculties | 132 | Viruses | 157 |
| Bodily Functions | 133 | Cells | 157 |
| Organs | 134 | Marine Biological Ensembles | 158 |
| Avian Paleontology | 134 | | |
| Interspecies Phenomena | 136 | SUPERORGANISMS | |
| | | | 159 |
| REPTILES | | | |
| | 136 | GENETICS | |
| | | | 160 |
| AMPHIBIANS | | | |
| | 138 | ORIGIN OF LIFE | |
| | | | 165 |
| FISH | | | |
| External Appearance | 139 | EVOLUTION | |
| Behavior | 139 | | 168 |
| Talents and Faculties | 140 | | |
| Distribution | 141 | | |
| Organs | 141 | | |
| Unrecognized Species | 142 | | |

HUMANS

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

The characteristics of living organisms most obvious to humans are size, color, shape, limbs, etc. It is understandable, therefore, that most sections in this chapter commence with "external appearance" phenomena and their potential anomaly and curiosity value. Since the issues of Science Frontiers cannot possibly encompass all "appearance" phenomena, the reader is encouraged to consult our six catalog volumes in the Biological Anomalies series for more thorough coverage.

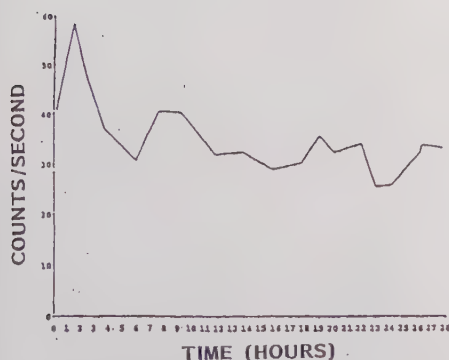
The aspects of human external appearance found in the issues of Science Frontiers published between 1994 and 2004 and reproduced here consist primarily of physiological oddities---except for a short philosophical item at the end. More profound entries will be discovered in later sections under "behavior," "genetics," etc.

SOME PEOPLE ARE BRIGHTER THAN OTHERS

We broached the admittedly unlikely subject of human bioluminescence in vol. 1, p. 110 and also our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans I, where the major evidence was anecdotal in nature. It is now evident that we have missed an important corpus of laboratory results, in which the spectra and intensity of human radiation has been measured. For example, consider the following abstract:

In measuring the output of light from the human skin, we estimated the total photon rates to be of the order of 170-600 photons/s/cm², depending on anatomical location. The light was strongest at the red end of the spectrum, but fell below detectable levels in the ultraviolet. Significant variations were observed between individuals in both photon rate and spectral profile. The photon rate also varied significantly with time for a single individual.

It is important to recognize that, although the flux of photons emitted by individual cells is very low, it greatly exceeded the flux of blackbody radiation at 37°C (about 10⁻⁹ photon/s/cm²).



Photon emission rate for one human subject.

Experiments demonstrate that human bioluminescence originates mainly in body tissue, particularly skin cells, and not from skin bacteria or the blood. The authors of the present paper believe that the radiation comes from the "oxidation production of radicals."

(Edwards, R., et al; "Measurements of Human Bioluminescence," International Journal of Acupuncture & Electro-Therapeutics Research, 15:85, 1990. Cr. M. Bischof)

Comment. Recall that mitogenetic radiation from cells, long derided by the scientific establishment, has now been detected. See vol. 1, p. 175.

Look above at our hard-to-find reference! If we only had time to search all of the literature on the fringes of mainstream science! We have to rely on other eyes to catch such data.

SUDDEN BLANCHING OF HAIR

He was not frightened by a ghost or abducted by aliens, but the hair of a healthy, 45-year-old French farmer turned from black to pure white in less than 14 days. For six months the embarrassed man endured, but then over a period of four months, his hair grew back to full black.

(Nelson, Douglas; "Aaaaaargh," New Scientist, p. 93, April 11, 1998)

HAIRY RARITY

Ordinarily, we avoid two-headed snakes, six-legged calves, and the like. Sometimes biological machinery sputters a bit and freaks (terata) result, just as Detroit assembly lines turn out lemons once in a while. Occasionally, though, we come across a defect so rare and curious that we must pass it along. So, here is the Summary of a serious scientific paper, along with a sketch, that satisfies our Fortean urge.

A Burmese family with congenital hypertrichosis lanuginosa [excessive hairiness] had an eventful history in the nineteenth century. The earlier members of this family were employed at the court of Ava, but the later ones spent their lives in show business, being widely exhibited for money in the 1800s. Their extraordinary hairiness attracted much curiosity, and they were photographed several times. The hairy Burmese are the only example of a four-generation pedigree of congenital hypertrichosis lanuginosa, which is consistent with an autosomal dominant mode of inheritance. There is good evidence that, when members of this family were hairy, their dentition was also deficient.

(Bondeson, J., and Miles, A.E.W.; "The Hairy Family of Burma: A Four Generation Pedigree of Congenital Hypertrichosis Lanuginosa," Royal Society of Medicine, Journal, 89:403, 1996. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)



A hairy, 31-year-old Burmese woman with her 14-month-old son, who has long hair growing from his ear.

HAND-READING MORE USEFUL THAN PALM-READING?

After learning that mutations in a single gene in mice affected not only the development of their digits but also their ovaries and testes, J. Manning and his colleagues decided to see if there is a link between human hand shape and fertility. There is!

Men with hands that are not precise mirror images of each other tend to produce fewer sperm. Manning asserts, "The more asymmetry, the fewer sperm."

Easier to test yourself are the relative lengths of your ring and index fingers. Men tend to have ring fingers that are longer than their index fingers. The greater this difference in males, the higher their levels of testosterone, a hormone associated with fertility.

In women, the same fingers are usually about equal in length. However, in con-

trast to males, larger index fingers are correlated with the increased presence of fertility hormones, such as estrogen and lutenizing hormones.

(Motluk, Alison; "Fertility Index," New Scientist, p. 10, August 22, 1998)



A virile man's hand? Probably!

ANOTHER SKIN SHEDDER

In our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans II, we define skin-shedding as follows:

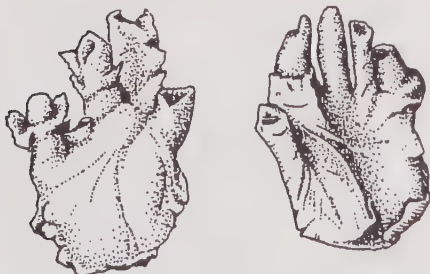
The rapid, complete shedding of the skin in large sheets, after the fashion of reptiles. This curious exfoliation often occurs on a rather precise annual schedule.

Bizarre though this phenomenon is, we have cataloged several cases. Now, a 1908 issue of the New York Times has yielded still another instance.

For the twenty-eighth time in the last fifty-three years, William U. Cake, a linoleum printer, of 25 Cleveland Avenue [Trenton], is shedding his skin as a snake does. Instead of periodical casting aside of the cuticle, Cake is likely to shed his skin at any time.

Cake has been afflicted with this skin-shedding malady since childhood. First, he is taken with a chill, then the skin dries up, cracks, and peels off entirely within two weeks. During this period he suffers agony because of itching. But as soon as the skin has been shed, Cake is all right again. He has several children, but none of them has manifested any symptoms of skin shedding.

.....
The longest interval that Cake remembers in which the malady did



Skin shed from the hands of S.C. Buskirk, another "skin-shedder." Details in our catalog Humans II.

not manifest itself was nine years, but his skin generally comes off once in two years.

(Anonymous; "Sheds His Skin Like a Snake," New York Times, July 30, 1908. Cr. M. Piechota)

NUCLEAR FAMILIES

Men who work at England's Sellafield nuclear power plant father significantly more sons than daughters. Male plant workers produced 109 boys for every 100 girls. This compared with 105 boys for every 100 girls for men in the same area who did not work at the plant.

The bias was even greater for men who had received higher than normal doses of radiation in the 3 months prior to conception: 140 boys per 100 girls.

Actually, both sets of figures are significant because of the large sample employed: 260,000 children.

(Anonymous; "Does Atomic Plant Generate Sons?" Baltimore Sun, December 12, 1996)

Comment. The average sex ratio worldwide falls between 104-107 boys per 100 girls. There are, however, some fascinating geographical extremes:

| | |
|------------|--------|
| Montserrat | 94.34 |
| Aden | 120.31 |

Why do these large differences prevail? Is Aden radioactive? For more on this subject, see our Catalog: Biological Anomalies: Humans II.

PEOPLE WHO ARE NOT ENTIRELY THEMSELVES

Human chimeras, like the Chimera of Greek mythology, are biologically forged from two or more different animals. In the Greek Chimera, the species were different; in human chimeras there is only one species but different individuals.

Human "blood chimeras" are the most common. These individuals have more than one blood type. Most blood chimeras are nonidentical twins who shared blood in the womb. But a few blood chimeras were single births because their twin died in utero and was absorbed. Some fetal blood may diffuse through the placenta into the mother's veins. Mothers may therefore circulate a few alien male or female blood cells. The reverse can happen, with the mother's blood cells diffusing into the blood of the embryos. Some autoimmune diseases may result from this imperfect separation of blood.

A condition called "mosiacism" is more common than blood chimerism. This occurs when a mutation occurs during early growth of the embryo. As a result portions of the grown individual will differ from each other because their cells' genomes are not identical. For example, in a condition called "trisomy," patches of tissue in a single individual may be composed of cells each with an extra chromosome.

Trisomy often results in a strange variation in skin pigmentation called Blaschko's lines. These are V-shaped lines seen on the back. The lines are most prominent under ultraviolet light.



Blaschko's lines on the back of a human mosaic. These lines are best seen under ultraviolet light.

(Pearson, Helen; "Dual Identities," Nature, 417:10, 2002.)

Comment. Autism may arise when patches of brain tissue differ from one another and do not communicate well.

Most human chimeras are not easily identified from external appearances, as above. See p. 111.

IS LIFE A TRANSITORY PHENOMENON?

We don't mean just life on earth, where it has hung on for a couple billion years, but life anywhere in the universe.

Many cosmologists advance the so-called Anthropic Principle, which states that the physical constants of nature are honed to just the right values to make life possible. If the charge on the electron were a little less or the properties of carbon a bit different, life could not exist. The Anthropic Principle seems to imply that the universe was designed for earth life. But "design" is a bad word these days. It is redolent of purpose and a supernatural being. Suppose, though, that the Anthropic Principle is correct but only in our part of the cosmos and only for a little while. If the constants of nature are not really constant, life could be just a transitory phenomenon, flaring up here and there wherever conditions are ripe and the Anthropic Principle reigns. The cosmos as-a-whole might be lurching toward other goals or, perhaps, toward nowhere in particular.

These general editorial musings were encouraged by an article in Scientific American on the subject of "inconstant constants" in physics and astronomy. Our digest of this article is on p. 301, but we thought its implications for humankind should be repeated here.

(Musser, George; "Inconstant Constants," Scientific American, 279:24, November 1998.)

Comment. Even as we write, some distant part of the cosmos may be coming into estrus for life-as-we-do-not-know-it. A rather depressing view of humanity's future in outlined in vol. 1, p. 341, in an entry entitled "Already, now, we are forgotten on those stellar shores."

BEHAVIOR

KNISMESIS AND GARGALESIS

This item is not as serious as its pretentious title. Everyone has experienced both of these ominous-sounding physiological conditions.

One can inflict knismesis upon one's self, but gargalesis requires someone else or perhaps a human-like robot (android) to perform the act.

All right, so knismesis and gargalesis are really only the two recognized kinds of tickling; but the latter form stimulates several interesting physiological conundrums.

First, let's separate the two conditions. Knismesis is very light stimulation of the skin, say by a feather. It rarely produces laughter and can be induced autonomously, by someone else, by a crawling insect, or even by mild electricity. Gargalesis cannot be self-induced. It consists of heavier pressures applied to specific parts of the body, especially the ribs and arm pits. But the finger probing usually has to be done by someone else. Gargalesis is often very unpleasant but is nevertheless likely to be accompanied by smiles and laughter. In fact, gargalesis can be so disturbing that medieval torturers supposedly tickled some of their victims to death! (A variant of Chinese water torture?)

Tickling becomes anomalous only with gargalesis. The questions are:

(1) Why does this kind of tickling elicit laughter when it is so unpleasant?

(2) Why cannot one tickle one's self this way? At least most people can't.

(3) Why does gargalesis exist? What survival value does it have? Is evolution just having fun with us?

C.R. Harris is a tickle researcher and has even designed a (fake) tickling machine to test her subjects. She believes she knows why we laugh when we are subjected to gargalesis.

...the smiling and laughter encourage the tickler to continue. If tickling produced a negative facial expression, conspecifics would be far less likely to engage in it during playful bouts---thus cutting off the development of combat skills that might have survival value.

Translation: tickling-plus-laughter promotes the roughhousing needed to develop combat skills. Chimps, deer, and most young mammals engage in similar sport for the same purpose; but, as far as we can tell, without the laughing.

The inability to self-tickle is hard to understand. After all, we can easily produce a knee-jerk reaction by tapping our own knee. Why can't we tickle our own ribs? Perhaps because our brain controls the action and also cancels out signals to pull away from the tickle and laugh. It could be the unpredictability of someone else's tickling that makes it so effective. Yet, when the tickler tickles our shoulder rather than our ribs, nothing happens. Strange! Why would evolution have given

humans highly specific ticklish areas that respond only to other people and, to boot, makes us laugh? What survival value is there in this? In the end, Harris has to admit that tickling may not be adaptive at all, but rather an almost-neutral side effect genetically linked to some different characteristic that is adaptive. Mother Nature's joke on us?

(Harris, Christine R.; "The Mystery of Ticklish Laughter," American Scientist, 87:344, 1999)

THE RIGHT WAY TO KISS

During the final weeks in the womb and the first six months of life, humans preferentially turn their heads to the right. This tendency persists in adulthood according to O. Gunturkun, who carefully observed 124 kissing couples at airports, railway stations, beaches, and parks. She only counted kisses with full-lip contact; no quick brushes to the cheeks! Fully 64.5% of the couples who met the kissing criteria turned their heads to the right.

This roughly 2:1 ratio of right/left kissers does not jibe with the human handedness ratio of about 8:1.

(Gunturkun, Onur; "Adult Persistence of Head-Turning Asymmetry," Nature, 421:711, 2003)

Comments. What happens when a right-kisser falls in love with a left-kisser?

OXYGEN DEPRIVATION AT HIGH ALTITUDES AND THE ENHANCEMENT OF REPRODUCTION ECSTASY IN ADVANCED MAMMALIAN SPECIES

Sex in high-flying airplanes is more fun!

(Jones, David; "Romantic Airs," Nature, 379: 680, 1996)

FIDDLING UP WORMS

When fishing season arrives in Tennessee, L. Harvey does not get out his shovel to dig for worms, he gets out his saw!

Using a dull handsaw, Harvey cut a dead dogwood tree down to a 10-inch stump and then began sawing it lengthwise---an act of worm fiddling that sounded like someone playing the bassoon, and made the ground purr beneath our feet.

At first, Harvey's sawing seemed to agitate only insects and spiders, but after a while we saw our first fiddled worm. It was 6 inches long, wriggling next to Harvey's boot.

Twenty worms at each site are about average with Harvey's fiddling. His fiddled worms are top fish-catchers; the slime they produce even glows in

the dark. Harvey is a purist and eschews modern worm-catching technology, such as those popular iron stakes driven into the ground and connected to a car's battery.

(Simmons, Morgan; "Making 'Music' with Saw and Stump," Knoxville News-Sentinel, April 21, 1996. Cr. J.A. Caywood)

Comment. See vol. 1, p. 148 on how to "grunt" for worms with a driven stake and notched stick---a variation of Harvey's technique. Incidentally, a few birds and even a turtle have learned to grunt for worms!

TOO IDENTICAL!

Identical twins were admitted to the same hospital with the same injury after separate accidents within the space of an hour. Liam Lynch, 6, of Cookham Rise, Berkshire, broke his collar bone climbing his garden fence, and his brother suffered the same fate after tripping while running. Both were taken to Wycombe General Hospital.

(Anonymous; "Twins' Identical Mishaps," London Times, April 6, 1994. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

Cross reference. Additional cases of the nearly simultaneous deaths of identical twins are collected in our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans II.

LACRIMA MORTIS: THE TEAR OF DEATH

It must be a heart-wrenching experience to see a single tear roll down the cheek of a person at the moment of his or her death. I. Lichter, medical director of the Te Omanga Hospice, in New Zealand, wondered how often this phenomenon occurred and why. Working with the Hospice nursing staff, Lichter followed 100 patients nearing death.

The results showed 14 patients shed a final tear at the time of death, and a further 13 within the last 10 hours of life.

In 21 of the 27 cases, the dying person was unconscious at the time of the last tear. And in all but one case the tear was shed by patients whose death was expected rather than sudden.

Lichter and colleagues wondered if the death-bed tears were emotional in origin or perhaps caused by a reflex action. Notes made by the nursing staff were inconclusive on this matter. Lichter thought of chemically analyzing some of the last tears, because emotional tears have a different chemical composition from those produced by irritation. Unfortunately, a single tear was insufficient for the analysis.

(Morrison, Alastair; "The Mystery of the Death-Bed Tear," Wellington Dominion, August 11, 1993. Cr. P. Hassall)

ARE HUMAN TEARS IRREDUCIBLY COMPLEX?

Today, a claim is being put forward that some aspects of life are irreducibly complex and must, therefore, have been intelligently designed. It is, therefore, not surprising that the title's question was posed in the creationist journal TJ (for Technical Journal).

We will not take this question head-on, but we will take a look at tears, especially human tears.

The TJ article recognizes two types of tears:

(1) "Housekeeping" tears that cleanse the eye; lubricate it with oils, mucins, and electrolytes; and ward off infections with bacteria-fighting substances. This type of tear is common in animals and, one must admit, a rather complex substance but probably not irreducibly so.

(2) "Emotional" tears that flow under stress and trauma. These are chemically quite different from housekeeping tears, as explained by J. Bergman, author of the TJ article.

Emotional tears are a response unique to humans, because only humans can weep. All animals that have eyes and live in the atmosphere produce tears to lubricate their eyes, but no creatures except humans possess the marvelous system that causes crying. Interestingly, crocodiles secrete tears while eating their prey for reasons that are yet unknown. Scientific studies have shown that many people feel better both physically and physiologically after crying; conversely, suppressing tears usually causes people to feel worse.

It has, in fact, been demonstrated that emotional tears contain many more toxic biological byproducts than housekeeping tears. Emotional tears thus remove the undesirable byproducts of stress and contribute to well-being.

(Bergman, Jerry; "The Design of Tears: An Example of Irreducible Complexity," TJ, 16:86, 2002)

Comment. We see a conflict in the literature. Bergman gives two solid references for his assertions that only humans cry emotional tears. This is consistent with the creationist position that humans are profoundly different from animals. However, in our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans II, we have references that claim that marine mammals and elephants also emit emotional tears. Admittedly, it is hard for us to gauge the emotional states of other animals, but the observational evidence for nonhuman emotional tears cannot be ignored.

It is fascinating to remark that the creationists wish to distance humans from other animals, while those asserting the existence of nonhuman emotional tears are promoting the Aquatic Ape Hypothesis.

Emotions flow copiously in these matters!

WHY SOME LIKE IT HOT

That's spicy "hot," not temperature "hot." As travelers can attest, the warmer regions of our planet offer the spicier foods. In a way, this observation is a proof of microevolution. The "fitter" people (that is, "survivors") in hotter climes are those who have inherited a taste for hotter foods. Spices contain chemical compounds that inhibit or kill the bacteria and fungi that are more likely to poison foods where ambient temperatures are higher. Eaters of spicier foods are more likely to survive in these areas.

This is not just a surmise. A study of 4578 recipes from 93 cookbooks from all over the world have been analyzed for spice content. Sure enough, the hotter the climate, the more recipes using spices and the hotter the spices used. In the language of science:

The proximate reason spices are used obviously is to enhance food palatability. But the ultimate reason is most likely that spices help cleanse foods of pathogens and thereby contribute to the health, longevity and reproductive success of people who find their flavors enjoyable.

(Billing, Jennifer, and Sherman, Paul W.; "Antimicrobial Functions of Spices: Why Some Like It Hot," Quarterly Review of Biology, 73:3, 1998)



ANOMALOUS TALENTS

Humans possess many remarkable talents verging on the anomalous, particularly in connection with seeing and hearing. In fact, our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Humans I* explores 25 categories of unusual human capabilities. However, during the period 1994-2004, we have found only three items worthy of inclusion in *Science Frontiers*. The pickings were slim, but what we did find is fascinating.

FROM THE SUNSWEPT LAGOON

Mitchener fans will recognize the above title as heading one of his chapters in *Hawaii*. Many Polynesian navigators did indeed set out from sunswept lagoons into the superficially featureless Pacific. How did these peoples, a thousand years ago, sail reliably from one speck of land to another, thousands of miles distant? The archeology of Oceania confirms that the Polynesians made such voyages centuries before they learned about compasses and navigation satellites. But were these voyages anomalous; that is, did the Pacific peoples possess devices or talents unrecognized today by mainstream science? For the most part, the answer seems to be NO.

While the navigational abilities of the Polynesian seafarers seemed supernatural to early European explorers, it has been convincingly demonstrated—through modern voyages—that the senses of sight, hearing, smell, touch, and time-passage are and were sufficient for most inter-island voyages. The early Pacific navigators were adept at observing the waves, stars, birds, clouds, winds, and several other natural phenomena that carry subtle directional cues. There are, however, modern instances in which Pacific navigators bereft of the usual sensory cues seem to employ an anomalous "sense."

B. Finney, in his study of the possibility of human magnetoreception, tells how one native Hawaiian navigator, though well-schooled in traditional Polynesian navigational techniques, con-

quered the dread doldrums on a 3,000-mile voyage from Hawaii to Tahiti in a way we might call "psychic."

In the doldrums, the sky is often overcast and the seas leaden, expunging the usual cues. This particular navigator, Nainoa Thompson, entered the doldrums on a black night, with 100% cloud cover. The wind was switching around and the waves cueless. Nainoa's own words were:

It was like I just got so exhausted that I just backed up against the rail, and it was almost as if, and I don't know if this is completely true, but there was something that allowed me to understand where the direction was without seeing it. And it was almost like when I just gave up fighting to try to find something with my eyes. I just settled down and then all of a sudden it was like this warmth came over me...When I sat back and leaned against the rail, I felt this warmth come over me and all of a sudden I knew where the moon was. But you couldn't see the moon it was so black, and then I directed the canoe with all this total confidence at a time when I had already convinced myself prior to the voyage that I would have no confidence in knowing where to go. And I turned the canoe to this particular direction, got things lined up, felt very, very comfortable in this cold, wet, rough environment and then there was a break in the clouds and the moon was there.

(Finney, Ben; "A Role for Magnetoreception in Human Navigation," *Current Anthropology*, 36:500, 1995)

THROAT-SINGING

Humans are born with one organ that is capable of astonishing performances that greatly exceed what is required for the tracking of animals and the grubbing of edible roots. This is the human brain, of course. Not as widely appreciated for its versatility is the human vocal tract. It can generate much more than brute grunts. It renders operatic arias of great beauty and frequency range. The vocal tract can do even more than that; it can carry two musical lines simultaneously. This skill is called "throat-singing" or "overtone-singing."

The best-known throat-singers live in the Tuva region of southern Siberia. The semi-nomadic herders of this wild region were evidently inspired to develop throat-singing so that they could better mimic the sounds they heard in nature: the singing of birds, the wind, the sounds of insects.

Throat-songs have two components. The first is at a low, sustained fundamental pitch, which can be likened to the drone of a bagpipe. The second, superimposed on the low drone, is a succession of flute-like sounds that resonates high above the drone. It is the second component that can be controlled so as to mirror natural sounds. The result is like nothing Mozart or Verdi conceived. But it is an art form valued in Tuva and a talent rather remarkable from a biologist's perspective.

One should compare the vocal tract to an organ pipe with its standing waves, except that the human pipe is only 7 inches long in the average adult male. One end of the human pipe is the mouth; the other is at the so-called "vocal folds" deep in the throat (larynx). To control their "instrument" throat-singers move their tongues back and forth to change the standing waves in the vocal tract. The source of raw sound is the vocal folds. It is the vocal tract that shapes the raw sound into musical tones. Biofeedback is also involved as the throat-singers tweak the rate and manner in which the vocal folds open and close.

(Levin, Theodore C., and Edgerton, Michael E.; "The Throat Singers of Tuva," *Scientific American*, 281:80, September 1999)

Comments. The human throat is obviously a complex musical instrument, but what survival value does this remarkable instrument have? Did evolution overshoot its mark?

Incidentally, many birds can produce simultaneously two tones that are not harmonically related. However, these birds have a special double-barreled organ called the syrinx. So, the avian "two-voice" phenomenon is not as unexpected as it is in humans. But, waxing skeptical, as usual, we ask why some birds would need a two-voice capability when ducks, herons, and many other birds survive very well with rather crude vocalizations.



Ancient Polynesian navigators of the Pacific making the voyage from Hawaii to Tahiti, in the Society Islands, dreaded crossing the doldrums near the Equator. Hawaii (not shown) is about 20° north of Tahiti. SPCZ = South Pacific Convergence Zone. (G. Irwin; *The Prehistoric Exploration and Colonisation of the Pacific*.)

DO NOT TRY THIS EXPERIMENT AT HOME!

Our tolerance of heat is limited, and without enough drinking water, a single day in a hot desert is likely to end in a miserable death. But in 1775 the Secretary of the Royal Society, Mr. Blagden, had a room heated to

well above the boiling point, and, together with a dog and a piece of raw meat, he entered the room at 105°C. When he left it 15 minutes later, he and the dog were fine, but the steak was well done.

(Schmidt-Nielsen, Knut; "At the Edges of Life," *Nature*, 407:132, 2000)

BODILY FUNCTIONS

Under "bodily functions" we usually include such phenomena as digestion, thermal control, and healing along with reproduction, death, and longevity, the latter being the prime foci in this volume. Unfortunately, we found little in the other areas of "function" during the past collecting period. Those interested in such topics should consult vol. 1 and our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Humans II*.

SEARCH-AND-DESTROY SPERM

Even book reviews can yield delightful anomalies. Take, for example, the January *Scientific American* review of the book *Human Sperm Competition*, by R.R. Baker and M.A. Bellis. Baker and Bellis have advanced the Kamikaze-Sperm Hypothesis. (See vol. 1, p. 175) Central to this idea is the observation that the sperm of many animals, including humans, are polymorphic. They come in a variety of shapes and sizes, some of which are patently unsuited for penetrating an egg. Baker and Bellis draw upon their own studies and classifications of sperm types as well as research by R.A. Beatty and D. Ralt. They assert that sperm come in at least four varieties:

- "Fertilizers," the egg-penetration specialists,
- "Blockers," the ones that construct copulatory plugs to prevent further insemination,
- "Search-and destroy sperm" that hunt down as kill "enemy" sperm from other sources,
- "Family-planning sperm" that kill all sperm.

One can liken this array of sperm types to polymorphic ant colonies with their castes of workers, soldiers, and queen. Baker and Bellis go further and suggest that the numbers of each sperm type are under the control (certainly not conscious control) of the males. For example, where promiscuity is observed, as is common in chimpanzee troops, the numbers of seek-and-destroy sperm are very high.

All this out of a short review! Unfortunately, the book itself lists at \$78.95, and we don't have a copy.

(Sozou, Peter D.; "Mating Games," *Scientific American*, 274:102, January 1996)

Comments. Exercising self control, we add only two comments. First, these specialized sperm cannot be as simple

as those drawn in the biology books. The search-and-destroy type must have evolved biochemical "devices" that find, identify, and destroy other sperm and maybe even defend itself. Second, one should not ignore the eggs, which are much larger and likely more sophisticated. The receptivity of the eggs may be influenced (perhaps not unconsciously) by the female.

COUVADE CHEMISTRY

Medical history records numerous instances where the husband of a pregnant woman exhibits some of the symptoms of pregnancy, such as morning sickness. This sympathetic reaction is called the "couvade." This phenomenon can be partially explained biochemically, but psychosomatic factors are obviously involved.

Researchers find that a father-to-be's estrogen (female hormone) levels rise markedly---even exceeding that of his wife---as the time-of-delivery approaches. Interestingly, the father's testosterone levels are also elevated prior to birth but fall immediately afterward. As the wife's day-of-delivery approaches, the levels of prolactin, which plays a key role in breast-feeding, increase in both husband and wife.

(Rubin, Rita; "Dads Get 'Nurturing' Hormones after Birth," *Chicago Sun-Times*, June 20, 2000. Cr. J. Cieciel)

Comment. Male lactation, which is rare in humans, is probably associated with this increased production of prolactin. Male lactation is also known in other mammals, such as fruit bats. (See p. 122)

The mind is driving all of these chemical changes in the father-to-be. The question is HOW? And, maybe WHY?

BROTHERLY LOVE

We quote in its entirety a Reuters item from Cairo. WARNING: this item is rated D, for Disgusting.

An Egyptian teenager who complained of stomach pains had his underdeveloped twin foetus lodged above his abdomen, where it had been slowly feeding off him for the past 16 years, medical sources said. Doctors found a 4-lb 6-oz foetus with a head, arm, tongue and fully formed teeth when they operated on Hisham Ragab, 16. Incomplete ovum division is not uncommon, but this was the most developed such foetus found in Egypt.

(Anonymous; *London Times*, July 3, 1997. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

LIVER DELIVERY

In May 2003, a healthy human baby was born in South Africa after developing upon its mother's liver rather than in her womb.

(Anonymous; *New Scientist*, p. 11, May 31, 2003.)

THE UNIQUENESS OF HUMAN ADOLESCENCE

What major biological characteristics separate humans from other animals? The usual list begins with our large brain and bipedality, but these features are shared with dolphins and birds, respectively. Even our peculiar reproductive biology (permanent breasts, continuous sexual receptivity of both sexes, etc.) no longer seem so unique, particularly after reading about the antics of the bonobos (pygmy chimps)! But wait! No other animal, even the other primates, go through adolescence. That time period between puberty and the attainment of adult stature turns out to be something uniquely human. The great puzzle of adolescence, according to B. Bogin, is its evolutionary origin. What possible advantage does adolescence confer on humans in the battle for survival? To the contrary, skipping the teens would appear to be an advantage in the survivability of parents! One guess is that adolescence---all 8 or so years of it---is required for the development of the complex social skills needed by adults.

(Bogin, Barry; "Why Must I Be a Teenager at All?" *New Scientist*, p. 34, March 6, 1993)

CIRCASEPTENNIAL RHYTHM IN EAR GROWTH

J. Verhulst and P. Onghena have carefully measured the ears of a sample of British men aged from 30 to 83 years. Every seven years, they discovered, the rate of ear growth peaked. In this finding, Verhulst and Onghena supported the contention of the Ancient Greeks that there is a seven-year rhythm in human development.

(Anonymous; "Rhythmic Ear Growth...", *Science News*, 151:26, 1997. If you are skeptical about this item, the source cited is: *British Medical Journal*, December 21/28, 1996)

Cross reference. We also record rhythmic growth spurts in children in vol. 1, p. 122.

SOLAR ACTIVITY, YOUR MOTHER'S BIRTH YEAR, AND YOUR LONGEVITY

According to two scientists who stumbled on a startling statistical association---though not necessarily a cause-effect relationship---your life span may depend on the number of sunspots that appeared in the year your mother was born.

They found that if the sun was at a maximum in its 11-year cycle (during which the number of sunspots rises and falls), children of mothers born at that time would die an average of two to three years sooner than if their mothers had been born during the sunspot minimum.

Before dismissing this fascinating correlation as "nut science," consider that the study was conducted by two established scientists at Michigan State University, B. Rosenberg and D.A. Juckett. Their report was published in the March 1993 issue of the mainstream journal *Radiation Research*. Furthermore, in two English studies of longevity, the same periodicity was remarked. Although the population sample in the Michigan State work was small (7552), the phenomenon appears sufficiently robust to admit to the columns of *Science Frontiers!* (In truth, we covet bizarreness as much as robustness!)

But what possible causal link might connect one's longevity with one's mother's date of birth? Rosenberg and Juckett point to the fact that when a woman is born all of her eggs are already formed. Later, they will mature and be released one at a time (usually). Therefore, if solar radiation levels (proportional to sunspot numbers) are high near her time of birth, her entire inventory of eggs will be bombarded by

high levels of solar radiation. The ensuing damage might show up as shortened lifetimes for her children.

(Rensberger, Boyce; "An Extraterrestrial Link, Sunspots and Life Span," *Washington Post*, p. A3, May 24, 1993. Cr. J. Judge and D. Swaner)

LONGEVITY AND SARDINIA

If you were not born in the fall (see above item) and thereby received a few months' bonus in longevity, you might compensate for the loss by moving to sunny Sardinia in the Mediterranean. Nowhere else on the planet does a larger proportion of the male population live to the century mark. Strangely, female longevity is unaffected by whatever it is that produces the male Methuselahs. We have, therefore, two questions to answer: (1) Why do so many males reach the 100-year mark; and (2) Why are Sardinia's women short-changed?

No one has good answers. It might be genetic (an inbreeding effect) or simply lifestyle (more imbibing of the island's red wine).

(Koenig, Robert; "Sardinia's Mysterious Male Methuselahs," *Science*, 291:2074, 2001)

FALL BABIES LIVE LONGER

Not by much, just a few months longer, but enough to look for a reason. In Austria, babies born October-December live about 0.6 year longer than those who first see the world April-June. The same effect emerges in Denmark, but the fall advantage is only 0.3 year. Don't bother looking for an astrological explanation. The longevity enhancement may just be the consequence of more fruits and vegetables being available to pregnant women in the months preceding birth.

(Anonymous; "Study: Babies Born in Fall Live Longer," *Scranton Tribune*, February 27, 2001. Cr. M. Píechota)

SYNCHRONICITY AND DEATH

In our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Humans II*, we catalog several cases where identical twins have died almost simultaneously. We now add the following to that collection:

Identical twins John and William Bloomfield lived their entire 61 years together in Australia and died only minutes apart, on Sunday. Both John and William suffered heart attacks.

(Anonymous; "Twins Die," *Saginaw News*, May 22, 1996. Cr. B. Kingsley via COUD-1)

LIFE'S LETHAL QUALITY CONTROL

Cancer is such a deadly scourge of life that one wonders why it was not strongly selected against and totally eliminated from all forms of life long ago. Does cancer's eons-long persistence among a wide spectrum of living things imply that it has some purpose---some positive value that we are blind to?

Back in 1983, in vol. 1, p. 117, we observed that the incidence of cancer is strongly correlated with the complexity of organisms. It would seem therefore that cancer tends to damp out any tendency life has (or is given) to attain higher states of diversity and complexity. Some even hold that cancer is the price that must be paid by higher forms of life!



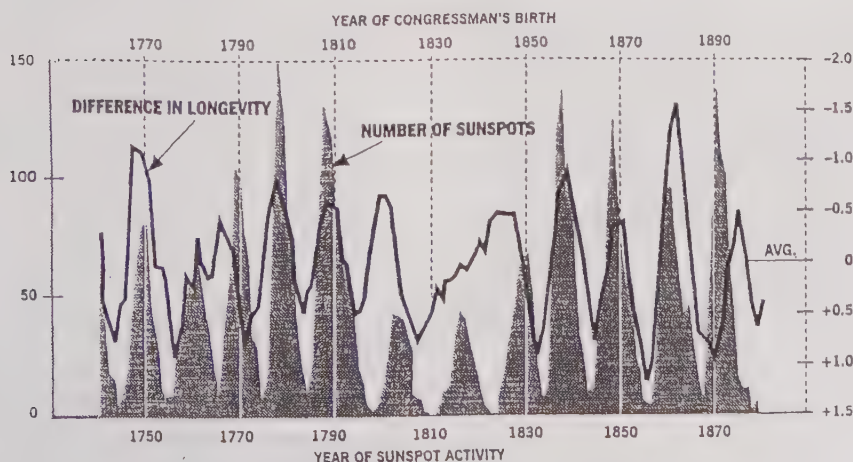
WORMS SALAMANDERS REPTILES HUMANS

As the biological complexity of an organism increases, its susceptibility to cancer rises and its ability to regenerate tissue decreases. (From our catalog *Humans II*)

But there is much more to be said about the potential roles of cancer in the development of human life.

It must be recognized that the bulk of human cancers occur in individuals beyond the age of reproduction. If old-age cancer has an evolutionary purpose, it might be simply the reduction of the drain nonproducing oldsters place upon society.

One can also speculate as do A. Leroi and J. Graham that cancer is one of evolution's methods of quality control. To be effective in this role, cancer must affect individuals capable of reproduction---before they reproduce. However, there are only a few lethal childhood



Correlation of Congressman longevity and sunspots. The left ordinate is the sunspot number; the right is the difference in life span. Note that the birth-year scale is shifted 20 years to the left, the presumed age of the mother at the time of the Congressman's birth.

cancers specifically associated with additions to human biological diversity. Two such examples are: brain cancer and bone cancer.

These are interesting observations, but they alone can hardly account for the strong correlation between cancer incidence and complexity.

J. Graham goes much further in his 1992 book *Cancer Selection*. There, he claims that cancer is the driving force in the creation of biological diversity. In other words, living things tend to evolve features that reduce the incidence of cancer. One of the examples Graham proposes is the evolution of shells by

snails to protect themselves from cancer-inducing solar ultraviolet light. His book contains many more examples.

(Watts, Geoff; "Life's Lethal Quality Control," *The Times Higher Education Supplement*, April 11, 2003. Cr. J. Graham.

Comment. Since cancer has survived the filtering action of natural selection for hundreds of millions of years and attacks so many organs in so many diverse species, we wonder if it has a single, simplistic explanation.

ORGANS

In volume 1, the focus of our collection of organic anomalies and curiosities was the human brain. In contrast, this volume's collection is more diverse.

- Brain. Information capacity, location of music processing.
- Eyes. Underwater vision, evolution of human spectral response, and resetting circadian clocks.
- Ears. Our ears generate sound. Why?
- Nose. Pheromone detection.
- Heart. It isn't always where it should be!

BRAIN

OTHER BIG BRAINS

In the widely accepted view of human evolution, creatures in the genus *Homo* were blessed with a sudden increase in brain capacity circa 2 million years ago. This size increase supposedly gave our distant ancestors the extra intelligence they needed to outperform competing, contemporary hominids, such as *Paranthropus* and *Australopithecus*. Logical thinking, of course, but paleoanthropologist S. Elton (University of Kent) and colleagues have found that the skulls of *Paranthropus* in the period 1.6-2.5 million years ago also underwent a size increase equal to and possibly greater than the 20-25% volume increase in the *Homo* skulls.

This supposedly random mutation is particularly interesting because it occurred about the same time in two hominid lineages but not in *Australopithecus* and other hominids then in competition. Skulls of primates in the genus *Theropithecus*, the ancestors of modern monkeys, don't show this sudden volume increase either. This was a repeating but very selective mutation---if that is what it was.

(Ainsworth, Claire; "We Weren't the Only Ones to Get a big Head," *New Scientist*, p. 11, June 30, 2001.)

Comments. Curiously, the brain expansion in *Paranthropus* did not save it from oblivion, yet the monkeys have done very well with the bigger brains.

HUMAN DNA INFORMATION CONTENT INSUFFICIENT

The connections between the nerve cells comprising the human brain represent much more information than can possibly be encoded in human DNA.

(Cohen, Jack, and Stewart, Ian; "Our Genes Aren't Us," *Discover*, 15:78, April 1994)

Comment. If "genes aren't us" the billion-dollar human genome project cannot fulfill its promises.

MUSIC OF THE HEMISPHERES

The playing and composition of music has always been considered the near-exclusive province of the brain's right hemisphere. This turns out to be far from the truth. For example, non-musicians use both hemispheres in musical matters; the right side for recognizing melody and intonation, the left for such analytical matters as rhythm and notation. However, professional musicians, as their brain waves demonstrate, use their left hemispheres for just about everything of a musical nature. So much for the right-hemisphere theory!

The comparison of magnetic resonance images of 27 right-handed musicians and 27 right-handed nonmusicians have shown that even their brain structures differ. The corpus callosum---that inter-hemisphere information highway---is 10-15% thicker in musicians who began their training while young than it is in nonmusicians. Our brain structure is apparently strongly molded by early training. The corpus callosum in musicians is essential in such things as finger coordination. Like a weight-lifter's biceps, it enlarges to accommodate the increased tasks assigned to it.

(Anonymous; "Music of the Hemispheres," *Discover*, 15:15, March 1994)

Comment. It would be interesting to compare the brain structures of mathematicians and nonmathematicians where the dexterity factor is absent.

EYES

THE EYES HAVE IT

Small nomadic tribes called "sea gypsies" have lived for centuries among the islands of Southeast Asia. The children of these tribes regularly dive to collect clams, sea urchins, and other food items from the ocean bottom. These children are famous for their aquatic skills. Research has discovered that they also have better-than-normal underwater vision---twice as good as Europeans.

Tests reveal that while diving, the sea gypsies routinely, involuntarily constrict their pupils and change their visual focus (accommodation) in ways to better find their culinary targets. Some fraction of these adaptations is doubtless acquired through use, but some suggest that, over centuries of diving for food, genetic variations have further improved the abnormally acute underwater vision of these children.

(Travis, J.; "Gypsy Secret," *Science News*, 163:308, 2003)

Comment. From the above it is unclear whether microevolution has occurred in the sea gypsies. The point is that their eyes somehow adapted to an environmental challenge. More interesting in this respect is the human eye's apparently "perfect" adaptation to the solar spectrum

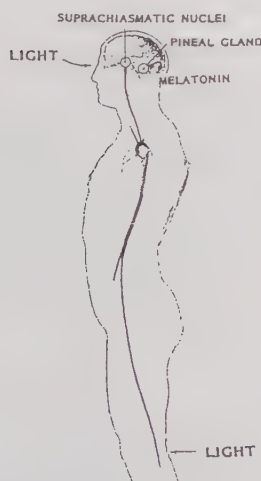
It is sometimes said that humans see best at yellow-green wavelengths because they have evolved under a Sun whose blackbody spectrum has a Wein peak in the green part of the spectrum. However, as a function of frequency, the solar blackbody spectrum peaks in the infrared. Why did human vision not evolve toward a peak sensitivity in this range, if the eye is an efficient quantum detector of photons? The puzzle is resolved if we assume that natural selection acted in such a way as to maximize the amount of energy detected by the retina across a range of wavelengths (whose upper and lower limits are fixed by biological constraints). It is then found that our eyes are indeed perfectly adapted to life under a class G2 star.

(Overduin, James M.; "Eyesight and the Solar Wein Peak," *American Journal of Physics*, 71:216, 2003)

Comment. Human eyes, then, evolved to maximize energy intercepted under a class G2 star. It is curious, then, that humans and other primates have trichromatic eyes (cones for three colors) while most other mammals, which have longer evolutionary histories under our class G2 star, are merely bichromatic. And birds have five different color-sensitive cones. Apparently these other creatures are not as "perfectly adapted" as we are!

CAN HUMAN KNEES SEE?

Well, maybe, sort of, and then only the backs of the knees. It is claimed that human circadian clocks can be shifted by shining visible light on the skin on the backs of the knees. It is theorized that the light penetrates the skin and causes chemical changes in the blood, implying that human blood contains "chronobiological photoreceptors."



Human circadian clocks can be reset by light through the eyes or, it has been claimed, by light penetrating the skin in back of the knees.

(Oren, Dan A., and Terman, Michael; "Tweaking the Human Circadian Clock with Light," *Science*, 279:333, 1998. Also: Campbell, Scott S., and Murphy, Patricia J.; "Extraocular Circadian Phototransduction in Humans," *Science*, 279:396, 1998)

Comment. We can see how the tomatoes and beetles might find exotic photoreceptors useful, but what environmental pressures would favor the evolution of photoreceptors in the human blood?

But, read on!

LIGHT MAKES BRIGHT

As revealed above, the backs of our knees may be unexpectedly sensitive to light. Illumination of these regions somehow seems to encourage our pineal glands to release melatonin. D. Jones has suggested a more direct way in which light can reach the pineal gland ---through our ears!

The pineal gland, which is believed to be the relic of the third eye that our distant reptilian ancestors possessed, is now buried deeply in our brains. But, it is possible that light could reach it through the ears by diffusing through the soft, translucent tissues that lead into our skulls. A commercial opportunity arises here.

Jones notes first that melatonin is a mood enhancer and stimulant. We all have read how depressed far-northern peoples become during their long winter nights; and we know first-hand how exuberant we are on bright spring days. Why not, asks Jones, manufacture "ear-lights" mounted on headbands? These would direct red light (which diffuses better through tissue) into the ears and thence to the pineal gland. People could thereby be made cheerful and enthusiastic whatever the season, weather, or time of day. We could dispense with all those mood-enhancing pills.

(Jones, David; "The Seeing Ear," *Nature*, 391:541, 1998)

KNEE LIGHT NOT EFFECTIVE?

Above, we described an experiment that seemed to show that shining light on the backs of one's knees could alter or reset one's sleep-wake cycle. A similar experiment has not confirmed the results reported earlier. It is noted in the reference below that the original experiment would be more credible if there were a recognized mechanism that could carry signals from the knee to the brain.

(Barinaga, Marcia; "Setting the Human Clock: Technique Challenged," *Science*, 297:505, 2002)

EARS

MORE HEAR EARS

On p. 123, you will find a digest of an article describing the sounds heard emanating from the ears of horses. Another report on sound emissions from mammalian ears has appeared in *Nature*. Although the body of the article deals with sounds emanating from the ears of chinchillas, humans are not neglected. First, from the abstract:

The inner ear sometimes acts as a robust sound generator, continuously broadcasting sounds (spontaneous otoacoustic emissions) which can be intense enough to be heard by other individuals standing nearby. Paradoxically, most individuals are unaware of the sounds generated within their ears.

Second, the article's final sentence is pertinent here:

Apparently, some humans with intense spontaneous emissions owe their hearing loss to internal 'noise' which they are unable to perceive.

(Powers, Nicholas L., et al; "Elevation of Auditory Thresholds by Spontaneous Cochlear Oscillations," *Nature*, 375:585, 1995)

NOSE

A TALE OF TWO NOSES

First: An Anecdote. Some 30 years ago, D. Berliner, at the University of Utah, was studying human skin. To acquire raw material, he scraped skin cells from the insides of casts discarded by skiers who had had broken bones. From this debris, Berliner extracted numerous chemical compounds. As far as anyone could tell, these substances were odorless, so he stored them in open flasks. However, Berliner noticed that when people were working in the lab with the flasks, they were more friendly and relaxed than normal. He could not divine the reason until some months later when he decided to cover the flasks of skin-derived substances. Curiously, the lab workers soon reverted to their usual grumpy selves! What could account for this strange behavior change? Knowing that animals often communicated with one another employing chemicals called pheromones, Berliner suspected that the flasks had been releasing odorless human pheromones. Sure enough, analysis of the skin-derived materials proved him correct.

Next: A Look Up the Nose. Biologists have long realized that animal noses actually contain two sensory channels. The first is the familiar olfactory system, which humans also possess. The

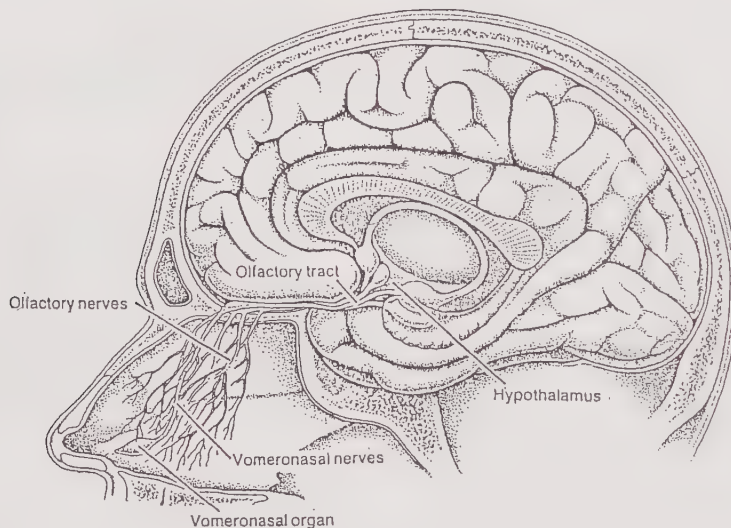
second channel is the vomeronasal system. In animals, each system has its own separate organs, nerves, and bumps in the brain. The function of the vomeronasal system is pheromone detection. It was widely believed that humans had long ago discarded this sensory system along evolution's trail. But a closer look at the human nose by B. Jafek and D. Moran, affiliated with the Rocky Mountain Taste and Smell Center at the University of Colorado, revealed that all humans examined displayed two tiny pits on both sides of the septum, just inside the the opening of the nose. Behind the holes were tubes lined with unique cells that could well be pheromone detectors, since they responded positively to puffs of air laden with pheromones.

(Anonymous; "Heart on Wrong Side Foils Man's Attempt at Suicide," *New York Times*, September 22, 1927. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comment. The reversal of internal organs is termed "situs inversus viscerum." See our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans I for "mirror-image twins."

ORGAN MUSIC

Your doctor is understandably concerned if he finds your heartbeat is irregular. But it turns out that the healthy heart does not beat steadily and precisely



The vomeronasal and olfactory sensory systems. (L. Stansuss, M. Reingold)

In conclusion, we humans actually do have a sixth sense, and we are all enveloped in an aura—not the luminous aura of the mystics but a cloud of pheromones. Somehow, our attitudes towards others are likely affected by these pheromones.

(Blakeslee, Sandra; "Human Nose May Hold an Additional Organ for a Real Sixth Sense," *New York Times*, September 7, 1993. Cr. P. Gunkel)

HEART

DEAD SHOT MISSES TARGET AND LIVES

September 21, 1927. Sandy Hook, KY.

W. Gray attempted suicide by shooting himself in the heart. His aim was good, but he survived. His heart, it turned out, was on his right side rather than his left.

like a metronome. In fact, the intervals between normal heartbeats vary in a curious fashion: in a simple, direct way, they can be converted to musical notes. When these notes (derived from heartbeat intervals) are heard, the sound is pleasant and intriguing to the ear—almost music—and certainly far from being random noise. In fact, a new CD entitled: Heartsongs: Musical Mappings of the Heartbeat, by Z. Davis, records the "music" derived from the digital tape recordings of the heartbeats of 15 people. Recording venue: Harvard Medical School's Beth Israel Hospital!

This whole business raises some "interesting" speculations for R.M. May.

We could equally have ended up with boring sameness, or even dissonant jangle. The authors speculate that musical composition may involve, to some degree, "the recreation by the mind of the body's own naturally complex rhythms and frequencies. Perhaps what the ear and the brain perceive as pleasing or interesting are variations in pitch that resonate with or replicate the body's own complex (fractal) variability and scaling."

(May, Robert M.; "Now That's What You Call Chamber Music," *Nature*, 381:659, 1996)

INTERNAL SYSTEMS

WE ARE ONLY 10% HUMAN!

The average human body contains 100 trillion cells, but only 1 in 10 of these cells is your own. The remaining 90% are bacteria. These alien organisms coat your skin and pave your inner passageways from mouth to anus. Of course they are much smaller than your own cells, so what you see is mostly you. Even so, you are a composite creature and cannot survive without these tiny hitchhikers and symbionts.

Just as in the oceans, our bodies are battlegrounds. Each day we are thrice invaded by massive new armies of bacteria present our food. Water and air, too, bring more combatants into the fray. Our resident bacteria continually fend off the invaders or accommodate them. Some are pathogenic and must be killed; others are useful in many ways, as in digestion.

Who's really in charge in our bodies: the 90 trillion bacteria or the 10 trillion cells we call our own? Probably, neither!

(Hamilton, Garry; "Insider Trading," *New Scientist*, p. 42, June 26, 1999)

Comment. We hear a lot about "selfish" genes and "selfish" DNA, and that we humans exist only to further the goals of DNA—whatever they might be. But are not all these living bacteria and non-living viruses also "selfish" at different levels of complexity? Humans may be at the top of the food chain, but are we really in charge?

WHO'S IN CHARGE DOWN THERE?

A microscopic ecosystem thrives in your intestines. This menagerie of tiny organisms boasts more than 400 species of bacteria. Not all of these bacteria are content to wait around until we eat something that they like. Molecular biologist P. Falk and colleagues discovered that some of the bacteria inhabiting the intestines of mice send chemical directives to the mouse's intestinal cells, causing them to synthesize those sugars the bacteria require. Since the bacteria that make a living in the intestines of mice are very similar to those in humans, the same phenomenon is probably occurring in your innards as you read this.

(Anonymous; "Bac Talk," *Discover*, 18:23, February 1997)

Comments. There doesn't seem to be much you can do about your presumptuous intestinal bacteria. Maalox won't dissuade them.

Even though we are infected with bossy bacteria and bend to the commands of "selfish genes", we still imagine we possess free will!

THE MIDI-CHLORIANS ARE WITH US!

Whoops! We meant to write "mitochondria" in that title.

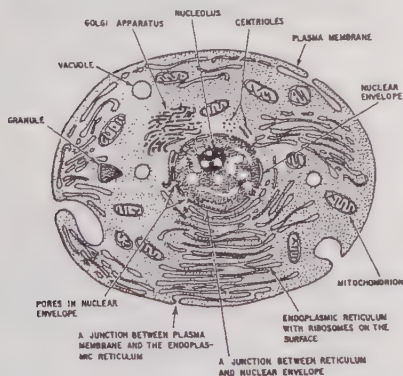
In the movie *Star Wars, Episode 1: The Phantom Menace*, Jedi master Qui-Gon Jinn explains the origin of the supernatural powers possessed by Jedi knights. It arises, he says, from microscopic lifeforms called "midi-chlorians" that dwell within all living cells and reveal the will of the Force.

Mitochondria are popularly seen as mere powerhouses within cells, with little influence on the organisms they inhabit. They are, it is believed, just the distant progeny of bacteria that invaded complex cells hundreds of millions of years ago. With only 37 genes in their arsenal, human mitochondria would not seem to pose any threat to humanity. After all, we have about 100,000 genes per cell. Of course, mitochondria do evolve separately from us, and this is a bit disconcerting. Could they be more than mere symbionts?

The midi-chlorians of the Jedi knights were "good guys", but our mitochondria sometimes seem to be working for an insidious alien Force. There is good evidence that they:

- Selected which of your mother's germ cells matured to produce you;
- Have decided your odds of living to be 100; and
- May influence your being afflicted with Parkinson's and Alzheimer's, as well as rarer disorders.

The first item (or "force") is the most disturbing. Mitochondria (with only 35 genes), it seems, can exercise vetoes over decisions by our own genome (with its 100,000± genes).



The cells of "higher" organisms (like us) are busy places. One of this cell's mitochondria is shown at the lower right, but there are also several others in the sketch. Incidentally, mitochondria have their own DNA and separate evolutionary histories.

(Cohen, Philip; "The Force," *New Scientist*, p. 30, February 26, 2000)

Comment. It is disconcerting to realize that within each of our cells hundreds of alien entities, though helpfully supplying energy, are mutating and evolving in ways to enhance their fitness rather than ours. Like so many true parasites, mitochondria will not shrink from modifying their hosts (us!) to achieve their ends---whatever they are. The Force seems to be with them!

MIXED-UP PEOPLE

Mother-child chimeras. Investigators have discovered cells carrying male DNA among a mother's blood cells 27 years after the birth a male child. Evidently, descendants of fetal cells escape during pregnancy and persist in the mother for years after birth. The mother thus becomes a blend of herself and her child (or, possibly, children)---a kind of chimera.

The question is: Why doesn't the mother's immune system destroy these foreign cells? Some scientists speculate that these escaped and still-surviving cells may help explain why women are more susceptible than men to autoimmune diseases.

(Travis, J.; "Kids: Getting under Mom's Skin for Decades," *Science News*, 149: 85, 1996)

Fatherless blood. In Britain, a male child has been found with normal skin, with each cell carrying the expected X and Y chromosomes, but "his" blood is all female. Its cells contain the mother's two X chromosomes with no paternal contribution. What happened? One theory is that the mother's unfertilized egg spontaneously divided. Then, fertilization occurred, but it was only partial. The sperm got to just one of the two or more cells derived from the egg. The embryo continued to develop but it was part all-mother and part mother-father! "Partial parthenogenesis" seems to be the proper term here.

The affected "boy" also has noticeably asymmetrical facial features. Since one in every few hundred people display slight facial asymmetry, partial parthenogenesis may be more common than usually thought.

(Cohen, Philip; "The Boy Whose Blood Has No Father," *New Scientist*, p. 16, October 7, 1995)

WOMEN'S BARR BODIES

Women are biologically more complex than men. After all, they must cycle through sexual, pregnant, and nurturing states. In actuality, female complexity goes far deeper than these easily observed macroscopic states. Women are mosaics, men are not. Women are mixtures of two different cell types. This mixture often leads to medical problems, such as autoimmune diseases, and the curious fact that identical twin girls are generally less identical than identical twin boys.

The root of these problems is the X-chromosome: women have two of them, one from mom and another from dad. Men, on the other hand, manage well with just one

plus that puny Y-chromosome that does little except confer masculinity. In contrast the large X-chromosome packs about 5% of a human's genetic instructions. For some unknown reason, female cells find that two X-chromosomes are too much to cope with. The cells consequently turn one of them off, and these turn into puzzling little "nuggets" inside each female cell called "Barr bodies." (Male cells never enclose Barr bodies.)

The surviving X-chromosome in a female cell may be either from the father or the mother, thereby creating that mixture of two kinds of cells in females. In a word, females are mosaics. And mosaicism can lead to more medical problems than those simpler, one-X-chromosome males face.

(Bainbridge, David; "The Double Life of Women," *New Scientist*, p. 42, May 10, 2003)

Comment. Compounding female complexity is the occasional leakage of blood cells from the fetus across the placenta into the mother's blood stream. Mothers thus may become "blood chimeras" with more than one type of blood cell.

THE ULTIMATE IN UNISEX

At the Western General Hospital in Edinburgh, doctors have been examining a "boy" with an ovary and a fallopian tube instead of a left testicle. Part of "his" body's cells are male (one X and one Y chromosome), part female (two X chromosomes). This hermaphrodite-like condition apparently developed because "he" was conceived via in vitro (IVF) fertilization. Probably both a male embryo and a female embryo were transferred to "his" mother's uterus, where they fused and formed a single fetus.

(Anonymous; "Two into One," *New Scientist*, p. 21, January 24, 1995. Cited source: *The New England Journal of Medicine*, 338:166, 1997.)

Comments. We have already cataloged two similar conditions:

(1) Human blood-chimeras, where one person has two types of blood due to the absorption of one fetus by its twin, each having different blood types. (In *Biological Anomalies: Humans II*)

(2) Birds that are female on one side and male on the other (bilateral gynandromorphism). (In our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Birds*)

TWO POLITICALLY INCORRECT BIOCHEMICAL ANOMALIES

Whether one views it as females attacking males or as a biological favoritism toward men, the fact is that men's bodies accept donor organs from women while women's bodies reject organs from men. Scientists speculated that a male-specific antigen---a protein that exists in all cells of a man's body, but in none of a woman's---causes this incompatibility.

(Seachrist, I.' "Finding the Gene for Female Attack," Science News, 148:132, 1995)

Comment. Even so, females obviously do not reject male embryos. For more, see "The Enigma of the Fetal Graft" in our Biological Anomalies: Humans II.)

Next, a rather amusing question posed by a reader of New Scientist.

It is well-known that if a bitch urinates on your lawn, you'll get a brown circle of dead grass, whereas a dog's urine does no visible harm. What is the chemical involved and why do only bitches excrete it? Does the same apply to the male and female of other animals (including humans)?

(Wylie, Andrew; "Wee Problem," New Scientist, p. 89, August 5, 1995)

A "HUMAN ECHO"

The December 15, 1935, issue of the New York Times carried the following Associated Press dispatch.

The mystery of 7-year-old Frank Atkinson, who "vibrates" when he sleeps and whose body produces strange "knockings," has been solved ---in principle at least.

Through some unknown physiological process, doctors said they had determined, the boy, while asleep, becomes a "human echo" and reproduces a noise created anywhere near him.

.....

"When anyone taps on the wall," the doctor reported, "there is a sound from Frank's abdomen. I do

not know whether the noise comes from the stomach or the intestines. The number of noises produced always corresponds with the knocks on the wall.

"The whole thing is uncanny. I found that there was no reaction if I held part of the boy's body. I tapped four times near him while holding his hand. I released the hand and tapped another four times. Frank produced eight noises.

"When he makes these noises, his whole body and the bed he is lying on shakes with vibration."

Loud and soft knocks were reproduced with equal fidelity. The policemen were on watch to see that no one else in the house could manage to repeat the knocks.

(Anonymous; "7-Year-Old Boy Vibrates While Asleep; British Physicians Call Him 'Human Echo,'" New York Times, December 15, 1935. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comments. Apparently unrelated are the minute vibrations that afflict all human bodies continuously. These fall in the 6-12 Hertz range. See: Biological Anomalies: Humans I)

ARE WE RUNNING ON MARTIAN TIME?

It is really very curious. In the absence of all external time cues, the human body slowly shifts its internal clock from earth time (24-hour days) to Martian time (24.9-hour days). Could we all have been Martians in the deep, distant past? This thought was triggered by the recent surmises that earth life might have originated on Mars and been brought here by an immigrant meteorite.

(Packard, Gabriel; "Martian Day," New Scientist, p. 54, October 10, 1998)

HEALTH

Since the pages of Science Frontiers aim at highlighting the major controversies and anomalies of science. It is not surprising to find several items in this "health" section devoted to cancer and epidemics. Both of these biological phenomena are complex and poorly understood. They are therefore given special attention here.

•Cancer. Its possible evolutionary origin and, especially, its subversive and insidious nature.

•Epidemics. The real nature of the "Black Death," etc.

•Stroke. A curious geographical concentration of this malady in North America.

•Cures. The efficacy of homeopathy remains controversial.

CANCER

TRAITORS WITHIN

One of the insidious talents of cancers is their ability to coax neighboring, normal tissue to do their bidding. What cancer cells need most, if they are to grow, is sustenance, as normally provided by blood vessels. Obliging, even though it could lead to their own demise, the tissues surrounding the cancer will grow new blood vessels to supply the killer in their midst.

It has now been discovered that some particularly aggressive cancers, some melanomas, for example, can grow without the help of nearby subverted tissue. They can manufacture their own blood vessels which carry nourishment to malignant cells deep in the cancers. These self-made blood vessels differ from normal vessels in their lack of endothelial cells. They are also organized in distinctive patterns of loops around clusters of cancer cells. Normal blood vessels tend to be arranged more randomly



A cancer cell "reaching out" for blood supplies.

Although they originate in specialized tissues, such as the prostate gland, the cells in aggressive cancers become unspecialized. In a sense, they revert to embryonic cells that can then become any kind of cell, such as those in blood vessels. Cancer cells are atavistic---throwbacks to the womb.

(Barinaga, Marcia; "New Type of Blood Vessel Found in Tumors," Science, 285: 1475, 1999. Spinney, Laura; "Organized Killers," New Scientist, p. 11, September 11, 1999)

Comment. It's all very insidious---like some alien entity from the pages of science fiction with its own agenda that aims to take over one's body. But the infected body dies before the transformation is complete. One has to wonder how these seemingly autonomous cancer cells with such clever tricks ever evolved when they always die along with their victims. There's no feedback!

SUBVERSIVE CANCER CELLS

It has been generally believed that most cancers originate in a single founder cell, which then multiplies to create the tumor. But cancer is more insidious than expected. A precancerous founder cell may actually subvert nearby noncancerous cells and turn them into cancerous cells. In this sense, the first precancerous cell recruits and transforms healthy cells, enlisting them in its destructive operations, and thereby turning them against the body that produced them. No one yet knows how this subversion is effected or how it evolved. (Why is there cancer anyway?)

The basis for this claim involves a few rare human mosaics, whose bodies are built of cells with two different genetic complements. Cancers in human mosaics have been found to contain both types of cells and, therefore, did not grow from a single cell alone.

(Day, Michael; "Cancer's Many Points of Departure," *New Scientist*, p. 16, June 1, 1996)

Comments. Curiously, some "primitive" animals, such as sharks, seem to have evolved defenses against cancer that mammals lack. With reference to "mosaics," see item p. 111 on "Mixed-Up People." Also relevant is "The Insidious Properties of Cancer Metastases" in our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Humans II*.

CANCER: A PRECAMBRIAN LEGACY?

Throughout much of Precambrian time until the onset of the Cambrian period some 540 million years ago, single-cell organisms dominated the planet. The goal of each individual cell was to prosper and proliferate. Competition with other cells, including those of the same species, was intense. Altruism did not exist. The most successful species were those that were tough and aggressive. Nevertheless, as the Cambrian began, some single cells suppressed their mutual antagonisms and formed partnerships. Thus were born the first metazoans---the multicellular species. The road was now open to the evolution of what we term "higher" life forms. But before really complex organisms could evolve, the selfish, aggressive characteristics inherited from the ancestral single-cell species had to be tamed. Unfortunately, some of the controls that evolved---and which we have inherited---do not always work. Conversely, they sometimes work too well.

J.M. Saul has described how the appearance of cancer in complex multicellular organisms may be the consequence of the failure of biochemical controls evolved to curb cell aggression:

Such failure may be seen as reversion to ancestral cellular behavior, or as failure of a cell with a monocellular heritage to perform metazoan tasks for which it was not originally designed. In such instances, the resultant types of wild and indiscriminate proliferation and variation would resemble pathologies classified as "cancer."

Furthermore, Saul speculates, over-control could lead to autoimmune diseases:

Within the individual metazoan, excessive antiproliferation measures would have occasionally resulted in focussed attacks against specialized classes of "innocent" cells, producing pathologies describable as "autoimmune."

(Saul, John M.; "Cancer and Autoimmune Disease: A Cambrian Couple?" *Geology*, 22:5, 1994)

EPIDEMICS

THE BLACK DEATH AND CCR5-delta 32

Plagues are not all bad, and the Black Death (bubonic plague) that swept into Europe from Asia in 1346 was no exception.

It is now common knowledge that bacteria, insects, plants, and even humans can build up resistances to poisons, diseases, and antibiotics. Mutations are always occurring; some good, some neutral, some bad. It has been found that a human mutation designated CCR5-delta 32 confers immunity to AIDS if inherited from both parents. People carrying the CCR5-delta 32 mutation lack the receptors to which the AIDS virus must attach itself if it is to infect the person.

What has all this to do with the Black Death?

Although the origin of the mutation is obscure, it appears to have suddenly become relatively common among white Europeans about 700 years ago. That increase suggests that something must have occurred about that time to greatly favor the survival of people carrying the mutation.

What biological catastrophe decimated Europe 700 years ago? The Black Death. One-quarter to one-third of the Europeans succumbed between 1347 and 1350. The Black Death strongly modified the European gene pool, increasing the frequency of CCR5-delta 32. This mutation may not have had any direct effect on the plague itself. It may just be a quirk of fate that the survivors of the Black Death had a higher frequency of the CCR5-delta 32 mutation, and it is doubly quirky that the mutation confers a resistance to AIDS, which is a recent human affliction.

About 10% of whites of European origin now carry the CCR5-delta 32 mutation. The incidence is only 2% in central Asia. The mutation is completely absent among East Asians, Africans, and American Indians.

(Brown, David; "AIDS Resistance Might Be a Legacy of Plague Survival," *Dallas Morning News*, May 18, 1998. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comment. This is all very interesting but also totally circumstantial.

A PLAGUE ON THEORIES

The Black Death that swept through Europe between 1347 and 1351 is always linked to the bubonic plague in the history books. In reality, the bubonic plague survives today, cropping up now and then in minuscule appearances in the American Southwest, for example. These outbreaks, however, little resemble the Black Death pandemic.

While both the bubonic plague and Black Death are characterized by dark, swollen lymph glands, the same symptom is seen in other diseases. In fact, the differences between the bubonic plague and Black Death are more compelling than their similarities.

In their 2001 book *Biology of Plagues*, S. Scott and C. Duncan became medical heretics by proclaiming that the Black Death had to be some disease other than the bubonic plague. Since the Black Death killed a third of Europe's population, it is vital that we get this story right.

Here are five points emphasized by Scott and Duncan.

- The bubonic plague is intimately associated with rodents and the fleas they carry, but the Black Death thrived at temperatures too cold for fleas to hatch. It even appeared in Iceland which was then devoid of rats.

- The Black Death raced from Marseilles to Paris at the rate of 4 kilometers per day---much too rapidly for a rat-carried epidemic.

- The Black Death leapfrogged many European towns sometimes sparing swaths of territory 300 kilometers wide.

- The Black Death was far more contagious than the bubonic plague: 33% vs. about 2%.

- The Black Death seems to have been transmitted person-to-person---directly rather than indirectly via rat fleas.

The Black Death peaked 1348-1351 but it hung around until the Great Plague of London in 1666, after which it mysteriously disappeared. Scott and Duncan hold that the Black Death was actually caused by a virus that suddenly mutated into a deadly form and just as suddenly turned harmless. Like the 1918 flu pandemic, which also mysteriously appeared and disappeared, the Black Death may be only a mutation away from striking again.

(MacKenzie, Debora; "All Fall Down," *New Scientist*, p. 34, November 24, 2001.

STROKE

STROKE DEATH ZONE

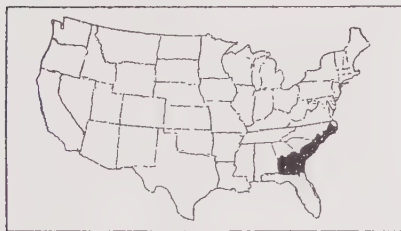
People living in the region of North America indicated on the map have a significantly higher risk of suffering fatal strokes. For those 35-54 years of age, this risk is twice the natural average. Such a large unexplained datum is fair game for *Science Frontiers*, where

all such discrepancies and challenges to scientific understanding find shelter.

In the area in black, medical statistics confirm that about 1,000 more stroke deaths occur than average. Non-fatal strokes are also more prevalent, although no statistics are available.

Poverty may be a factor, but researchers at Wake Forest University say this cannot fully explain the extra deaths.

(Anonymous; "Death Zone for Strokes," *Science News*, 151:309, 1997)



Zone of extra-high risk for strokes.

CURES?

HOW HOMEOPATHY MIGHT WORK

Although some people swear to the efficacy of homeopathy's "remedies," skeptics have been fond of pointing out that these fluids are so dilute that no molecules of the active ingredients are likely to remain. Believers respond that the fluid remedies somehow retain the "essence" of the active ingredient. In effect, they maintain that water has a "memory." No wonder mainstream scientists scoff at homeopathy.

But wait, perhaps water can have a memory! A Cal Tech chemist has put extremely dilute solutions under his electron microscope and found that some contain strange "ice" crystals, even though room temperature and pressure prevail. Called "I_E crystals," they are produced through the action of ions. They are stable even at higher temperatures.

Subsequently, an immunologist at the University of California at Los Angeles discovered that the I_E crystals can stimulate parts of the immune system. Water containing these strange forms of ice show a hundred times more bioactivity than plain water.

(Anonymous; "Homeopathy and I_E Crystals," *Spectrum*, p. 18, November/December 1998. Cr. E. Fegert)

Comment. Of course, we want to see independent confirmations of the Cal Tech and UCLA work, but we hope they will be objective rather than the usual knee-jerk reactions to homeopathy. See vol. 1, pp. 317, 318 for past confrontations over homeopathy.

DR. INTERNET

You can order books, airplane tickets, and a host of other products and services over the Internet. Soon, perhaps, you will also be able to order and actually acquire medicines without leaving your cozy computer chair. This would be a great boon to shut-ins and PC potatoes.

J. Benveniste, a French researcher, claims that he has developed a way to transmit the essence of homeopathic remedies electronically. He states that homeopathic solutions emit characteristic electromagnetic "signatures." These signatures, he continues, can be detected by a copper coil surrounding a beaker containing the solution. By digitizing these electromagnetic signatures, he plans to transmit them over the Internet to similar coil-surrounded beakers containing pure water. The signals are picked up by the pure water and the medicine's signature conferred. Presto! The medicine has been conveyed as surely as by a Star Trek Transporter beam.

Skeptics will have none of this on three counts:

(1) Homeopathy is of no value. It relies upon highly dilute solutions of substances that in large doses cause the symptoms of diseases. This makes no sense to most scientists.

(2) Homeopathic medicines are so dilute that no molecules of the active substances exist in most solutions. How can nothing generate a characteristic signal?

(3) Even if the active substance were present in the solution, how could it generate an electromagnetic signature?

Nobel laureate B. Josephson has challenged Benveniste to participate in a randomized, double-blind test.

(Jaroff, Leon; "Homeopathic E-Mail," *Time*, p. 77, May 17, 1999)

Reference. Benveniste has made the pages of *Science Frontiers* several times in the past in connection with homeopathy and the so-called "memory of water." (See above and vol. 1, pp. 317, 318.)

HOST TAPEWORMS FOR HEALTH!

While K. Fujita, of Tokyo's Medical and Dental University, was studying tropical diseases in Borneo, he was amazed to discover how remarkably healthy the children were, despite the heavy loads of parasites they carried. Fujita asked himself what seems like a ridiculous question: Could some parasites actually promote good health?

Ensnared by this thought, he tested the idea by introducing a tapeworm into his own gut. Both Fujita and tapeworm did well. So well, that Fujita now hosts four thriving tapeworms!

Fujita wonders why his colleagues are not interested in his experiment. They don't invite him to their meetings anymore.

(Anonymous; *New Scientist*, p. 116, *New Scientist*, February 24, 2001)

CHEMICAL REACTIONS

SMOLDERING CORPSE

Most cases of SHC (Spontaneous Human Combustion) are written off by mainstream scientists (if they acknowledge the phenomenon at all) as easily explained by the "human candle effect." The elements of this accepted scenario are: (1) An ignition source, say, a fireplace; (2) The accidental ignition of the victim's clothing and/or adjacent bedding or upholstery; (3) The rendering of fat from the (assumed) corpulent victim, which combined with the surrounding wick-like material simulates a candle; and (4) The nearly complete, slow consumption of the victim, who is assumed to be asleep, drunk, or otherwise unable to rescue himself. But some cases do not involve all of these elements, as in the following item:

Syracuse (AP)---Police have scheduled an autopsy today for a woman whose body was found smoldering next to a cemetery tombstone.

The woman's body was found lying on its back Wednesday afternoon next to a massive, 5-foot-high tombstone in St. Agnes Cemetery in Syracuse by the cemetery's caretaker, police said.

.....

"We just don't know what happened," said the Rev. James Fritzen who runs the cemetery for the Catholic Diocese of Syracuse. "We don't know if this was foul play or (someone) grieving."

Authorities have been unable to determine the age and identity of the woman because her body was charred.

(Anonymous; "Smoldering Corpse Found Lying next to Tombstone," *Buffalo News* April 15, 1993. Cr. L. Gearhart)

SMOLDERING CORPSE NOT SHC

That smoldering corpse that was found in a Syracuse cemetery (See above) turns out to have been a case of murdered rather than SHC (Spontaneous Human Combustion). D. Nelson has confessed to stabbing the victim and ultimately dumping the body in the cemetery and setting it ablaze with gasoline.

(O'Hara, Jim; "Cop Reads Defendant's Confession," *Syracuse Herald-Journal*, September 29, 1993. Cr. R. Barrow)

GENETICS

Since Volume I was published (1994), biologists have learned a great deal more about the human genome---what it is and what it isn't. It is certainly much smaller than anticipated. Furthermore, its genes are often latent sources of information and must be somehow "expressed" to be useful. The genome is also supplemented by poorly understood "epigenetic" phenomena, microRNAs, methylation, chaperone molecules, etc. See the later section devoted to genetics beginning on p. 160.

●Paths of human evolution. The African Eve theory, possible links to Neanderthals, accuracy of molecular clocks.

●Human/chimpanzee differences. Many similarities but also many important differences.

●Beyond the human genome. Roles of nonsense genes and pseudogenes, "dark-matter" regions in the genome.

PATHS OF HUMAN EVOLUTION

WHEN HUMANS WERE AN ENDANGERED SPECIES

At one point during the last 400,000 years, the human population worldwide was reduced to only about 10,000 breeding men and women---the size of a very small town. What caused this population "bottleneck"? Did a population crash engulf the entire globe. If not, who was spared?

Such questions arise from a surprising observation: Human DNA is remarkably uniform everywhere humans are found. This hidden genetic uniformity is difficult to believe if one strolls through a cosmopolitan city like New York or Paris. Nevertheless, compared to the DNA of the great apes, whose mutation rates should be close to ours, human genes on the average show far fewer mutations. Human DNA from Tokyo and London is more alike than that from two lowland gorillas occupying the same forest in West Africa. Harvard anthropologist M. Ruvolo has commented: "It is a mystery that none of us can explain."

The clear implication is that humans recently squeezed through a population bottleneck, during which many accumulated mutations were wiped out. In a sense, the human race began anew during the last 400,000 years. Unfortunately, DNA analysis cannot say where the very grim reaper came from.

(Gibbons, Ann; "The Mystery of Humanity's Missing Mutations," Science, 267: 35, 1995)

Comment. The hand that wiped the slate clean, or nearly so, might have been a meteor impact, a pandemic, the Ice Ages, a flood, volcanism, etc. Whatever it was, it seems to have largely spared Africa. The chimps and gorillas there apparently did not pass through the bottleneck. Even more interesting is the observation that the DNA of Sub-Saharan Africans does shows more variability and

therefore seems older than that from humans elsewhere on the planet. (See our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans III.) Or perhaps Sub-Saharan DNA only seems older because it was not forced through that bottleneck. There are implications here for the African Eve theory.

HAS HUMAN EVOLUTION BEEN DIRECTED BY BACTERIA?

With considerable fanfare, a multinational team of scientists has announced that the mtDNA (mitochondrial DNA) "squeezed" from a 29,000-year-old Neanderthal skeleton found in the northern Caucasus differs by 3.48% from the mtDNA of a 40,000-year-old Neanderthal skeleton from (fittingly) Germany's Neander Valley. Furthermore, both mtDNA samples differ from that of modern humans by a substantial 7%.

These two innocent-appearing, widely publicized numbers have far-reaching implications:

(1) Modern humans and Neanderthals are only very distantly related, and they certainly never interbred, as suggested in many recent, popular articles; and

(2) Since neither Neanderthal mtDNA sample is closer to that of modern Europeans than it is any other modern human population, the so-called "multiregional" theory of human evolution and dispersion is unlikely to be correct. Thus, the out-of-Africa theory is favored.

These data and their implications stimulate several observations and comments; only one of which is mentioned in the references given below.

F.H. Smith, an anthropologist from Northern Illinois University and a supporter of the multiregional theory, opines that 30,000-40,000 years ago the mtDNA of the early humans, who were mixing it up with the Neanderthals was certainly very different from what it is today. Since mtDNA mutates rapidly, way back then human mtDNA might have been much more like that of the Neanderthals.

(Ovchinnikov, Igor V., et al; "Molecular Analysis of Neanderthal DNA from the Northern Caucasus," Nature, 404:490, 2000. Bower, B.; "Salvaged DNA Adds to Neanderthals' Mystique," Science News, 157:213, 2000. Donn, Jeff; "Neanderthal DNA Has Little Human Link," Austin American-Statesman, March 29, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comment. From among many possible comments, we settle for just one: It is relevant that mtDNA is not the nDNA (nuclear DNA) that is the primary determinant of an animal's morphology and other attributes. Scientific consensus now holds that mtDNA comes from bacteria that invaded complex cells (eukaryotes) and set up housekeeping in them eons ago. The mitochondria are called "endosymbionts," but we must wonder how symbiotic they really are. Not only does mtDNA mutate much faster than nDNA ("our" DNA), but the mitochondria the mtDNA serves must have different evolutionary goals from us; that is, mitochondria might really be parasites and we are their hosts!

THROWING SAND IN THE GEARS OF MOLECULAR CLOCKS

African Eve Gets a Lot Older. It is widely accepted as fact that all women are descended from an African "Eve" who lived between 100,000 and 200,000 years ago. This conclusion was based upon mtDNA (mitochondrial DNA) studies that assume that mtDNA is inherited only from mothers. This assumption has been repeated so often that few ever question it. However, two recent studies seem to show that some paternal mtDNA actually does get into eggs and recombines with maternal mtDNA. This unexpected invasion makes the mtDNA clock run more slowly. So, African Eve, if she ever existed, is probably twice as old as originally thought.

(Day, Michael; "All about Eve...", New Scientist, p. 4, March 13, 1999)

Maybe There Were Two Eves! Not only has African Eve aged precipitously but there may have been a non-African Eve, too. J. Hey and E. Harris, at Rutgers, have presented data suggesting that the famous African Eve was the mother of only modern sub-Saharan Africans. Every one else seems to have descended from an entirely different Eve. These data, if confirmed, demolish the African Eve theory and support the often-reviled multiregional theory of humans origins.

(Pennisi, Elizabeth; "Genetic Study Shakes Up Out of Africa Theory," Science 283:1828, 1999. Bower, B.; "DNA Data Yield New Human-Origins View," Science News, 155:181, 1999)

Genetic Clocks Are Fickle. mtDNA clocks have implied that modern birds and mammals were contemporaneous with dinosaurs, and that some animals evolved millions of years before their first fossils. For good reasons, evolutionists are becoming wary about these molecular clocks. It is fast becoming obvious that:

Clocks tick at different rates in different lineages and at different times. And new work on the biology of mitochondria suggests that their evolution may be more complicated than re-

searchers had suspected.

(Strauss, Evelyn; "Can Mitochondrial Clocks Keep Time?" *Science*, 283:1435, 1999)

HUMAN/CHIMPANZEE DIFFERENCES

A GENETIC DISCONNECT

If human and chimpanzee nuclear DNAs differ by only 1.5%, why are the two species so profoundly different in anatomy and behavior?

The obvious external differences are body hair, the use of language, the method of locomotion, and of course culture. Less well known is the fact that humans are more susceptible to diseases like as cancer and AIDS.

Apparently, superficial comparisons of DNAs slough over genetic details that result in major differences in the living animals.

Some of the genetic differences between humans and chimps seem to belie that miniscule 1.5% difference everyone bandies about. To illustrate, humans have only 46 chromosomes, while the great apes all have 48. The 1.5% figure doesn't hint at this significant difference. Next, take a look at chromosome #9 in humans and the great apes. Chromosome bandings are different enough to raise further suspicions about the 1.5% figure.

(Gibbons, Ann; "Which of Our Genes Make Us Human?" *Science*, 281:1432, 1998)



Bandings on chromosome-9 from humans (H), chimpanzees (C), gorillas (G), orang-utans (O).

Comments. It is easy to see how gross comparisons of DNA might miss important details. The popular "DNA-hybridization" method simply mixes together strands of DNA from the two species being compared. These are allowed to combine, and then they are heated to see how much temperature is required to force them apart. Chromosome numbers and bandings have little if any effect on these crude comparisons of the bare DNA strands that have been stripped from their genes and chromosomes.

The significance of all this transcends the comparisons of humans and chimps. Modern taxonomy of all life forms depends increasingly upon DNA comparisons rather than upon morphology. If DNA comparisons can be as misleading as they are in humans and chimps, those textbook family trees that are supposed to tell us how life evolved may also be giving us an erroneous history of life.

To underscore the problem, sometimes DNA genetic differences do not result in big morphological changes. For example, Three-toed Woodpeckers hammer on trees all over the northern reaches of North America and Eurasia. These birds all look alike and interbreed freely. Yet, some of the birds differ so much genetically that they should be classified as different species on that basis. (See our catalog Biological Anomalies: Birds.)

THE HUMAN-CHIMPANZEE GAP

The genomes of human and chimps are said to differ by only 1-2%. This difference seems too small to account for the very large differences between the two species in both physiology and behavior. The prevalent explanation of this wide gap is that, although the two genomes may look alike, the genes in them are expressed differently. Obviously, the old one-gene/one-protein concept has been discarded. And there is much more to the story.

In pursuit of this story, geneticist S. Paabo has studied gene expression in humans, chimpanzees, and macaques.

The analysis shows that the human brain has undergone three to four times the amount of change in genes and expression levels than the chimpanzee brain since the two split off from a common ancestor. "Among these three tissues, it seems that the brain is really special in that humans have accelerated patterns of gene activity," Paabo says.

(Normile, Dennis; "Gene Expression Differs in Human and Chimp Brains," *Science*, 292:44, 2001.)

Comment. The above reference does not confront the question of why human gene activity accelerated relative to our close cousins. Was there a gene mutation or did the same genes act differently? If the latter, the question of WHY reappears; that is, why did nearly identical genomes located at the same place at the same time take off in different directions?

TOO CLOSE TO BE SO FAR

Anthropologists have long searched for transitional fossils that demonstrate a close evolutionary relationship between humans and chimpanzees---those famous "missing links." Fossilwise, though, humans and chimps remain sharply different despite much digging around Africa.

DNA-wise, however, the two species are very close (98.5% identical in some studies). This being so, how does one account for the great physiological and behavioral gaps that separate the species? Scientists are trying to come up with genetic explanations.

Faster gene expression. According to S. Paabo and his colleagues:

We're set apart from other primates not so much by differences in the makeup of our genes but by relatively recent changes in how active these genes are. Such changes are most dramatic in the brain, where they've occurred at a faster rate in human than in the other primates.

(Pennisi, Elizabeth; "Gene Activity Clocks Brain's Fast Evolution," *Science*, 296: 233, 202.)

Comment. Well, O.K.; but what caused these changes in gene activity that made us human? If this cause still active? Are new humans now being forged?

Because of faster changes in sperm proteins. Another way to account for the human-chimpanzee gap is to find genes that have changed dramatically since the two species split 5 million years ago.

According to C.-B. Stewart and colleagues, a group of genes that code for proteins involved with binding sperm proteins changed "screamingly fast" in the last 5 million years. In other primates changes in these genes have been miniscule.

(Cohen, Philip; "A Big Hand for the Little Guys," *New Scientist*, p. 16, March 2, 2002.)

Comment. It is unclear how these particular gene changes could account for the large physiological and behavioral differences we see today.

Could it be that genes per se don't really matter that much? It's more how genes are "expressed" or used. If so, where are the real blueprints for humans stored? And, of course, the key question: How were they drawn up? By random changes in the blueprints?

Given the recent discovery of the bones of 7-million-year-old hominids, it is not impossible that chimpanzees descended from hominids rather than vice versa!

HUMAN-CHIMP DNA DISSIMILARITIES

It has been proclaimed widely that human and chimpanzee DNAs are 98%+ alike. This claim seems rather ridiculous in the light of the following differences.

- Humans have 23 pairs of chromosomes compared to 24 for the chimps.

- Humans are unique among primates having very short telomeres; i.e., those repeating DNA sequences at the ends of the chromosomes.
- Chromosomes 4, 9, and 12 are markedly different between humans and chimpanzees.
- Human and chimp Y chromosomes are of different sizes with many markers that do not line up at all.
- The chimp genome is 10% larger than a human's.

(Dewitt, David A.; "98% Chimp/Human DNA Similarity? Not Any More," *TJ*, 17:8, no. 1, 2003. *TJ* = Technical Journal.)

BEYOND THE HUMAN GENOME

OH, THE COMPLEXITY OF IT ALL!

The headlines say that the human genome has been charted and further imply that we now can read life's total blueprint. Closer study of the announcement reveals that there still remain unreadable snippets of the genome here and there. In fact, the total number of human genes is still in doubt: maybe 30,000, some say 120,000. This wide range of uncertainty does not inspire belief in the accurate readability of this biological blueprint at the present time.

Usually left unsaid is the fact that the present blueprint covers only 2-3% of the territory. That's right, 97-98% of the human genome isn't mapped at all. This uncharted territory is assumed to be "junk" or "nonsense" DNA that plays no role in heredity. Want to bet that this assumption is correct? And don't forget that genes jump around. The genome is really a moving target.

Genes also work in concert. It is not one gene coding for one protein, which then has a singular role in creating an operational human being. For example, some 5,692 genes are active in breast-cancer cells. Genes may also have multiple roles. Our present blueprint of the human genome does not display all the mobility and complex interrelationships of the genes.

We do know that genes are the blueprints for the manufacture of proteins. Of these, there may be over 1,000,000 different—more than ten times the number of genes! These multitudinous proteins are continually being created and transported to where they perform their assigned tasks and are eventually deconstructed. It is this population of proteins (collectively the "proteome") that develops organisms and gives them life. We do not begin to have a blueprint for the proteome, which really tells us how life works.

Then, there are epigenetic influences. "Epigenetic?" Yes, the manufacture of proteins according to genome blueprints is altered by chemical groups that attach themselves to strands of DNA. Methyl groups, for example, can completely silence genes. Scientists are struggling to understand just how epigenetic factors

affect inheritance and the creation of new species.

There is much more to biology than DNA and genes. The genome is complex enough, but the proteome adds still another layer of complexity, and epigenetic spoons stir the pot further.

(Ezell, Carol; "Beyond the Human Genome," *Scientific American*, 283:64, July 2000. Anonymous; "Some Baseless Speculations," *The Economist*, p. 83, May 27, 2000. Cr. J. Ciecziel. Note the pun in the second title!)

Comment. Let us look down the scale of complexity to the relatively small number of chemical elements, and even further down to electrons and protons, perhaps as far as quarks, gluons, etc. Is it reasonable to suppose that within these supposed elementary particles there exists the potential for the unfolding of the million-member proteome? Are electrons and protons fraught with such immense potential? Can or must the apparently simple properties of the elementary particles lead to the flowering of human beings? Or even to more complex entities?

DARK MATTER IN OUR GENOME!

Gene-counters are having difficulty in determining the precise number of genes in the human genome. Messing up the tallies are some 1,000 pseudogenes (non-functioning genes—supposedly!). In addition, the very definition what constitutes a gene is under scrutiny. To illustrate, many individual genes can code for different proteins; some must combine with other genes to make certain proteins. (As in the case of human hemoglobin; p. 170.) However, the real worry is "dark matter"—not the kind that perplexes astronomers.

Even worse, parts of the genome have proven completely impenetrable to the best gene-prediction programs. They include dark matter, regions named because they "are apparently devoid of genes," says Roderic Guigo, a computational biologist at Pompeu Fabra University in Barcelona, Spain. Gene-prediction pros know nothing about this dark matter. Many worry that this void contains genes that researchers just can't see.

Guigo speculates that these dark-matter genes may possess characteristics that geneticists do not yet recognize.

(Pennisi, Elizabeth; "Gene Counters Struggle to Get the Right Answer," *Science*, 301:1040, 2003.)

Speculation. Future species and/or new capabilities are being formulated in the dark-matter portions of the genome.

Comment. On p. 163, we also applied the term "dark matter" to those mysterious "micro-RNAs."

YOU MAY BECOME WHAT YOU EAT

When we scarf down a hamburger, we ingest bovine DNA. The textbooks say that this alien DNA is destroyed during digestion. Otherwise, it might "somehow" be incorporated into our own DNA, leading in time to our acquisition of some bovine characteristics! You'll recall that cannibals thought to acquire the virtues of their slain enemies by grabbing a bite or two! But this all sounds pretty far-fetched, doesn't it?

Maybe not. When W. Doerfler and R. Schubert, at the University of Cologne, fed the bacterial virus M13 to a mouse, snippets of the M13's genes turned up in cells taken from the mouse's intestines, spleen, liver, and white blood cells. Most of the alien DNA was eventually rejected, but some was probably retained. In any event, alien DNA in food seems to make its way to and survive for a time in the cells of the eater.

(Cohen, Philip; "Can DNA in Food Find Its Way into Cells?" *New Scientist*, p. 14, January 4, 1997)

Comment. We are only half-kidding when we ask if food consumption could affect the evolution of a species. After all, our cells already harbor mitochondria, which are generally admitted to have originally been free bacteria that were "consumed" by animal cells. The process even has a name: "endosymbiosis." (See: vol. 1, p. 189.)

SKELETAL REMAINS

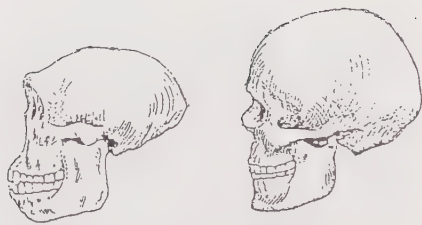
HOMO ERECTUS NEVER EXISTED!

The record of human evolution is littered with skeletons—not only the legitimate bones of early hominids but also with discarded evolutionary charts and discredited taxons. A taxon is a well-defined biological classification, such as a phylum or species. We modern humans are given the label *Homo sapiens*. We are told with great assurance that we evolved from earlier hominids, such as *Homo erectus* and, perhaps, *Homo neanderthalis*. *Homo erectus* has long been a key feature of all those charts of human evolution decorating our textbooks. But this venerable taxon is getting fuzzier and fuzzier.

Reappraisal by Cornell University paleontologists of a 200,000-year-old skull from India's Narmada River suggests that the fossil was probably a *Homo sapiens*—not a *Homo erectus*—and marks another spot of the globe where humans may have evolved.

.....

The reappraisal of Narmada Man preceded the recently announced discovery of two Middle Pleistocene fossils from Yunxian, China, that seem to share the traits of *Homo erectus* and *Homo sapiens*. Kennedy would like to bury the taxon *Homo erectus* altogether, "Those who would like to keep the taxon see a 200,000-year-old Narmada Man as a last gasp for *Homo erectus*," he said.



(Left) *Homo erectus* skull. (Right) *Homo sapiens* skull. Are these markedly different skulls representative of two different species or merely variants of the same species?

What will the anthropologists do now with all those skulls they labeled so confidently as *Homo erectus*? Actually, the possibility underscored by Narmada Man is that modern humans evolved almost simultaneously in several parts of the planet, not just in Africa.

(Anonymous; "Homo erectus Never Existed?" *Geotimes*, 37:11, October 1992)

UNRECOGNIZED HOMINIDS

IF FINGERPRINTS DON'T LIE, NEITHER DO TOE PRINTS

J. Chilcutt is a highly regarded fingerprint expert for the Conroe, Texas, Police Department. In his spare time, he collects fingerprints and toe prints from other primates. Working with zoo officials, who were naturally skeptical at first, Chilcutt has amassed a collection of about 1,000 nonhuman primate prints. He has discovered that print characteristics differ markedly from one species to another.

When Chilcutt learned that J. Meldren, a professor of anatomy at Idaho State University, had accumulated 100 or so casts of Bigfoot prints, he had to check out their dermal whorls and arches.

Some of Meldren's casts turned out to be obvious fakes upon which human fingerprints had been impressed. But a few specimens surprised him.

The print ridges on the bottoms of five castings---which were taken at different times and locations---flowed lengthwise along the foot, unlike human prints which flow from side to side.

.....

"The skeptic in me had to believe that (all of the prints were from) the same species of animal," Chilcutt said. "I believe that this is an animal in the Pacific Northwest that we have never documented."

(Rice, Harvey; "Is Something Afoot with Bigfoot? Print Expert Thinks So," *Houston Chronicle*, February 20, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps)

BIGFOOT MILE-HIGH, BUT LIGHT-YEARS FROM ACCEPTANCE

Colorado is not prime Bigfoot country. Most Bigfoot reports come from the Pacific Northwest. Nevertheless, enough Bigfoot sightings, hearings, and footprints have accumulated in the Rockies for the *Denver Post* to print a lengthy review of the Bigfoot phenomenon.

The article identifies three Colorado hotspots: (1) Leadville, where the Little Creek Monster was reported as early as the 1880s; (2) the southern San Juan Mountains; and (3) Pike National Forest. A few reports even come from the plains east of the Front Range.

Coloradans have reported seeing the animals walking along a stream below Loveland Pass, drinking from a pond in the Lost Creek Wilderness, running after deer in the Roosevelt National Forest, chasing cars near Gypsum and roaring at hikers, campers and fishermen in various locations. The reports have come from scientists, wildlife biologists and elk hunters.

Surely, this enough to convince everyone of Bigfoot's reality. Not so! To recognize Bigfoot officially scientists must have a living specimen, a corpse, or at least an good skeleton. They do not.

Even though there are thousands of Bigfoot sightings recorded continent-wide plus hundreds of casts of huge footprints, these are not enough. Just as with UFOs and sea monsters, fraud and misidentification abound in that field of endeavor called "cryptozoology."

However, bigfoot researchers do have one advantage over UFO and Loch Ness aficionados; namely, those hundreds of casts of outsized footprints. Some are so detailed that the skin's ridge patterns are clearly apparent. These ridge patterns ("dermatoglyphs") do not seem to match those of human feet or any of the other great apes.

This is all very good, and some scientists are impressed by the sheer magnitude of the evidence. As G.W. Gill, a professor at the University of Wyoming, comments: "Either the most sophisticated hoax in the history of anthropology has gone undiscovered for centuries, or the big ape exists." [Of course, the same can be said for UFOs and Nessie.]

On the other hand, if Bigfoot is so ubiquitous, as claimed, why do not the many hunters of lions and bears, who scour the Rocky Mountain wilderness aided by dogs, ever submit credible Bigfoot reports. If Bigfoot is really out there, these woods-wise hunters should have seen him or her.

We still need that Bigfoot specimen, dead or alive.

M. Shermer, editor of *Skeptical*, speaks for most of mainstream science:

If you believe in Bigfoot, you most likely believe in the Loch Ness monster, the lost continent of Atlantis, whatever.

(Stein, Theo; "Not All Scientists Doubt Bigfoot Now," *Denver Post*, January 14, 2001. Cr. G. McCudden and D. Phelps)



Distribution of Bigfoot/Sasquatch evidence in North America. Most sightings come from the Pacific Northwest, lesser numbers from the cross-hatched region. Sporadic claims, often of questionable provenance, come from virtually every state and province. (From: *Biological Anomalies: Humans III*)

OTHER MAMMALS

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

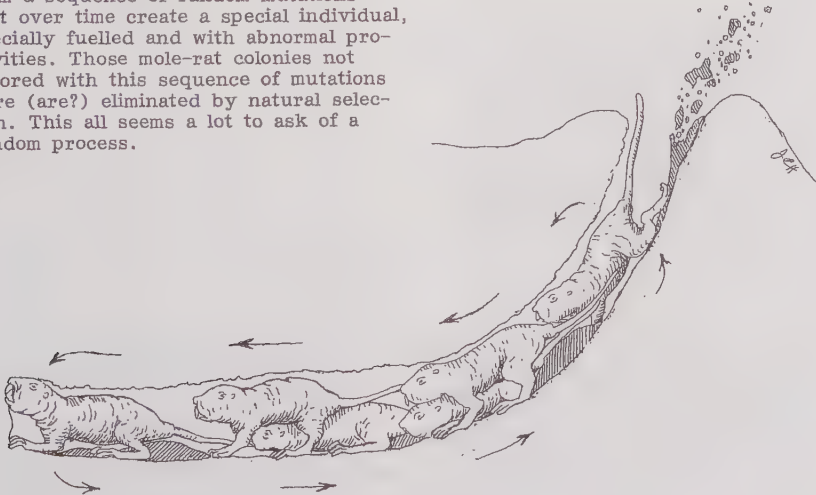
IT'S A MOLE-RAT, JIM, BUT NOT AS WE KNOW IT

Naked mole rats are the most social of all the mammals. They live in underground colonies with a social structure like that of ants and termites. There are castes of workers, and only the queen, an oversized female, breeds. Naked mole rats are also intensely xenophobic; they avoid or fight with other mole-rat colonies. But such tightly closed societies lead to inbreeding with all its deleterious effects. For naked mole rats to survive over the long term, a biological solution to the inbreeding problem had to be found.

The response of the species to this threat is the occasional production of a "dispersive morph." The largest and most successful colonies produce---somehow---a larger-than-normal individual, almost always a male, that is fuelled with extra fat and possesses a yen to travel. He is disinclined to mate with the resident queen, preferring to leave the colony for amorous adventure elsewhere. Thus, intercolony gene flow is established.

(Gee, Henry; "It's a Mole-Rat, Jim, But Not As We Know It," *Nature*, 380:584, 1996. O'Riain, M. Justin, et al; "A Dispersive Morph in the Naked Mole-Rat," *Nature*, 380:619, 1996)

Comment. Of course, the naked-mole-rat colony, even when thought of as a "superorganism," cannot perceive the future consequences of inbreeding. The invention of a "dispersive morph," according to evolutionists, has to come from a sequence of random mutations that over time create a special individual, specially fuelled and with abnormal proclivities. Those mole-rat colonies not favored with this sequence of mutations were (are?) eliminated by natural selection. This all seems a lot to ask of a random process.



Naked mole-rat colonies are highly cooperative (eusocial). Here, an excavating team digs a tunnel using an endless-chain technique. Lead mole rats move backwards and underneath carrying out spoil. After disposing of it at the surface, they crawl forward on the backs of the dirt excavators. Perhaps even more remarkable is their dispatch of physiologically modified "dispersal morphs" to found new colonies.

A TALL TALE OF EVOLUTIONISTS

Darwin himself proposed that giraffes evolved their long necks so that they could browse foliage beyond the reach of shorter herbivores. All school children learn this story. It is presented as another "proof" of evolution, and it is so reasonable that it is usually accepted without challenge.

One ecologist has now broken ranks. (Too bad about his career!) R. Simmons, at Namibia's Ministry of Environment and Tourism, thinks that giraffes evolved their long, powerful necks because the males wrestle with them when competing for females. Genes coding for the biggest, strongest necks are thereby passed along preferentially irrespective of eating habits. Simmons comments:

"I hate to say Darwin was wrong, since he was obviously a brilliant chap," says Simmons; "but perhaps I've added a little something to a question he didn't think right the way through."

In support of his revisionism, Simmons, who should know, says that giraffes actually feed mainly on low bushes with their necks bent. The evolutionists evidently carefully select the textbook photos, because they usually show giraffes reaching high for acacia leaves. That's the politically correct pose. We've never seen a video or photo of a giraffe reaching down for low-level vegetation!

(Anonymous; "How the Giraffe Got Its Neck," *Discover*, 18:14, March 1997.)

Comment. The necks of female giraffes average a couple feet shorter than those of the males. If the standard evolutionary scenario is correct, the females got short-changed neck-wise, not to mention less access to food than the males. It would not seem advantageous to the species to have underfed pregnant females.

IS OLIVER A "HUMANZEE"?

Oliver: male, 30ish, very hairy, height 1.2 meters, weight 50 kilos, erect posture, unusual ears, offensive odor. Oscar always walks on two feet, uses a human toilet (which he flushes), can mix drinks, and enjoys a cup of coffee and a nightcap. Chimps ignore him; humans wonder what he is.

Superficially, Oscar is definitely chimp-like; but shave his head and he becomes eerily human. Although Oscar was widely exhibited in the 1970s, his fame diminished in the 1980s. But now, scientists want to count his chromosomes and find out what he really is. One suggestion is a cross between a chimpanzee and a bonobo (a "pygmy chimpanzee"). Or how about a chimp-human hybrid? There have been dark rumors of hush-hush experiments in China, Italy, and the U.S.

We'll let you know what the geneticists conclude---unless there is more "hush-hush."

(Holden, Constance; "'Mutant' Chimp Gets a Gene Check," *Science*, 274:727, 1996. Also: Anonymous; "Oo-be-doo, I Want to Be Like You," *Fortean Times*, no. 95, p. 15, February 1997)

OLIVER IS ALL CHIMP!

That aberrant chimp, Oliver, described above, thought by some to be a human-chimpanzee hybrid, is 100% chimpanzee say geneticists at the University of Texas. Even so, Oliver always walks erect and can mix drinks! He's almost ready for prime primate time!

(Holden, Constance; "Oliver no 'Humanzee'," *Science*, 280:207, 1998)

MUMMIFIED LLAMAS YIELD SUPERIOR WOOL

The wool found on a group of mummified llamas that had been sacrificed and buried some 1,000 years ago in Peru had hair far finer than cashmere and far superior to that of modern llamas. The ancient Peruvians apparently knew how to breed their animals to accentuate certain features. Their secret was lost during the Spanish conquest.

(Anonymous; "Mummified Llamas Yield Superior Wool," *NEARA Transit*, 10:6, Spring 1998)

BEHAVIOR

APPARENT INTELLIGENCE

SHEEP FOIL CATTLE GUARDS

When farmers and ranchers wish to keep livestock from exiting a fenced pasture via an entrance road, they can either install an inconvenient gate or a "cattle guard." The latter is a grid of metal bars bridging a shallow pit. Cattle cannot cross because their feet would slip between the bars. Neat idea! But some sheep, normally considered rather dull animals with miniscule initiative, have invented a scheme to thwart cattle guards. When they see greener pastures, in particular succulent gardens on the nether side of a cattle guard, one sheep volunteers (?) or is picked (we don't know which). It altruistically flings itself across the grid and stoically endures while the rest of the flock trots across its body. The selfless sheep is usually marooned on the wrong side of the grid, but at least it has the pasture all to itself.

(Anonymous; "Selfless Sacrifice Puts Sheep in Clover," *London Times*, March 20, 1997. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

Comment. Yes, contrary to some animal behaviorists, animals can be altruistic. Furthermore, sheep can size up a problem, conceive a solution, and act collectively.

BEARS LIKE HONDAS

In 1998, Yosemite's black bears smashed and clawed their way into 1,103 automobiles, causing \$634,595 in damage. Although the bears have developed specialized techniques for each car model, they favor Hondas and actively teach their cubs just how to do it. Of course, the bears are after food, not the Hondas per se, but this item seems appropriate here!

(Fialka, John J.; "Yosemite's Bears Have a Taste for Hondas," *Chicago Sun-Times*, January 25, 1999. Cr. J. Cieciel)

HUNTING AND EATING

ANIMAL ANTICS

Every so often, we like to print a few of the more curious cases of animal behavior we come across.

Carnivorous sheep. Sheep grazing in British scrubland occasionally lunch on grouse---particular very young birds.

(Anonymous; *Herald Sun*, p. 9, February 31, 2002.)

Comment. Herbivores grazing along the seashore do not disdain crustaceans they can catch. Flesh is not the primary objective. Rather, it is the minerals the animals' bones contain.

CARNIVOROUS HIPPOS

Hippos have always seemed to be consummate herbivores; but in Hwange National Park, Zimbabwe, one killed an impala that had fled into a pond in order to escape wild dogs. It tasted good, and soon ten other hippos were enjoying a communal feast.

(Anonymous; "Carnivorous Hippos," *Natural History*, 108:23, April 1999)

BEAKED WHALES ARE SUCKERS

They are, in fact, high-powered suckers with piston-powered gullets.

Beaked whales are rare and little-studied. A major mystery has always been how they captured and consumed their usual prey of fish and squid. You see, they are functionally toothless. The males have only two teeth at the tips of their snouts, which they seem to use mainly for fighting. The teeth of the females rarely erupt at all. (See our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Mammals I.*) Despite these dental handicaps, beaked whales are always fat with slippery prey. How do they catch and hold their prey?

J. Heyning and J. Mead decided to check out some museum specimens.

They found that the tongue was very loosely connected to the bottom of the mouth, and that the hyoid bones at the base of the tongue were greatly enlarged. The muscles attached to the hyoids were also unusually large to move the tongue rapidly backward in the mouth. It looked, says Mead, as if a pump-like retraction and the distension of the throat would create a sudden drop in pressure, allowing beaked whales to suck in their prey.

(Barnett, Adrian; "Pouting Whales Are Suckers for Squid," *New Scientist*, p. 17, February 1, 1997)

ANOTHER SUCKER

Female beaked whales are usually toothless, and the males only have a couple of teeth that are used for fighting rivals. Yet, these whales have no problem catching and consuming their swift, fishy prey. Apparently, they first stun their dinners acoustically and then suck them in with the pump-like action of their muscular tongues. (See our catalog: *Biological Anomalies: Mammals I.*)

Occasionally, whalers have caught sperm whales with congenital, grossly twisted jaws that are completely useless in hunting, yet these animals thrive on a rich diet of fast, elusive squid. A. Werth of Hampden-Sydney College theorizes that these much larger cetaceans also suck in their prey just like the beaked whales.

Sperm whales also generate sound pulses so strong that they can very likely stun the giant squid, their preferred food, as they pursue them with their sonar in mile-deep blackness. (See *Mammals II*)

(Pennisi, Elizabeth; "Coming to Grips with Whale Anatomy," *Science*, 283:475, 1999)

Comment. Sperm whales and beaked whales are only distantly related, so that we have an interesting example of the triple parallel evolution of hunting strategy, acoustic-stunning capability, and large, piston-like tongues.



Sperm whales and probably other cetaceans may stun their prey with high intensity sound. Then, they just engulf or suck in their victims.

IMPRISON WILLY!

Killer whales get good press and complimentary movies, too. They are usually portrayed as gentle, intelligent, human-friendly marine mammals that dine only on fish. Lately, though, we have been reading that Alaskan killer whales have been snacking on those cute little sea otters.

Much more devastating to the killer-whale image is an article in *Natural History* describing the vicious attack of a pack of killer whales on a pod of much larger sperm whales 70 miles off the California coast. To ward off the attack, nine sperm whales had formed a rosette, heads together, with their powerful tails splayed outwards towards the enemy. The

killer whales circled the sperm whales ominously. Every so often, one would dash in and tear off a huge chunk of blubber. Eventually, all nine sperm whales floated dead or dying in an ocean of blood.

The "gentle-giant" portrait of the killer whale is tarnished further in the Antarctic where they habitually dine on the lips and tongues of minke whales, then leave them to die.

(Pitman, Robert L., and Chivers, Susan J.; "Terror in Black and White," *Natural History*, 107:26, December 1998/January 1999)

Comment. How will the media spin-doctor stories like these? Killer whales didn't get their name because they ate fish alone.

For those who are too young to remember, Willy was the name of a killer whale in a movie entitled "Free Willy." The movie Willy seemed to possess many endearing human traits. Those who viewed the movie would never believe that Willy (or any killer whale) would engage in the vicious behaviors described above. The whale that played Willy died in 2003.

STONED DOGS

When Australian dog owners see their pets come home frothing at the mouth and disoriented, they know they have a drug problem---not coke or pot but toads! The ugly, venomous cane toad. Cane toads are consummate pests in Queensland. Their venom is so powerful that would-be predators avoid them. Early on, domestic dogs gave them a wide berth, too. Then, somehow, one dog discovered that by gently mouthing a cane toad, it acquired just enough venom to give it a high. Just how, we don't know, but in some way the word was passed around the canine world, and toad-mouthing became widespread. Some dogs are so hooked that they sneak out at night for quick fixes and even ignore their food dish.

(Anonymous; "Feedback," *New Scientist*, p. 96, July 24, 1999)

THE SWEET SEX

When female rodents eat meals high in sweets, they produce twice as many female pups as males. The sex ratio is reversed when their diets are fatty with low sugar.

(Choi, Charles; "Sugar and Spice and Everything Nice," *Scientific American*, 289:26, July 2003.)

MAMMALS THAT ATTACK HUMAN TECHNOLOGICAL INFRASTRUCTURE

We are accustomed to termites feasting on our homes' timbers and mice gnawing in the walls, but in recent years many species have developed a taste for more sophisticated fare:

- Pine martens are chewing through the electrical wiring of Swiss cars. Mammal repellents popular there.

- British dormice seem to enjoy the electrical fittings of Rolls Royces.

- New Zealanders have to put metal collars on telephone poles to prevent bushy tailed possums from getting at the cables.

(Ager, Derek; "Unwary Animals and Vicious Volts," *New Scientist*, p. 47, January 9, 1993)

Comment. We mustn't forget that sperm whale that got tangled up in an under-sea cable over a mile down!

BIZARRE BEHAVIOR

BEWARE OF RAPIDLY ASCENDING ARMADILLOS

After watching armadillos awkwardly snuffling for tidbits, one might conclude that these "little armored ones" are not too bright and certainly no threat to humans. But armadillos possess a remarkable defense mechanism you should be aware of. Not all of them curl up into tight, nigh-impenetrable balls when threatened as the field guides promise us. Instead, some suddenly jump straight up---as much as 8 feet high! Woe be to anyone hovering over armadillos favoring this type of defense. Broken noses, loosened teeth, and black eyes have been inflicted by these armored projectiles.

(White, Robb; "Armadillos Are Dangerous," *Natural History*, 109:86, July-August 2000)



Another unexpected habit of some armadillos is their crossing of small streams by walking along the bottoms underwater. They can swim on the surface if they wish by gaining the necessary buoyancy by filling their intestines with air.

THE SEVENTH-STORY PARADOX

About 90% of the cats that fall (or are pushed) from high rises between 2 and 32 stories high survive. Curiously, the death rate peaks at 7 stories and decreases the longer the fall. One explanation has the cats reaching their terminal velocities (about 100 kilometers/hour) during the longer falls. When descending at their terminal velocities, the cats feel no accelerating force and tend to relax, thereby increasing their cross sections and decreasing their rigidities. Injuries thus tend to be less serious!

(Bothwell, John, et al; "Who Needs Nine Lives?" *New Scientist*, p. 65, June 21, 2003.)

BODILY FUNCTIONS

PROCESSIONARY SPERM

Sperm of many species are polymorphic; that is, physiologically different with different assigned tasks. Some specialize in egg penetration and fertilization, while others hunt down and destroy any sperm from competing males. Still others clump together to make copulatory plus that block sperm from subsequent copulations. (p. 106)

Now we learn that the sperm of the European wood mouse possess hooked structures on their heads that help them join up in processions of 50 to several hundred sperm. A group of long, autonomous swimming creatures is created upon each ejaculation. With collective, coordinated action, these "creatures" can swim toward the waiting egg 50-100% faster than a single, unaided sperm.

The European wood mouse is highly promiscuous. The sperm from several males may be competing in the same egg race. Loners have no chance. So, somehow hooked heads and altruistic, collective behavior have evolved.

Some evidence exists suggesting that human sperm tend to follow in each other's wakes. Marsupial sperm travel faster in side-by-side pairs. The sperm of some other species form non-linear aggregations.

(Short, Roger V.; "Do the Locomotion," *Nature*, 418:137, 2002. Milius, S.; "Altruistic Sperm," *Science News*, 162:20, 2002)

Comment. Not only do animals evolve macroscopically on a whole-organism basis, but their component parts are likewise evolving with their own mini-agendas. Even our thousands of different proteins continuously evolve. Like the animals that carry them, they are born, "live," work, wear out, and endure injuries. Our proteins are continuously checked and, when no longer useful, they are tagged by monitoring molecules for quick dispatch by the cell executors (the proteosomes). Our bodies, therefore, contain billions of miniature life-and-death struggles.

LACTATING MALE BATS

The scene is a Malaysian forest, where scientists are sampling canopy wildlife with nets:

When the researchers captured a group of bats in a wide-ranging effort to survey animals that inhabit the Malaysian canopy, they were dumbfounded to see that the eight adult male Dyaks [a species of fruit bat] in the net all had visibly swollen breasts that produced milk upon being gently squeezed.

No other wild male mammals are known to give milk, although inbred domestic male goats and sheep will---rarely---lactate. It is not known if the male bats actually nurse the young.

(Angier, Natalie; *New York Times*, February 24, 1994. Cr. J. Covey. Francis, Charles M., et al; "Lactation in Male Fruit Bats," *Nature*, 367:691, 1994. Fackelmann, K.A.; *Science News*, 145:148, 1994)

Comment. In their book *Anomalies and Curiosities of Medicine*, G.M. Gould and W.L. Pyle record several cases of human males lactating and even suckling infants.

DOLPHIN REFRIGERATORS

Dolphins and other cetaceans have an overheating problem. For high hydrodynamic performance, their bodies must be nicely streamlined. For males, this means that their testicles must be stored internally. But dolphins are very active animals, and their muscles generate considerable heat---too much heat for sperm to survive without some sort of special cooling system. (Recall that human males with undescended testicles may become sterile.) Since dolphins are obviously procreating, evolution must have come to the dolphins' rescue. Evolution's engineering solution installs heat exchangers in the dolphins' tails and dorsal fins. Blood heated in the vicinity of the testes is pumped through special veins in the tail and dorsal fin, where it is cooled by seawater and then returned to the dolphins' heat-sensitive innards.

Female dolphins have similar heat exchangers to cool their uteri.

The same article in *Discover* points out still another remarkable adaptation conferred on dolphins: They do not have to expend a lot of energy in diving to great depths. Below about 70 meters, the water pressure collapses their lungs so that they sink like rocks! Of course, returning to the surface does require some exertion.

(Zimmer, Carl; "The Dolphin Strategy," *Discover*, 18:72, March 1997)

Comments. One automatically supposes that the dolphin dorsal fin is needed for stabilization when swimming---like an airplane's rudder. But several cetacea do quite well without dorsal fins; viz., the finless dolphin found in Indo-Pacific waters. Could dorsal fins actually have evolved for thermal control rather than stabilization?

And how do dolphins breathe if their lungs have collapsed? Their blood and muscles act as oxygen reservoirs---still another evolutionary adaptation.

UNEXPLAINED WEIGHT-GAIN TRANSIENTS AT THE MOMENT OF DEATH

The *Journal of Scientific Exploration* rarely carries articles as bizarre or as Fortean as this one. We hope the phenomenon can be verified because the implications are as revolutionary as, say, the discovery through the scientific method that the human soul exists!

The article's author is forthright in admitting the possibility of an equipment artifact or, possibly, some comprehensible physiological change in their (supposedly) dead subjects.

It is asserted that twelve animals (11 sheep, 1 goat) were studied. At the moment of death for the seven adult sheep, weight-gain transients of 18-780 grams, lasting 1-6 seconds were observed on an electronic scale with a sensitivity of 1 part in 20,000 and a response time of 0.2 second. No such transients were noted for the lambs or goat. There were no permanent weight changes.

Similar weight-gain transients have been observed in sleeping, dreaming humans, but these transients are unpredictable.

The article's abstract concludes with:

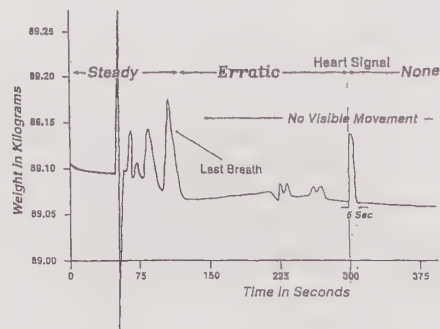
Dynamic weight measurements may present a fruitful area of investigation.

(Hollander, Lewis E., Jr.; "Unexplained Weight Gain Transients at the Moment of Death," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 15:495, 2001)

Comment. The ancient Egyptians and others believed that when death occurred something palpable (the soul?) left the body. These departing somethings can be seen on Egyptian murals.

It is difficult to take this business seriously. But if we can admit discussion of UFOs, ESP, and bigfoot, why not this? After all, there are hard data.

Perhaps the sheep's lungs collapsed or some other organs moved to create the weight transients.



Weight versus time for sheep #3 near, during, and after death. What caused the death weight-transient?

ORGANS

MYSTERIOUS LOSSES AND ACQUISITIONS OF COLOR VISION

The eyes of most mammals incorporate two types of color-sensitive cones; one for seeing blue light, the other for green light. Such mammals have bichromatic vision and discern colors rather well. Humans and the other primates are blessed with trichromatic vision, for their eyes have cones that register red light. Does this indicate evolution superiority? Hardly, birds possess five types of color-sensitive cones that sense two additional parts of the spectrum. How and why these enhancements in color vision occurred are not well-understood. Nor do we know why they were restricted to mammals and birds; although it is easy to fabricate several survival-of-the fittest scenarios. The "how" part of the mystery is particularly hard to grasp in neo-Darwinian terms because the complex pigments that confer spectral sensitivity upon the cones represent remarkable, complex chemical syntheses.

Also mysterious is the apparent loss of color vision in 14 species of toothed whales and seals. (Only 14 species were examined; there may be more.) These particular whales and seals lack the blue-sensitive cones, even though they are descended from mammals with bichromatic vision (hippos and otters, respectively).

This deficiency is doubly perplexing:

(1) Sensitivity to blue light is highly desirable in the ocean environment because it is blue light that penetrates seawater well; and

(2) The loss occurred in two mammalian lineages not particularly closely related on the evolution charts. In other words, they were probably not random, unlucky mutations; rather, something more profound.

Neo-Darwinists are quick to explain that these afflicted species may have originally frequented shallow waters where sensitivity to blue light was not so important. This capability dwindled away like the power of sight in some blind cave creatures. It never returned.

(Chin, Gilbert, ed.; "Color-Blindness in Whales," *Science*, 292:399, 2001. Hecht, Jeff; "Blind to the Big Blue," *New Scientist*, p. 14, April 28, 2001)

Comment. The articles just referenced do not state that the loss of blue-vision extended to the baleen whales (humpbacks, etc.), nor was there any differentiation between the two major classes of seals.

For more on the remarkable vision of birds, see our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Birds.*)

ATTENTION, PUPILS!

The following questions appeared in the December 11, 1999, issue of the New Scientist:

Why do some animals have a non-circular pupil? Cats and some snakes have a vertical shape yet horses and goats have a horizontal one. What is the reason behind the differences and, more importantly, how do the different shapes affect how animals actually see things?

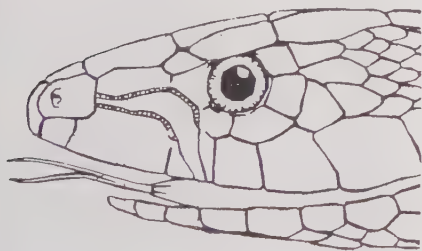
The answer for the vertical slit is that it improves an animal's focus in the direction perpendicular to the slit. Thus, cats and snakes hunting close to the ground can better detect their prey over a wide horizontal field.

But how about the horses, goats and other grazing animals that must keep their eyes open for predators across a wide horizon? Pupils with horizontal slits would seem to defeat this purpose. Ah, but when they lower their heads to graze, their vertical pupils become horizontal. Simple!

(Anonymous; "Eye to Eye," New Scientist, p. 85, December 11, 1999)

Comments. But puzzles remain, otherwise we wouldn't address this subject:

(1) Some snakes have round pupils (as in the illustration) having apparently been subjected to different environmental forces;



Some snakes, such as grass snakes, have round pupils instead of the usual vertical slits.

(2) Of all the 9,000+ species of birds, only the skimmers own pupils with vertical slits. You would expect ground-feeding birds such as robins and larks to also have them; and

(3) Most interesting are the cuttlefish with pupils shaped like Ws. That's a tough one.

ACOUSTICAL "VISION" UNDERWATER

When we (and all eyed animals) see an object, we are detecting light reflected from that object. When underwater, though, our vision is limited because light does not travel far. Sound, however, does; and sound is reflected from objects just as light is. This is of course the basis of underwater sonar, in which a sound source replaces the sun or a diver's floodlight. But even without an active sound source, the ocean is full of sound. Waves, rain, and the sounds made by marine animals create a background of noise that "illuminates" objects, not directly, but from the environment in general. Using only this enveloping background sound, it is possible to create acoustical images of objects. "Vision" of this sort is equivalent to "facial vision" in blind humans, who can hear objects using the environmental sound reflected from them.

J. Potter and his colleagues at the National University of Singapore have constructed an array of underwater microphones that detects "slices" of the acoustical environment around it. When processed by a computer, images of objects emerge by virtue of the background noise reflected from them.

This group has also estimated the ability of dolphins to detect and process background noise. They suggest that dolphins should be able to "see" objects at least 25 feet away without even using their active sonar; that is, their clicks. This passive acoustical imaging would be a useful evolutionary development because dolphin clicks warn some prey and allow them to escape.

(Anonymous; "Cacophony of the Deep," Discover, 19:19, May 1998)

Comments. Some insects can detect the sonar cries of pursuing bats and take evasive action. Perhaps some fish can detect pursuing dolphins, too.

Blind people can augment facial vision by tapping with a cane or using a mechanical clicker.

ACOUSTICAL PIPES IN BEAKED WHALES?

Because they are relatively rare, the comings and goings of beaked whales remain largely unrecorded. These mammals are effectively toothless for predatory purposes. In fact, some marine biologists speculate that they secure their slippery prey by suddenly vacuuming them up by actuating a pump-like tongue. (See p. 120.)

But how do the beaked whales find their prey in the first place? With their sonar, of course. But these superbly streamlined animals lack the huge external ears of the sonar-using bats. How do they detect the weak echoes bouncing off fleeing fish?

P. Zioupos and J. Currey, at the University of York, have drawn attention to the rostrum bone that forms the beak-like upper jaw of Blaineville's beaked whale. At 2.7 grams/cubic centimeter, this bone is 50% denser than the average mammalian bone.

The bone also turned out to have unique chemical properties. It contains 35 per cent calcium by weight --- 13 per cent more than the highest value known previously. Using microscopes, the team showed that the

bone is riddled with tiny tunnels, containing highly concentrated minerals.

The channelled nature of this bone make it very brittle, making it unlikely that it is used as a ram in mating bouts. Zioupos and Currey propose that this uniquely structured bone is really an acoustical pipe for the beaked whales' sonar signals.

(Barnett, Adrian; "Do Whales Talk through Brittle Beaks?" New Scientist, p. 20, May 10, 1997.)

Comment. Acoustical pipes were also invented by close relatives of the beaked whales, the dolphins. With the dolphins, it is the lower jaw that has been converted into a "sound pipe" for receiving sonar echoes. Dugongs, too, possess squamosal bones filled with oil that are probably also connected with sound detection. Evolution has been highly innovative---three times, in different ways---in designing acoustical pipes in marine mammals! This is very impressive for a method that begins with a random process.



The strap-toothed whale is one of the beaked whales. The curved teeth of this male prevent it from opening its mouth more than a couple inches. Blaineville's beaked whale, on the other hand, possesses two large, leaf-shaped teeth that project upward and forward. These two grotesque teeth are often covered with barnacles. The teeth of neither whale are of much use in procuring meals. They are "suckers," as mentioned on p. 120.

STRAIGHT FROM THE HORSE'S EAR

Vets at the Animal Health Trust in New Market, UK, had just removed a tumor from the lip of a 5-year-old Welsh pony, when they heard a strange, high-pitched hum emanating from its right ear. The hum was surprisingly loud and quite obvious to the surgical team standing a meter away. The hum's pitch was a steady 7 kilohertz.

E. Douek, an ear, nose and throat surgeon, stated that audible sound coming from ears is extremely rare. Such sounds are usually caused by muscle spasms in the inner ear or throat, or by resonance due to abnormalities in the ear's blood supply.

(Bonner, John; "Humming Horse Puzzles Vets," New Scientist, p. 5, April 29, 1995)

Comment. This is not the first time we have heard about humming ears. (p. 109) In vol. 1, p. 125, H. Zuccarelli theorized that human ears normally emit a faint reference sound, which mixes with incoming sound to form an interference pattern inside the ear. The resulting

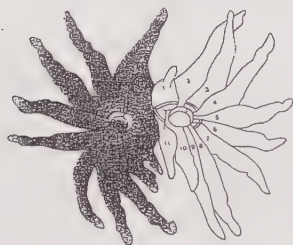
"acoustic holograms" allow humans and some other primates to locate the source of a sound without turning their heads. The affliction called "tinnitus" is evidently not involved.

CHEMICAL REACTIONS

THE STAR OF THE STAR-NOSED MOLE

The star-nosed mole is one of North America's more bizarre mammals. Its nostrils are surrounded by mobile, Medusa-like appendages that are richly supplied with nerves and blood vessels. These tentacle-like structures form the "star," which has long been considered a tactile organ used for feeling for prey. However, behavioral experiments by E. Gould et al indicate that the star may be more than a tactile organ. It seems to sport electrical sensors that detect the minute electrical fields surrounding worms, leeches, insect larvae, and other favorite mole tidbits. This conclusion derives from experiments in which star-nosed moles preferentially attacked the parts of worms that are most strongly electrical.

Actually, scientists have been puzzled as to how this mole found its prey, for this mammal is semiaquatic and somehow locates its dinner in muddy water even though it has poor eyesight. Although some fish possess electrical sensors, they are uncommon in mammals.



(Left) Tentacle-like rays surrounding the nostril of the star-nosed mole.

(Right) The numbers inside the rays around the other nostril are proportional to the density of the sensory receptors.

Half way around the planet, another strange creature, also classified with the mammals, frequents muddy waters looking for the same sort of prey favored by the star-nosed mole. The Australian platypus also has weak vision and employs search techniques similar to those of the mole. Instead of sensor-bearing tentacles on its prow, the platypus has a duck-like bill loaded with electrical sensors.

(Gould, Edwin, et al; "Function of the Star in the Star-Nosed Mole, *Condylura Crista*," *Journal of Mammalogy*, 74:108, 1993)

Comment. Curious, isn't it, that such distantly related animals evolve similar organs and hunting strategies when confronted with like environments? This is called "parallel evolution;" but naming the process does not tell us how nature accomplishes it. Chance mutations and natural selection? Theoretically possible, but not always convincing. Nature must still be withholding some secret from us!

THE URGE TO REPLICATE

In vol. 1, p. 135, we related how the morphology of the megabats (often called "flying foxes") displays some primate overtones. The very idea that bats of any kind could be closely related to humans and apes was quickly dismissed by most zoologists. Flying mammals---the bats---evolved only once according to mainstream theory; later the Order Chiroptera ("hand-wings") split into the small, mainly insect-eating microbats and the large, fruit-eating megabats. It was all pretty obvious; how could such complex, specialized animals have evolved twice?

But in *Science Frontiers*, there is ever the "however":

Arnd Schreiber, Doris Erker and Klausdieter Bauer of the University of Heidelberg have looked at the proteins in the blood serum of megabats and primates and found enough in common to suggest a close taxonomic relationship between the two groups. (*Biological Journal of the Linnean Society*, 51:359)

An explanation might be that the similarities between the microbats and megabats represent adaptations to similar environmental niches rather than a common ancestry.

(Timson, John; "Did Bats Evolve Twice in History?" *New Scientist*, p. 16, June 4, 1994)

Comment. Does the black box labelled EVOLUTION contain a special subprogram for converting hands into membranous wings whenever it seems profitable to do so? Or are we somehow missing a different sort of evolutionary process, perhaps something akin to the "directed evolution" suggested by some experiments with bacteria? (vol. 1, p. 180)

THE LETHAL SLOW LORIS

The slow loris, a cute, cuddly primate of southeast Asia, is one of those rare mammals with a toxic bite. A gland on its arm secretes a mixture of proteins that is lethal to some humans. This potential poison is transferred to the loris' mouth when it licks the gland while grooming itself.

(Anonymous; "Lethal Loris," *New Scientist*, p. 20, February 15, 2003)

Comment. We now add the slow loris to our very short list of poisonous mammals: some shrews, some solenodons, and the platypus. (See our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Mammals II*.)

Actually, a deep bite from a fellow human should not be trifled with because the human mouth is home to over 100 species of bacteria---some of them not so nice.



The bite of the slow loris can be lethal to some humans.

TALENTS AND FACULTIES

BLINDSIGHT ALSO OCCURS IN MONKEYS

Blindsight is an eerie phenomenon. Humans with cortical blindness; that is, they have lost their primary visual cortex through brain damage or disease; can still detect objects and yet be unaware of them. Doesn't sound right, does it? The situation is this: A person, apparently totally blind, can somehow discern the location, form, and size of objects, but they will swear that they "see" nothing at all. In fact, they are blind by all tests. They have blindsight.

One explanation of blindsight maintains that the visual cortex has not been totally destroyed, and that functional remnants remain. In scientific terms, blindsight represents "suboptimal functioning" of the primary visual cortex."

But now, A. Cowey and P. Stoerig report that they have totally removed the primary visual cortex from monkeys' brains. (Something one would not try with humans!) Tests with the visual cortex-less monkeys demonstrated that they possessed blindsight. Therefore, blindsight does not seem to be "sub-optimal functioning" of a damaged brain---at least in monkeys.

Blindsight thus remains a mysterious biological function. How do blindsighted humans detect objects of which they are not visually aware? Somehow information about the visual world appears in the brain.

(Cowey, Alan, and Stoerig, Petra; "Blindsight in Monkeys," *Nature*, 373:247, 1995. Also: Kaas, Jon H.; "Vision without Awareness," *Nature*, 373:195, 1995)

TELESTOMPING ELEPHANTS

Elephants, rhinos, okapis, and even some birds use infrasound (frequencies below 20 Hertz) for communication. At a recent meeting of the American Acoustical Society, University of California researchers reported that elephants also send low-frequency acoustical signals by stomping the ground. Almost inaudible to humans in the air, the sounds travel through the ground and can be picked up by ground microphones. It is thought that this communication channel has a range of as much as 50 kilometers---far greater than the sounds could be perceived in the air.

Supporting this notion, anecdotes relate that elephants somehow know when other elephants are being killed far, far away. They then run in the opposite direction! But how do they detect the stomping sounds if they travel through the ground?

(Anonymous; "Stomping Ground," *New Scientist*, p. 25, December 13, 1997)

MAPPING WITH A SONG

The songs of the humpback whale are complex and eerily melodic. Only the male humpbacks sing, and then only during the mating season. In contrast, the songs of blue whales are exceedingly dull. They consist of only five notes repeated in various combinations. Since both sexes sing most of the year, the songs of the blue whale probably have nothing to do with reproduction. Then, why do they sing?

A clue to the purpose of the blue whales' songs is found in their precision timing. One note is sung every 128 seconds. Furthermore, these notes (sound pulses) carry for hundreds of kilometers. C. Clark, a Cornell scientist, believes these notes are really sonar pulses used for fixing a whale's location. Echoes returned from distant seamounts, continental shelves, and other undersea topography enable the whales to map their positions within the wide ocean basins as they wander far and wide.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Rhythm of Blues Charts the Ocean Depths," *New Scientist*, p. 19, June 20, 1998)

Comment. Short-range sonar is widely used by bats, Oilbirds, Edible-nest Swifts, and, of course, dolphins. As far as we know, the blue whale is the only animal employing sonar for long-range mapping. However, some birds seem to use distant infrasound sources (ocean surf, wind flowing over mountain ranges, etc.) as crude beacons during migration.

WHAT SANG FIRST?

Not WHO, but WHAT! Sophisticated music predates the advent of modern humans by tens or hundreds of million years. Whales and birds filled the ocean and primeval forest with song long before our hominid branch sprouted on the Tree of Life. As a matter of fact, our closest relatives, the great apes, sing not at all. Somewhere in the hominid genome "music" genes reside, unexpressed in

the apes, but somehow triggered into activity in the human line.

We have learned recently that the Neanderthals manufactured bone flutes as far back at 53,000 years. They may not have been able to speak to one another in words, but they had the language of music. Their music, and ours, may have been entrained in genes inherited from nonhominid ancestors that lived 60 million years ago, but which have been suppressed in primates until Neanderthals and modern humans came along.

You may wonder where this argument is taking you. It goes back at least 60 million years to when the cetacea (whales and dolphins) split off from the evolutionary track leading to humans. It may even go back farther to when birds split away from the reptilian line. The music of birds and whales incorporate some of the complexity and sophistication of Beethoven's Fifth.

The genes that have led to such musical talents may be ancient indeed, as speculated in the *Science* article under review. The authors go so far as to ask:

Do musical sounds in nature reveal a profound bond between all living things?

Such profundity requires some factual support, and the *Science* article compares human and whale music in some detail.

- Humpback rhythms are similar to ours.
- Humpbacks use phases similar in length to human music. They also create themes out of the phrases.
- Whale songs have lengths between those of a human ballad and a symphony movement, suggesting a similar attention span.
- Some whale songs are similar in structure to human compositions.
- The tone and timbre of many whale notes are similar to human musical sounds.
- Humpback songs contain repeating phrases that form rhymes, again this is similar to human music.

The list paraphrased in part above, in which the word "similar" is repeated again and again, is longer; but the point is adequately made that the genes that lead to whale music may be the same ones we have inherited but which are only now being expressed.

(Gray, Patricia M., et al; "The Music of Nature and the Nature of Music," *Science*, 291:52, 2001)

Comment. Many questions arise after reading the above article. Two will have to suffice here. First, music is so complex, sophisticated, and packed with information compared to the grunts and squeaks that suffice for many animals that we have to ask: What evolutionary imperatives required its emergence? Second, and equivalently, why and how did humans, whales, and birds evolve the diverse, specialized physiological apparatuses that produce music?

HORSE SENSE?

Writing to *Weather* in connection with an earlier letter regarding the possible stalling of a car due to lightning (p. 220), P.F. Borrows recounted a pertinent incident involving horses and lightning:

I was driving from Aylesbury to High Wycombe via Hampden during a thunderstorm. On an open hillside to the north of the valley, two horses were quietly grazing when suddenly, for no obvious reason, they bolted to the far end of the field. Within about 15 seconds of them moving, there was a lightning strike at the point where they had been standing. How interesting to reflect that more modern means of transport may also be able to detect the highly charged atmospheric state, but appear to be immobilised rather than spurred to self-preservation.

(Borrows, P.F.; "Horses Bolt, Spurred by Lightning," *Weather*, 48:161, 1993)

SKELETAL EVIDENCE

LATE SURVIVAL OF MAMMOTHS

Many a sensational article has been written about how the Siberian mammoth population was deep-frozen by a sudden climate change due to a shift in the earth's poles or some other catastrophic event circa 10,000 years ago. But now, Russian scientist A. Sher and two colleagues claim that a dwarf version of the woolly mammoth survived on Wrangel Island, 120 miles off the Siberian coast until about 3,700 years ago.

The Wrangel Island dwarf mammoths stood only about 2 meters high and weighed 2 tons. The British mammoth expert, A. Lister, said he was not really surprised at this discovery, because many islands supported dwarf versions of mainland animals during the Ice Ages.

(Crenson, Matt; "A Mammoth Discovery," *Dallas Morning News*, p. 22A, March 25, 1993. Cr. L. Anderson, Bower, B.; "Dwarf! Mammoths Outlived Last Ice Age," *Science News*, 143:197, 1993)

Comment 1. If the full-size Siberian mammoths really met their demise because of a catastrophic climate change, how did the dwarf mammoths occupying the same region escape?

Comment 2. Lister's remark about other dwarf island inhabitants brings to mind the dwarf elephants of Santa Rosa, off the Californian coast, which may have the main course in early human feasts. But, curiously, island isolation also leads to gigantism, as seen in the moas of New Zealand. This contradiction needs explaining.

TUBERCULOSIS AND THE EXTINCTION OF THE MEGAFaUNA

It is customary to blame overkill by human hunters for the demise of the mastodon---especially those invaders of North America surging across the Bering Land Bridge as the Ice Age waned. But disease may have also played a role.

Hyperdisease---an epidemic that sweeps through an entire species---has for years been theorized as a factor that led to the extinction of Ice Age giants like mammoth, mastodon, and ground sloth. The theory has now been reinforced by powerful evidence. Bruce Rothschild has discovered that at one time probably the entire population of mastodon was infected with tuberculosis.

Rothschild has found many mastodon bones bearing lesions typical of tuberculosis.

(Anonymous; "Tuberculosis Found in Mastodon Makes the Case for Hyperdisease in Megafauna," *Mammoth Trumpet*, 18:1, September 2003.)

POLAR-BEAR BONES CONFOUND ICE-AGE PROPONENTS

Given the unquestioning fealty accorded the Ice Ages, it is not especially odd that the information reported below has not received wider circulation.

In 1991, construction workers at Tysfjord, Norway, 125 miles north of the Arctic Circle, accidentally dug up polar-bear bones that were later radiometrically dated as at least 42,000 years old, probably 60,000. R. Lie, a zoologist at the University of Bergen, and other scientists subsequently found the bones of two more polar bears in the area. These were dated as about 20,000 years old. An associated wolf's jaw was pegged at 32,000 years.

The problem is that Norway and many other northern circumpolar lands are believed to have been buried under a thick ice cap during the Ice Ages. In particular, northern Norway is thought to have been solidly encased in ice from 80,000 to 10,000 years ago. Polar bears could not have made a living there during this period. Clearly, something is wrong somewhere.

(Anonymous; "Polar Bear Bones Cast Doubt on Ice Age Beliefs," *Colorado Springs Gazette*, August 23, 1993. An Associated Press dispatch. Cr. S. Parker, COUD-1)

An associated conundrum. Some authorities have stated that polar bears evolved recently---only 10,000 years ago!

A REALLY ERRANT SEAL

Deep in the frozen wastes of Antarctica, at an altitude of 1,300 meters [about 4,000 feet], B. Lytskjold came across a dead seal. The nearest coastline was 250 kilometers away.

(Anonymous; "Seal That Went Walkabout," *New Scientist*, p. 11, January 15, 1994)

Comment. Actually, many such "mummified" seals have been found high in the Antarctic mountains far, far from water. They are usually crab-eater seals. No one knows why they head inland to certain death.

Additional observations of wayward Antarctic seals may be found in our catalog volume: Biological Anomalies: Mammals II.

UNRECOGNIZED SPECIES

IS CADDY A MAMMAL?

"Caddy" is short for *Cadborosaurus*, the speculative sea animal seen rather frequently off the British Columbia coast and as far south as Oregon. Professor P. LeBlond, University of British Columbia, recently presented a paper on Caddy at a joint meeting of the Canadian and American Societies of Zoology. Of all the supposed sea serpents, Caddy seems closest to respectability. Not only are there many sightings on record, but the remains of a 3-meter-long carcass of an apparent juvenile specimen of Caddy was discovered in the stomach of a sperm whale. Adult Caddys are about 7 meters long.

The descriptions [of Caddy] are generally similar. They suggest a long-necked beast with short pointed front flippers, a horse-like head, distinct eyes, a visible mouth and either ears or giraffe-like horns. Often Caddy is described as having hair like a seal, and sometimes a mane along its neck.

Most interesting is Caddy's body hair, which implies a mammal rather than a reptile. But if it is a mammal, how does it get air, since it surfaces so rarely? Some have suggested that the giraffe-like horns are snorkels! But E. Bousfield, a colleague of LeBlond, thinks that the tubercles reported along the animal's back might be gill-like tissues that would allow a mammal to extract oxygen from seawater! With so little hard evidence, speculation can get pretty wild.

(Park, Penny; "Beast from the Deep Puzzles Zoologists," *New Scientist*, p. 16, January 23, 1993)

POSSIBLE SURVIVAL OF GIANT SLOTHS IN SOUTH AMERICA

For many years, rumors have been filtering out of trackless western Amazonia telling of a 6-foot, 500-pound giant sloth clothed in reddish hair. Rubber gatherers of the region report that this fearsome creature emits a hideous odor and transfixed one with a paralyzing stare! It also seems impervious to spears and shotgun pellets. Natives

and some cryptozoologists equate this animal to the legendary *Mapinguari*.

D.C. Owen, an American biologist working with the Goeldi Natural History Museum in Belem, Brazil, has been tracking these stories. The present fossil record asserts that giant ground sloths resembling the supposed *Mapinguari* did occupy western Amazonia up to about 8700 years ago. To this must be added the appearance of an apparently fresh skin of the animal in 1897. Even more recently, gold miners are said to have killed a giant sloth. As with the North American Bigfoot, hard data are elusive, particularly actual specimens, dead or alive.

Owen is optimistic, however. He sees his hunt for the *Mapinguari* as more than just another useless monster hunt:

If South America's largest terrestrial mammal has been hidden to science until 1994, what else does the Amazon have in terms of biodiversity that's new to us?

(Stolzenberg, William; "Bigfoot of the Amazon," *Nature Conservancy*, p. 7, July/August 1994. Anonymous; "The Mother of All Sloths," *Fortean Times*, no. 77, p. 17, October/November 1994)

Comment. Where is the 1897 skin? What happened to the sloth killed by the gold miners? Cryptozoology has always been plagued by disappearing critical evidence!



P.J. Wynne's impression of South America's reported late-surviving giant ground sloth.

LATE SURVIVAL OF THE KILOPILOPITSO AND KIDOKY

Cryptozoological articles are rare in the mainstream science literature, but a 1999 number of the *American Anthropologist* has surprised us with an investigation of two mystery mammals on Madagascar.

In 1995, D.A. Burney and Ramilisonia interviewed elderly natives about their knowledge of the *Kilopilopitsofy* and

Kidoky. Both of these animals are mentioned in the historical accounts and folklore of Madagascar between the mid-1600s and late 1800s. The testimonies collected by Burney and Ramilisonia enabled them to provide tentative indentifications of these two mystery animals, both of which may still survive today.

The Kilopilopitsofy

A striking feature of the accounts of this mysterious animal is the consistency of the details. All the accounts we have collected stress that the animal is nocturnal, grunts noisily, and flees to water when disturbed. Likewise, there is general agreement that it is cow-sized, hornless, dark in color, and has a large mouth with big teeth.

These data agree with the old descriptions of the mangarsahoc (1661), the tsy-aomby-aomby (1882), and the Ombyrano (1912). One animal fits all of these accounts: the dwarf hippopotamus (Hippopotamus lemerlie, supposedly extinct for over 1,000 years.



What the kilopilopitsofy probably looks like---a hippo!

The Kidoky

This animal's description is decidedly lemur-like. It was compared to the sifaka by all the interviewees who described it, although all insisted that it was not the same animal... It is much larger...perhaps 25 kg. It is usually encountered on the ground and may flee on the ground rather than taking to the trees...Its whooping call is suggestive of an indri.

The Kidoky is probably the giant aboreal lemur (Palaeopropithecus), known only from subfossils 1,000 or more years old.

(Burney, David A., and Ramilisonia; "The Kilopilopitsofy, Kidoky, and Bokyboky: Accounts of Strange Animals from Belo-sur-mer, Madagascar, and the Mega-faunal 'Extinction Window'," American Anthropologist, 100:957, 1999)

Comment. The Bokyboky mentioned in the article's title definitely does survive under the name: Malagsay Narrow-Striped Mongoose. Reference: Walker's Mammals of the World.

INTERSPECIES PHENOMENA

DOG DOCTORS

Credentials must be established here. The writer of the two articles digested below is an M.D. and a graduate of the Harvard Medical School. This is not a hoax!

Melanoma sniffing. In 1989, the Lancet, a respected British medical journal, published an article relating how a female dog, half border collie, half doberman, sniffed out a spot of melanoma on a woman. In fact, the dog ignored all of the other moles on the woman and even tried to bite off the melanoma.

Melanoma is the most dreaded form of skin cancer, so this bizarre report stimulated A. Cagnetta, an American dermatologist, to try an experiment. First, another dog, named George, was trained to find tubes containing melanoma samples, which he did correctly 99% of the time. Next, a human with active melanoma was enlisted. Several bandages were placed on the subject's body including one over the melanoma site. Once again, George was almost 100% accurate in his diagnosis. Subsequently, George successfully identified malignancies on other patients.

(Walker, Kenneth; "George the Dog Helps Take a Bite out of Skin Cancer," Chicago Sun-Times, September 6, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel)

Seizure sniffing. An English woman subject to epileptic seizures never goes anywhere without her dog Rupert. Rupert has a nose for the odor that precedes epileptic seizures in humans. He barks about 40 minutes before the actual seizure, giving the woman a chance to get to a safe place. Of course, Rupert barks at other things, too, but his seizure bark is noticeably different.

(Walker, Kenneth; "Mutt Gives Epileptic Advance Warning on Seizures," Chicago Sun-Times, September 13, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel)

Comment. Actually, several medical conditions (gout) and diseases (cholera) have odors detectable by humans.

MALE DOLPHIN KILLS MAN

Male dolphins definitely prefer human females. In fact, a recent incident at a Sao Paulo, Brazil, beach reveals an antagonism toward human males. A wild, resident male dolphin, noted for his friendliness toward women swimmers, attacked two human males, who were evidently considered to be romantic competitors. One of the men died from internal hemorrhaging after being butted by the dolphin. The other man received a broken rib.

(Anonymous; "Dolphin Prefers Women, Kills Male Playmate," Washington Times, December 11, 1994. Cr. S. Parker, COUD-1)

Comment. Obviously, dolphins are not always as friendly as Flipper. In fact, a recent TV documentary related how a female snorkler was seized (gently) by a male false killer whale (a type of dolphin) and dragged down 100 feet before being released unhurt though nearly drowned.

THE DARK SIDE OF BLACK CATS

Folklore assures us that black cats are bad luck. There may be something to this notion---at least for some people.

Shahzad Hussain and his colleagues at the Long Island College Hospital in New York gave a questionnaire to 321 allergy sufferers asking them to describe their cats and assess the severity of their symptoms. Those with dark cats were four times as likely to have severe symptoms as people with light-colored cats. "We were surprised," says Hussain. "So many questions need to be answered."

(Anonymous; "The Dark Side of Black Cats," New Scientist, p. 27, November 4, 2000)

BIRDS

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

MURDER IN THE NEST

In a recent issue of *BioScience*, R.B. Payne authored an excellent review of brood parasitism in birds. Brood parasites lay their eggs in the nests of other species, which then incubate the eggs and raise the alien chicks. The parent parasites are thus free to forage, hang out, and parasitize more nests. Brood parasitism is such a successful and easy way of life that 136 species of cuckoos, 5 species of cowbirds, 20 finches, and South America's Black-headed Duck have adopted it.

Brood parasitism fascinates ornithologists because it involves war between the parasites and their hosts. Since host species may eject parasite eggs or fail to nurture parasite chicks, brood parasites have evolved mimicry as a powerful weapon in these battles. Mimicked are host eggs, host nestlings, and host vocalizations. But the most insidious weapons of all involve the outright murder of host chicks. To this end, parasite chicks have evolved some special weapons and behaviors.

Some cuckoo chicks evict host eggs or chicks by squirming under them and positioning them in a specially configured hollow on their backs. Then, pushing upward and outward to the rim of the nest, they dump their cargo over the edge.



Eurasian cuckoo chicks maneuver under host eggs and chicks and dump them over the edge of the nest. Their backs have a specially designed hollow that just fits their potential competitors. It is this specialized morphology that suggests classifying this item under "External Appearance." We reintroduce the subject of brood parasitism under "Behavior" on p. 131. (There is much more in our catalog: *Biological Anomalies: Birds*)

Other brood parasites are more direct and bloodthirsty.

Nestling African honeyguides have bill hooks to stab and kill their nestmates and the brood parasitic American striped cuckoos have independently evolved hooks and pincers to kill.

(Payne, Robert B.; "Brood Parasitism in Birds: Strangers in the Nest," *BioScience*, 48:377, 1998)

Comment. The hollow in the cuckoo's back and the deadly hook on the honeyguide bill disappear once their grisly work is done. Both strategies require bizarre, coordinated innovations in both weapons and behavior. These could, in principle at least, be the work of random mutation and natural selection—but were they? Is there something we are missing in our theories?

THE MYSTERIOUS FIRST GREEN EGG

In the next item, we address the subject of birds' eggs as signals. A relevant case of "egg signalling" occurs on the Antipodes Islands 500 miles southeast of New Zealand. There, five species of erect-crested penguins breed. These birds normally lay two eggs but raise only one chick. The first egg is distinctly greenish and much smaller than the second white egg. The little greenish egg is totally neglected and often ejected from the nest. No one knows why.

(Davis, Lloyd Spencer; "A Superlative Penguin," *Natural History*, 110:46, November 2001)

Comment. We suppose the first little egg could be a trial run of the female's reproductive machinery. Its small size and subsequent neglect seem to indicate that it is not a "back-up" egg in case the second egg is defective or eaten by a predator. Or maybe the little egg is a sop to predators with a hope that they will be satisfied with it. It would be interesting to know if the first eggs are ever hatched and what sort of chicks emerge.

BIRD'S EGGS AS INFORMATION CARRIERS

Bird communication may be more subtle than trills and squawks. Take, for example, the observation that the last egg laid by several species is distinctly lighter in color than the others in the clutch. This late-egg phenomenon is seen in the sparrows especially (House, Tree, Dead Sea, Grey-Head, and others).

Common Terns, Fieldfares, Herring Gulls, and Moorhens also lay pale last eggs. Since the changes in the egg production line exact a cost in the females, there might be an adaptive explanation for the phenomenon; that is, the final paler egg may lead to increased survival of the participating species.

To illustrate, in 1980, Yom-Tov suggested that:

...this last odd egg might have evolved as a signal to potential brood parasites that the female has finished laying the clutch and has begun incubation. If a parasite lays its egg after incubation has commenced, then it would be unlikely to hatch, hence the potential parasite would benefit from heeding such a warning signal, if it could then find an alternative host nest where incubation had yet to commence. The signaling host would also benefit from avoiding the costs of warning an extra egg [the parasite's] for some of the incubation period, costs that can be considerable, as well as the possible cost of having to rear an extra chick.

G.D. Ruxton et al have used game theory to show that Yom-Tov's speculation has considerable merit.

However, there are nonadaptive explanations. The females in the species that lay pale last eggs may simply run out of egg pigment, or they may change physiologically as the egg-laying phase nears its end.

(Ruxton, G.D., et al; "Are Unusually Colored Eggs a Signal to Potential Conspecific Brood Parasites?" *American Naturalist*, 157:451, 2001)

Comment. We will not quarrel with game theory but hasten to point out that the evolution of interspecies signalling requires:

(1) A population of hosts in which some females, for one reason or other, lay pale last eggs; and

(2) A population of parasites in which, for one reason or another, some individuals have an aversion to laying eggs in nests with a pale egg. It takes two to signal!

A STATEMENT WE NEVER THOUGHT WE'D SEE

At least not in a prominent mainstream biological magazine. The surprising declaration is the second sentence in a caption of a photograph showing an ostrich chick just emerged from its shell.

Calluses usually form only when external abrasion turns on the right genes, but ostriches hatch with calluses on their abdomens and chests. Evolution can "genetically assimilate" an environmentally induced trait.



(Dusheck, Jennie; "The Interpretation of Genes," *Natural History*, 111:52, October 2002.)

Comments. To us, the second sentence is pure Lamarckism; that is, acquired traits can be transmitted to progeny.

We have no idea exactly how skin abrasion and pressure on the bones can be transmitted to the genes and thereby turned into inheritable calluses and also the specially modified bone structure under them in the case of the ostrich.

The two arrows indicate the prominent callosities on the Ostrich. The bone structure under the callosities is also modified. These apparently acquired characteristics have somehow been incorporated into the Ostrich genome.

BEHAVIOR

Birds constantly interact with us humans and our infrastructure. The past decade of collecting avian anomalies and curiosities has brought together such a large number of fascinating bird-human contacts that we have been able to divide them into four distinct categories.

- Practical use of human infrastructure. Riding the rails!
- Playing with human infrastructure. The use of stones for various curious purposes; activating automatic doors.
- Attacking human infrastructure. Automobiles, especially; virtually anything in sight.
- Miscellaneous odd behavior. Toppling at the sight of airplanes (maybe!); paying cash for their food.

PRACTICAL USE OF HUMAN INFRASTRUCTURE

PASSENGER PIGEONS NOT EXTINCT!

The English science magazine *New Scientist* has received numerous letters from persons confirming this assertion. For example, J. Howlett wrote:

In my experience, the sight of pigeons hitching a lift on the underground is nothing unusual. I too have often travelled from Paddington, westwards in my case—not in frequently in the company of a pigeon, sometimes even two.

It raises fascinating questions. Do they just fly across the line and get the next train back? How many round trips a day do they make? Do they decide in advance how far to travel? Do they study the timetables?

(Howlett, Jack, et al; "Passenger Pigeons," *New Scientist*, p. 66, September 30, 1995)

Comment. Birds frequently alight on ships at sea and even ride on the backs of animals, but these subway pigeons seem to be more than opportunistic! The habit seems to be catching on elsewhere. See next item.

PASSENGER PIGEONS IN NEW YORK

Back in 1995 (above), we described how London pigeons rode the city's subway ("underground") from one station to another. The London pigeons may have just been lazy and traveled the underground intentionally, or possibly they were just inquisitive and got trapped aboard by the sliding doors. We'll never know!

Now we find that New York pigeons have somehow learned about the exploits of their London cousins. Perhaps the knowledge came across the Atlantic via avian telepathy. Or the adventuresome London birds might have brought this new knowledge to New York by stowing away on ships. It is impossible to tell, because New York and London pigeons look the same, for they are all the same species: Rock Doves, according to the ornithologists. Of course, if the multitudinous pigeons in other big cities begin riding their subways, we may opt for "independent invention" as the best explanation for this truly amazing phenomenon of nature.

Be that as it may, the New York pigeons have also discovered that subway cars are rich food sources, where prized pizza crusts are especially abundant. The sparrows and sea gulls that also frequent the above-ground stops out on Long Island also see the pizza crusts but fear to cross the car thresholds. Obviously, these birds are not as highly evolved as the pigeons. This extra pigeon intelligence can also be seen in another aspect of their behavior.

On the subject of evolution, Sarah Canty, another [subway-car] cleaner, said she had noticed that the pigeons might be evolving into more alert straphangers. "When the bell goes off, you watch them," she said. "They know the bell like we do." And indeed, when the next bell rang, signaling that a train was about to depart, several pigeons could be seen high-stepping it out of the train.

(Kennedy, Randy; "Waiting for a Train, the Sophisticated Pigeon," *New York Times*, March 5, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps and M. Piechota)

Comment. Note the reversal of the usual animal-psychology experiment. Instead of the bell stimulating an action that will be rewarded by food, the subway bell produces action in which available food has to be abandoned!

PLAYING WITH HUMAN INFRASTRUCTURE

SPARROWS AT PLAY

While looking through the ornithological literature for avian anomalies recently, we found an irresistible item that bears on that deeply profound bit on "Crow Woes" appearing on p. 130. Remember how the Yokohama crows placed stones on the train tracks and dropped others on houses? Well, this stone-dropping must have some adaptive value in the

evolution of birds, because sparrows have also inherited the trait. E.C. Jaeger recounted this anecdote in a 1951 number of The Condor:

During my high school days at West Point, Nebraska, my father was a merchant occupying a building of two stories with a long pebble-covered, tarred roof sloping to the rear. Forming a short walkway behind the rear entrance were two sloping doors, which, when opened up, admitted entry to the basement stairway. Over a period of several days in mid-May of 1903, I noticed many small pebbles scattered about on these doors. I also heard from time to time the sound of small objects falling on the doors. Efforts to find the pebble-droppers were of no avail until one day when I happened to approach the rear of the building from the alley. My position some fifty feet from the building now permitted me to see several House Sparrows (Passer domesticus) bringing small stones to the edge of the roof and dropping them. As each pebble was dropped the bird involved turned its head to one side, apparently the better to listen to it and watch it as it struck the door. It may have been a sort of bird pastime; it certainly was an activity of no evident value.

(Jaeger, Edmund; "Pebble-Dropping by House Sparrows," The Condor, 53:207, 1951)

RAVENS AT PLAY

The above item concerning sparrows dropping stones for fun brought the following communication from N. Sager:

In late March or early April of last year [1996], two friends and I were returning home to Kotzebue, Alaska, on our snowmobiles. We were traveling north on the frozen surface of the Chuchi Sea, when we came upon a large number of ravens playing in the thermal updrafts at a series of low (30-80 feet) cliffs about six miles south of town.

The ravens were putting on quite a show. We watched them for about 30-45 minutes. Our attention had been caught first by their numbers; you seldom see so many ravens in one spot around here, and, secondly, by the fact that they were obviously playing and really seemed to be enjoying themselves. First, we noted several of them who would catch an updraft and then flip over and fly upside down! After doing this for a while, one would flip upside down and a second would fly above him and grasp talons. They would then fly a short distance as a pair!

Several of them were having a great time bombing each other with frozen clods of mud. Some of the birds would try to catch the clods as they were dropped by others, but I didn't see any succeed. When they finally noticed us—we were about 80-100 yards off watching through binoculars and rifle scopes—they started bombing us. When they finally got our range we left, thanking our heavy beaver-skin hats for warding off the frozen mud.

(Sager, Neal; personal communication, February 29, 1997.)

Comment. This obvious example of play among birds runs counter the position of many behaviorists that birds never play. Avian behavior that seems to be play is anthropomorphic interpretation, they say. We fail to see how the ravens described by Sager were behaving like automatons controlled only by instinct.

ATTACKING HUMAN INFRASTRUCTURE

CASSOWARY, 1; AUTOMOBILE, 0

Many birds are done in by fast-moving cars. The usual avian mode of retaliation involves defecation, especially on freshly washed and polished automobiles. On occasion, though, birds will use brute force. For example, keas (New Zealand parrots) consider it their duty to pry out the rubber gaskets around automobile windshields with their powerful bills.

A cassowary can be even more forceful. Recently, a motorist near Cairns, Australia, was forced to stop by a six-foot cassowary standing in the middle of the road. He edged the car forward slowly, but the huge bird stood its ground. Then, he blew his horn. Bad move! The cassowary objected by kicking the auto, pushing the radiator into the fan, which cut a hole in it.

(Anonymous; "Feedback," New Scientist, p. 104, June 13, 1998)

Comment. The flightless cassowaries are armed with sharp toenails, with which they disembowel New Guinea natives who displease them.



Besides effectively disposing of obstreperous automobiles, cassowaries are said to catch fish by wading into streams, spreading their wings, waiting, and then closing them to trap fish that have taken shelter there.

THE BIRDS

Remember the Hitchcock thriller with the above title? In it, a small seaside town was invaded by birds intent upon homicide. Well, something a little bit like that really happened. The real-life event actually helped Hitchcock plan his movie—of course, D. Du Maurier's short story with the same title helped even more! Here is what really happened on the California coast:

In 1961, a small seaside town near Santa Cruz was bombarded by hordes of sooty shearwaters. The crazed birds pecked people, smashed into houses and cars, broke windows and staggered around vomiting pieces of anchovy over local lawns.

This attack was initially blamed on foggy weather which might have disoriented the shearwaters, which normally stay far out at sea. The latest theory is based on the erratic behavior of the birds. They may have ingested fish that carried a marine neurotoxin called domoic acid. Domoic acid is produced by marine alga that bloom frequently along the California coast.

(Mestel, Rosie; "Hitch's Birds Deranged by Dodgy Anchovies," New Scientist, p. 6, July 22, 1995)

BIRDS ATTACK HUMAN TECHNOLOGICAL INFRASTRUCTURE

We are accustomed to termites feasting on our homes' timbers and mice gnawing in the walls, but in recent years many species have developed a taste for more sophisticated fare.

For example, the keas, which are aggressive mountain parrots of New Zealand, seem to have an innate urge to stripout the rubber gaskets around car windows. Don't leave your car unattended for long in high country!

(Ager, Derek; "Unwary Animals and Vicious Volts," New Scientist, p. 47, January 9, 1993)

CROW WOES

YOKOHAMA---Crows are being blamed for placing small stones on train tracks, which obstructed JR East train service on at least five occasions this month in Kanagawa Prefecture, prefectural police said.

The evidence was provided by an office worker who took a photograph of a crow placing small stones on a train track in Yokohama early Saturday morning.

.....

When police learned about the stone-toting crow, they aimed a video camera at the tracks, Sunday and Monday, and discovered several crows carrying small stones between 3 to 10 centimeters in diameter in their beaks and laying them on the rails.

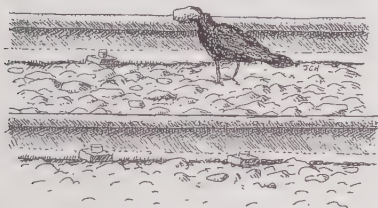
On June 8 and 19, police found crow prints in the area.

Kanagawa police said that recently there have been 21 incidents in which

stones were found on train tracks.

These crows (actually Jungle Crows) are known to drop stones on the roofs of houses, apparently because they like to hear the sounds of impact. Perhaps they also enjoy the crunching sounds as trains run over the stones they place on the rails!

(Anonymous; "Fun for Crows Equals Woe for Railroads," *Mainichi Daily News* (Tokyo), June 28, 1996. Cr. N. Masuya)



A Jungle Crow having fun (?) by putting stones on Japanese railroad tracks.

MISCELLANEOUS ODD BEHAVIOR

MAGPIES PAY FOR THEIR MEALS

One day last July, Gill Waring noticed a magpie by the birdbath in her garden in Rosefield Avenue, Bebington, Wirral, Merseyside, after she had put some bread out for the birds. After that the magpie kept returning and she started finding coins around the birdbath. One day she saw it leaving money. After a month, the bird had left 1.70 pounds in denominations including 5p and 2p. Magpies, of course, are attracted to bright objects and have a reputation as thieves.

(Anonymous; "Magpie Leaves Tip," *Fortean Times*, p. 23, no. 141, December 2000. Source cited: *Daily Mail*, August 3, 2000)

Comment. The magpie's behavior was exactly opposite that of the pack rats or trade rats of the American Southwest. Pack rats are noted for stealing bright objects from camps and leaving less attractive items in trade.

TALES OF TOPPLING PENGUINS.

British scientists are heading for the South Atlantic in an attempt to disprove claims that penguins fall over backwards when aircraft fly overhead.

Royal Navy and RAF pilots have been bringing back reports of toppling penguins since the Falklands War in 1982. The flightless birds are said to be so mesmerized by helicopters and jets that they lose their balance as they attempt to keep track of them.



A penguin wondering if that thing in the sky is a predator and whether toppling over is a good strategem.

(Tweedie, Neil; "Scientists to Check on Toppling Penguins," *The Age*, November 2, 2000. As downloaded from the web: www.theage.com.au/frontpage/20001102/A22021-2000Nov2.html. Cr. P. Huyghe)

But a missive from the British Antarctic Survey insists:

...there is no scientific evidence for penguins falling over backwards when helicopters overfly.

(Holden, Constance, ed.; "Prostrate Penguins?" *Science*, 290:1495, 2000.)

Comment. Some birds are easily mesmerized. For example, one can hypnotize a chicken simply by holding it down on a flat surface for a minute or two. This will sometimes immobilize it for over an hour!

TOPPLING-PENGUIN THEORY OVERTURNED

Above, we related how Antarctic penguins are reputed to become disoriented by watching overflying aircraft. These tales insist that the birds get so dizzy that they topple over backwards. This makes penguins appear rather stupid, when in truth they are being very smart.

Penguins, like most animals, are counter-shaded, dark on the back, light below. When the penguins are swimming, avian predators have difficulty seeing them against the dark sea. Marine predators below tend to lose their white bellies when seen against the bright sky.

But when the penguins waddle across the white snow, the avian predators can spot them easily. Unless, of course, the penguins are clever enough to flop over on their backs exposing only their white tummies. Since they perceive aircraft as threats, they topple backwards intentionally. Pretty smart of them!

(Browyer, Adrian; "White Out," *New Scientist*, p. 54, December 16, 2000)

Comment. More seriously, an outstanding exception to the countershading rule is Africa's ratel or honey-badger. It is white on top, dark on its belly. But like its cousin, North America's wolverine, the ratel is so strong and fierce that even lions avoid it. It doesn't need camouflage.



New Scientist cartoon accompanying the revelation about toppling penguins.

SUPERB FAIRY-WRENS FINALLY CATCH ON

A war is being waged between the brood parasites (cuckoos especially) and the host birds in whose nests the parasites lay their eggs. At the egg stage, the host birds can and often do recognize and eject the parasite's eggs, destroy them, or abandon their nests completely. The brood parasites responded to this countermeasure eons ago by somehow managing to lay eggs that mimic those of the host birds. The cuckoos are very good at this, although some host species have caught now on to this strategem.

Where the host birds really fail is in their almost universal inability to recognize and deal with parasite chicks, even when they are grossly different from their own chicks.

The only host species that is finally catching on at the chick stage of the battle is the superb fairy wren of Australia. Two species of cuckoos target this beautiful bird. But this fairy wren usually recognizes the parasite chicks for what they are and abandons the nest leaving the imposters to die. But it is the only exception we have found; all other parasitized birds raise the alien birds as their own.

(Landmore, Naomi, E., et al.; "Escalation of a Coevolutionary Arms Race through Rejection of Brood Parasite Young," *Nature*, 422:157, 2003)

Comment. In North America the song birds are so naive that the brown-headed cowbird does not even try to mimic the eggs of its hosts. One often sees robins toiling to feed large cowbird chicks. Ornithologists theorize that this great gap in North American songbird defenses against the cowbird proves that cowbirds are recent brood parasites. Either defenses will soon evolve or there will be some songbird exterminations.

TALENTS AND FACULTIES

PUFFIN TONGUE TRICK?

Puffins are frequently seen returning to their chicks with beakfuls of several slippery fish. The age-old question has been: How can these birds catch and retain additional fish after they have captured the first one or two? Sometimes nearly a dozen wiggly prey fill the puffin bills right to their tips. The answer is and has been for centuries that they hold the fish in place with their spiny tongues. But don't some fish escape or, if dead, fall out when the tongue is moved to lock in each new slippery catch? Obviously, the tongue has to be the answer. It just seems so unlikely.

(Greenwood, J.J.D.; "Cutting Bills," *New Scientist*, p. 57, September 6, 2003.)



BIOLOGICAL PRECURSORS OF THE 1995 KOBE EARTHQUAKE

The Japanese are meticulous observers of animals. Many keep birds, insects, fish, etc. as pets. When scientists at the Osaka City University asked for reports of unusual animal behavior around the time of the great January 17 quake, over 1,200 people in the Kobe-Osaka area came forth with anecdotes. Typical pre-quake observations involving birds were:

- Doves flying into walls.

- Caged birds (Chinese hawk-cuckoos) flying against the sides of their cages.

(Minami, Shigehiko; "Creatures Went a Bit Batty, Maybe Knew Quake Was Coming," *Asahi Evening News*, February 25, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya)

Comment. Birds, fish, snakes, and many other animals seem to be able to sense earthquake precursors. Even humans are sometimes prescient when they complain about oppressive, jitter-inducing "earthquake weather." See our catalog Biological Anomalies: Humans I.

DO WOODCOCKS "GRUNT" FOR WORMS?

Earthworms have a potentially fatal habit: When they detect vibrations propagating through the ground, they quickly squirm their way to the surface. Perhaps they think a mole is tunneling after them, or maybe rain is beating down above. Whatever goes through their "minds," they emerge on the surface in response to vibrations and may be snapped up by several species that know their weakness.

Human fishermen know the worms' weakness and "grunt" for them in several ways; say, by drawing a notched stick across the trunk of a small tree to generate vibrations. Wood turtles are said to "stomp" for worms. (vol. 1, p. 148) Kiwis and Kagus also stomp for their dinner. (Kagus are rather strange birds found in New Caledonia. See below.) We understand that Woodcocks will beat their wings against the ground to produce the vibrations that coax earthworms within range.

(Hennigan, Tom; "A Wonderfully Bizarre Bird," *Creation/Ex Nihilo*, 19:54, September-November 1997)

Comment. Woodcocks seem to lure worms to the surface in still another way: They "bob" or "rock" their body in a most peculiar manner. It is thought that the resulting pressure waves are transmitted to the ground through their feet and that these bring their favorite prey to where they can be grasped.

(Marshall, William H.; "Does the Woodcock Bob or Rock---and Why?" *The Auk*, 99:791, 1982)



New Caledonian kagus will spontaneously explode in strange, wild dances. In addition, they also grunt for worms.

GRUNTING TRANSCENDS BIOLOGICAL AND GEOGRAPHICAL BOUNDARIES

"Grunting for worms," that is. Birds are the most frequent worm-grunters; but reptiles do it (turtles; vol. 1, p. 148; and so do mammals (humans, p. 103). Grunting is an amusing and effective technique for luring earthworms to the surface where they can be consumed or used for fish bait.

Animals usually grunt for worms by stomping on the ground after a rain. Just why the worms below rush to expose themselves upon detecting these seismic signals is known only to them. Perhaps they think more rain is falling or that a mole is burrowing toward them. All we know is that grunting works.

In the article under review, English seagulls are reported doing a flat-footed version of an Irish jig to entice their dinner to the surface. Oystercatchers, on the other hand, prefer a reel-like dance in which they cavort in circles and straight lines. Somehow, the grunting technique has been communicated to birds everywhere. Red-billed gulls in New Zealand grunt for worms, so do the olive thrushes of South Africa.

(Smith, Richard Hoseason, et al; "Rain Dance," *New Scientist*, p. 102, May 12, 2001.)

Comment. It is mildly anomalous that this unlikely hunting technique is found in so many places and employed by so many species.

Our own research adds that strange New Caledonian bird, the kagu, to the list of worm-grunters. How did the kagu on an isolated Pacific island learn the technique? And in the States, another very strange bird, the woodcock, can sometimes be seen engaged in a weird rocking motion that is believed to set up pressure waves in the soil that lures earthworms to within reach of its long, forceps-like bill. (See our catalog Biological Anomalies: Birds)

FLIES FLY INTO FROGMOUTH'S MOUTH

Behind this deliberately cryptic title lurks a curiosity that verges on the anomalous; namely, a bird (the Papuan frogmouth) that apparently secretes a substance in its cavernous mouth that attracts flies. This bird, according to several observers, does not have to fly with its mouth agape to catch insects like its relatives (whippoorwills, etc.). It often simply sits on a branch with its huge mouth open, and flies enter of their own accord to investigate the source of a promising odor.

J. Diamond, who wrote about this "living flytrap" in the February issue of *Natural History*, wondered about the evolutionary rationale here:

My first thought was, nonsense! If so, frogmouths would have achieved every species' evolutionary dream---getting food without work or cost. Then I reflected that there was indeed a cost, that of synthesizing the sticky chemical bait. On the other hand, a raven-sized bird would have to attract a lot of flying insects before its strategy of setting itself up as a living flytrap could rate as successful.



BODILY FUNCTIONS

OCTOBER 5, 1998: DARK DAY FOR HOMING PIGEONS

Just what happened on October 5 may never be known. On that day thousands of homing pigeons were released by their proud owners in widely separated locations expecting they would quickly race home to their lofts. Few made it.

●In three separate races in New York and Pennsylvania, a total of 4,000 birds were released on October 5. Only 400 returned home.

●3,000 pigeons released in California on the same day are still missing.

All over the planet, homing pigeons are not homing as well as they used to. Performance has been falling steadily over the past two decades. The favorite theory blames geomagnetic storms, but no such correlation has been shown. Microwaves are fingered next. Cell phones and satellite communications fill the atmosphere ever more densely with microwaves that may throw off the navigation equipment of homing pigeons, but this hasn't been demonstrated yet either.

(Ensley, Gerald; "Case of the 3,600 Disappearing Homing Pigeons Has Experts Baffled," *Chicago Tribune*, October 18, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel. Also: Schoettler, Carl; "Pondering the Great Homing Pigeon Panic," *Baltimore Sun*, October 18, 1998)

A REALLY ERRANT PIGEON

Two years ago, a racing pigeon, owned by Londoner W. Pope, disappeared during a 556-mile race from southern France to Western England. Just recently, this bird fluttered into a pigeon loft in Beijing!

(Anonymous; "British Pigeon, Missing 2 Years, Lands in Beijing," *Baltimore Sun*, March 25, 1994)

In the same article, Diamond introduced the reader to two other remarkable birds also found in Papua New Guinea. Both of these birds are meaty, lumbering, and easy to kill. Ideal prey, one would suppose. However, almost as they gasp their last breath, they begin to stink. Predators learn to avoid them. Natives who sometimes hunt them joke that one has to have a pot of boiling water under the tree where the bird sits so that it can fall in and begin cooking immediately!

(Diamond, Jared; "Stinking Birds and Burning Books," *Natural History*, 103:4, February 1994)

STARLINGS FALL OUT OF THE SKY

Late October, 1998. Tacoma, Washington.

About 300 starlings dropped out of the sky on this date. Neither poison nor disease was the cause. The birds all suffered crunched chests and blood clots in hearts and lungs. Since starlings fly in tight formations, some speculated they had smashed into the side of a large truck (?), or perhaps a wind gust had thrown them to earth violently.

(Anonymous; "Bird Deaths Still Mystery," *Houston Chronicle*, October 31, 1998. Cr. D. Phelps. Also: Anonymous; "300 Starlings Drop out of Sky Dead," *Scranton Times*, October 31, 1998. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comment. A much greater avian catastrophe took place near Worthington, Minnesota, March 13-14, 1904. After a storm, dead and dying Lapland Longspurs were strewn over a wide area. A scientist from the Minnesota Natural History Survey marked off squares in the snow covering two frozen lakes and began counting and counting and counting. On the lakes alone, 750,000 Lapland Longspurs lay dead. It was estimated that 1,500,000 died just in the area around Worthington. The injuries of the longspurs were much like those suffered by the starlings. (Details in our catalog: *Biological Anomalies: Birds*)

THE FOOD-STORAGE LOCKER OF THE MALE KING PENGUIN

The stomachs of these Antarctic birds can store fresh, still-undigested fish for up to three weeks---a unique talent among the higher vertebrates. This talent is useful for feeding the chicks while the females are at sea hunting. Ordinarily, such food is digested rapidly.

(Young, Emma; "Penguin Dads Keep Their Fish Fresh," *New Scientist*, p. 21, February 22, 2003)

FEMALE FERAL FOWL FOIL RAPISTS

Male animals possess an inspired arsenal of devices to ensure that their sperm are the ones that fertilize chosen females. Their mechanical devices range from scrapers that physically remove sperm deposited by competing males to plugs that block sperm access in subsequent matings. It is claimed that some male ejaculates introduce not only fertilizing sperm but also "kamikaze" sperm specially designed to hunt down and destroy competing sperm.

Well, both sexes can play these games. Some females have ways to eject sperm from undesired males. For example, female feral fowl (hens gone wild!) prefer to mate with dominant males. Often, however, subdominant males force themselves on the females despite resistance and stress calls. The female response to such rapes is differential sperm ejection; that is, they immediately expel the unwanted ejaculate---at least most of it---raising the probability that they will be fertilized by the preferred dominant males.

(Pizzari, T., and Birkhead, T.R.; "Female Feral Fowl Eject Sperm of Subdominant Males," *Nature*, 405:787, 2000)

Comment. An interesting sort of sperm ejection occurs among Dunnocks, small brown birds common in English gardens. Alpha males try to prevent matings by lower-ranking males but are rarely successful. Most Dunnock matings are preceded by a ritual-like phenomenon called "cloaca-pecking." The female raises her tail exposing the cloaca. Instead of mating, the anticipating male pecks at the cloaca, an action that stimulates a pumping action and ejection of a droplet of sperm from previous matings. After the male inspects the droplet, normal mating follows.

This bizarre scenario required the coordinated evolution of two different kinds of behavior (male and female) as well as the development of the female's sperm-ejection mechanism.



The male Dunnock's "cloaca-pecking" strategy supposedly causes the female to eject a rival male's sperm. But the female may deliberately retain some!

ORGANS

WHEN SCENTS MAKE NO SENSE

The universe of voles---small, mouse-like rodents---is one of odor. They communicate with one another and navigate through their world of grass and vegetation by laying down trails of scent-laden urine.

The world of kestrels---eaters of voles---is one of sight. Now, voles are hard to see in the grass far below a hunting kestrel, but evolution has come to the aid of the kestrels by giving them the capability to see in the ultraviolet portion of the spectrum. Can it be only coincidence that the urine trails of the voles happen to absorb ultraviolet light strongly? Kestrels can see these trails as dark streaks in the grass below and zero in on their prey.

Finnish scientists, led by E. Korpi-maki at the University of Turku, have demonstrated the above ultraviolet connection by somehow acquiring enough vole urine to lay out artificial trails in voleless areas. Sure enough, hunting kestrels were attracted to the experimental site and searched and searched the artificial vole highways---volelessly.

(Aldous, Peter; "Vole's Urine Is Their Downfall," *New Scientist*, p. 15, February 4, 1995. Gee, Henry; "In the Eye of the Kestrel," *Nature*, 373:387, 1995)

Comment. Even as you read this, evolution is surely helping the voles by altering the ultraviolet signature of their urine! Sure, this is a bit facetious, but predator-prey relationships are always seesawing. We see this vividly in organisms with very short generation times, such as in antibiotic-resistant malaria.



A Kestrel (sparrow hawk) with its ultraviolet-sensitive eyes can spot the traces of urine left on vole trails below.



MULTITASKED AVIAN EYES?

Biologists have long searched the animal world for magnetoreceptors that could explain how migratory animals sense the geomagnetic field and thus gather navigational information. Bits of synthesized magnetite have been discovered in species from bacteria to humans. These seem to be useful in the narrow confines of a bacterium's world, but in higher animals the required neuron connections to the brain seem to be absent. These bits of magnetite are suggestive but seem non-functional in most animals.

Surprisingly, the operational magnetoreceptors in vertebrates are now thought to be present in an unexpected place: the retinal pigments of the eyes. That these eye-dwelling detectors of the geomagnetic field are complex and highly innovative can be appreciated in this quotation from W. Wiltschko et al:

In birds, magnetic compass orientation is based on light-dependent processes assumed to take place in the eyes. Certain macromolecules are raised by photo-absorption to singlet-excited states, forming radical pairs. By hyperfine coupling, singlet pairs are interconverted into triplet pairs. The triplet yield depends on the alignment of the molecules in the ambient magnetic field and could thus be used to detect directions.

Wiltschko et al have tested migratory birds with right or left eyes covered. They found that the magnetic sense is, like many human mental faculties, highly lateralized. In the tests, the magnetic sense seems confined mostly to the right eye, which is linked to the left hemisphere of the avian brain.

(Wiltschko, Wolfgang, et al; "Lateralization of Magnetic Compass Orientation in a Migratory Bird," *Nature*, 419:467, 2002)

PARROTS' SYRINXES SHRANK

Parrots are good talkers but lousy singers. In fact, they don't sing at all. One reason for their lack of musical talent is that their syrinx, the avian sound-producing organ, turns out to be unilateral in parrots but bilateral in the rest of birddom. However, the human larynx is also unilateral, and both parrots and humans have long, muscular tongues. Parrots are physiologically adapted to their destiny of entertaining humans. But this outcome was probably not in evolution's scenario.

(Jarvis, Erich D.; "Who's a Clever Boy?" *New Scientist*, p. 65, March 1, 2003)

Comments. Why parrots' syrinxes degenerated is unknown. Even curiously, though, is the observation that parrots in the wild never imitate anything. It takes human contact to make them talk.

Also interesting is the ability of those thousands of other birds with bilateral syrinxes to sing two harmonically unrelated tones at the same time. This is the so-called "two-voice" phenomenon. (See our catalog *Anomalies on Biology: Birds.*) In the eastern U.S., the common wood thrush is often heard singing two notes simultaneously.

BARN-OWL AUDITORY NEURONS MULTIPLY SIGNALS

Barn Owls can locate rustling mice in the dark with high precision. They discern their prey by sound rather than light. To achieve the high accuracy needed to home in on small rodents in the black of night, their ears are slightly offset so that they can draw a bead by using microsecond time-of-arrival differences in the sounds coming from the target. To increase the owl's passive sonar, their auditory neurons multiply the signals instead of adding them as do other neurons. In effect, they create an "auditory map" of their surroundings. On their high-precision auditory maps, a rustling mouse would be highlighted.

So far, though, biologists have not learned how neurons can multiple signals.

(Helmuth, Laura; "Location Neurons Do Advanced Math," *Science*, 292:185, 2001)



The asymmetrical design of the Barn Owl's ears is essential for pinpointing the location of its prey in the dark.

AVIAN PALEONTOLOGY

FOSSIL FEATHERS FLY

Our alliterative title is apt on two counts: (1) Recent research on the famous Archaeopteryx fossils suggest that this animal could indeed fly and was arboreal rather than terrestrial; and (2) The paleontologists and ornithologists are still fighting (sometimes emotionally) over how Archaeopteryx fossils should be interpreted.

The scientific acrimony centers on whether this ancient bird really evolved from small theropod dinosaurs. Prevailing theory has it that these dinosaurs first evolved feathers to keep warm and then used their feathered "arms" to help capture insects, and so on, with some aimless flapping, to the attainment of true flight. A rival, officially frowned-upon theory has it that birds evolved from tree-dwelling reptiles that evolved feathers to break their falls while jumping from branch to branch! [Somehow, neither theory strikes a realistic chord. Why couldn't feathers have evolved solely for the purpose of flight? Answer: because evolutionists cannot countenance purpose in nature.]

Anyway, the latest fusillade in the Archaeopteryx wars was fired by A. Feduccia in *Science*. Feduccia demon-

strated that the claws of Archaeopteryx are sharp and curved like those of modern arboreal birds and quite unlike either terrestrial birds or theropod dinosaurs. In concluding his long, detailed paper, Feduccia highlights nine additional features of Archaeopteryx that make it look like a modern arboreal bird; i.e., barbed feathers, asymmetrical flight feathers, etc. V. Morell quotes Feduccia as saying:

Paleontologists have tried to turn Archaeopteryx into an earthbound feathered dinosaur. But it's not. It is a bird, a perching bird. And no amount of 'paleobabble' is going to change that.



A. Feduccia's cartoon of the bug-catching phase of bird evolution.

(Feduccia, Alan; "Evidence from Claw Geometry Indicating Arboreal Habits of Archaeopteryx," *Science*, 259:790, 1993. Morell, Virginia; "Archaeopteryx: Early Bird Catches a Can of Worms," *Science*, 259:764, 1993. Monastersky, R.; "Flight: A Bird Hand Is Worthy in the Bush," *Science News*, 143:87, 1993)

Comment. Unremarked in the three articles referenced above is a more serious anomaly that is highlighted by the many modern features of Archaeopteryx; for example, the lack of any transitional fossils between Archaeopteryx and its ancestors. Where are reptiles with crudely feathered, but somehow useful tails?



One reconstruction of Archaeopteryx. There is a remarkable superficial resemblance here to the living South American Hoatzin. Young Hoatzins also sport claws on their wings.

ARCHAEOPTERYX REVISITED

Do you recall the furor raised by F. Hoyle and others in the 1980s when they claimed that one of the famous fossils of Archaeopteryx, the primordial bird, had been faked? After all, the Archaeopteryx fossils showed conclusively that birds evolved from reptiles, and that fact could not be challenged without retribution. Well, that storm blew over, at least as far as the paleontologists are concerned. (See story in BBE7 in *Biological Anomalies: Birds*)

But in 1999, a fossil just as important as Archaeopteryx turned up in China. It was clearly a "feathered dinosaur." Paleontologists knew there had to be one around somewhere. Named *Archaeoraptor liaoningensis*, the fossil had the long bony tail of a dromaeosaurid dinosaur and the specialized chest and shoulders of a bird capable of flight. It was a welcome addition to the avian family tree.

"Hold everything," said Xu Xing, an eminent Beijing paleontologist, this fossil displays "anomalies." That was an understatement, the fossil has turned out to be a "chimera"; that is, two species fused ("glued," in this case) together.

Nevertheless, scientists insist that other facts prove that birds evolved from dinosaurs.

(Monastersky, R.; "All Mixed up over Birds and Dinosaurs," *Science News*, 157:38, 2000. Kurtenbach, Elaine; "Scientist Disputes Fossil Theory," *Houston Chronicle*, January 22, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comment. Piltdown Man was also an artificial chimera. In truth, there are honest natural chimeras, like the strange human mother-son chimeras. (p. 102)

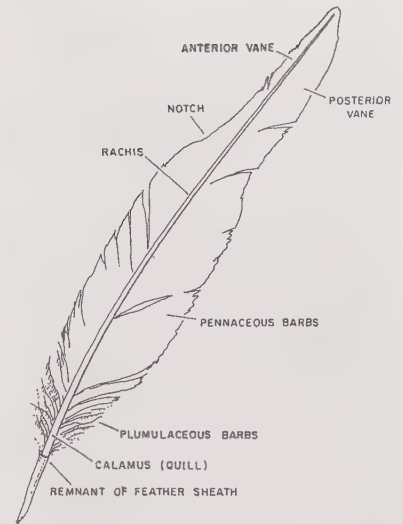
'MODERN' FEATHERS ON A NON-AVIAN DINOSAUR

So reads the title of a one-page article in the March 7, 2002, issue of *Nature*. Feather-like structures have recently turned up on several species of fossil, non-avian dinosaurs; that is, dinosaurs obviously unable to fly despite a coat of skin structures looking suspiciously like proto-feathers. The latest fossil, dubbed BPM 1 3-13, and like the others found in China, leaves no doubt about the presence of feathers. A sentence in the *Nature* article states:

The feathers of BPM 1 3-13 are structurally identical to those of modern birds, indicating not only that modern feathers must have evolved in dinosaurs before the emergence of birds and flight, but also that the feather-like structures present in many other non-avian theropods are homologous with feathers.

(Norell, Mark, et al; "'Modern' Feathers on a Non-Avian Dinosaur," *Nature*, 416: 36, 2002. Hecht, Jeff; "Dinos of a Feather," *New Scientist*, p. 11, March 9, 2002)

Comments. The above statement is not quite right because the fossil's feathers are symmetrical, while most feathers on most modern birds are asymmetrical, as required for good aerodynamic properties. (The feathers on the fossil Archaeopteryx are asymmetrical!) Modern birds that are dressed completely in symmetrical



The flight feathers of modern birds are here seen to be surprisingly complex even though the hooklets are omitted. Obviously, this feather is asymmetrical.

cal feathers are all flightless---like the non-avian dinosaurs were. The ratites, such as the ostrich, typify modern flightless birds with symmetrical feathers.

Some questions arising from the discovery of a truly feathered dinosaur fossil now follow.

(1) Were the fossil's feathers evolved actually for thermal insulation or some other non-avian application?

(2) Were they the unavoidable secondary consequence of a mutation producing a different characteristic of very high survival value; i.e., were the feathers an evolutionary accident?

(3) Are the fossil's feathers an example of what evolutionists call "pre-adaptation"; that is, a step along an already planned path of development ("teleology")? In other words, were some dinosaurs were meant to fly? Obviously, "preadaptation" is a word to be avoided, although it does show up in mainstream books.

(4) Half-seriously, could the fossil BPM 1 3-13 actually be an early ratite rather than a proto-flightéd bird?

(5) Finally, might BPM 1 3-13 really be the degenerate descendent of fully flighted animals (not necessarily birds) bearing asymmetrical feathers, just as today's ostriches are thought to be. We have only to find the transitional fossils to be sure.

COLD-BLOODED BIRDS?

Zoologists have been taking it for granted that birds evolved from warm-blooded, active dinosaurs. They may now have to redraw that part of the avian family tree, because the microscopic structure of the leg bones of two species of long-extinct birds suggest otherwise.

Cross sections of the bones of these birds, which lived during the time of the dinosaurs, reveal growth rings ---concentric rings where normal bone growth was interrupted, possibly because of seasonal temperature changes. No such rings are found in the bones of modern birds, which maintain their body temperatures metabolically even in cold weather. But growth rings are found in such reptiles as crocodiles, which cannot maintain their temperatures metabolically, and in some fossil dinosaurs.

(Browne, Malcolm W.; "Study May Shake Birds Down from the Dinosaur Tree," *New York Times*, March 17, 1994. Cr. J. Covey)

OUR GENES AREN'T US!

This title was applied to many animals in the referenced article, including birds, as we now see:

Wings have been invented at least four times by divergent classes (pterosaurs, insects, birds, bats); and it is very unlikely that there is a common DNA sequence that specifies how to manufacture a wing.

(Cohen, Jack, and Stewart, Ian; "Our Genes Aren't Us," *Discover*, 15:78, April 1994)

Comment. Since the above article was written (1994), it has been discovered that genomes contain much information that may not be expressed all species. In short, "wing" information may be suppressed in many genomes and re-lealed when needed!

INTERSPECIES PHENOMENA

FACING UP TO DIVEBOMBERS

When spring arrives Down Under, the black-backed magpies divebomb everything that moves in the vicinity of their nests. No one is spared: kids, cats, politicians, and even ornithologists are fair targets. But the solution is simple:

The National Parks and Wildlife Service reminds blitzkrieged Aussies that the birds are less likely to attack if they believe they are being watched. So the chic and the sensible don hats with sunglasses propped on top ---facing backwards, of course.

(Anonymous; *New Scientist*, p. 84, February 24, 1996)

Comment. The same solution has been adopted by Indians who work in tiger country. They wear human face masks on the backs of their heads. Tigers don't like to be watched either.

UNEXPECTED BIRD REPELLANT

In the big cities, statues and public buildings are too often disgustingly draped in bird droppings. A remarkable exception to this worldwide phenomenon is a 120-year-old bronze statue standing in a park in Kanazawa, Japan. Birds of all species avoid this statue like the plague. But why do they spare it? It is just as likely a perching spot as thousands of other park statues around the world.

Y. Hirose, at Kanazawa University, after experimenting with the various materials employed in making the statue, concluded that the birds were repelled by the presence of a small quantity of gallium entrained in the bronze. Why birds should have an aversion to gallium ---a metal that sometimes replaces mercury in high-temperature thermometers ---is unknown.

Hirose is now developing a gallium-rich spray for application to some perching spots favored by birds.

(Anonymous; "We Hear That..." *New Scientist*, p. 17, July 26, 2003)

Comment. In early October 2003, Hirose received an Ignoble Prize for his discovery.

REPTILES

SNAKES ALOFT

Fish, frogs, squirrels, and other animals have developed extended body surfaces that permit them to launch themselves from trees and ride the air for long distances. If they can travel four horizontal feet for every foot they drop, they are classified as "gliders." Those animals with less aerodynamic surface are merely "parachutists."

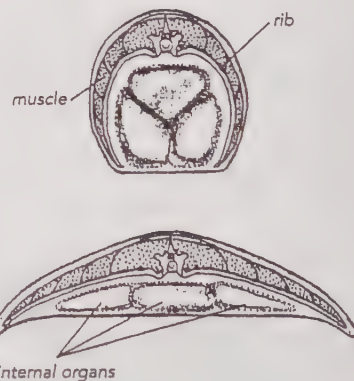
When one looks at a snake's long tubular physique, one is inclined to deny them entrance to both the glider and the parachutist clubs. Snakes should fall from trees like rocks. Most do just that, but a few are excellent gliders.

The paradise tree snake of Southeast Asia is one of the best reptilian gliders. It can flatten its body to resemble an airfoil, actually doubling its horizontal surface. Its ribs flare out almost like a bird extending its wings. Even its inner organs pancake themselves.

Besides shape-shifting, this tree snake "swims" through the air, writhing in S-shaped bends. Its entire body thus acts aerodynamically like the slotted wings one sees on high-lift (STOL) aircraft.

From a 100-foot tree, the paradise tree snake can glide the length of a football field. That's pretty good for a legless, armless creature.

(Summers, Adam; "Serpents in the Air," *Natural History*, 112:38, May 2003)



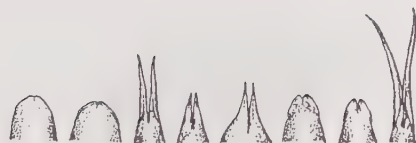
Cross sections of the paradise tree snake. (Top) Normal configuration. (Bottom) Flattened-out for gliding.

Comment. The evolutionary innovations are several and rather profound: the flaring ribs, squashing of the internal organs, and the proper "swimming" behavior providing the slotted-wing effect. The payoff in being able to glide must be worth a lot of mutations!

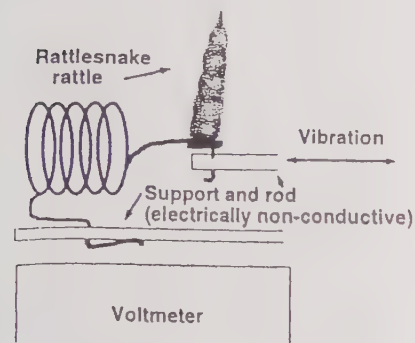
ELECTRIC SNAKES

We have already written about electric fish and how they employ electrical fields to create an "image" of their environment. (p. 140) Snakes, too, it seems, possess an electrostatic sense.

Snakes were not blessed with the voltage-generating organs of electric fish, but the simple act of slithering along the ground can generate potentials of 100-1,000 volts. In fact, their dry skin seems adapted to generating and retaining electrical charge. Even more curious, laboratory experiments with snake rattles demonstrate that they can generate 75-100 volts when shaken!



Some variations of the forked-tongue theme among lizards and snakes.



The experimental setup for demonstrating how rattlesnake rattles generate piezoelectricity.

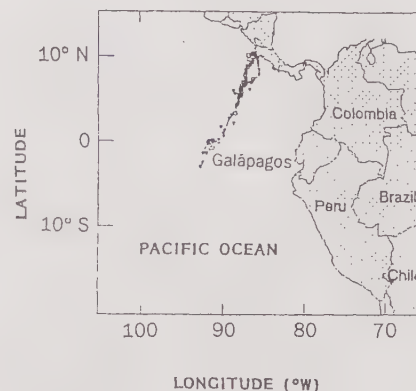
a chemosensory edge-detector used to follow pheromone trails of prey and conspecifics [especially the opposite sex]. The ability to sample simultaneously two points along a chemical gradient provides the basis for the instantaneous assessment of trail location.

The framer of this hypothesis, K. Schwenk, adds that the forked tongue and, obviously, the muscles and neural circuitry to use it properly, have evolved independently at least twice, possibly four times.

(Schwenk, Kurt; "Why Snakes Have Forked Tongues," *Science*, 263:1573, 1994)

Comments. One can compare the forked tongue to binocular vision. Both require the parallel evolution of impressive infrastructures of data processing "equipment."

female leatherbacks as they left their nesting beach in Costa Rica and headed southward, past the Galapagos, out into the open South Pacific. Surprisingly, all the leatherbacks plied a very narrow corridor each year of the experiment (1992-1995). In fact, the paths were almost identical for at least 2,700 kilometers southwest of the Galapagos. High-precision navigation equipment is required here. Among the leatherbacks' "instruments" are probably sensors that detect the angle of the geomagnetic field, the length of daylight, and the identities of the oceanic currents encountered. There are probably other sensors and, of course, a brain to process all the signals; but virtually nothing is known about them.



Route taken by leatherback turtles breeding on Costa Rican beaches.

What is the electrostatic payoff for snakes in their search for prey? It is hard to say. Who has followed hungry snakes around checking on their electric fields? A clue may lie in the ways snakes use their forked tongues in hunting. When following a chemical trail, snakes usually touch surfaces with their flicking tongues. In general exploration, when chemical trails are absent, snakes seem to wave their tongues up and down in a distinctive manner, avoiding surfaces. Herpetologists usually ascribe this action to chemical "sniffing." However, W.T. Vonstille and W.T. Stille, III, venture a different explanation:

The fact that moist air is conductive for the electric charges that exist on the Earth's surface could be very important to a snake's survival. The airborne plumes of moisture exhaled by animals and flowing out from under cover are invaded by static charges from the Earth and could be detected by snakes.

(Vonestille, W.T., and Stille, W.T., III; "Electrostatic Sense in Rattlesnakes," *Nature*, 370:184, 1994)

WHY SNAKES HAVE FORKED TONGUES

Laymen and scientists alike have wondered for millennia why some reptiles possess forked tongues. It seems that we may now have an answer:

Theory, anatomy, neural circuitry, function, and behavior now support a hypothesis of the forked tongue as

PYTHON TRIES TO SWALLOW CALF ELEPHANT—BAD IDEA!

The python had seized the elephant by a hind leg and, mooring itself to a tree, started a fight to the death. The fight see-sawed crazily around the clearing for hours, smashing the undergrowth flat as the elephant tried in vain to free its leg.

Eventually the python "swallowed" the elephant's leg. Then came a deadlock. The elephant could not move and the reptile could not swallow any more.

Villagers stepped in, hacked the python to pieces with their razor-sharp swords and freed the elephant.

(Anonymous; "Python Tries to Swallow a Calf Elephant in India," *New York Times*, October 28, 1952. Cr. M. Piechota)

SEA TURTLES: FROM ONE END TO THE OTHER

Leatherback turtles are mysterious in several ways: flexible shell, warm-bloodedness, etc. (See vol. 1, p. 147.) Now, we add two more remarkable capabilities to their dossier.

Precision navigation. The oily, flexible shells of leatherbacks have made it difficult for researchers to attach radio transmitters to the animals. Their very deep dives (over 1,000 meters) are also inimical to human instrumentation. But S.J. Morreale's group at Cornell have succeeded in attaching pressure-resistant transmitters to the shells on short tethers. This team was able to track

(Morreale, Stephen J., et al; "Migration Corridor for Sea Turtles," *Nature*, 384: 320, 1996. Also: Monastersky, R.; "Do Sea Turtles Stop and Ask for Directions?" *Science News*, 150:342, 1996)

Rectal gills. Sea turtles are airbreathers that make long, deep dives. To descend deep for long periods, they have evolved a diving adaptation radically different from that employed by the dolphins, whales, and seals; namely, rectal gills. They breathe air at the front end and water at the rear. Water is pulled in through the rectum and directed to sacs lined with blood vessels. These function like fish gills by extracting oxygen from the seawater. The oxygen-depleted water is then expelled and another "breath" is taken.

(Green, John; *ISC Newsletter*, 11:10, no. 3, 1991. Actual publication date: 1997. ISC = International Society of Cryptozoology.)

HEART-STOPPERS

The marine iguanas of the Galapagos are remarkable in their unlizard-like ability to forage for vegetation and other tidbits underwater. These iguanas make good eating, and they are at risk along the rocky shores of the Galapagos. But the marine iguanas have special card to play when approached by sharks armed with their supersensitive hearing. The iguanas voluntarily stop their hearts from beating. Otherwise, sharks as far away as 3-4 meters can home in on their heartbeats. Amazingly, marine iguanas can survive up to 45 minutes without functioning hearts. This represents a remarkable evolutionary adaptation in the perpetual warfare between prey and predators.

But, to the west across the Pacific, in Indonesia, another reptile, the fearsome Komodo dragon, can also voluntarily stop its heart. Komodo dragons have no sharks to fear. In fact, they are the top predators on the islands they inhabit, dining on deer and, rarely, a human or two. Was this a purposeful adaptation? If so, to what threat?

(Knight, Jonathan; "King of Hearts," *New Scientist*, p. 51, November 20, 1999)



A Galapagos marine iguana.

THE HUNT FOR THE MAGNETORECEPTOR

When magnetite particles were found in organisms from bacteria to bats, it was assumed that here was the long-sought magnetoreceptor which animals used for magnetic navigation. But so far, biologists do not have the slightest notion how such magnetite particles can be turned into a "magnetic sense," which sends the brain information on the direction of the geomagnetic field or, perhaps, draws a magnetic map of sorts.

A completely different sort of magnetoreceptor is now under investigation, one that humans may unknowingly possess. It eschews magnetite and instead utilizes special photoreceptors in the eye. These employ an electron-spin resonance process that is modulated by the geomagnetic field. Some of our very sensitive scientific magnetometers use similar phenomena. The biological version of such a receptor would be connected to the brain, as the eye is, and send signals registering the direction of the earth's magnetic field.

Sounds interesting, but is there any basis for thinking that such a technically sophisticated mechanism exists in any known terrestrial creatures?

It seems that some experiments with newts by J.R. Phillips and S.C. Borland support the idea that eyes are involved in magnetoreception. The newts were first trained to orient themselves in a certain direction with respect to the geomagnetic field.

When tested under one of four artificial field alignments (magnetic north at geographical north, east, south, or west), the newts kept their training directions constant relative to the magnetic rather than the geographic system of reference, but they selected difference angles with respect to the magnetic field when they were illuminated by either short (~450 nm) or long-wavelength light (~500 nm). When tested under 475-nm light, or in the dark, they were completely disoriented.

The experiments demonstrated that light was crucial to the newt's magnetic sense, and that photoreceptors were somehow involved. The most likely location of the magneto-sensitive photoreceptors would be the newt's eyes.

(Wehner, Reudiger; "Hunt for the Magnetoreceptor," *Nature*, 359:105, 1002)

Comment. Can such a technologically sophisticated mechanism be achieved by small random mutations and natural selection?

AMPHIBIANS

FROG POISON FACTORY

Several species frogs in the New World tropics somehow segregate toxins from the prey they catch and convey them internally to their skins. These frogs are then not only unpalatable but can even be deadly to predators higher up on the food chain.

This sort of frog chemistry is all amazing enough, but at least three species of *Dendrobates* frogs go even further and modify their ingested toxins to make them even more dangerous to their enemies.

Specifically, they convert pumiliotoxin 251D to allopumilotoxin 267A by adding an extra hydroxyl group. Apparently, these species have evolved (by chance, of course) an enzyme that possesses the specific capability of attaching these hydroxyl groups taken from hydroxyl reservoirs these amphibian chemists happen to carry around with them!

(Milius, S.; "Skin Chemistry," *Science News*, 164:148, 2003.)

FROG VIBRATIONS

Zoologists already knew that the Puerto Rican white-lipped frogs frequently used vibrations to communicate amongst themselves. The Malaysian tree frog can now be added to the list of substrate vibrators. The female tree frog will sit upon a reed or small sapling and tap out a "come-hither" message with her toes. The message goes forth in a train of

minute seismic waves. The males detect these vibrations and proceed, sometimes in great numbers, to the source of the vibrations, and the species is thereby perpetuated.

(Mestel, Rosie; "Courting Tree Frogs Make the Earth Move," *New Scientist*, p. 8, December 10, 1994)

FROG VIRTUOSOS

Among the birds, ravens croak coarsely while wood thrushes fill the woods with melody. It is the same with frogs. Most croak but a few trill and warble. A Chinese frog, *Amolops tormotus*, is capable of "countless vocalizations." It even "sings" in the ultrasound portion of the spectrum. A.S. Feng and colleagues have studied hours of tape recordings of these amphibian virtuosos and conclude:

The frogs' vocal variety, including multiple upward and downward sweeps of notes, are reminiscent of sounds made by birds, whales, and primates.

(Anonymous; "Singing Frog in China Evokes Whales, Primates," *Science News*, 162:173, 2002)

FISH

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

FLASHY FISH

The Amazonian angel fish, popular in aquariums, employs a Star Wars-like weapon in battling invaders of its territory. The flat sides and silvery scales of this species make highly efficient mirrors. These fish have learned how to maneuver their bodies so as to reflect bright flashes of sunlight directly into the eyes of their opponents. These intense bursts of light are often enough to burst blood vessels in the eyes of the target fish--sometimes even stunning it. Pairs of Amazonian angel fish have been observed flitting about in "light-fights" as they attempt to zap each other and avoid optical counterattacks.

(Anonymous; *Creation/Ex Nihilo*, 21:7, March-May 1999. Attributed to Sydney Morning Herald, October 13, 1998)

Comments. The use of light as an offensive weapon is reminiscent of those dolphins that stun their prey with powerful pulses of sound.

Creation/Ex Nihilo is an Australian Creationist publication. It is easy to see why creationists focus on these light-fighting fish. Their weapons required the coevolution of flat sides, silvery scales, and the complex instinctive behavior needed for orienting their bodies relative to both the sun and their opponents.

WHY DO FLYING FISH HAVE SUCH COLORFUL WINGS?

As he sailed tropical seas, A.D.G. Bell, in command of the ship *Gandara*, mused over this question:

Apart from the ones which quite graphically show the lift-off from the water, the other thing that interested me was the wing colouring of brown and yellow, and turquoise. I have noticed during passages around the world how the colours do apparently change, varying from almost translucent purple to a deep navy colour, and wonder how many other colourings of flying-fish wings have been reported.

I think that flying fish are just taken for granted but perhaps if we looked at them more closely, then we may see some really weird and wonderful colours, especially in island areas. What does baffle me, is why, when the wings are only extended during flight, they should be of differing colours. I could understand it if they were a coral-swimming fish where the colours are designed to help them blend into the coral colours and so evade capture, but why the need in flight over crystal clear waters like the Coral Sea?

(Bell, A.D.G.; "...and Whether Fish Have Wings," *Marine Observer*, 64:136, 1994)

Comment. In other words, how do the bright colors, seen only in flight, increase the species' fitness and thus be explicable by the evolutionary paradigm?

SOME FUNNY THINGS HAPPEN ON THE WAY AROUND THE WORLD

Weird things happen in the weightlessness of an orbiting spacecraft. In the many videos shot aboard the *Space Shuttles*, we are treated to tools, even gently oscillating globules of water, floating aimlessly in midair. Even stranger are the effects of microgravity on humans and other life forms.

Consider, for example, the medaka. This fish is the only vertebrate to have mated and laid eggs that developed into offspring in microgravity. Said offspring are doomed to lives of somersaulting swimming.

(Wassersug, Richard J.; "Life without Gravity," *Nature*, 401:758, 1999)

FROM THE DEPTHS OF THE AMAZON

Trawls lowered between 9 and 45 meters into the Amazon's muddy waters have brought up many bizarre fish never seen before. J. Lundberg and his team from the University of Arizona found two species of electric fish that subsist entirely on the tails of other electric fish. Some of the catfish are armored; others are transparent; another catfish is only 8 millimeters (1/3 inch) long. Most interesting to taxonomists will be two separate species of electric fish that can be told apart only by the different patterns of electrical discharges they generate!

What will trawls capture in the Rio Negro which is about 100 meters deep in one place?

(Bille, Matthew A.; "Recent Discoveries: Fishing in South America," *Exotic Zoology*, 4:1, March/April 1997)

BEHAVIOR

BOAT-JUMPING FISH

We are not dealing here with those so-called "flying fish" that skitter and glide across tropical waters. Rather, the focus is on large carp in the Mississippi that, for some unfathomed reason, have taken to jumping over the boats of fishermen. Not infrequently, they strike the boat's occupants. In one case, a 48-pound carp split the lip of a fisherman.

(Kilborn, Peter T.; "Giant Boat-Jumping Carp Isn't a Mississippi River Fish Story," *Austin American-Statesman*, August 26, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps)

Comment. Jumping Mississippi carp are not nearly as dangerous as the needle-

fishes and half-beaks of tropical waters. These fish possess sharp elongated beaks rather than the blunt heads of Mississippi carp. They are attracted to boats bearing lights at night and frequently leap over them. The houndfish is particularly dangerous. As long as 5 feet and weighing up to 10 pounds, they are formidable projectiles. Some night-fishermen have been impaled and even killed by air-borne houndfish.



The flat needlefish

WHY DO ELECTRIC FISH SWIM BACKWARDS?

This is not a trick question like the one about the chicken crossing the road. To understand the answer to the electric fish puzzle, we must restrict the discussion to those fish with active electric sensing systems. This group includes electric eels, South American knife fish, and African elephant snout fish. All of these have evolved, in a remarkable instance of parallel evolution, the capability of generating pulses of electricity. These pulses (up to 1,000 per second) radiate through the surrounding water. Prey and other nearby objects distort these oscillating electric fields. Electroreceptors on the fish and a sophisticated data processing system convert the field distortions into an "image" of the surroundings.

M. and S.J. Lannoo, of Ball State University, have watched the black ghost knife fish, which plies murky Amazon waters, approach likely prey tail first. Swimming backward using an elongated belly fin, the knife fish slowly

cruises past its potential victim. If the electrical image looks appetizing, the knife fish grabs its dinner with a forward lunge as it appears in front of it.

The researchers suggest that the fish swims past objects in order to scan them with its electroreceptors. This is the only way the fish can identify prey because an electric

sense cannot be focussed like an eye. But if the fish carried out its scan by swimming forwards, the prey would end up at its tail. The fish must swim backwards to be in a position to eat the food.

(Day, Stephen; "Why Do Electric Fish Swim Backwards?" *New Scientist*, p. 13, April 17, 1993)

TALENTS AND FACULTIES

ELECTRIC FISH NOT BACKWARD IN DATA PROCESSING

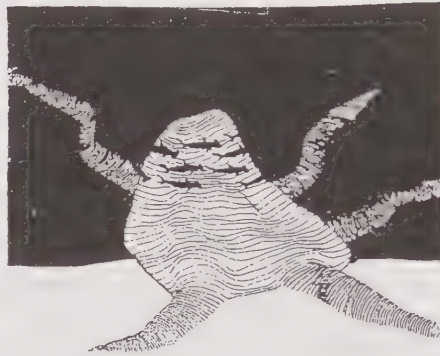
The incredible sophistication of the brain and nervous system of fish using active electric sensing is evident in the South American fish *Eigenmannia*. This fish (different from the knife fish above) emits electric pulses at frequencies between 250 and 600 per second for electrolocation and communication. M. Kawasaki, at the University of Virginia, has investigated what happens when two of these fish operating on similar frequencies meet. Ordinarily, the fish would jam each other's sensory apparatus and "blind" each other. To circumvent this *Eigenmannia* has evolved a "jamming avoidance response," in which they both shift their pulse frequencies away from each other. To accomplish this, the fish must be able to detect time disparities between the two sets of signals less than 1 microsecond long. Their individual electroreceptors are not capable of handling such small time differences. Kawasaki has concluded that the jamming avoidance response can come only from highly sophisticated signal processing in the fish's central nervous system.

(Kawasaki, Masashi; "Temporal Hyperacuity in the Gymnotiform Electric Fish *Eigenmannia*," *American Zoologist*, 33:86, 1993)

Comment. Echo-locating bats and dolphins also possess sophisticated data processing apparatus for analyzing the echos they receive back from their prey and surroundings. It will be interesting to discover if evolution has come up with similar organic "components" for handling acoustic and electric signals. Further, we know that some insects have developed ears and sound generators to detect and jam hunting bats. Have the prey of electric fish evolved corresponding countermeasures? If not, why not?

THE MAGNETIC MOUNTAIN

To find the "magnetic mountain," you must venture out into the Gulf of California about 15 miles east of the Baja Peninsula. Out there, beneath the boat, you can find a basaltic mountain named Espiritu Santo. Next, you don your face mask and descend toward the submerged peak. At about 70 feet, you will likely find yourself surrounded by scores, possibly hundreds, of scalloped hammer-



The undersea mountain *Espirit Santo*, the so-called "magnetic mountain." Hammerheads are shown circling it, as are the "magnetic roads" the fish follow at feeding time.

heads, some as long as 13 feet. They will ignore you and the teeming fish as they slowly wheel passively around the submerged mountain. Why do these big sharks congregate in this spot? Marine biologists have been asking this for years. (vol. 1, p. 155)

A.P. Klimley and his colleagues decided to find the answer. First, by direct observation, they determined that the sharks' main purpose was not procreation, although some mating did occur. Mainly, the hammerheads just idled away the daylight hours. At dusk, they disappeared. Klimley et al next implanted some sharks with transmitters and followed them at night. This was their feeding time, they swam 10-15 miles to deep waters where they gorged on squid. At daybreak, they were back drifting around Espiritu Santo. Apparently, the mountain was just a place to rest. But how did the hammerheads find their way back so unerringly? Furthermore, by tracking the tagged fish, the researchers found the sharks often precisely followed the same paths in what seemed a featureless ocean. How did they do it?

It was quickly ruled out that they were following specific ocean currents or the bottom topography. The hammerheads seemed to possess some sort of unrecognized navigation sense. Suspecting they might be sensing the geomagnetic field, Klimley began towing a magnetometer behind the boat. Sure enough, the hammerheads were following paths coincident with lines of high magnetic gradient. And Espiritu Santo itself turned out to be a sort of magnetic beacon from which radiated these mag-

netic "paths" that the hammerheads followed so exactly. Now the question became: How do hammerheads---and perhaps other animals---sense such exceedingly small changes in the geomagnetic field?

Some birds and mammals do have small particles of magnetite in their bodies, but no one knows how they might be incorporated into a sensory organ. On the other hand, hammerheads and many other sharks are extraordinarily sensitive to electrical fields, responding to fields as low as 10^{-8} volt/centimeter. Possibly the sharks' forward motion cuts the magnetic lines of force generating an electrical navigational signal. No one knows as yet. And so one mystery leads to another.

(Klimley, A. Peter; "Hammerhead City," *Natural History*, 104:33, October 1995)

Comment. Some marine biologists suspect that some deep-water whales and dolphins inadvertently strand themselves while following magnetic "paths" like those radiating from Espiritu Santo. (See vol. 1, p. 135)

BIOLOGICAL PRECURSORS OF THE 1995 KOBE EARTHQUAKE

The Japanese are meticulous observers of animals. Many keep birds, insects, fish, etc. as pets. When scientists at the Osaka City University asked for reports of unusual animal behavior around the time of the great January 17 quake, over 1,200 people in the Kobe-Osaka area came forth with anecdotes. Some involved fish:

Fish rising to the surface in great numbers. At the port of Shioya, "millions" of gizzard shad turned the surface of the water into silver.

(Minami, Shigehiko; "Creatures Went a Bit Batty, Maybe Knew Quake Was Coming," *Asahi Evening News*, February 25, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya)

ICHTHYOMETERS MEASURE POLLUTION

At the Centre International de l'Eau de Nancy, French scientists are putting the South American fish *Apteronotus albifrons* to work. This electric fish alters its self-generated electrical pulses as its aqueous environment changes.

Generally, when the fish is cruising around, it emits a continuous series of low-amplitude electric pulses at 1000 Hertz. But the researchers found that when the fish were exposed to certain pollutants in their holding tanks, the frequency and form of the electrical signals changed in characteristic ways that could be measured consistently. The electric fish, which are particularly responsive to potassium cyanide, phenols, and trichloroethylene, are soon expected to begin charging their way through French drinking-water treatment facilities.

(Anonymous; "Zapping through Pollution," *BioScience*, 46:312, 1996)

DISTRIBUTION

LAKE VICTORIA'S CICHLID FISHES: CAN RANDOM MUTATIONS EXPLAIN THEM?

Lake Victoria is Africa's largest lake (420 kilometers long, but only 69 meters at its deepest). It is also the home of more than 300 species of cichlid fishes. Ordinarily, that number of different species would pose no problem for the biologists---look at the 400 or so species of hummingbirds in Central and South America! Lake Victoria, however, is a very young lake, and all of these cichlid fishes are endemic. Therefore, they must have evolved rather rapidly.

Recent seismic surveys of Lake Victoria and piston cores from its deepest parts by T.C. Johnson et al have surprised everyone: Lake Victoria was completely dry 12,400 years ago. Nor were there deeper "satellite" lakes that could have served as refuges for Lake Victoria's biota during extreme droughts. It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the present-day 300+ species of cichlid fishes all evolved in less than 12,400 years.

This being so, can random mutations---the accepted source of evolutionary novelty---have generated so many new species in such a short time? That would be one new species every 40 years or so on the average.

(Johnson, Thomas C., et al; "Late Pleistocene Desiccation of Lake Victoria and Rapid Evolution of Cichlid Fishes," *Science*, 273:1091, 1996)

Comments. Of course, hybridization may have accelerated the evolution of the 300+ species. Perhaps "adaptive" or "purposeful" evolution might have sped up the process, but this latter concept---assuming it exists at all---is not at all understood and highly controversial. (For more on adaptive evolution, see: pp. 156 and 168 plus vol. 1, p. 180-181.)

As Lake Victoria began filling up again after the Pleistocene drought, the many open niches must have resembled the situation on the Galapagos when the "pioneer" finches first arrived, took advantage of the many new opportunities for making a living and, as the story goes, evolved into the several species known as Darwin's finches.

CICHLIDS PUNCTUATE EQUILIBRIUM

In those pesky cichlid fish of African lakes we may be seeing punctuated evolution during an actual punctuation.

Responding to the preceding article on the Lake Victoria cichlids, A. Mebane called our attention to Lake Malawi. While the Lake Victoria cichlids seem to have evolved a profusion of species in a space of about 12,500 years, those cichlids in Lake Malawi may have done the same in only a century or two.

T. Goldschmidt advances this even-more-abbreviated time scale in his book *Darwin's Dreampond*. In it, he discusses how the water level of Lake Malawi fell more than 120 meters during the 1800s---an exceptionally dry period in Africa. Today, the Lake is again high and once more host to isolated rocky islands, each

with its own unique complement of cichlid fish; each island has species found nowhere else in the lake. Where did all these species come from, considering that their little islands were bone dry just a century ago? Goldschmidt writes:

Cichlids that inhabited these exposed rocks would have suffocated, unless they had already left for wetter climes. Yet today, species that do not exist anywhere else can be found near almost every rocky island. From an orthodox point of view, the most plausible explanation for this is quite surprising: many color forms as well as biological species developed over a period of less than two hundred years.

This is certainly explosive speciation---real biological punctuation! But, perhaps as water levels fell, the original cichlids found refuges in surviving pools and then repopulated the lake when the waters rose. But is it reasonable to believe that they all sorted themselves out so perfectly that many species are found nowhere else in the lake? The probability seems high that cichlid speciation has been very rapid---too rapid, one would think for random mutation and the slow feedback of natural selection to accomplish this daunting task in just a century or two. Might there not be some additional non-supernatural factor at work?

(Goldschmidt, Tijs; *Darwin's Dreampond*, Cambridge, 1996, p. 125)

THOSE STRANGE ANTARCTIC FISHES

In the frigid waters ringing the continent of Antarctica live approximately 275 species of fishes, 95 of which are assigned to the suborder Notothenioidei. This particular group of fishes is renowned for its unusual adaptations, as outlined below by D. Policansky:

Some of them have glycoprotein antifreezes in their blood, some have no hemoglobin, some have so small a temperature tolerance that they die at temperatures above 4°C, some are neutrally buoyant despite lacking swim bladders, and some live as deep as 2950 meters. The suborder has no known fossils, largely because no bony feature---indeed, no single character of any sort---can be used to define it. How did these animals arrive there, what are their ances-

tors, how do they make a living in such an environment, and how can they support commercial harvests?

(Policansky, David; "Southernmost Fauna," *Science*, 264:1002, 1994)

Comments. Those species lacking hemoglobin in their blood are doubly perplexing:

(1) Zoologists still do not know how sufficient oxygen is transported in these fishes, for what substitutes for normal blood seems inadequate;

(2) How could they have evolved from hemoglobin-carrying fishes? and

(3) Why switch from hemoglobin at all when other Antarctic fishes find it perfectly satisfactory?

ORGANS

DRAGON FISH SEE RED

Most fish that make a living in deep, dark ocean waters have eyes that are most sensitive to the blue part of the sun's rays (470-490 nanometers). These are the rays that penetrate to the greatest depths in the sea. This adaptation to blue light means that deepsea fish have evolved visual pigments different from those of surface fish and land animals. Visual pigments are complex chemical compounds, and one must suppose that many, many random mutations took place before deepsea fish were able to manufacture visual pigments different from their relatives living near the surface. (Or did deepsea fish come first?)

But there is more to this story. Many dwellers in the black abysses generate their own light. They sport bioluminescent organs so they can be seen by others of their own species and, in addition, illuminate prey for easier capture. In another remarkable example of evolutionary convergence, these bioluminescent organs emit light spectrally matching the eye sensitivity of deepsea fish! So far, though, this story is not any more amazing that many others woven into evolution's fabric.

But suppose that a deviant species of deepsea fish upset this cosy status quo by evolving visual pigment and bioluminescent organs operating in a part of the electromagnetic spectrum that other deepsea fish could not perceive. It would be as if this species had radar but the others did not!

Well, three genera of dragon fish do have organs (photophores) that emit far-red light, and their eyes are correspondingly red-shifted by new visual pigments. Thus, these dragon fish can communicate with each other without being detected by other species. When hunting, they can prowl the depths with lights on, illuminating prey surreptitiously. Lab tests indicate that these dragon fish can detect a meal much farther away than possible with their lateral-line sense.



A representative Notothenioid fish from Antarctic waters. (From: *Antarctic Fish Biology*, San Diego, 1993.)

(Partridge, Julian C., and Douglas, Ron H.; "Far-Red Sensitivity of Dragon Fish," *Nature*, 375:21, 1995)

Comment. Note that the innovative spectral shift had to occur synchronously in both eyes and bioluminescent organs to be useful; i.e., have survival value.

BRAINY FISH

In humans, the brain normally weighs about 1/50th of the total body weight. The same ratio also holds for the higher anthropoids and (somewhat anomalously) for the squirrel monkey. With one further exception, the brain-to-body weight ratio is far less than 1:50. The surprising exception is a group of fishes, the mormyrids. For these denizens of African rivers, the ratio is about 1:52. Many the mormyrids have very long, bizarre snouts terminating in tiny mouths. Some of these fish are capable of generating electrical fields about their bodies, probably for purposes of navigation and signalling.

Of what use are the outsized mormyrid brains? Biologists suppose that these fish, which have to make a living in waters that are almost opaque with suspended sediment, have developed enhanced senses of smell and hearing. Their lateral sense organs, which are used in electro-navigation, are also well-developed. The big brains of the mormyrids may be required to process all the data received their sense organs.

(Breder, Charles M., Jr.; "Fish with Super-Brains," *New York Zoological Society, Bulletin*, 42:15, 1939)

Comment. Perhaps so, but many other fish, particularly those living at great depths, also have to cope with darkness and yet do not have high brain-to-body weight ratios.



The elephant-nose or ubangi mormyrid. Actually, it is the fish's chin that projects outward rather than its nose. (Adapted from: *Encyclopedia of Fishes*, New York, 1995.)

INTERSPECIES PHENOMENA

VAMPIRE FISH---AN X-RATED ITEM

A tiny, transparent, still-nameless fish swimming in the Araguaia River in the Amazon Basin comes out at night to suck blood from its victims. It wriggles into the orifices of animals, anchors itself with two hook-shaped teeth, and gorges on blood. The gills of other fish are its usual targets, but the orifices of other animals, including humans, are fair game, too.

This Amazonian fish is only about 1 centimeter (less than 1/2 inch) long, making it smaller than the infamous candirus that threaten bathers in other South American streams. Once a candiru slithered into a cut on a researcher and could be seen wriggling under the skin toward a vein. Candirus also anchor themselves inside their victims' orifices, requiring surgical removal.

(Homewood, Brian; "Vampire Fish Show Their Teeth," *New Scientist*, p. 7, December 3, 1994)

SWIMMING UP THE WRONG STREAMS

Of course, most freshwater fish do swim upstream in the usual way, but not the candiru. It is partial to very specific streams.

This small, slim, scaleless species of catfish inhabits the Amazon where it preys on other fish, often by invading their gills and feasting on blood and tissue. They also aim much higher on evolution's ladder: they are the only known vertebrate parasites of humans.

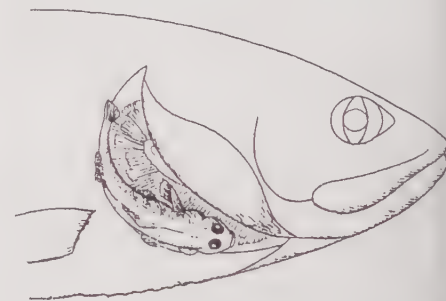
It is when they prey upon humans that they swim up the wrong streams---at least their victims think so! Their technique is simple. They detect human urine released by swimmers and follow it right to the source. They don't stop there but insert themselves right into the penis and keep going, sometimes all the way to the bladder. Once inside the penis they erect their spines and cannot be extracted except by surgery. Left alone, they are not only excruciating to the unwise bather but can eventually be fatal. Surgeons have successfully extracted them from the bladder, but in remote areas penis amputation is the only answer!

(Warren, Nicholas; "In Mare Internum," *Fortean Times*, p. 14, September 1999. Title translation: "Within the Inner Sea.")

FISH TALES FROM THE MOUTHS OF FISHES

Several species of fishes live inside the mouths and gills of larger species of fish. Some are true parasites. Attached by their teeth, they drink the blood of their hosts. Other fishes have fins that have been transformed into adhesive disks that allow them to also live inside the mouths and gill cavities of larger fish. These are true symbionts that feed on food scraps. The sizes and shapes of these invaders are neatly adapted to the mouths and cavities of each host. It is possible, but not easy, to explain how these remarkable physiological and behavioral transformations were initiated and perfected via random mutations and natural selection.

(Gudger, E.W.; "Fishes That Live in the Mouths or Gill Cavities of Other Fishes," *Scientific Monthly*, 24:556, 1927)



A fish living within a fish. The shapes and sizes of such symbionts and parasites have evolved to fit their unusual niches.

E.W. Gudger, mentioned above, collected all sorts of piscine anomalies. He would have been delighted to learn of a really bizarre type of parasitism involving the spotted rose snapper (and probably other species) and a parasitic isopod (a relative of crabs and lobsters).

The isopod first invades the mouth of the host fish and then consumes its tongue. It then hooks itself into the place where the tongue used to be and, being about the same size and shape of the consumed tongue, becomes in effect its replacement. The isopod afterward helps the host fish to hold its prey as if it were the real tongue. Its reward consists of tidbits from the fish's meal.

(Zimmer, Carl; "Attack and Counter-attack," *Natural History*, 109:44, September 2000)

ARTHROPODS

It may seem strange to lump insects, spiders and crustaceans together. After all, a butterfly doesn't look much like a king crab. But they are both arthropods by virtue of their jointed feet.

In external appearance, behavior, distribution, faculties, etc., the arthropods are incredibly diverse. Insect species alone number in the millions. Morphologies, evolutions, and habits are so wildly different among arthropods that anomalousness seems to lose its meaning. Nevertheless, we will persist with our standard outline and lump all of the diverse forms of these "animals with jointed feet" together.

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

THE URGE TO REPLICATE

The inside front cover of the March 1944 issue of *BioScience* displays five pairs of colorful butterflies. Each member of each pair is virtually a duplicate of its partner in shape, design, and colors. Yet, each member of each pair is a different species. Although the pairs are from the same geographical regions, it is not obvious why this astounding mimicry should occur. Here, one cannot invoke the explanation that one species gains an evolutionary advantage by mimicking an unpalatable species, as with mimics of the Monarch Butterfly. That is, there seems to be no evolutionary advantage to looking alike.

(Miller, Julie Ann; *BioScience*, inside front cover, March 1944. Miller's editorial remarks are based upon a later article by H.F. Nijhout, who also supplied the photographs. Nijhout's article explains how butterfly wing patterns may have evolved.)



Butterfly mimicry. The horizontal pairs look alike but are of different species. Colors also match. (N.F. Nijhout)

Comment. Cases of remarkable mimicry also occur among geographically separated species. For example, the North American Meadowlarks are dead ringers for the African yellow-throated longclaw. "Convergent evolution" names the phenomenon but doesn't tell how or why long chains of random mutations can come up with the same designs where

there seems to be no "guidance" by the forces of natural selection. Perhaps genomes contain "subprograms" for those patterns and structures often used in biology. Of course, Sheldrake's widely dismissed idea of "morphic resonance" could apply here!

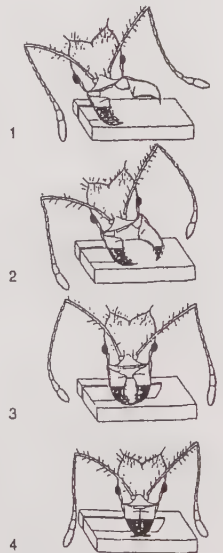
LEAF-CUTTING ANTS USE VIBRATING SHEARS

Leaf-cutting ants neatly excise penny-size pieces of leaves and tote them back to their fungus gardens. J. Tautz and colleagues, University of Wurtzburg, noted that the ants chirped as they sliced at the leaves with their jaws. With a little instrumentation, they discovered that during each chirp both ant and leaf vibrated at about 1,000 hertz.

The vibration apparently rigidizes soft leaf tissues and makes them easier to cut. The same principle is used by biologists when they slice soft material for microscope examination. The leaf-cutting ants apparently invented the Vibratome millions of years ago! But how?

(Tautz, Jurgen, et al; "Use of a Sound-Based Vibratome by Leaf-Cutting Ants," *Science*, 267:84, 1995)

Comment. It is rather amazing that ants, viewed by most animal behaviorists as mere automatons, could parlay small random mutations into such a technically sophisticated technique.



The four stages of a leaf-cutter ant's bite. Each bite is accompanied by an audible chirp and a vibration of the ant and the leaf.

BEHAVIOR

EUSOCIAL BEETLES

The best-known eusocial animals are the ants, termites, and naked mole rats. As biological observations accumulate, the eusocial phenomenon is being found elsewhere in the animal kingdom. The following quotation extends eusociality to the beetles and also provides a good technical definition of the term.

The weevil *Austroplatytus incomperatus* lives in galleries in the heartwood of *Eucalyptus* trees. Colonies are initiated by solitary fertilized females and, when mature, manifest the three phenomena which characterize eusociality: overlapping generations, cooperative brood care and division into reproductive and sterile (unfertilized) castes. Each colony contains one fertilized and five or so unfertilized adult females, the job of

the second group to deal with predators and to extend and maintain the galleries.

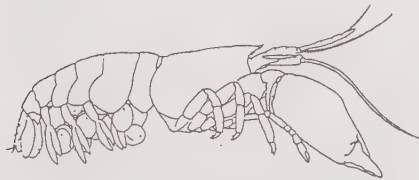
(Anonymous; "Sociable Beetles," *Nature*, 356:111 1992)

Comment. Eusociality is somewhat of a puzzle in evolutionary theory because one must ask how the phenomenon arises when it requires some individuals to forego reproduction and thus give up the chance to pass their genes directly on to progeny. Explanations of such extreme altruism generally state that the nonbreeders are really helping to pass some (or even all) of their genes on by supporting the colony, for they are generally closely related to the breeding female.

But how to the nonbreeders know and act upon this rationale of the evolutionists?

HIGH SOCIAL ORDER IN A NEW ORDER

When divers explore the coral reefs off the coast of Belize, they hear a an underwater sound like frying bacon. This sound emanates from the snapping claws of *Synalpheus regalis*, popularly called snapping shrimp. These diminutive crustaceans live in colonies in the channels of sponges. The individual shrimp in these sponge-sheltered colonies are not all alike. The noise-makers are the "soldier" caste, which wield big "fighting claws." The "workers" that care for the young lack the large claws. All of the young shrimp are produced by a single "queen" shrimp, who is substantially larger than the soldiers and workers. The snapping shrimp social order sounds a lot like that found in bee hives and termite mounds. The snapping shrimp are, in fact, "eusocial" like the social insects. They are the only known eusocial members of the Order Crustacea.



A soldier snapping shrimp with a huge fighting claw. Overall length: only about half an inch.

Eusociality is considered to be at the apex of animal social organization. What forces have fostered its development in three diverse groups---insects, mammals (the naked mole-rats), and now the crustaceans? How did the different castes evolve, especially the sterile castes? It must have taken a lot of random mutations to develop such greatly different body forms in a coordinated way such that colonies were continuously viable!

Obviously, we have a lot to learn about these snapping shrimp. Are new colonies formed when sexual forms disperse, as with ants and termites; or are there "dispersive morphs" created, as with the naked mole-rats? (See p. 119.)

(Duffy, J. Emmett; "Eusociality in a Coral-Reef Shrimp," *Nature*, 381, 1996. Adler, T.; "A Shrimpy Find: Communal Crustaceans," *Science News*, 149:359, 1996)

KING CRAB CONGREGATIONS

King crabs, besides being delicious and big (often 6 feet across), can be very elusive. They come and go on schedules erratic enough to drive Alaskan crabbers crazy. However, sometimes a crabber will get rich fast when he comes upon a strange habit of this crustacean:

After a night of roaming, crabs often pile themselves into huge heaps, called pods. Some pods stretch hundreds of feet and contain thousands of crabs---"a mountain of crab,"

says C. Braxton Dew, a National Marine Fisheries diver and researcher. Mr. Dew was one of the first scientists to document the pod phenomenon, snapping underwater photos near Kodiak in 1993. The pod contained as many as 30,000 king crabs.

No one knows why the crabs congregate in such huge numbers.

(Richards, Bill; "Crabs Come and Go, Leaving Fishermen of Bering Sea at a Loss," *Wall Street Journal*, June 26, 1995. Cr. J. Covey)

IT'S "SMOTHERS" NOT "PODS"

An Alaskan biologist writes that those large congregations of king crabs found in northern waters mentioned above are properly called "smothers." The term "pod" refers to family groups, such as those groups of orcas patrolling the British Columbia coast.

(Home, Scott; personal communication, January 26, 1996)

PROCESSIONARY CATERPILLARS

The caterpillars of several families of butterflies and moths travel head-to-tail in long lines when searching for new feeding sites. In rough terrain, these long lines may actually double back on each other and link up to create processionary circles that can persist uselessly for hours. The French naturalist J.-H. Fabre once tested the determination of a of line processionary caterpillars by joining the front and rear ends of the line together. The circle slowly spun slowly around for seven days, breaking up only because of exhaustion and starvation, even though Fabre had placed ample food nearby.

(Upton, Murray, and Devers, John; "Caterpillar Track," *New Scientist*, p. 95, June 1, 2002)

ANIMALS THAT ATTACK HUMAN TECHNOLOGICAL INFRASTRUCTURE

We are accustomed to termites feasting on our homes' timbers and mice gnawing in the walls, but in recent years many species have developed a taste for more sophisticated fare, especially anything electrical. This propensity extends to the crustaceans. It has been reported that the land crabs on Tahiti bite through the electrical cables of film crews. Rarely are they electrocuted.

(Ager, Derek; "Unwary Animals and Vicious Volts," *New Scientist*, p. 47, January 9, 1993)

ANTS LIKE MICROWAVES

Back in 1990, an item in *Science Frontiers* was titled "Ants Like Amps." (vol. 1, p. 160) The subject then was the strange mesmerizing effect electrical equipment has on ants. They dote on airport runway lights, household electrical meters and, in particular, elec-

trical relays, where they may congregate en masse.

Now, a decade later, we discover that they are also not adverse to exploring microwave ovens---even when they are turned on!

We cannot explain the attraction of electrical relays, but we do know how ants survive in humming microwave ovens. It is because the microwaves inside the oven form standing waves. Energy is high in some areas---ants would fry there---and weak elsewhere. Ants seem to be able to find these low-energy refuges and survive very nicely ---perhaps on the food you were planning to consume!

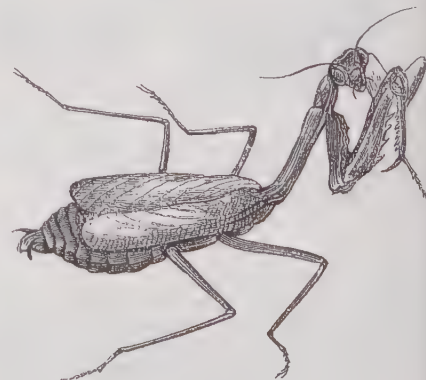
(Anonymous; "Them!" *New Scientist*, p. 109, July 31, 1999)

Comment. You can map your microwave's standing waves by filling a flat tray with marshmallows. A pattern of toasted and untoasted marshmallows will appear post-zapping.

THE EARLY (AND PERSISTENT) INSECT CATCHES THE BIRD!

Ruby-throated hummingbirds are spunky little bundles of avian energy. They attack crows and hawks routinely, even though they weigh no more than three dollar bills (about 3 grams). They are not weaklings, for they cross the 800-kilometer (500-mile) Gulf of Mexico non-stop. But they are, it must be admitted, so small that a burly insect might subdue one. And this has happened at least once.

Mrs. Elly Weirda of Rock Hall, Maryland, was watching her hummingbird feeder when she noticed a large praying mantis sitting on top of it. As the hummingbirds approached, it appeared as if the praying mantis was actually stalking them. This continued all day, but the hummingbirds safely eluded the clutches of the praying mantis. When the praying mantis was still on top of the hummingbird feeder the next day, Mrs. Weirda decided to capture the unusual activity on film. She quickly set up her camera and waited. As fate would have it, the praying mantis' persistence paid



A large praying mantis can snatch a hummingbird from a feeder.

off. The unexpected did happen, and Mrs. Weirda captured the hummingbird's struggle on film. The amazing thing about this strange event is that the praying mantis consumed the entire hummingbird. Only a few feathers were left as witness to the struggle.

(Anonymous; "Insect Tiger' Strikes Hummingbird," *Wild Bird News*, no. 5, September/October 1994)

TALENTS AND CAPABILITIES

MONARCH COMPASSES

Field experiments down the years suggest that migrating birds use a variety of strategies to chart their courses with high precision. The geomagnetic field, the sun, the stars, prominent landmarks, and even odors help guide them across the continents and open seas. But birds are considered highly evolved animals so their sophisticated navigational techniques are not especially surprising.

Monarch butterflies, however, are mere insects, with tiny brains (navigation-data processors) and not much in the way of the environment sensors and internal clocks required for long-distance migration. Yet, some of these colorful insects manage to flutter up to 4,000 kilometers from the eastern U.S. and Canada to their wintering grounds in Mexico. How do they do this?

S.M. Perez et al have now shown that monarch butterflies are equipped with a sun compass; that is, they chart their courses by noting the sun's changing azimuth. This feat requires not only the measurement of solar azimuth but also reference to an internal clock. Humans cannot do this without artificial instruments.

Furthermore, even on cloudy days,



The monarch butterfly is a far-traveller and---somehow---an excellent navigator. (From: D. Stokes: *Observing Insect Lives*, Boston, 1983, p. 234)

STRANGE APPETITES

A Mom's Duty. The females of a small European spider, *Amaurobius ferox*, actively encourage their freshly hatched spiderlings to kill and eat them. The moms press against the clustered young soliciting what is called "matriphagy," or "mother-eating."

(Anonymous; "Having Mom for Dinner," *Natural History*, 108:21, April 1999)

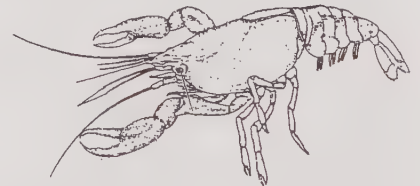
CRAYFISH COMMUNICATION

It always comes as a surprise when we find supposedly primitive organisms employing our highly technical concepts; for example, the jamming-avoidance techniques of electric fish. (pp. 139-140) Still another potential example has been advanced: The lowly crayfish is now thought to enlist some of our sophisticated information theory.

Crayfish often live in noisy environments, where one would expect acoustical information transmission would be degraded. This would be true enough if linear information theory applied, but some, perhaps all, real situations are nonlinear. In such instances, information flow can actually be enhanced by the presence of optimized random noise. Stochastic resonance (SR) is the term applied in such cases of nonlinear statistical dynamics. J.K. Douglass et al write:

Although SR has recently been demonstrated in several artificial physical systems, it may also occur naturally, and an intriguing possibility is that biological systems have evolved the capability to exploit SR by optimizing endogenous sources of noise. Sensory systems are an obvious place to look for SR, as they excel at detecting weak signals in a noisy environment. Here we demonstrate SR using external noise applied to crayfish mechanoreceptor cells. Our results show that individual neurons can provide a physiological substrate for SR in sensory systems.

Put more simply, the crayfish nervous system has the potential for cashing in



The crayfishes may use SR (Stochastic Resonance). See text.

on SR in noisy environments. However, the authors also remark that humans, too, accordingly to psychological experiments, seem to harness SR in the perception of ambiguous figures in noisy situations.

(Douglass, John K., et al; "Noise Enhancement of Information Transfer in Crayfish Mechanoreceptors by Stochastic Resonance," *Nature*, 365:337, 1993)

Comment. It appears that in humans and probably crayfish and other life forms, evolution via random mutation has just happened to have hit accidentally upon very sophisticated techniques for improving communication!

migrating monarchs fly in the proper direction (generally south-southwest). Apparently, they also have evolved a backup navigation system, perhaps a geomagnetic compass.

(Perez, Sandra M., et al "A Sun Compass in Monarch Butterflies," *Nature*, 387:29, 1997)

Comment. Somewhere in the tiny bodies of the monarchs are packed sun-azimuth sensors, internal clocks, magnetic-field sensors, and a nervous system that converts the incoming data into signals to the wings. Their genomes must also include map information to pass on to their progeny.

HORNETS INSTALL MAGNETIC MARKERS

Hornets of the species *Vespa orientalis* affix a tiny crystal of magnetic mineral in the roof of each of the brood-rearing cells in their nests. These crystals are roundish and about 0.1 millimeters in diameter. The mineral is ilmenite with this formula: $FeTiO_3$.

The purpose of the magnetic crystals is obscure. The favored explanation is that the hornets use them as guides during nest construction---sort of like those little flags human surveyors set out. This explanation assumes that hornets can somehow sense and make use of the complex magnetic field created by an array of many tiny magnets.

Another question asks where the magnetic crystals come from. Do the hornets secrete them like the magnetotactic bacteria or do they gather them from their environments?

(Stokroos, Ietse, et al; "Keystone-Like Crystals in Cells of Hornet Combs," *Nature*, 411:654, 2001)

Comment. It would be so easy to dismiss the hornets' little crystals as just one more animal gee-whiz fact, but we should not. Did the hornets first recognize that magnetic crystals would be useful to them and then set out to find some or, even more remarkably, evolve the ability to secrete them? Did their (presumed) magnetic sense evolve solely for the purpose of employing magnetic markers during nest building? There are more questions, but you get the idea.

BIOLOGICAL PRECURSORS OF THE 1995 KOBE EARTHQUAKE

The Japanese are meticulous observers of animals. Many keep birds, insects, fish, etc. as pets. When scientists at the Osaka City University asked for reports of unusual animal behavior around the time of the great January 17 quake, over 1,200 people in the Kobe-Osaka area came forth with anecdotes. Two typical pre-quake observations of arthropods were:

• Captive stag beetles and turtles emerging from hibernation.

• And strangest of all, silkworms and fish in ponds orienting themselves in the same directions.

(Minami, Shigehiko; "Creatures Went a Bit Batty, Maybe Knew Quake Was Coming," Asahi Evening News, February 25, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya)

PSYCHIC MITES

We don't know if mites of the suborder Astigmata are diploid or haploid, but they put whatever chromosomes they have to good use. These tiny animals hang out on the surfaces of bird feathers feasting on oils and fungi. But they dwell on dangerous terrains because most birds molt their feathers each year. Living on a wrong feather can be disastrous.

Since some birds molt their feathers in a certain sequence, some Spanish scientists have been able to track mite movements during molts. Somehow these mites sense the imminent loss of the feather they occupy and move with alacrity to safer feathers.

(Weir, Kirsten L.; "Mite Life," Natural History, 111:18, February 2002)

Comment. This is probably the same sense rats use when they flee a doomed ship!

CHEMISTRY

A STRANGELY SELECTIVE SPIDER

Australia's funnel web spider is one of the world's deadliest. Before an antivenin became available, this species killed one human every four years. It is not this low death rate that impels us to mention this spider. It is because the bite of the funnel web is deadly only to insects and humans. All other mammals are said to be immune. Analysis of the venom yields the remarkable fact that it consists of 45 active compounds. One of these is specific to insect brain cells; another, to human nerve cells.

(da Silva, Wilson; "Spider Gives Kiss of Death to Pests," New Scientist, p. 23, May 17, 1997.)

Comment. Since humans are not on the funnel web's menu, it must be only a coincidence that its venom kills people so selectively. It would be nice to know if chimps, gorillas, and orangs really are immune.

STRANGELY SELECTIVE CONE SHELLS

A phenomenon similar to that seen in the venom of the funnel-web spider (above) also occurs in cone shells. These snails are actually much more dangerous to humans than the spider, particularly naive shell collectors. Their venoms are extraordinarily complex and contain hundreds, perhaps thousands, of different toxins. Many of these are specific to potential prey. Once again, humans are not on the normal menu but are included in the armory anyway.

(Concar, David; "Doctor Snail," New Scientist, p. 26, October 19, 1996)

Comment. Both cone shells and the funnel web spider seem to possess venom factories capable of concocting wide ranges of toxins, even though some are of no practical use. Whence this amazing versatility in sophisticated chemical synthesis; how did these extraordinary glandular factories evolve?

ORGANS

CRAB EYES WITH NAKED RETINAS

At the deep-sea vents, light emitted by the gushing, hot fluids is extremely weak and also spectrally shifted from the light in the surface waters illuminated by the sun. Some animals making their living around these vents have attuned their eyes accordingly in remarkable ways.

The larval forms of one crab species and one shrimp species, both destined to live adult lives at the vents, pass their youth in the plankton 1,000 meters above the vents and often 100 kilometers away. These larval forms possess image-forming eyes that are most sensitive to the bluish light pervading that portion of the ocean. As adulthood approaches they discard their eyes' lenses, trading in this manner their image-forming capability for greater sensitivity to light.

More amazingly, the visual pigments in the now-naked retinas chemically change so that they are now most sensitive to the longer wavelengths prevailing around the deep-sea vents.

These changes represent a remarkable metamorphosis---one almost as profound as that from caterpillar to butterfly.

(Jinks, Robert N., et al; "Adaptive Visual Metamorphosis in a Deep-Sea Hydrothermal Vent Crab," Nature, 420: 68, 2002. Land, Michael F.; "What Is a Naked Retina Good For?" Nature, 420: 30, 2002)

SOME SHRIMP SEE SPACIOUS SPECTRUM

The eyes of the mantis shrimp are not only stereoscopic but are endowed with 16 visual pigments, some are ultraviolet sensitive. Humans are not nearly as advanced with only three visual pigments.

(Summers, Adam; "Hairy Noses," Natural History, 111:70, February 2002)

Comment. Most mammals, though get along with only two visual pigments. Most birds do a little better with five. (p. 134) Do the mantis shrimp's eyes represent evolutionary overshoot? Why do they need to see so much of the spectrum? It's analogous the those pretty but deadly cone shells that can synthesize over 100 different potent venoms.

LOOKING BACKWARD WITH GENITAL PHOTORECEPTORS

Photoreceptors are sensitive to light but do not produce images like eyes do. They are found in many groups of animals. Even humans possess photoreceptors in addition to their eyes; specifically, in the pineal gland and, perhaps, the knees. (p. 109) The pineal gland (our "third eye") may have registered photons at some stage in our evolution, but it is now useless or adapted to other purposes.

The arthropods, however, still find photoreceptors useful. Crayfish have them on their abdomens, where they initiate an escape response when illuminated. Additionally, the blind shrimp that collect around the glowing deep-sea vents have photoreceptors perched on their backs, presumably to guide them to their prey located around the luminous vents.

Recently, the Japanese yellow swallowtail butterflies were discovered to sport photoreceptors on their genitalia. These are used during mating to confirm the position of the female's ovipositor.

(Arikawa, Kentaro; "Hindsight of Butterflies," BioScience, 51:219, 2001)

FIRE-DETECTING BEETLES

The beetle *Melanophila acuminata* seeks out forests that have just been ravaged by fires so that it can lay its eggs in the nutritious, freshly burnt wood. These insects are capable of detecting fires up to 32 kilometers (20 miles) distant. They do not "see" the fire with their eyes but instead detect the thermal (infrared) radiation with a special organ on their chests.

(Schmitz, Helmut, et al; "Infrared Detection in a Beetle," Nature, 386:773, 1997)

Comment. The evolutionary scenario of this "special organ" will be difficult to work out!

GENETICS

FRUITFLY SPERM ARE IMMENSE

Fruitflies smaller than a tomato seed produce sperm almost 6 centimeters (2.3 inches) long. These can be seen coiled up in the tiny fertilized eggs. Why so long? Perhaps they carry nourishment for the developing embryo.

(Boyce, Nell; "Monster Sperm," New Scientist, p. 40, April 11, 1998)

HAPLOID MITES

The false spider mite is the only animal known to make a living carrying only a single set of chromosomes. Both sexes are "haploid." Humans and all other animals are "diploid," with two sets of chromosomes---as far as we know.

(Muir, Hazel; "Mighty Mite," New Scientist, p. 20, July 7, 2001)

Comment. Some plants, such as bananas, are "triploid"; that is, three sets of chromosomes. This is strange, to say the least.

Inserted comment. Van Valen is saying that three evolutionary Trees of Life can be drawn from adult morphology, DNA structure, and larval morphology, and that they may not look the same. Caterpillars may yield a family tree different from that inferred from the butterflies. Which is correct, or are they all correct?

Back to the review. Waxing heretical, Williamson points out that an organism may have more than one phylogeny! Larvae may have ancestries different from the adults. How heretical can one get? But in the ocean, spermatozoa often cannot find an egg of the correct species. They may then fertilize eggs of a distantly related species. In such "wide hybrids," the larvae may resemble one parent and the adults the other.

There is much more. The gist of it all is that evolution has been much more than random mutation and natural selection. Hybridization and outright mergers (endosymbiosis) have played important roles. Even our own cells harbor mitochondria that have their own DNA. They are probably bacterial invaders that long ago settled down in the cells of our ancestors.

(Van Valen, Leigh M.; "Anomalous Larvae and the Burning of Heretics," Evolutionary Theory, 10:279, 1994. Cr. K.L. Partain)



Adult and larval stages of a stag beetle. Could these radically different forms of the same species have had separate and different evolutionary histories?

EVOLUTION

INVERTEBRATES

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

ANOMALOUS LARVAE AND THE BURNING OF HERETICS

Our title comes from L. Van Valen's review of a book by D.I. Williamson entitled Larvae and Evolution: Toward a New Biology. We can only touch upon a few of the many profound anomalies raised by the book. We begin with a paragraph from Van Valen's review:

Williamson has given us a new set of anomalies. Mostly he does this by showing that what we know doesn't fit together as well as we thought it did. In particular, the major phylogeny of the animal kingdom as estimated from adult characters doesn't fit very well with that estimated from larvae. Such a discrepancy for different stages has occasionally been reported within families of insects, and it has an apparent resemblance to the discordance occasionally found between phylogenies inferred from morphological and molecular characters. In such cases, the usual conclusion (I ignore data chauvinists) is that we should somehow use all the available information to infer the correct phylogeny. After all, there was just one real phylogeny that occurred in the past, and we want to find it as closely as we can.

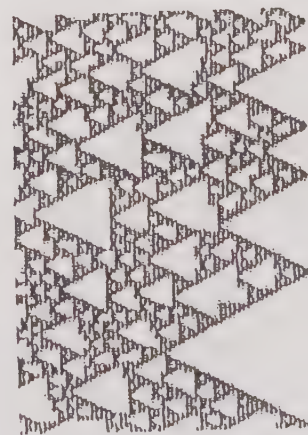
THE ALGORITHMIC BEAUTY OF SEASHELLS

Most will admit that many seashells are pretty, but how did all those colors and geometrical markings arise? Perhaps a more profound question is: Why do seashells need to be pretty in the first place? After all, most (but not all) of the shell owners do not have eyes with which to appreciate their handiwork!

However, mathematicians and computer modellers do have eyes. They have also had a lot of fun and some success in devising algorithms (mathematical methods) for the generation of seashell markings. In fact, our title above is also the title of a new book by H. Meinhardt, which suggests how a suite of simple biochemical processes can create those shells coveted by collectors.

Meinhardt has devised equations that describe chemical factors that turn pigment-generating cells on and off. In its simplest form, a mathematically modelled seashell is a two-dimensional sheet that grows along only one edge. Cells on this edge may or may not secrete pigment depending upon chemical "influences." B. Hayes describes how this sort of model operates:

Given this generating mechanism, some shell patterns are easy to under-



The triangular pattern on Cymbiola innexa suggest the presence of a "global control element" that turns the pigment-secreting cells on and off in the correct order to create specific shell patterns and colors---something like a computer-controlled loom!

stand. A series of vertical stripes---that is, stripes running perpendicular to the growing edge---implies a static distribution of pigment-secreting cells in the mantle margin. Where a cell or group of cells is permanently turned on, there is a dark stripe of pigment, and where the cells are dormant, there is an unpigmented space. The complementary pattern---horizontal stripes, parallel to the growing edge---results from a temporal rather than a spatial oscillation. All the secretory cells turn off and on in synchrony, so that light and dark bands are left behind on the surface of the shell as the growing edge moves on.

All well and good, but some seashells have intricate patterns that require modellers to imagine traveling waves of excitation, oscillating chemical systems, signals that travel faster than chemical diffusion, and long-range synchrony employing a "global control element." These pattern-generating schemes are clever and rather successful on the theoretical level. Indeed, the seashell modellers are rather smug about their accomplishments.

(Hayes, Brian; "Space-Time on a Seashell," *American Scientist*, 83:214, 1995)

Comment. The seashell modellers, of course, do not have to explain how or why "global control elements" evolved. The biological rendering of "long-range synchrony" is left unexplained. Although humans will pay large sums for intricately patterned seashells, the anatomist must ask why these patterns exist at all? Why are they beautiful? Of what use are the patterns to the seashell inhabitants who cannot appreciate them?

DISTRIBUTION

DEPTHS OF IGNORANCE

Oceanographers have been heard to complain that science knows more about the surface of Mars than it does about the topography of the deep ocean floors. Marine biologists, however, have even more reason to feel slighted. To illustrate, the usual picture painted of the abyssal terrain beyond the continental shelves and slopes is one a frigid biological desert---endless plains of sterile muck, broken once in a while by oasis-like deepsea vents, where weird tube worms thrive amidst clouds of chemosynthetic bacteria. This is a highly misleading portrayal.

The situation, in fact, recalls what happened when biologists first released clouds of insecticides in rain forest canopies, thus precipitating a deluge of uncataloged insects into collecting nets waiting below. Now, instead of a mere million species of insects worldwide, entomologists are thinking perhaps 10 million or more. Will the same diversity prevail in the deepsea muck? C.L. Van Dover believes so:

Away from the vents, in the great ocean plains, life is much less dra-

matic and often scaled down to minute proportions---threadlike worms, tiny snails, delicate, transparent clams. Yet, the diversity of animals in the cold abyssal muds, it now appears, may rival the celebrated biodiversity of the tropical rain forests.

We now know virtually nothing about this fauna, how it survives, and how it evolved. Millions of undescribed species may be awaiting discovery by research submersibles and deep dredging.

(Van Dover, Cindy Lee; "Depths of Ignorance," *Discover*, 14:37, September 1993)

Comment. Preconceptions about life and its talents have often blinded science as to the extent of life's domains. More revelations are sure to come when biologists begin looking at crevicular life---those multitudinous species prospering in the earth's deep pores and crevices, where they draw energy from the earth's heat and chemicals.

EVEN DEEPER IGNORANCE

A second report underscores the mystery presented by the unexpected diversity of life in the deep-sea ooze. J.D. Gage and R.M. May ponder in *Nature*:

Why there should be such exuberant biological diversity in an environment apparently lacking in the habitat complexity of, say, tropical rain forest---whose species richness it might rival---remains an enigma.

In fact, the enigma becomes more profound when one finds there exists a "depth effect" paralleling the terrestrial "altitude effect."

This phenomenon is associated with an increase in species richness with depth, and is essentially like the pattern of increasing numbers of plant and animal species as one moves down from mountain tops to sea level.

This "depth effect" is just the opposite of what one would expect as one descends into the ever blacker, ever colder, higher-ambient-pressure environment. The cause(s) of this increasing biological diversity eludes us.

(Gage, John D., and May, Robert M.; "A Dip into the Deep Seas," *Nature*, 365:609, 1993)

FROM DUST UNTO ABYSSAL MUD

We know the Creator made at least one species from dust, but ocean-floor mud has turned out to have more biodiversity. Twenty years ago, biologists put the number of species at about 1 million. Then, they started shaking and gassing rain-forest canopies. The rain of new insect species that fell to the ground made them revise the estimate to 30 million. The latest, long-unappreciated reservoir of undescribed species is mud---oceanic mud. In particular, we know that the mud in the Rockall Trench off the western coast of Scotland teems with

untold species of diminutive nematodes. Of course, nematodes are not as pretty as birds and fish, but they are nevertheless bona fide species of life. Examination of the Rockall mud and that from other seabed sites has convinced the nematode counters that there may be as many as 100 million nematode species on our planet. When other classes of life are added, the figure rises to at least 130 million.

(Pearce, Fred; "Rockall Mud Richer than Rainforest," *New Scientist*, p. 8, September 16, 1995)

Comments. Lifeless molecules can apparently unite to form an almost infinite array of life forms! The next reservoir of unexplored biodiversity may be the crevicular realm---all those fluid-filled crevices and channels that extend miles down into the earth's crust. They are full of bacteria and other unrecognized microscopic life forms. (vol. 1, p. 184) As for extraterrestrial habitats, who can even guess?

WHALE FALLS: STEPPING STONES ACROSS THE OCEAN ABYSSES

Unique biological communities flourish at widely separated "oases" on the deep-sea floors, where hydrothermal vents supply the energy and chemicals necessary for life. Here are found free-living bacteria, tube worms, molluscs, and several other species that prosper without the benefit of photosynthesis. These chemosynthetic, thermal-vent communities are separated by thousands of kilometers of sea-floor "desert." Yet, the species involved are similar worldwide and must, at some time, have crossed these wide, forbidding expanses.

One possible mechanism for this mysterious dispersion came in 1987, when the research submersible *Alvin* chanced upon the remains of a 21-meter whale at a depth of 1,240 meters off California's coast. The whale's skeleton was covered with bacterial mats like those at the hydrothermal vents. Also sustained by the carcass were mussels, snails, and worms; all in all, a community much like those at the vents. Furthermore, many of the species partaking of the whale's energy and chemical resources are not normally found in that part of the Pacific. Subsequently, more "whale falls" with attached biological communities were found elsewhere. Calculations suggest that whale falls are more common than one might suppose---perhaps occurring with average spacings of only 25 kilometers. They could very well be the stepping stones that allow hydrothermal vent communities to disperse across the abyssal deserts.

(Smith, Craig R.; "Whale Falls," *Oceanus*, 35:74, Fall 1992)

SHIP FALLS: SUPPLEMENTS TO WHALE FALLS?

Strange tube worms up to six feet long have been discovered off the Spanish coast, dining on the hydrogen sulphide from rotting beans [beams?] in the hold of a ship that sank 13 years ago. Lacking mouth,

gut and anus, they rely on bacteria to process the nutrients in minerals and dissolved in sea water. They had been found previously in the Pacific and the Gulf of Mexico. It was thought they liked to live in huge colonies around cracks in the ocean floor where hot, mineral-rich lava pours out and areas where oil and gas leak from the seabed.

(Anonymous; "Gas Guzzlers," *Fortean Times*, p. 19, no. 68, 1993. Via *Daily Telegraph*, June 22, 1992)

FACULTIES

SNAIL-TRAIL TALE

Homing pigeons home for sure. Many mammals, possibly even humans, also possess a homing instinct. But snails? Taxonomically lowly molluscs? But read this letter to the *London Times*.

For ten days I have tried to banish a large snail which threatens soon-to-emerge seedlings. Each day the snail gets lobbed into long grass of a nearby paddock and each night it quits the paddock, crosses a concrete driveway and returns to lurk under its favourite rock. There is no question of mistaken identity because its shell was marked with white paint after the first return trip.

(Roberts, M.I.L.; "Snail Tale," *London Times*, May 21, 1999. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

References. Human homing capabilities (*Biological Anomalies: Humans I*); other mammals (*Mammals I*); birds (*Biological Anomalies: Birds*).



A snail heading home! But how does it know its way?

BODILY FUNCTIONS

SPERM TRANSPORTERS

In the last issue (p. 121), we related how sperm may join together in trains so as to increase their collective speed toward their fated destination: the female's eggs. The sperm that swam the fastest usually have the best chance of fertilizing that egg.

But why swim when you can ride? Let a vehicle speed you to your destination---hopefully outracing competing vehicles released by other males.

The subject species is the blanket octopus that makes its living just off Australia's Great Barrier Reef. The male of this species is only the size of a jelly bean. The female is a monster 40,000 times the size of the male. In mating, the male is essentially a non-participant physically speaking. As he approaches the female, one of his eight arms breaks off. It is loaded with sperm and, on its own power, it crawls into the female's gill cavity---in essence we have a self-propelled sperm transporter.

Scientists have collected female blanket octopuses carrying multiple, "still-living," sperm-laden male arms inside them.

(Holden, Constance, ed.; "Octopus as Extremist," *Science*, 298:531, 2002.)

Comment. In their propulsion phase, the self-propelled octopus arms are analogous to the detachable tails of lizards that autonomously thrash away to lure predators away from their real target.

KINKY SEX AMONG THE INVERTEBRATES

We suspect that the following two items may embarrass some, but they are too weird and amusing to ignore.

Love's arrow. Or, rather, love's giant hypodermic needle. Cupid's arrows are rather benign compared with those of some squid. Some small squid will use their sharp beaks or tentacle hooks to rip open the skin of females. They then insert spermatophores with their penises. In the giant squid, however, the male's penis is formidable, muscular, and almost a meter long. It is powerful enough to insert spermatophores directly under the skin of the females. The males are not always accurate, for males themselves are sometimes impregnated in this manner during the squids' deep-sea orgies.

(Norman, Mark D., and Lu, C.C.; "Sex in Giant Squid," *Nature*, 389:683, 1997)

The free-style penis. In the octopus and many cephalopods, the males have a special tentacle with which they insert their spermatophores under the mantle of the female. The tentacle is then retracted for future use.

The male paper nautilus is more profligate with its tentacles. The paper nautilus is cephalopod which, like its cousin, the chambered nautilus, "sails the unshadowed main."* When the male detects a receptive female, he avoids



One of the nautiluses.

intimacy. It's sex at a distance. His spermatophore-bearing tentacle detaches itself from the body and swims---under its own power---to the female, being in effect a swimming penis.

Just how this peculiar arrangement evolved is anyone's guess. Perhaps it has something to do with the fact that the female paper nautilus still retains a molluscan shell, while the male has lost this armor and looks more like an aspiring octopus. Without a shelly defense, the male may not want to get too close to the female!

(Anonymous; "The Shell of Aphrodite," *Nature*, 391:550, 1998)

*Apologies to O.W. Holmes for using his words in this racy context.

IS IMMORTALITY ONLY A MUTATION AWAY?

Here follows the lead sentence of the abstract of a recent letter to *Nature*:

We have found that mutations in the gene *daf-2* can cause fertile, active adult *Caenorhabditis elegans* hermaphrodites to live more than twice as long as wild type.

(Kenyon, Cynthia, et al; "A *C. elegans* Mutant That Lives Twice as Long as Wild Type," *Nature*, 366:461, 1993)

Comment. *C. elegans* is a roundworm only about a millimeter long. Roughly a thousand cells make up its tiny body, and scientists have charted the birth and death of each cell from egg to adult. This roundworm's life is a mosaic of changing cells, as some die to make way for new cells with different agendas. Somehow this programmed sequence of cell death and birth can be slowed down by mutations and thus increase longevity.

Wouldn't any mortal speculate that perhaps human longevity might, like that of *C. elegans*, be extended by modern gene manipulators? Sure, it's quite an extrapolation from roundworm to human, but our cells are programmed just like those of *C. elegans*. Change a gene here and there, and we might all live as long as Noah!

ORGANS

A SQUID'S EYES THAT LOOK UP AND DOWN

Squids are molluscs, and like many of their shell-enclosed brethren they have some rather complex eyes. In fact, their eyes are much like those of vertebrates in many respects.

A species of jewel squid has innovated further eyewise. It possesses a huge left eye that looks upward to spot prey against the bright backdrop of the surface, plus a much smaller right eye that only peers downward into the depths on the watch for predators. Said predators are, of course, also looking upwards trying to see the dark shapes of the squid!

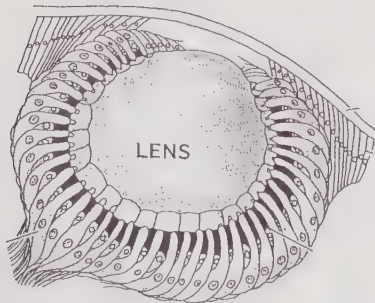
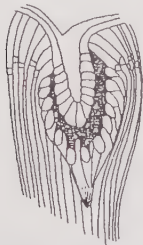
(Holden, Constance, ed.; "News of the Weird," *Science*, 301:43, 2003.)

Comment. We would not be surprised to learn that each of the jewel squid's eyes has a different spectral response — to better see in the two different visual environments.

COMPOUND EYES IN BUROWING WORMS

When eyed animals take up residence in dark environments, their eyes, now unnecessary, usually atrophy and frequently disappear completely. In the lore of evolution: "Use it or lose it."

But some annelid worms, such as the familiar earthworm, are covered with minute compound eyes, for which, being burrowers, they would seem to have no use. Furthermore, they have retained



The eyes of annelid worms range from simple pits containing photoreceptors (top) to pigment cups with lenses (bottom). That such "simple" animals have such sophisticated eyes is remarkable. (From: R.C. and G.J. Brusca; *Invertebrates*, Sunderland, 1990)

these eyes 100 million years or so. In contrast, cave fish seem to have lost their power of sight very quickly as they took up their new residences.

Why has natural selection not eliminated these useless, energy-consuming features in burrowing worms?

(Graham, James; "Twenty-Five Problems Not Solved by Conventional Evolutionary Theory," unpublished paper, 2002)

PALEONTOLOGICAL PROBLEMS

DID DARWIN GET IT ALL RIGHT?

Believe it or not, the above title appeared in *Science* rather than the *Creation Research Society Quarterly*. (We never thought we'd see the day!) And right beneath, in large type, is:

The most thorough study yet of species formation in the fossil record confirms that new species appear with a most un-Darwinian abruptness after long periods of stability.

In the article that follows, R.A Kerr reviews several recent studies of fossil bryozoans and snails. Some of these painstaking dissections of the fossil record were carried out by scientists initially committed to Darwinian gradualism. Even these researchers have been forced to acknowledge that much biological evolution proceeds not in minute steps but by large jumps or saltations. Such abrupt speciation is tough enough to explain, but even more daunting are those species untouched by change over millions, even hundreds of millions of years. Indeed, the major characteristic of the fossil record and, therefore, earth life as a whole, has been stasis rather than speciation, despite all manner of asteroid impacts and climatic traumas. Nevertheless, many biologists think that species are somehow frozen in time by environmental forces that keep them from straying from their little niches. This being so, paleontologist D. Jablon-ski, University of Chicago, asks:

If stability is the rule, how do you get large-scale shifts in morphology?

How do you get from funny little Mesozoic mammals to horses and whales? From *Archaeopteryx* to hummingbirds?

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Did Darwin Get It All Right?" *Science*, 267:1421, 1995)

Comments.

(1) The reality of sudden saltations in the fossil record or "punctuated equilibrium" implies that those unfound transitional fossils beloved by the gradualists are truly missing.

(2) The higher the taxonomic level, the more silent the fossil record. There are few clues as to how the major divisions of life (the phyla) originated.

INTERSPECIES PHENOMENA

SPONGING ON SPONGES

At the seafood restaurant, many diners dote on shrimp, the larger they are the better. But the overwhelming number of shrimp in the sea never grace our tables because they are well-hidden from predators. They live their entire lives in the channels that riddle sponges. Snorkelers may float past giant reef sponges without suspecting that these porous masses may harbor hundreds of shrimp, some no larger than rice grains.

Of the many varied social contracts between sponges and shrimp, two are especially interesting to anomalists.

The first sponge-shrimp contract is one-sided. Some of the many species of snapping shrimp parasitize sponges. They range through the sponge channels scraping sustenance off the walls and give nothing in return. What makes this menage interesting is that some of the snapping shrimp species are eusocial; that is, they have an egg-laying queen, a dominant male, and a supporting cast of non-breeding shrimp. Sponges infected by these shrimp are like beehives or termite mounds—except that they are alive. Another difference that intrigues biologists is that the non-breeding shrimp are all brothers bearing two sets of chromosomes, whereas in the beehives the workers are all sisters with just one set of chromosomes.

Darwin wondered at length about eusociality. Why do only one female and one male breed? How did worker sterility evolve?

This article's author poses another riddle: Why did only a very few of the very many species of sponge-dwelling snapping shrimp develop eusociality?

(Duffy, J. Emmett; "Underwater Urbanites," *Natural History*, 112:40, December 2003)

The second sponge-shrimp social contract is more equitable. The sponge in this instance (genus *Euplectella*) attracts attention of biologists and engineers because it manufactures an array of high-quality light pipes; that is, light-trans-



The arrow points to the light pipes grown by the sponge *Euplectella*. Unlike plant light pipes, these of this sponge transmit light outward.

mitting glassy fibers.

The question asked is: Why do these sponges need light pipes since they are not bioluminescent? Nor do they support algae that could use the light for photosynthesis. Instead, these sponges are each home to a pair of luminescent shrimp. The shrimp's light is conducted outward through the light pipes, thereby attracting small denizens of the reef which are captured and consumed by the shrimp. The sponges benefit by feeding

off the wastes left by the shrimp.

The conundrum here is how to construct an evolutionary scenario in which the sponges are impelled to synthesize light pipes (not an easy chemical task) they don't need until two shrimp of a specific species take up residence.

(Anonymous; "Channeling Light in the Deep Sea," *Science News*, 164:190, 2003. Weiss, P.; "Illuminating," *Science News*, 164:303, 2003)

This shrub according to plant ecologist Byron Lamont of Curtin University of Technology in Perth, exhibits the first known case of self-mimicry in a plant: to avoid losing valuable seeds to predators, it disguises some of its leaves as fruits. Young plants produce only the long, needle-shaped leaves. But mature five-year-old shrubs also grow broad leaves that cluster around the slightly smaller, almost identical-looking green seed-filled fruits.

When offered branches stripped of real leaves and bearing just fruits, the cockatoos quickly demolished them. Normal branches bearing both leaves and fruit were attacked at first—especially the larger leaves. But when the cockatoos found themselves duped a large proportion of the time, they gave up in obvious frustration.

(Anonymous; "Fruit Dupes," *Discover*, 15:16, August 1994)

Comment. An even more amazing case of plant mimicry occurs among *Passiflora* species, which craft precise copies of the eggs of a butterfly, whose larvae decimate these plants. The butterflies see the fake eggs and go look for places to lay their eggs where there is less competition. (See vol. 1, p. 169.)

PLANTS AND FUNGI

A few words on biological classification are in order here. The above title combines two well-separated divisions of terrestrial life. Hidden in the text below is a third division: the so called "protists" that constitute the Kingdom Protista. Most algae are now classified as protists, but we include them here with the plants—as was customary years ago.

The digests that follow will demonstrate that, quite contrary to our usual conception of plants, these organisms are far from defenseless and are not at all "blind" to environmental variables. Plant sensors (organs) are not as visibly obvious as they are in animals, but there is no doubt that plants can detect light (including colors), odors, touch, and even sound.

EXTERNAL APPEARANCE

A BOON TO THE LUMBER INDUSTRY?

R. Oldfield and her husband were visiting Panama, when they heard about unusual trees growing at the Summit Botanical Garden and Zoo just outside Panama City. They decided to take a look and were soon walking along a slippery, narrow trail.

After a short walk the trail ended abruptly. There was a sign that pointed to a group of trees. It said "arbol cuadrado" (square tree). From a distance, they didn't look square. I was disappointed. My husband made a closer inspection. He put a field guide against the trunk of one tree. It was totally square.

Later I found that the square trees were a member of the banyan family and grow only in this area of El Valle. Why they are square is still a mystery.

(Oldfield, Rochelle; "Panama's Gold Frogs and Square Trees," *International Travel News*, 21:20, June 1996)

Comment. There's a lot of waste at the sawmill when round trees are cut up for lumber. We should ask the gene-fiddlers to produce square pines and oaks. Maybe they can even coax 2 x 4s to grow!

ACOUSTICAL MIRRORS ON PLANTS

In Costa Rica, the plant *Macuna holtoni*, a vine-like member of the pea family, is pollinated by bats. To help echolocating bats to find its flowers in the dark, it has evolved a single petal on each blossom that is shaped like a concave ultrasound mirror. A bat searching for nectar and pollen-bearing flowers with its ultrasonic cries can zero in on the strong echoes reflected from the plant. Both plant and bat benefit.

(Anonymous; "Bat Mirror," *New Scientist*, p. 29, November 8, 1997)

Comment. What a neat, technically sophisticated adaptation. How did this plant "know" that the bats echolocated ultrasonically and what a good reflector would look like? Don't worry about trivia like this, evolution can explain everything with random mutations and natural selection!

FRUIT DUPE

Hakea trifurcata is a forlorn-looking shrub growing on rocky terrain in Western Australia, where it reaches a height of 2 meters. The fruits of this plant are enjoyed by the white-tailed black cockatoo—if it can identify them! *Hakea trifurcata*, you see, grows fruit that looks like its leaves, and this is very frustrating to the white-tailed black cockatoo:

ECO-DARWINISM: DIFFUSE INDIVIDUALS

Epigenetic phenomena—those phenomena beyond the pale of DNA—are seen in "diffuse individuals" such as fungi, where it is difficult to separate individual units of life. To illustrate, some fungi may be 1,000 years old and extend for 35 acres (15 hectares) and yet possess a single, still unmodified genome. In his review of A. Rayner's new book *Degrees of Freedom: Living in Dynamic Boundaries*, T. Wakeford writes:

So, like the World Wide Web, a fungal network is decentralized. There is no central region capable of exerting control over the rest of the network. Rayner's own work suggests that the growth patterns of fungal filaments are forged as much by the environment that they encounter as by their genes. He believes that epigenetics, the process whereby opportunities in an organism's surroundings dictate which genes are expressed, is the norm in microorganisms. Genetic determinism is thus turned on its head.

(Wakeford, Tom; "We Are the Fungus," *New Scientist*, p. 49, May 10, 1997)

Comment. Looking at the above situation from an information viewpoint, as one must these days, it seems that the environment can somehow "interpret" genes as the situation demands. In other words, genes are not "single-message" information carriers, but can be "read" in different ways according to the environment encountered by their "carriers" that is, the organisms that bear them. Is this how "adaptive evolution" works?

If it is, the genome must contain a multitude of "contingency plans" because the environment by itself cannot add a new suite of capabilities to the genome; it can only trigger what is already there! But maybe there is something we are missing in all this.

BEHAVIOR

THE INTELLIGENCE OF PLANTS

It is easy to dismiss plants as a lower form of life even though they compose 99% of the earth's biomass. Plants don't move much, are pretty quiet, and certainly do not think---we think! It seems, though that the old phrase "dumb as a stump" is very far off the mark. How far off, we don't know because we are just now realizing how complex plant behavior really is.

Humans possess five major senses, but plants continuously monitor 15 different environmental variables from sunlight to the alighting of a herbivorous insect. These signals from the plant's sensors are fed into a remarkably diverse communication system comprising chemicals (proteins, hormones, nucleic acids, etc.), electrical signals, and mechanical information. Every plant processes a prodigious amount of information---how and where this is done we don't know. We do know, though, that incoming information is acted upon in ways that increase the fitness of the plant. If intelligence is defined as adaptable behavior leading to increased survivability, then plants are intelligent.

Take the dodder, a parasitic plant, as an example. It reaches out for a host and upon contact assesses its exploitability within an hour or two with its sensors. If the first potential host is inadequate, it makes a "conscious" decision to move on to another prey. When a suitable host is found, the dodder coils around, deploys the appropriate number of suckers, and starts to siphon off the host's resources.

Plants even warn their neighbors of herbivore attacks by releasing volatile chemicals and thereby allowing early construction of chemical defenses. It has also been observed that in some contacts with herbivorous insects the attacked plant sends out specific volatile signals that attract the proper species of parasite that will dispatch the insect attacker.

Where are these plant decisions made and where do the 15 streams of sensor data end up? Untold numbers of bytes must be processed somewhere but we know of no plant central-processing-unit. We suppose that plant brains are of a distributed nature and employ chemical and electrical "chips." In reality, we can only guess because we have long ignored the information-processing aspects of this kingdom of life. A kingdom, which, lest we forget, powers all other life except a few bacteria that can tap geochemical energy sources.

(Trewavas, Anthony; "Mindless Mastery," *Nature*, 415:841, 2002. Schultz, Jack C.; "How Plants Fight Dirty," *Nature*, 416: 267, 2002)

A COUGHING TREE

The *New Zealand Herald* reported that hundreds of people are flocking off to a 3,400-year-old maidenhair tree southeast of Beijing, China, to hear the tree make a coughing sound at night. According to the *Beijing Even-*

ing News, the tree makes the unusual sound several times during the night and resembles an old man coughing.

The tree is nearly 83 feet (25 m) high and nearly 50 feet (15 m) in circumference and is regarded as a living fossil. As many as 1,000 people at a time have visited the tree to witness the phenomenon since it was first reported April 5th. Speculation abounds as to what causes the coughing sound at night, but no reasonable explanation has yet been presented.

(Anonymous; "Coughing Tree Attracts Hundreds," *World Explorer*, 1:6, no. 8, 1996)

DISTRIBUTION

FOREST RINGS

No! These rings have nothing to do with crop circles, nor with fairy rings either.

Forest rings are best appreciated from a light plane. Hunters and hikers in Canada's boreal forests walk right across the rings without noticing them. But from the air, they are striking apparitions. Most are less than 300 meters in diameter, but the largest is 2 kilometers across. Basically, they are annuli of sparse growth amid dense stands of trees both inside and outside the rings. The barren rings---some 2,000 have been found---appear light-colored against the dark green of the healthy forest growth.

Why don't trees grow well within the rings, and why the neat circles?

At first expanding rings of fungus infection were suspected, something perhaps like the fungus that creates those fairy

rings on lawns. But no fungus has been found on the tree roots. One curious fact was discovered about the soil where tree growth is sparse. The soil constituting the rings is poorly drained and is depressed 1-2 meters below the surrounding healthy forest. These circular depressions support mainly peat and tamaracks. But what causes these ring-shaped depressions?

One theory holds that the rings are the surface expressions of diamond-bearing kimberlite pipes, like those in South Africa. A few prospectors are already staking diamond-mine claims! Another theory supposes that the rings are created by huge, natural electrical batteries that exist in the carbonate soil. The current flow supposedly creates acidic conditions that eats away at the soil causing it to slump in a circle around one terminal.

(Shilts, Elizabeth; "Stranger Than Science Fiction," *Toronto National Post*, March 16, 1999. Cr. G. Duplantier via L. Farish)

Comment. Maybe UFOs are to blame after all!

GREAT WALLS MAKE DIVERGENT NEIGHBORS

Apparently, the Great Wall of China, which rises as high as 7 meters in some places, did not protect China from invasions from barbarians to the west. The Wall did, however, permit "significant genetic differentiation" of plants on opposite sides. Plants propagated by windblown seeds were not affected as much as those dependent upon insect pollinators.

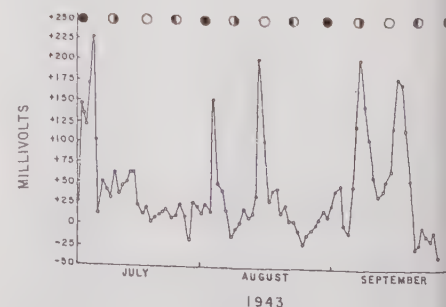
(Holden, Constance, ed.; "Separate Ways," *Science*, 300:1501, 2003.)

BODILY FUNCTIONS

ARBOREAL INTERNETS

Over a half century ago, Yale scientist H.S. Burr was inserting electrodes into trees to measure how voltage differences varied during the day and lunar month. Y. Miwa, at Waseda University in Tokyo, has gone more than one step farther. He and his coworkers have placed electrodes in the trunks of trees---250 trees at a time---and measured the voltage differences every 2 seconds. They have discerned intriguing synchrony.

Miwa and his colleagues studied primeval forests in Japan's Shizuoka and Nigata Prefectures, recording signals for two days at a time. In each forest, there were several groups of between 20 and 50 trees showing a similar pattern of changes in their potentials, each of which contained about half a dozen species. Neighboring trees were the most likely to be synchronized, but the groups did not have rigid boundaries. The member-



H.S. Burr's measurements of the average potential difference between electrodes inserted in a tree correlated with lunar phase. (From: *Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine*, 19:249, 1944)

ship of the groups was also not fixed: between the first and second days of recording, individual trees "joined" and "dropped out".

Miwa advances the idea that the trees must somehow be communicating with each other to achieve this synchrony. Botanists, though, suspect that environmental conditions force this coordinated behavior. Miwa will next remove a few members from each group to see if his arbicides are noticed by the neighbors.

(Endo, Shinichi; "Japan's Ancient Trees Whisper Their Secrets," New Scientist, p. 19, May 13, 1995)

Cross reference. This is not the first time we have offered evidence of "tree talk". See "Trees Talk in W-Waves" (vol 1, p. 171)

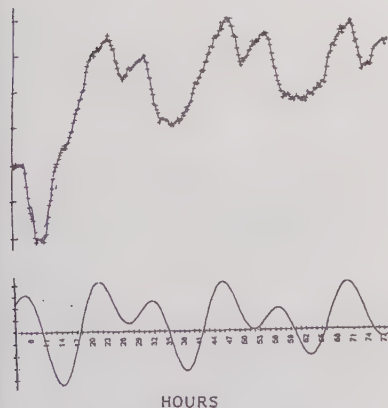
LUNACY IN TREES

More than a half-century ago, Yale biologist H.S. Burr inserted electrodes into trees and found that the voltages between them varied with the phase of the moon. (Ref. 1)

The influence of the moon upon trees is even more palpable: the diameters of tree stems also bloat and shrink with the position of the moon in the sky. There is a tide in the affairs of trees, it seems. If tides occur twice a day, so do the swellings and shrinkings of trees.

These tidal patterns are evident even when the trees are kept in darkness and at constant pressure and humidity. Even more surprising, chunks of tree stems that are sealed to prevent water from flowing in or out will still expand and contract according to the 24-hour, 49-minute lunar cycle as long as the cambium, the most active growing region, survives.

The dimensional changes are small---only tenths of a millimeter, but even these seem too large, given the weakness of the moon's gravitational field here on earth. (Refs. 2 and 3)



(Top) Tree-stem diameter. Ordinate scale marks are 0.04 millimeters apart.
(Bottom) Tidal force. Ordinate scale marks are 20 milligals apart.

(Ref. 1. Burr, H.S.; "Moon Madness," Yale Journal of Biology and Medicine, 19:249, 1944. Ref. 2. Zurcher, Ernst, and Cantiana, Maria-Giulia; "Tree Stem Diameters Fluctuate with Tide," Nature, 392:665, 1998. Ref. 3. Milius, S.; "Tree Trunks Swell in Synchrony with Tides," Science News, 153:245, 1998)

THE SOLAR CYCLE AND SEED GERMINATION

If a group of seeds from a particular species of plant are all provided with a stable, uniform terrestrial environment, one would expect that they would all germinate in about the same length of time. Therefore, the influence of solar activity, as described below by B.G. Cumming, is most unexpected.

There were pronounced fluctuations in the percentage germination of seeds of *Chenopodium botrys* that were kept stored in darkness under carefully controlled conditions of temperature, humidity, and barometric pressure. Germination tests were conducted over a period of more than 2 years in controlled environment cabinets at 30°C with different photoperiods supplied by fluorescent light. The fluctuations in percentage germination showed no evident correlation with the following factors: relative humidity, barometric pressure, lunar cycle, magnetic intensity. There were highly significant correlations between the fluctuations in germination and solar radio flux (10.7 cm wavelength, indicative of sunspot activity)...The present evidence affirms the contention that largely unexamined exogenous factors may influence rhythmic biological processes.

(Cumming, Bruce G.; "Correlations between Periodicities in Germination of *Chenopodium botrys* and Variations in Solar Radio Flux," Canadian Journal of Botany, 45:1105, 1967)

A 40,000-YEAR-OLD SHRUB!

Until now, the oldest living organism trapped by our literary collecting net was a box-huckleberry that had reached the ripe old age of 13,000 years. (p. 170) It was only a matter of time, we realized, before this record would be deep-sexed.

In Australia, where much is passing strange, scientists have found a 40,000-year-old shrub called "kings holly." Like the box-huckleberry, the kings holly clones itself and will grow forever until hit by an asteroid or it succumbs to human-generated pollution. Since, this plant has survived the Ice Ages, perhaps it can last out the inimical influence of the present hominid plague.

(Newman, Steve; "Oldest Life," San Francisco Chronicle, October 26, 1996. Cr. J. Covey)

EMF FERTILIZER?

In 1986, the U.S. Navy began operating a 90-kilometer-long radio antenna stretching pole-to-pole through a Michigan forest. Broadcasting at only 76 hertz, this long antenna can communicate effectively with submerged submarines. Although the antenna produces electromagnetic fields about the same as those from a large household appliance, some of the trees adjacent to the antenna have enjoyed an unexpected spurt in growth, according to D. Reed and G. Mroz of the Michigan Technological University.

The researchers have been gathering data on the growth of trees since 1985, making measurements at two sites, one near the antenna and the other 50 kilometers away. The results seem to suggest that the electromagnetic field has a subtle influence on the forest. They found that two species of trees, northern red oak and paper birch, do not seem to be influenced by the antenna at all. But red pines near the antenna grew taller than red pines at the distant site, while aspen and red maple grew thicker than their counterparts further off.

(Kiernan, Vincent; "Forest Grows Tall on Radio Waves," New Scientist, p. 5, January 14, 1995)

Trees are not the only plants affected. Algae in the upper Ford River, where the field is only 10% as strong as that near the antenna, increased chlorophyll production sharply after the antenna started operation. The cause of the growth spurts in trees and algae is still a mystery.

(Holden, Constance; "EMF Good for Trees?" Science, 267:451, 1995)

FACULTIES

TOMATOES SEE RED

And other colors, too! We touched on this subject over a decade ago. (vol 1, p. 171) Then we described how the use of red plastic mulch greatly improves the yields of tomato plants. More recent research reveals that fruit quality and resistance to pests are also improved. How can this be?

Plant leaves, it turns out, contain color sensors---light-sensitive pigments similar to those in the human retina. Obviously, the plants do not "see," but the pigments provide environmental information. Here's the mechanism: plant leaves reflect infrared light well, so when a tomato plant's pigments detect a lot of infrared, the plant "thinks" that it may be crowded out by competing vegetation. The tomato plant responds aggressively by growing more rapidly.

The red plastic mulch between the rows also reflects a lot of infrared light, and it thereby tricks the tomato plant into accelerating its growth.

(Raloff, Janet; "When Tomatoes See Red," Science News, 152:376, 1997)

PLANT PALEONTOLOGY

A MAJOR PROBLEM FOR DARWINISM

A major problem for Neo-Darwinism is the complete lack of evidence for plant evolution in the fossil record. As a whole, the fossil evidence of prehistoric plants is actually very good, yet no convincing transitional forms have been discovered in the abundant plant fossil record. This fact has been recognized by both creationists and evolutionists as providing strong evidence for abrupt appearance theory. If macroevolution were true, some evidence of plant evolution should exist in the abundant plant fossil record. Instead,

what is found are many examples of modern plants, variations of modern plants, or extinct plants that require still more transitional forms.

(Bergman, Jerry; "The Evolution of Plants: a Major Problem for Darwinism," *TJ*, 16: 118, 2002. *TJ* = *Technical Journal*)

Comment. As one might guess from the above abstract, *TJ* is a creationist publication. Bergman's long article is buttressed by about 100 references from the mainstream literature. The paleontological "plant problem" is no secret, but is often interred in the cemetery of anomalies.

MICROORGANISMS

Under this general heading we encompass a wide range of biological entities and associated phenomena.

● **Bacteria.** Small but exceedingly common biological cells lacking a nucleus but undeniably living and possessing DNA.

● **Viruses.** Small but exceedingly common biological structures with complements of DNA but unable to reproduce without the aid of living cells. Viruses seem to be in a limbo between life and nonlife.

● **Cells in multicellular lifeforms (Metazoa).** Such cells are alive but usually cannot live in isolation for long.

● **Marine biological ensembles.** Surprisingly dense marine congregations of bacteria, viruses, protists, gels, etc., exemplified by "marine snow."

Note that the single-celled, nucleated organisms called "protists" are not given a separate section in this volume but, rather, are dispersed under such headings as "plants" and "microorganisms."

BACTERIA

That bacteria are everywhere from boiling springs to human stomachs is widely recognized. It is not as well appreciated that bacteria are also found at very great depths in the earth and, apparently, in the deepest reaches of space, too. The following four headings reflect this ubiquity as well as some puzzles posed by the possible nonrandom evolution of bacteria.

● **Nanobacteria.** Bacteria challenging the lower size limit conventionally placed upon terrestrial life forms.

● **Bacteria in extreme environments.** Boiling springs, oceanic thermal vents, deep well holes, etc. (See also: vol. 1, pp. 167, 177, 178, 185, 207, 208, 216.)

● **Bacteria in the stratosphere and space.** (See also: vol. 1, pp. 65, 81, 119, 120, 179.)

● **Evolution of bacteria.** Directed, adaptive, preadaptive evolution. (See also: vol. 1, p. 207.)

NANOBACTERIA

NANOBACTERIA: LIFE ON A DIFFERENT SCALE

Who ever heard of nanobacteria until those tiny, worm-like objects were photographed inside that putative Martian meteorite ALH 84001? It turns out that these very tiny cells (only 0.1 - 0.4 micrometers in diameter) are everywhere on earth, but it seems that virtually no one knows about them. The furor over ALH 84001 has underscored professional and public ignorance of nanobacteria. Some scientists have asserted that bacteria could never be as small as those "objects" seen in the greatly magnified photos of ALH 84001. This claim led R.L. Folk to fire off a letter to *Science* that began with these two sentences:

Enough! As one of the discoverers of mineralized nanobacteria on Earth, I must come to their defense. They are so abundant in samples I have studied that I believe they may make up most of the Earth's biomass.

Folk reports that nannobacteria are found just about everywhere: hot-spring waters, decaying leaves, even blood. Nanobacteria are key players in the earth's surface chemistry, precipitating a host of minerals and acting symbiotically to precipitate organic hard parts.

(Folk, Robert; "In Defense of Nanobacteria," *Science*, 274:1288, 1996)

Comments. Ignorance of nanobacteria is not surprising. One needs a scanning electron microscope to see them.

"Nanobacteria" was spelled "nannobacteria" in the article digested. We have used the now-accepted spelling.

NANOBES

Get used to this term! Of course you know about microbes. Well, nanobes are also life forms but so much smaller than microbes that they deserve the prefix "nano" (for 10^{-9}) rather than "micro" (for 10^{-6}).

The smallest recognized bacteria, *Mycoplasma*, lack cell walls and fall in the size range 150-200 nanometers. Nanobes are much smaller: 20-150 nanometers. But are nanobes really alive?

A drill core recently extracted from a stratum of sandstone 3 kilometers deep off the coast of Western Australia was found to be infected with minuscule filamentous structures. P. Uwins and her colleagues at the University of Queensland believe these structures ("nanobes") are alive. They appear to grow and have cell walls. But skeptics assert that some lifeless chemical structures also grow. Others suspect contamination of the sample as it was raised to the surface and handled.

Published photos of the nanobes look very much like the structures in the Martian meteorite ALH84001, which are claimed to be fossilized extraterrestrial bacteria. (p. 171)

(Dayton, Leigh; "Tiny Wonders," *New Scientist*, p. 13, March 27, 1999)

Comment. R.L. Folk claims that so-called "nanobacteria" (100-400 nanometers) are ubiquitous on the earth. Few biologists believe that life forms can be this small, and they opt for lifeless mineral structures instead.

Do nanobes = nanobacteria? We don't know.

BACTERIA IN EXTREME ENVIRONMENTS

THE EARTH'S BIOSPHERE, 'TIS NO THIN VENEER

A recurring theme in *Science Frontiers* is the three-dimensionality of terrestrial life. Customarily, earth life is considered to be confined to a thin spherical shell of air, water, and earth. But the bits of deep-drillers have demonstrated that life prevails as far down as we can pierce the planet's integument. Now, K.G. Stetter et al:

...report the discovery of high concentrations of hyperthermophiles [viz., bacteria] in the production fluids from four oil reservoirs about 3,000 metres below the bed of the North Sea and below the permafrost surface of the North Slope of Alaska. Enrichment cultures of sulphidogens grew at 85°C and 102°C, which are similar to *in situ* reservoir temperatures.

Stetter et al favor the theory that these hyperthermophiles were injected into the reservoirs through: (1) drilling and secondary-recovery operations; and/or (2) natural penetration via faults and seeps. They pointedly distance themselves from the idea, championed by T. Gold, that subterranean bacteria are actually permanent ancient residents of a deep subterranean biosphere.

(Stetter, K.O., et al; "Hyperthermophilic Archaea Are Thriving in Deep North Sea and Alaskan Oil Reservoirs," *Nature*, 365:743, 1993)

On the other hand, in their comments on the above paper, J. Parkes and J. Maxwell do not shy away from the theory that these denizens of hot, deep oil reservoirs are really indigenous life forms deposited with sediments in distant geological ages, surviving still and even evolving and conquering the infernal regions. They say:

The results presented do, however, provide firm evidence for the presence of a subterranean biosphere in oil reservoirs; moreover they are consistent with demonstrations of the existence of other deep biospheres in aquifers and marine sediments, which together indicate that the biosphere is not just a thin veneer on the geosphere.

(Parkes, John, and Maxwell, James; "Some Like It Hot," *Nature*, 365:694, 1993)

THE NETHER UNIVERSE OF LIFE

Bacteria well-adapted to high temperatures have been brought up from oil wells thousands of miles apart. All indications are that these bacteria are indigenous to the wells; that is, not introduced by the drilling fluids. What is most interesting is the fact that these bacteria are all closely related despite their remoteness from each other. They not only look and behave alike, but they also share 98.2% of their 16S ribosomal RNA sequences. M. Magot asks what an anomalist would ask.

For example, where are these bacteria from? How did they succeed in colonizing these habitats?...Are these microorganisms directly descended from bacteria that were trapped during the formation of the oil, or accompanied its migration through tens to hundreds of millions of years? Did they arrive in the oil field later as a consequence of aquifer activity? What is their mode of maintenance and development in their environment?

(Magot, Michel; "Similar Bacteria in Remote Oil Fields," *Nature*, 379:681, 1996)

Comment. Bacteria have also been extracted from mineral-charged fluids circulating in drill holes over 12 kilometers deep and also in deep aquifers. There must be an unexplored universe of life thriving not only beneath our feet but also---quite possibly---beneath the forbidding surface of Mars.

ARCHAEA: TOUGH AND DIFFERENT

Today's textbooks recognize only two main divisions of life: the prokaryotes (cells without nuclei) and eukaryotes (cells with nuclei). Humans and most of the life forms we are familiar with belong to the latter group. (Curiously, human red blood cells lack nuclei!) However, a third basic type of life has been found prospering in some extreme environments. These are the Archaea, typified by the methane-producing microbes discovered clustered around hot deep-sea vents, where temperatures may exceed 400°C. It is not their rugged constitutions that place these miniscule forms of life in a new category; it is their genomes. They are radically different from those found in prokaryotes and eukaryotes. The genome of one species of Archea collected from a hot vent 3 kilometers deep in the Pacific has been sequenced. Biologists were taken aback. *Methanococcus jannaschii*, as it has been dubbed, possesses 1738 genes, of which 56% are entirely new to science. Many of these genes do not look anything like those found in the prokaryotes and eukaryotes. In a word, they seem "alien."

(Morell, Virginia; "Life's Last Domain," *Science*, 273:1043, 1996)

How alien? Well, they are so tough that they could have arrived from Mars on a meteorite. Millions of years of residence in a meteorite edging its way toward a rendezvous with earth mean nothing to the Archaea. They have even been cultured from the interior of a salt crystal 200 million years old.

(Fanale, Fraser; "Martian Substances," *Science*, 275:321, 1997)

DARK LIFE

If the heavens can support strange stars and dark matter (as outlined a trifle cynically above), it may be that our biosphere also harbors strange creatures and dark life. We can't begin to even list the strange forms of life that we already know about, so let's try to illuminate some dark life. We don't mean subterranean life but rather life forms that are so far removed from the ken of biologists and their armory of sense-extenders that they might as well be on Mars---as some probably are.

The possibility of dark life was strengthened recently by the accidental discovery of an organism that is unlike any previously known life form. Upon volcanically heated rocks on the sea floor near Iceland, German scientists have discerned small (400-nanometer) spherical organisms living on the surfaces of larger microorganisms. Each of these new microbes operates with only a few hundred genes and seems to be allied to the Archaea, that still-mysterious, recently recognized domain of life. Called *Necroarchaeum equitans*, this incredibly tiny organism could be either degenerate or highly advanced. No one can even guess! Whatever it is, our usual research techniques, such as the polymerase-chain reaction, have failed to tell us much about it.

(Boucher, Yan, and Doolittle, W. Ford; "Something New under the Sea," *Nature*, 417:27, 2002. Travis, J.; "Small Wonder," *Science News*, 161:275, 2002.)

Comment. Dark Life will evoke little interest from the cryptozoologists, but in the big picture *N. equitans* (less than a micron long) may have more significance to biology than Nessie (30 meters long)!

NUCLEAR-POWERED MICROBES

Microbes, probably bacteria, living at a depth of 3.5 kilometers in a South African gold mine, survive on the products of the radioactive decay of uranium. They prosper on the radiation-created hydrogen gas dissolved in the water by combining it with carbon gases, yielding as products methane and energy. This represents still another unexpected niche for deep-life.

(Fields, Helen; "Nuclear-Powered Bugs," *Science*, 299:1307, 2003)

Comment. It is not widely appreciated that low levels of nuclear radiation seem to be essential to life. When organisms are shielded from background radiation in the laboratory, their biological functions and health are adversely affected.

(Chapin, Douglas M., et al; "Revisiting Nuclear Power Plant Safety," *Science*, 299:201, 2003)

BACTERIA IN THE STRATOSPHERE AND SPACE

THE OUTER OCEAN OF LIFE

Conventionally, Island Earth is girded by a thin biofilm confined to dry land, the hydrosphere, the deep ocean muds, and the crevicular crust. This is a very limited view of cosmic life. The earth is an island all right, but the ocean of space that envelopes us is also pregnant with life we scarcely know---and perhaps something more profound than life-as-we-know-it.

Earth. An international group of scientists claims to have found clumps of extraterrestrial bacteria high above the earth's palpable atmosphere. Although these bacteria resemble terrestrial species, they have been detected some 41 kilometers above the earth's surface. Their density distribution suggests that they are incoming rather than just outward leakage from the terrestrial biosphere. In fact, the estimate is that one-third of a ton of extraterrestrial life falls into the gravitational clutches of earth every day! Evidently, some stays aloft, some falls to the earth's surface.

(Anonymous; "Life on Mars Controversy," *Meta Research Bulletin*, 11:62, 2002. Source cited: www.space.com/searchforlife/bacteria_space_010731.html)

Venus. While scientists strain to justify and detect life on Mars, they may be looking in the wrong direction. The surface of Venus may simmer at 900°F, but its outer atmosphere is more benign. That something alive may be there is suggested by dark clumps in the ultraviolet images of the Venusian atmosphere. The patches could be islands of bacteria subsisting upon the energy in the strong flux of solar ultraviolet light.

A team at the University of Texas, El Paso, theorizes:

...that microbes could be living in the clouds 30 miles [48 km] up in the Venusian atmosphere, where conditions are relatively balmy---water droplets are present, the temperature is 150 degrees Fahrenheit and the atmosphere is similar to what it is on Earth. Using data from the Russian Venera space missions and the U.S. Pioneer-Venus and Magellan probes, the team found chemical oddities there that could be explained by the presence of living microbes.

(Ackerman, Todd; "Life on Venus May Be Microbe Clouds," *Houston Chronicle*, October 14, 2002. Cr. D Phelps.)

Comment. In sum, we are of course certain that the earth is awash in the cosmic sea of life. From above, it sounds far-fetched, but the atmosphere of Venus may be a fertile place, too. The several space probes sent to Mars just may radio back that life also prospers there in subsurface wet areas. Europa might also be an abode of life, too.

But there may be much more to all this than the mere presence of life in the solar system. The cosmos beyond Pluto is not only unknown but perhaps incomprehensible to today's weakening

science. There may be other biologies out there.

For more allied speculations, see *Comments* after the digest "Did ID Have Dimensional Limits?" on p. ***.

EVOLUTION OF BACTERIA

EARLY LIFE SURPRISINGLY DIVERSE

The three life-like forms sketched below may be tiny microorganisms, not worms as they appear to be. They are thought to be bacteria, for they closely resemble modern cyanobacteria. What is most important about these fossilized microorganisms is that they were found in the Apex chert of Western Australia. The Apex chert is designated Early Archean and assigned an age of 3.465 billion years [Four significant figures!]. It is rare to find any fossils at all in rocks this old, but apparently the Apex chert escaped most of the fossil-destroying metamorphism afflicting most Precambrian formations. Even more remarkable is the diversity of these suspected bacteria. J.W. Schopf reports finding no less than eleven different kinds so far---and our planet was only a few hundred million years old at the time the Apex chert was formed.



Putative fossils of very ancient forms of life. They closely resemble modern cyanobacteria.

Schopf's discoveries generate at least three questions:

- (1) How could life have originated and diversified to such an extent in just a few hundred millions years?
- (2) Why after such rapid diversification did these microorganisms remain essentially unchanged for the next 3.465 billion years? Such stasis, common in biology, is puzzling.
- (3) If these microorganisms are really cyanobacteria, they would have released oxygen to the atmosphere. Is the standard assumption that the earth's atmosphere lacked oxygen until 2.2 billion years ago correct?

(Schopf, J. William; "Microfossils of the Early Archean Apex Chert: New Evidence of the Antiquity of Life," *Science*, 260:640, 1993. Also: Pendrick, D.; "Fos-

sils Show Early Diversity of Life," *Science News*, 143:276, 1993)

Comment. It is, in fact, quite possible that life-like forms, such as those shown above, may have been created abiotically by natural geochemical processes. In 2004, chemists produced very similar objects in the laboratory.

PREADAPTIVE EVOLUTION

"Preadaptive evolution" is a remarkable concept. Basically, it asserts that in some---possibly many---mutations, a useful response to an evolutionary challenge is "naturally" accompanied by useful responses to challenges that have not yet been posed to the life form in question. This prescience verges on the miraculous to the uninitiated, but mainstream biologists seem content to write the phenomenon off as merely good fortune---like hitting two jackpots in a row on the same slot machine.

A good example of preadaptation occurs when bacteria are cultured in the presence of an antibiotic. Within a few weeks, they have evolved a resistance to that particular antibiotic. This well-known phenomenon is easily explained by evolution. However, often the newly evolved (or "adapted") bacteria are also resistant to several other antibiotics that work by different mechanisms. All of the multiple gene changes needed for the several different defense mechanisms are controlled by a single site on the same chromosome.

(Levy, Stuart B.; *The Antibiotic Paradox*, New York, 1992, p. 99. Cr. A. Mebane)

Comments. How can bacteria prepare defenses against antibiotics they have not been exposed to? Luck, prescience, or some unrecognized mechanism?

In his *Ever Since Darwin*, S.J. Gould acknowledges that "preadaptation implies prescience although in actuality it means just the opposite! His explanation of "preadaptation is not easy to grasp.

In short, the principle of preadaptation simply asserts that a structure can change its function radically without altering its form as much. We can bridge the limbo of intermediate stages by arguing for a retention of old functions while new ones are developing.

"ADAPTIVE" MUTATION

Six years ago, J. Cairns performed experiments with bacteria that implied that said bacteria could "direct" their own mutations so that they could cope more speedily with sudden environmental trauma. (vol. 1, p. 180)

In Cairns' experiments, bacteria unable to digest lactose were presented with an all-lactose diet. They quickly acquired the mutations needed to digest the only food available. They did not have to wait for random mutations to accidentally hit upon the correct genome changes.

A firestorm spread across the scientific community, even though other researchers saw similar effects. It was traumatic! One of science's foundation stones was at risk. The current theory

of biological evolution insists that all mutations are random. Cairns believed he had shown that his bacteria experienced only useful mutations. This claim was too awful to accept.

In the July 21, 1994, issue of *Science*, two new papers appeared that, while not proving that only useful mutations occur in Cairns-type experiments, do indicate that something unusual is indeed happening. Basically, when bacteria are under stress (say, starving), a "distinctive" type of mutation occurs! Is "distinctive" a code word for "non-random"? The title of the commentary accompanying the two articles says it all.

(Culotta, Elizabeth; "A Boost for 'Adaptive' Mutation," *Science*, 265:318, 1994)

COMMUNICATION AMONG BACTERIA

Scientists have long considered bacteria to be self-contained, self-sufficient, independent organisms. The collective action of such simple, unicellular organisms has always seemed extremely unlikely.

But simple though they are (cells without nuclei), bacteria are now known to communicate cell-to-cell to control gene expression and action. This unexpected type of communication is termed "quorum sensing."

Such inter-bacterium signalling can lead to collective action, such as the cooperative construction of biofilms. In biofilms the bacteria assume different metabolic functions in the rather complex biofilm structures that are not unlike those transpiring in simple multicellular life forms.

E.P. Greenberg expressed his amazement at this remarkable bacterial communication and collective action with:

How could this have evolved?

(Greenberg, E. Peter; "Tiny Teamwork," *Nature*, 424:134, 2003.)

VIRUSES

DO VIRUSES CONTROL THE OCEANS?

You may avoid the beaches after you learn that one teaspoon of seawater typically contains 10-100 million viruses and one-tenth that many bacteria. Obviously, most are harmless to humans. However, the viruses do infect the bacteria and phytoplankton, destroying them, and thereby releasing their nutrients. By doing this, they keep the oceans' biological engines running. Further, the viruses act as genetic engineers as they transfer DNA from one individual to another. The oceans may be viewed as vast test tubes in which biodiversity is maintained by teeming, invasive viruses.

(Suttle, Curtis A.; "Do Viruses Control the Oceans?" *Natural History*, 108:48, February 1999)

CELLS

This section is devoted to the anomalous behavior observed in isolated cells as well as those comprising multicellular organisms. Not only do some of these cells possess some autonomy of movement, but as they acquire malignant tendencies during the onset of cancer, they may adopt seemingly purposeful behavior inimical to their superorganism.

Of particular interest to anomalists are: (1) the complexity of the structures within cells; (2) the intracellular communication and transportation paths; and (3) the different methods evolved for the conversion of chemical to mechanical energy.

UNEXPECTED SIGNALS WITHIN LIFE FORMS

Multicellular organisms are information networks. They have to be because life is conferred by the flow of information. We all learn how the nervous system carries a heavy traffic of electrical signals, but we hear less about chemical signals, and they are more important. Chemical signalling molecules help cells learn what is going on around them so that they can make decisions concerning metabolism, division, and even whether to die or not. This is mainstream biochemistry, although there is much here yet to be learned. A signalling medium that still survives well off the mainstream is the old idea that information is carried from cell to cell via electromagnetic radiation.

Yes, we mean mitogenetic radiation—the infamous M-rays of the 1920s and 1930s. During this period about a thousand technical papers were published on mitogenetic radiation—mostly in Russian. The champion of mitogenetic radiation was A.G. Gurwitsch. He claimed that fundamental biological functions, such as cell division, were communicated via ultraviolet light. Although a few other researchers said they detected mitogenetic radiation, most could not replicate Gurwitsch's work. Mitogenetic radiation was thereafter subjected to the "cold-fusion" treatment; it was one of those things that "wasn't so!"

In a recent article in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, R. Van Wijk tries to reignite interest in "bio-photons" that carry "bio-information." First, he assures us that mitogenetic radiation is real, that bio-photons truly exist. To thus swim against the scientific mainstream, he reviews recent experiments and provides us with a huge bibliography. Apparently, mitogenetic radiation is not "pathological science," as physicist I. Langmuir called it back in 1953. Second, Van Wijk advances some mechanisms by which cells can generate bio-photons via their metabolic and enzymatic processes. Finally, he comes to the crux of the matter: Do bio-photons really transmit information to neighboring cells and thereby affect their functions? Bolstering his claims, Van Wijk cites confirming modern experiments with seeds, neutrophil cells, dinoflagellates, and fireflies. (Fireflies employ bio-photons internally in addition to their external flashes.)

(Van Wijk, R.; "Bio-Photons and Bio-Communication," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 15:183, 2001)

Comments. Most of Van Wijk's references are European. He was apparently unaware of V.B. Shirley's positive review of the subject in a 1990 issue of *Physics Today*. (See vol. 1, p. 175 for our digest.) For a mainstream review of the complexities of intercell chemical signalling, see: Downward, Julian; "The Ins and Outs of Signalling," *Nature*, 411:759, 2001.

THE INTRACELLULAR RAILWAY

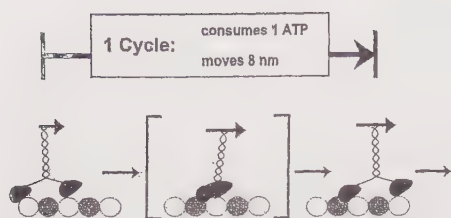
The usual concept of a cell is that of a bag-like membrane containing a mixture of organelles and other cell components sloshing around in the fluid-like cytoplasm. This picture does not convey the reality and complexity of the highly organized movements of tens of thousands of proteins obeying the instructions of the cell's chemical communication system.

Not much would get done in a cell if its constituents had to contact each other randomly. To organize and accelerate cell business, a complex system of filament-like microtubules pervades the cell. These microtubules are the tracks of the intracellular railway. We don't know how this transportation system was built, so we will focus on the little engines that carry cargos from one place to another along the microtubules.

These engines are true machines. They are called "motor proteins." At any moment, untold billions of them are carrying biological freight throughout your body.

The motor proteins belong to three broad families. Each family boasts many engine models because many different tasks must be performed. The kinesin motor proteins number over 250 and transport a variety of cargos, including chromosomes, around the cell's 3-D railway system.

The kinesin motor molecules consist of two identical proteins. Each has a separate head (called a "motor domain") and a cargo-binding domain. A stalk joins each domain and, in addition, coils around its partner protein. The two heads of the combined proteins attach to the microtubule railway, with their stalks looking a bit like legs, and their "heads" acting like "feet." The cargo is carried "above" on two cargo domains. The motor protein "walks" or "inchworms" its way along the microtubule to its assigned destination. Each "step" burns one molecule of ATP (adenosine triphosphate).



One "step" of a motor protein using the inchworm mode of progression. The heads of the two entwined proteins in effect walk along a microtubule. Their cargo is carried at the top where the arrow is located. (nm = nanometer)

(Gilbert, Susan P.; "High-Performance Fungal Motors," *Nature*, 414:597, 2001. Couzin, Jennifer; "Molecular Motors Move in Mysterious Ways," *Science*, 295:780, 2002. Hua, Wei, et al; "Distinguishing Inchworm and Hand-over-Hand Processive Kinesin Movement by Neck Rotation Measurements," *Science*, 295:844, 2002)

Comments. With thousands of motor proteins continuously walking or inchworming along the cell's 3-D railway, carrying thousands of different proteins and cell components, we have to believe that somewhere a control center is sending out multitudinous chemical messages to ensure that the right cargos get to the right places at the right times.

Furthermore, each motor protein must be able to receive instructions, find and pick up the right cargo, and drop it off at an assigned destination. All this requires all the sensors, motors, and controls of a sophisticated machine. Yet, proteins are only long, "apparently" mindless strings of amino acids that fold up into hundreds of thousands of different forms.

Is the intracellular railway irreducibly complex? One does wonder!

CHROMOSOME CHOREOGRAPHY

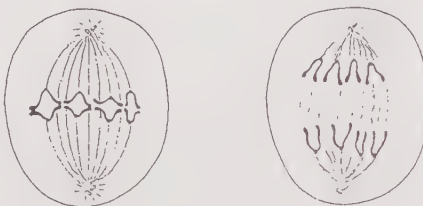
Every biology student has seen sketches of the "dance of the chromosomes" that is performed when eukaryote (nucleus-containing) cells divide. Because chromosomes are composed of genes and their DNA---the information carriers of inheritance---it reasonable to suppose that they are the "dance-masters." This expectation is enhanced if one holds that the genes are "selfish;" that is, they have their own evolutionary agendas, and all life forms exist only to execute their "will."

But cell division would not occur at all without the action of the cell's bipolar spindle. This spindle is composed of microtubules---rods of the protein "tubulin." Somehow, when cells are about to divide, they synthesize these microtubules, which then seem to organize themselves into orderly arrays (the bipolar spindles). Then, the microtubules sort out and separate the two sets of chromosomes required for the two new cells. So, far, our description conforms to what biologists have known and accepted for decades; but there is something more mysterious going on.

In 1996, researchers discovered that they can actually substitute DNA-covered

beads for the chromosomes, and the microtubules will still go through the motions of sorting and separating the chromosome-less strands. Actually, the microtubules will perform their act even without the DNA-covered beads. In a sense, the bipolar spindle is a puppetmaster, and the microtubules are the strings. The puppet show can go on without the puppets (chromosomes).

(Hyams, Jeremy; "Look Ma, No Chromosomes," *Nature*, 382:397, 1996. Also: Heald, Rebecca, et al; "Self-Organization of Microtubules into Bipolar Spindles around Artificial Chromosomes..." *Nature*, 382:420, 1996. Travis, John; "Mitotic Mischief," *Science News*, 150:14, 1996)

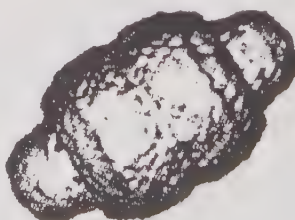


Microtubules separating chromosomes prior to cell division. (Left) Early anaphase. (Right) Late anaphase. Note that chemical energy is being converted into mechanical energy here.

Comments. Obviously, neither the chromosomes, the genes, nor the DNA are the master of the show. They are merely passive players in cell division. It is fair, therefore, to ask how these microtubules originate and operate. Whence the information and instructions ("program") required to put on the show? "Self-organization" is the current answer of mainstream biologists, but this term has no explanatory value.

UNIDENTIFIED CELLULAR OBJECT

The multitudinous cells that make up our bodies are miniscule factories humming with activity. The microscope reveals mitochondria, chromosomes, centrioles, granules, and a host of entities doing their own things. But even after generations have scrutinized our cells, new objects are discovered. The latest, only recognized in 1986, look like a miniature hand grenades. Called "vaults" these objects are composed of proteins and ribosomal DNA. They exist only in the cells of the higher organisms---like us. Biologists surmise that they are important in some way but have no idea what they do.



(Anonymous; "Cell Biology Mystery," *Science*, 289:355, 2000)

FOUR-DIMENSIONAL BIOLOGY

Going 3-D. Laboratory biology has for decades relied upon 2-D Petrie dishes and their kin. Not surprisingly, cells behave differently when confined to a flat world. Things are therefore changing in the labs.

To grow a 3-D culture, cells need to be embedded in a structure that mimics the extracellular matrix of structural proteins and other biological molecules found in real, living tissues.

In these more realistic milieus, one finds cells doing unexpected things. Cancer cells, for example, escape from their locations and, amoeba-like, crawl away. This type of cancer mobility differs from metastasis, possibly making cancer more dangerous and "insidious."

(Abbott, Alison; "Biology's New Dimension," *Nature*, 424:870, 2003.)

MARINE BIOLOGICAL ENSEMBLES

MARINE SNOW

The marine analog of the high-altitude U2 used to collect interplanetary dust is the scuba diver armed with small jars and syringes. In these, marine biologists, such as A. Aldredge, collect the tiny bits of debris drifting downwards from the ocean's upper layers. This is the "marine snow." Its constituents are mainly:

...the tiny leftovers of animals, plants, and non-living matter in the ocean's sun-suffused upper zones. Among these particles are chains of single-celled plants called diatoms, shreds of zooplankters' mucous food traps, soot, fecal pellets, dust motes, radioactive fallout, sand grains, pollen, and pollutants. Microorganisms also live inside and on top of these odd-shaped flakes.

Marine snow is everywhere in the ocean. Sometimes, it reaches blizzard proportions, and divers cannot see beyond a few feet. Measured in millimeters, the marine snowflakes are much larger than the average interplanetary dust particles (but of course interplanetary dust itself is also a constituent of marine snow). The bigger marine snowflakes---over 0.5 mm---are a major food source for deep-sea denizens waiting below for this manna from the watery heaven.

The reason for mentioning marine snow in *Science Frontiers* is that biologists like Aldredge are really pioneering new territory, where new anomalies must surely dwell.

'We've essentially discovered a whole new class of particles in the ocean that no one knew was there,' she exults.

.....

'They're islands, really, where the metabolic activities of algae, bacteria, and protozoans produce unique chemical environments,' says Allredge.

To illustrate, the carbon content of bacteria on marine snow is 10,000 times higher than that of bacteria found away from the snow. Why?

(Cox, Vic; "It's No Snow Job," *Sea Frontiers*, 40:42, March/April 1994)

I MUST GO DOWN TO THE GOO AGAIN!

With apologies to Masfield for mangling a line of his poetry, it really is time to go down to the sea and examine its microstructure. The ocean is not what it seems.

When you snorkel in crystal-clear Caribbean waters, you do not sense that you are swimming in a very thin jelly. In reality, ocean water is filled with a complex tangle of microscopic strands and particles of gel. According to F. Azam, an oceanographer at Scripps:

It's not in the textbooks or in the classical explanations. The gel's existence fundamentally changes our ideas of the microcosmos in which sea organisms live. It has added another layer of complexity that people are only now starting to consider in the context of whole ocean systems...Gel is like the dark matter of the sea.

While sea gel does not impede the snorkeler, it does herd microbes into clumps or microniches, which we cannot see either. These microbes, in effect, exist in a tangled, 3-D mesh that affects not only their movements but also those of their prey and predators.

A few statistics confirm the amazing complexity of the seawater microcosm and its incredibly high microbe population density.

The long strands in the oceanic gel are mostly crosslinked polysaccharides. If the polysaccharides in 1 milliliter of seawater could be placed end-to-end, they would stretch out to 5,600 kilometers! Coexisting proteins would span 310 kilometers; DNA, 2 kilometers. This same milliliter may also contain up to a million bacteria and ten times as many virus particles. Also in this brew are, on the average, 1,000 protozoans and 100 phytoplankton. It's a microscopic metropolis, about the size of a sugar cube, and one in which you may never wish to swim again!

The polysaccharides and proteins that comprise most of the thin goo are not alive, although the bacteria are. Just how this thin goo and its multitudinous inhabitants evolved has not been explained. Which came first, the goo or the bacteria? Being devoid of life's spark, the goo cannot evolve, or can it?

(LaFee, Scott; "Meet Me at the Goo," *New Scientist*, p. 44, November 25, 2000)

Comment. Do similar microcosms thrive in freshwater lakes, in aquifer pores, the atmosphere? Don't shrug, even the atmosphere has its microstructure and is laden with bacteria, spores, viruses, etc.

THICKENING THE OCEAN'S BIOMASS

This recipe comes in at least four parts. The resulting broth may give you pause when you next visit an ocean beach.

Part 1. Ocean water contains shockingly high populations of viruses and bacteria. A teaspoonful typically includes 10-100 million viruses and one tenth as many bacteria. (p. 157)

Part 2. Ocean water is laced with long strands of gel made up mostly of cross-

linked polysaccharides. If the polysaccharides in 1 milliliter were placed end-to-end they would stretch out to 5,000 kilometers! Coexisting proteins would cover 310 kilometers.

Part 3. Each drop of seawater near the surface supports 20,000 cells of the microbe *Prochlorococcus*. This is the smallest photosynthesizing organism and one of the most abundant species of life on earth.

(Nadia, Steve; "The Cells That Rule the Seas," *Scientific American*, 289:52, December 2003)

Part 4. For sheer bulk we have the jellyfish. Studies from submersibles suggest that 50% of the midwater biomass consists of jellies. (See GOO, col. 1)

(Dennis, Carina; "Close Encounters of the Jelly Kind," *Nature*, 426:12, 2003)

SUPERORGANISMS

LIFE ON DIFFERENT SCALES: SUPERORGANISMS

On p. 154, we introduced the possibility of the existence of nanobacteria: life forms that are smaller than 0.4 micron, perhaps even as small as 0.01 micron. Nanobacteria are not yet completely accepted as bona fide organisms. However, electron microscopes are imaging life-like "somethings" that are very tiny and ubiquitous.

We now shift speculation to life forms much larger than blue whales or even that 2,000-meter-wide box huckleberry mentioned in vol. 1, p. 170. In fact, we will transcend even Gaia; that is, earth-as-an-organism (vol. 1, p. 339); and ask whether entire universes might be alive in the sense that they are governed by natural selection, can transmit hereditary information, and thereby adapt themselves to new situations.

The evidence for such large-scale living systems or super-superorganisms is widely pooh-pooed by biologists because it does not meet their definition of life; i.e., metabolism, reproduction, etc. But perhaps they are missing something by thinking too small. In this vein, M.G. Bjomerud has opined:

...there is no reason to expect that super-organisms would meet criteria based on observations of individual organisms. Isn't it time to consider the possibility that the boundary between life and non-life may be diffuse, non-stationary over time, and dependent on scale?

(Bjomerud, M.G.; "Live Universes," *Nature*, 385:109, 1997)

Comments. The concept of oscillating universes that mutate to better adapt themselves---a sort of cosmic Darwinism---can be found in vol. 1, p. 106.

F. Hoyle's science fiction tale *The Black Cloud* speculated about humanity's

encounter with an immense, sentient, intelligent molecular cloud!

GAIA AS A SUPER-SUPERORGANISM

The Gaia hypothesis states that the earth's environment is maintained suitable for life by life itself. Our climate, atmospheric oxygen level, ocean composition, and similar vital conditions are kept livable by life's waste products, such as the oxygen emissions of plants. That something like Gaia is required is seen in the extreme disequilibrium of the earth's atmosphere compared to the near-equilibrium of the atmospheres of apparently lifeless Venus and Mars. For example, our atmosphere's 21% oxygen, a highly reactive gas, is many orders of magnitude higher than one would expect on a lifeless planet. Furthermore, life-friendly conditions have been maintained for billions of years despite large changes in the sun's output and the traumas of asteroid impacts.

T.M. Lenton, writing in *Nature*, asks a salient question: How has planetary self-regulation (Gaia) been established and maintained by evolution and natural selection which operate on the level of individuals? In other words, evolution tells us that organisms should evolve so as to leave the most progeny not so as to regulate the atmosphere. Lenton answers that there must be feedback loops from the planetary environment that steer the evolution of individuals in the "proper" direction. Lenton goes on to explore some of these many feedback mechanisms; one obscure loop involves the production of dimethyl sulfide by marine phytoplankton. Truly, it is a tangled bank! All of the feedback loops imply that the evolution of life forms is constrained (or dictated) by the need to keep the planet livable and not to simply leave the most progeny, but rather the progeny that will best serve Gaia!

(Lenton, Timothy M.; "Gaia and Natural Selection," *Nature*, 394:439, 1998)

Comments. The obvious implication is that all life forms, including humans, are parts of a planet-sized super-superorganism. This leads to the oft-stated and possibly true suspicion that, if a species endangers Gaia by creating ozone holes and undue global warming, the super-superorganism will take appropriate steps---new diseases, for example.

SUPERORGANISMS: FROM SIMPLICITY TO COMPLEXITY

Superorganisms are biological entities made up of large numbers of simpler entities that have banded together to perform functions they cannot do as individuals. Termite mounds are often mentioned as superorganisms. But here we examine colonies of organisms that are much simpler and much smaller than termites.

What entices the anomalist to attend to superorganisms? Here are two of the several questions superorganisms raise.

- How do superorganisms evolve properties that their constituent individuals do not possess, such as mobility, unique sensors, and even a modicum of intelligence.
- Since superorganisms do not reproduce as superorganisms, how can natural selection operate on these superorganisms?

Salps. Books dealing with the unexplained sometimes include a photograph of a huge marine creature identified as a sea monster. This famous photo is real and so is the monster in it. But this creature is not reptilian; it is really a salp, a colonial tunicate. Tunicates are tiny, primitive marine organisms usually classified as invertebrates. Some species of tunicates have somehow acquired the habit of aggregating in immense numbers to create long, hollow, snake-like tubes called "salps." Salps may reach lengths of 45 feet, with diameters of 3 feet. No wonder they are falsely identified as sea monsters.

Structurally, the tunicates comprising the salp are embedded in a gelatinous wall facing inward. Each possesses a siphon that pumps nutrient-carrying sea water. Working in unison, the tunicates create a surprisingly strong current of sea water through the tube, and the salp becomes jet-propelled.

Thus, we have a mobile monster, but no ship-swallowing leviathan.

(Note that we also discuss salps in the Section on Invertebrates.)

(Griffin, D.J.G., and Yaldwyn, J.C.; "Giant Colonies of Pelagic Tunicates..," *Nature*, 226:464, 1970)

Slime molds. Moving down life's ladder to even smaller and simpler organisms, some amoebas have a bizarre life cycle that ends as a superorganism called a "slime mold." If you viewed an amoeba through the microscope in biology lab, you know that they are very tiny, very simple, and most certainly not very bright. But given enough food, some species of amoeba divide and keep dividing until they clump together in a "slug" that sends out streamers and sort of flows

along the surface. We now have a mobile superorganism searching for food (mostly bacteria). Eventually, the moving colony of amoebas anchors itself. Some of the superorganism's cells specialize to create a stalk called a "fruiting body." The amoebas in the fruiting body change into spores and are wafted away on the wind. In this way, the simple, lowly amoebas are transformed into a radically different entity. One wonders how this superorganism, this slime mold, is controlled. Where are its sensors and its information processing center, if it possesses one?

(Slime molds are now placed in the Kingdom Protista by some, but we will retain them as invertebrates!

(Stewart, Ian; "Spiral Slime," *Scientific American*, 283:116, November 2000)

This question becomes more difficult to answer when we learn that slime molds can display rudimentary intelligence in the sense that they can solve mazes in their search for food. They are not as clever as rats, but they do optimize their travels through the maze.

(Nakagaki, Toshiyuki, et al; "Maze-Solving by an Amoeboid Organism," *Nature*, 407:470, 2000.)

Biofilms. Down near the bottom of life's ladder dwell the bacteria. Their genomes must be miniscule and gray matter is not to be found. Nevertheless, some bacteria band together to form biofilms. Biofilms are three-dimensional, complex structures composed of innumerable, specialized bacteria all working together. W. Costerton at Montana State University imagines what a biofilm would look like if one were bacterium-size.

If you found yourself in a biofilm, you'd be going along a channel full

of water, like the canals in Venice, and up from the bottom of the channel, on either side, would be these slime towers. The channels would be bringing in oxygen and nutrients, and removing waste. And within each building, so to speak, some of the bacteria would be cooperating with each other, making one compound and passing it along to the next. It's at least as complicated as a tissue, and possibly as a city.

(See p. 154 for many other entries on bacteria.)

(Chicurel, Marina; "Slimebusters," *Nature*, 408:284, 2000.)

Comment. Since bacteria have no brains, where do the building plans of this "city" reside?

Nanocrystal aggregates. Even lifeless nanocrystals spontaneously form long, oriented chains. Self-organization is common in inorganic nature. Nanocrystals are clumps of atoms numbering in the hundreds, often thousands. Typically, nanocrystals are only 1-10 nanometers long. Even so, they have a colonial spirit, and, like the tunicates and amoebas, they aggregate and self-organize.

(See the Section on Physics and Chemistry for more on the self-organization of non-living matter.)

(Alivisatos, A.P.; "Naturally Aligned Nanocrystals," *Science*, 289:736, 2000.)

Comments. Sometimes that vaunted chasm separating life from non-life seems pretty narrow!

Colonies of ants, termites, and other eusocial organisms can also be classified as superorganisms. See vol. 1, pp. 159, 165.

GENETICS

THOSE SELFISH GENES MAY ALSO BE INTELLIGENT!

R. Dawkins has proposed that we humans and other organisms are merely lumbering life-support systems for our genes. In this view, genomes are the masters, controlling our evolution and behavior to ensure their own survival and multiplication. In short, our genes are "selfish."

J. Shapiro, at the University of Chicago, has gone a step further and ascribed still another human attribute to genomes.

Genomes function as true intelligent systems, which can be readjusted when conditions require. We still lack testable theories to explain how this can be done. (*Genetica*, 84:4, 1991)

Perhaps we see evidence of this "intelligence" of genes when bacteria and other microorganisms rapidly accommodate to environmental challenges,

as in the application of new antibiotics. In this context, read below about the fast-evolving cichlid fishes of Lake Victoria. These fish must have macho genes! (p. 191)

THE WORLD BEFORE OUR WORLD

Genetically speaking, modern terrestrial life is bilingual in the sense that it employs two chemical languages. Function is written in the 20 amino-acid "alphabet" of proteins, while information is conveyed in sequences of four nucleotide "letters" called codons. We need go no further with the genetics lesson because our purpose here is to speculate a bit about the monolingual world that is believed to have preceded ours.

This older world is commonly termed the "RNA World." It was and is monolingual because both function and information are carried on a single molecule. It is customary to call the RNA World

"prebiotic," meaning that it was all chemistry and no life. But, one does wonder whether that was all there was to it. Catalysis and replication of genetic information occurred in the RNA World. What besides a chemical soup might have existed before "life-as-we-know-it" arrived upon the scene? A science fiction writer like H.P. Lovecraft could certainly come up with an ominous entity based upon RNA alone.

Be that as it may, a book is now on the market bearing the title The RNA World

(R.F. Gesteland and J.F. Atkins, The RNA World, eds., Cold Spring Harbor Laboratory Press, 1993)

Nature reviewed the book in its January 20, 1994, issue. In addition, The RNA World was also discussed recently in Science. We now extract one nugget from each of these two sources.

From Nature's review. Humans are more primitive than microorganisms in the sense that we still retain cumbersome introns (nonsense DNA) in our genes, while lowly microorganisms have been able to eliminate them.

From Science. No one seems to have a clue about where RNA came from. C. de Duve ventured that:

...the emergence of RNA depended on robust chemical reactions---it is wrong to imagine that some fantastic single accidental event supported the development of the RNA World.

In connection with the generally accepted idea that the evolution of RNA must have taken hundreds of millions of years:

...de Duve suggested that, on the contrary, for such a complex chemical process to succeed it must have been relatively fast in order to avoid decay and loss of information.

(Brenner, Sydney; "The Ancient Molecule," Nature, 367:228, 1994. O'Neill, Luke, et al; "What Are We? Where Did We Come From? Where Are We Going?" Science, 263:181, 1994)

Comment. O.K. There's the RNA World, then came ours. Will another kind of "world" succeed ours? Has it already?

THE UNREAD BIOTIC MESSAGE

We have been selling ReMine's book The Biotic Message in which he asserts that life itself is a message of transcendental nature. Every bacterium and human is a cosmic statement. Shifting from the macroscopic to the microscopic (phenotype to genotype), we recall that all macroscopic "statements" are really expressions of DNA---the genetic code. But when we examine DNA, we find that only about 3% of the DNA in human cells codes for protein manufacture. The remaining 97% is termed "nonsense" or "junk" DNA. But there may actually be sense in nonsense DNA.

Statistical analysis of nonsense-DNA "words" (3-8 bases long) reveals considerable redundancy. Long stretches of nonsense DNA are definitely not random. In fact, the structure of nonsense

DNA resembles that of language. The coding or "sense" DNA, on the other hand, lacks this language structure. The implication is that coding and nonsense DNAs carry different kinds of messages. The former consists simply of blueprints; the latter is couched in a language that we have not yet learned to read.

(Flan, Faye; "Hints of a Language in Junk DNA," Science, 266:1320, 1994)

Comment. On the microscopic level, we can read only 3% of the biotic message!

OUR GENES AREN'T US!

Almost without exception, biology textbooks, scientific papers, popular articles, and TV documentaries convey the impression that an organism's genes completely specify the living animal or plant. In most people's minds, the strands of DNA are analogous to computer codes that control the manufacture and disposition of proteins. Perhaps our current fascination with computers has fostered this narrow view of heredity.

Do our genes really contain all the information necessary for constructing human bodies? In the April, 1994, issue of Discover, J. Cohen and I. Stewart endeavor to set us straight.

The arguments against the "genes-everything" paradigm are long and complex, but Cohen and Stewart also provide some simple, possibly simplistic observations supporting a much broader view of genetics.

(1) Mammalian DNA contains fewer bases than amphibian DNA, even though mammals are considered more complex and "advanced." The implication is that "DNA-as-a-message" must be a flawed metaphor.

(2) Wings have been invented at least four times by divergent classes (pterosaurs, insects, birds, bats); and it is very unlikely that there is a common DNA sequence that specifies how to manufacture a wing.

(3) The connections between the nerve cells comprising the human brain represent much more information than can possibly be encoded in human DNA.

(4) A caterpillar has the same DNA as the butterfly it eventually becomes. Ergo, something more than DNA must be involved. [This observation does seem simplistic, because DNA could, in principle, code for metamorphosis.]

Like DNA, this "something more" passing from parent to offspring conveys information on the biochemical level. This aspect of heredity has been bypassed as geneticists have focussed on the genes.

Cohen and Stewart summarize their views as follows:

What we have been saying is that DNA space is not a map of creature space. There is no unique correspondence between the two spaces, no way to assign to each sequence in DNA space a unique animal that it "codes for." Biological development is a complicated transaction between the DNA "program" and its host or-

ganism, neither alone can construct a creature and neither alone holds all the secrets, not even implicitly.

(Cohen, Jack, and Stewart, Ian; "Our Genes Aren't Us," Discover, 15:78, April 1994.)

GENE WARS

In past issues, we have mentioned:

Sperm wars. Where an animal's sperm are polymorphic; some of which attack alien sperm, some dash directly to the eggs, etc. (vol. 1, p. 175)

Selfish DNA. Where animals are merely mechanisms by which DNA perpetuates itself and expands its domain. In other words, DNA calls the shots---not us! (vol. 1, p. 183)

Now we learn about "gene wars." As is well known, genes are thought to control much of what goes on in a living organism. But are they only carriers of hereditary information? Not according to a long, very technical paper by L.D. Hurst et al. It seems that, like selfish DNA, genes have their own agendas. The insidiousness of this is seen in the first sentence of the paper's abstract:

Self-promoting elements (also called ultraselfish genes, selfish genes, or selfish genetic elements) are vertically transmitted genetic entities that manipulate their "host" [as in "us"] so as to promote their own spread, usually at a cost to other genes within the genome.

You may not sense it, but your genes are struggling with each other, and you and/or your progeny will carry out the dictates of the victors of the "gene wars."

(Hurst, Laurence D., et al; "Genetic Conflicts," Quarterly Review of Biology, 71:317, 1996)

Comment. Given the power that these "selfish genetic elements" can exert on our bodies, it is but a short step to imagining that they can also direct the course of evolution in ways favorable to their agendas.

In this interpretation, humans have evolved and are conscious and intelligent because these things are favorable to those genes that have conquered in the "gene wars." Natural selection seems to work at many levels in biology!

THERE'S MORE TO HEREDITY THAN DNA

The popular conception is that all inherited characteristics are encoded in an organism's DNA---that genes are everything. However, more and more phenomena are now being attributed to "epigenetic" factors, which are: "modifications that do not change the sequence of DNA, but affect the way it works." These modifications, even though not carried by the genetic code, can still be inherited!

This sort of language verges on heresy. It is certainly not what we hear

asserted in the popular science media.

In the laboratory, popular conceptions are being challenged. For example, W. Reik and colleagues at the Babraham Institute (England) have found that a mouse embryo's environment can produce lasting, inheritable changes in the way DNA works.

"It took us a long time to believe it," admits Reik, who does not yet know how environmental influences produce heritable changes in gene function.

Seconding Reik, L. Hurst, a professor of genetics at the University of Bath, ventured:

This extremely important finding shows that genes are not enough. We will need to do more than sequence genes to understand how the genome works.

What other sorts of observations induce a few mainstream scientists to swim against the powerful current of orthodoxy? Here is one:

The grandmother effect. It is well-known that women who were on starvation diets during the famine in Holland during World War II gave birth to smaller-than-normal babies, and that this pattern of stunted growth persisted into the next generation.

(Vines, Gail; "There Is More to Heredity than DNA," New Scientist, p. 16, April 19, 1997)

Comments. Somewhere there are information carriers other than DNA, that much seems certain. But what are they?

If DNA does not carry all of the information defining an organism, how does this fact affect the construction of evolutionary family trees using DNA-sequencing?

GENOME-MAP USER BEWARE!

Omissions. Amid much hullabaloo, it was announced recently that the human genome has now been mapped. To everyone's surprise, we are said to be constructed from blueprints containing only about 30,000 genes. But how accurate are these maps that were drawn up so hastily in the bitterly contested race between the publically and privately sponsored programs? How good are those computer programs that identified these 30,000 or so genes?

According to W. Haseltine, who heads Human Genome Sciences, "They're reading smudged text through foggy glasses." Haseltine's company claims to have found more than 90,000 human genes. Two other organizations have identified between 60,000 and 65,000 genes. A research group at Ohio State University at Columbus analyzed the same data used by the public consortium and estimates that there are actually human 80,000 genes! In fact, this group avers, the public consortium's software seems to have missed 850,000 gene segments for which there already exists protein or RNA evidence.

The human genome map seems to harbor many terrae incognitae. So, we best not draw profound conclusions just yet.

(Kintisch, Eli; "So What's the Score?" New Scientist, p. 16, May 12, 2001)

Errors. The genome-mapping efforts of both the public consortium and private company (Celera) depended heavily upon computers and software. That errors may have crept into Celera's map of the human genome via their software is suggested by analysis of Celera's earlier map of the fly genome. The same "shotgun" approach was employed in both efforts. When S. Karlin, at Stanford, began using the fly genome map he spotted many errors. He has said,

More than 60 per cent of their sequences were in substantial disagreements [with known sequences], and this got me a little bit angry.

(Coghlan, Andy; "Shotgun Wedding," New Scientist, p. 7, May 19, 2001)

HOW THE GENOME'S MESSAGE CAN BE ALTERED

Our genomes (complements of genes) can no longer be called sets of instructions like those in a computer program. Demonstrating the veracity of this statement are the following three quotations.

Increasingly, a picture of inter-activity and multifunctionality among genes is emerging that precludes such a simple one-to-one mapping. Furthermore, the genome can exhibit considerable flexibility to adapt when the expression of a particular gene fails, and the interpretation of a mutant phenotype [life form] is also less trivial than it may seem. "Not only are behavioural phenotypes very sensitive to non-genetic influences," writes [R.] Greenspan, "but also the highly interconnected network of the nervous system sets up an additional layer of complexity between the gene and the realization of the phenotype." (Ref. 1)

Many genes code for multiple variants of the same protein. And many proteins are modified by adding sugar molecules, which play a big role in determining where proteins go and what they do. What's more, different proteins can join together to carry out completely new functions. (Ref. 2)

A group of French biologists, led by Francois Jacob and Jacques Monod showed that the gene's boundaries are fuzzier than had been thought and that genes are not restricted to chromosomes.

.....

Recently, biologists have found genes within genes, overlapping genes, and DNA sequences that specify one protein when read "forward" and another when read "in reverse."

.....

Muddling things further, the instructions encoded in the DNA do not always reach the ribosome as a literal translation. In a phenomenon known as RNA editing, an enzymatic highwayman intercepts the RNA message en route and alters it, so the resulting protein is not identical to that specified by the DNA. (Ref. 3)

We can sum up by saying that a lot can happen to that information encoded in the genome before it is put to use.

(Ref. 1. Anonymous; "The Flexible Genome," Nature, 411:xi, 2001. Ref. 2. Coghlan, Andy; "Privatising Your Proteins," New Scientist, p. 5, April 14, 2001. Ref. 3. Comfort, Nathaniel C.; "Are Genes Real?" Natural History, 110: 28, June 2001)

THE SECOND GENETIC CODE AND APPARENTLY A THIRD

Genes may or may not be switched on depending upon the addition of molecules called "methyl groups" to DNA. Now, a second kind of gene switch has been discovered on histones, a class of proteins.

Figuring out when methylation of histones takes place has far-reaching implications; acting as a second genetic code, histone methylation may determine genetic traits such as the susceptibility to disease.

(Martindale, Diane; "Genes Are Not Enough," Scientific American, 285:22, October 2001)

Comment. So, beyond the first genetic code (the DNA) and the second genetic code (the recognized methyl groups), we now have some proteins (the histones) getting in on the act. And the show ain't over yet!

WHERE IS THE MAESTRO?

As we learn more and more about the gene complements of our planet's multitudinous life forms, the more it seems that the vaunted genome may not incorporate all of the information necessary to construct a living organism. Despite assurances to the contrary, we must ask if we really know the whole story.

These doubts manifest themselves as we see that creatures that are very much alike genetically may be radically different morphologically. In this vein, C. Ventner asserts that all higher vertebrates have roughly the same genes. The animals that result from these remarkably similar genomes depend upon when specific genes are turned on and off. Ventner says, "We have the same number of genes as cats and dogs, but differently regulated."

The genes themselves are supposed to be simply protein factories. Somehow, they are turned on and off ("expressing" themselves) in just the right sequences to help build the target animal. In a far-stretched analogy, the genes are the instruments in an orchestra and the proteins they produce are the notes in a symphony. But where are the symphony's score and its conductor? Very similar orchestras, it seems, can play radically different symphonies given different scores as interpreted by a maestro.

Each living thing is likewise a symphony of proteins, each played by the genome at just the right time. But just where are the score---doubtless an immense store of bytes---and the conductor? Does the genome really hold all

the information required to make a human rather than a mouse?

The foregoing paragraphs are doubtless naive, but what better place to express doubts about paradigms? The two articles referenced below merely stimulated the contrary musings; they were not blasphemous in themselves.

(Cohen, Philip, and Coghlan, Andy; "Less Is More," *New Scientist*, p. 6, February 17, 2001. Ackerman, Todd; "Genetically Alike, Yet So Different," *Houston Chronicle*, February 13, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps)

BIOLOGY'S "DARK MATTER"

Astronomy has its dark matter. We know what it does (at least gravitationally) but we cannot see it. Biology has a dark-matter equivalent in very tiny strands of RNA---only 21-28 nucleotides long---and, obviously, very difficult to see. Unappreciated until very recently, these "micro-RNAs" do not encode proteins like most RNA but they do seem to be involved in gene regulation in some unknown way:

...lending some credence to the radical idea that small RNAs hover 'above' the genome, providing a matrix of regulatory control. (Ref. 1)

What a switch from the conventional picture of RNA molecules being mere "drones" that "take orders" from the genome to the ribosomes that then manufacture the prescribed proteins. These micro-RNAs seem to be higher than the genes in the hierarchy of biological controls.

(Ref. 1. Anonymous; "The Genome's Guiding Hand," *Nature*, 420:732, 2002. Ref. 2. Baulcombe, David; "An RNA Microcosm," *Science*, 297:2002, 2002. Ref. 3. Couzin, Jennifer; "Small RNAs Make Big Splash," *Science*, 298:2296, 2002)

Comment. But, as we asked on p. 162, "Where is the maestro?" What directs the shape-shifting DNA, the many types of RNA, the folding proteins, all the enzymes, and those "chaperone" molecules? The different symphonies of life (i.e.; "species") played on earth during its long existence probably number a billion. Some talented maestro! (Incidentally, said maestro need not have supernatural properties. Said maestro could be simply an "emergent" property of matter, or even a nonsupernatural intelligence we cannot begin to comprehend.)

THE CHANGEUX PARADOX

The subject here is the human brain and its neural wiring. We put the paradox in the form of a question:

How do only 30,000 human genes determine 10^{11} cells with 10^{15} connections?

The article's author kicks around some potential answers but ends by remarking that sequencing the human genome was easy, but figuring out what the genes actually do---codified their "annotation"

---which is the real code of living things, will take centuries.

(Konner, Melvin; "Weaving Life's Pattern," *Nature*, 418:279, 2002.)

Comment. Origin of the paradox's name: Changeux, J.-P.; *Neuronal Man; The Biology of Mind*, 1997 translation by L. Garey.

But where does this gene "annotation" arise?

LIFE IS SWEET

Jumping right off page 232 of the April 13, 2002, issue of *Science News* is the following heretical sentence:

There's more to life than DNA and the proteins it encodes.

The implication is that our genome does not contain the complete blueprint of our being and behavior.

Actually, the *Science News* article is mostly about sugar. These carbohydrates are sprinkled on almost every cell in our bodies and on many of its proteins as well.

These sweetened proteins relate to the sentence quoted above in that they are involved in protein folding. We know protein folding is not as interesting as subway-riding pigeons, but the millions of proteins being manufactured inside your body as you read this must be folded just right or you may suffer illness or even cancer.

A second quotation from the article elaborates upon the importance sugar-coated proteins in the almost instantaneous rolling up of a strip of tens of thousands of amino-acid molecules just slithering off the assembly line.

Sugars also help explain how a string of amino acids consistently folds into a protein's three-dimensional shape---one of the more enduring mysteries in biology. Studies have revealed that sugars can regulate when a newly minted protein interacts with so-called chaperone molecules, which help it fold.

(Travis, John; "The True Sweet Science," *Science News*, 161:232, 2002)

Comment. The arrangement of amino acids in a "newly minted" protein may be determined by the genome, but where do these "chaperone" molecules come from? What exactly do they do? If they are essential to protein folding, they must have existed before proteins! Does the genome contain the information needed for their manufacture?

THE MASTER CODE

In several previous issues, we have harangued readers about an unidentified "maestro" that conducts the symphony of life. We do this to dispel the popular conception that DNA provides all the information needed to turn lifeless matter into sentient creatures. In truth, DNA only provides a shopping list of materials (mostly proteins) that must then be properly assembled and set into motion.

A "higher" level of coding is implied. That biologists are acutely aware of this missing upper tier of organization is obvious in this recent paragraph from the *New Scientist*.

The answer seems to be another code, infinitely more subtle and mind-bendingly more complex than DNA's string of genetic letters. It is not even written in DNA; rather, it is encrypted in the structure of a family of proteins called histones. Until a few years ago, histones were dismissed as little more than boring packaging for DNA. Now these proteins and their cryptic code have taken centre stage as the controllers that dictate when genes are switched on or off.



The DNA helix wraps around thousands of spherical nucleosomes---not quite two turns for each nucleosome. Each nucleosome contains eight histone protein molecules, each with its tail dangling out. This long string of "beads" then coils into chromatin fiber that gets packaged into the chromosomes. Thus is stored the supposed "master code." One has to wonder how information is "read out" of this tangle and why the histones are needed.

(Phillips, Helen; "Master Code," *New Scientist*, p. 44, March 15, 2003.)

But other scientists identify a totally different "maestro." These "revolutionaries" believe that it is RNA that directs gene regulation and expression!

(Dennis, Carina; "The Brave New World of DNA," *Nature*, 418:122, 2002.)

GOING 4D: CHRONOMICS

"Chronomics" is a new buzz word in biology. Why?

Animal development is, in fact, nothing but time. From the cell cycle to the beating of the heart, our own lives are composed of a multitude of

microscopic and molecular oscillations. ...The animal clock is made up of a variety of counting mechanisms that follow varied temporal rules at different frequencies and often run in parallel without any apparent interaction with each other. The goal of the developmental clock is not simply to mark off time, but to integrate and unify the myriad temporal signals received from throughout the organism.

Somehow, all these clocks, frequencies, and schedules must be inherited through DNA. How are they encoded therein?

(Duboule, Denis; "Time for Chronomics?" *Science*, 301:277, 2003)

UNKNOWN SOURCE OF ANIMAL DIVERSITY

It has been burned into every student's mind that genetic mutations are the main source of the millions of species of life that now live have lived on this planet. Maybe this is not so!

M. Levine and R. Tjian have observed that whole-genome sequences are now known for animals from worms to humans. Comparison of said genomes reveal a remarkable constancy in genes across this broad spectrum of life. Even though vertebrate genomes are about twice the size of invertebrate genomes, the increase is due primarily to gene duplication rather than the introduction of genetic novelty. They then ask:

How, then, has evolutionary diversity arisen? Emerging evidence suggests that organismal complexity arises from progressively more elaborate regulation of gene expression.

(Levine, Michael, and Tjian, Robert; "Transcription Regulation and Animal Diversity," *Nature*, 424:147, 2003.)

Comment. The obvious next question is: 'Whence this more elaborate regulation of gene expression? What "force" is manipulating this common reservoir of genes---worms to humans---to fill our planet (and perhaps other milieus) with burgeoning, marvelously diverse forms of life?

THE OLD VIKING BONES LIED

It surprised the anthropologists when 1000-year-old Viking bones in England yielded mtDNA suggesting that one-third or more of them had Middle Eastern ancestry. We do know that the Emperors of Constantinople did employ Vikings in their famed Varangian Guard, but there exists no historical evidence that these warriors ever returned to northern Europe with women and children from the Middle East. Something was wrong, and it seems to be in the mtDNA itself.

mtDNA is always mutating, but in a living creature the body is quick to repair defects. After death, though, mtDNA changes due to chemicals and ionizing radiation are not attended to. These changes accumulate and may distort human histories based on genetic material extracted from old bones.

While the anthropologists may be dismayed by such distortions, the biologists are intrigued. It seems that the genetic alterations after death occur most frequently in just those areas of the genome that have changed the most during human evolution. In other words, Human genomes (and also those of other species) include "hot spots" prone to change---even though the forces of mutation (e.g., ionizing radiation) are applied roughly uniformly across the entire genome. The message here is that biological mutation may not be random; that is, certain types of changes are more probable than others.

(Gilbert, Tom; "Death and Destruction," *New Scientist*, p. 32, May 31, 2003.)

Comments. First, we must be wary of far-reaching conclusions drawn from genetic material gleaned from very old skeletons.

Second, it seems from the above that evolution occurs only when a body's repair crew fails to patch up a damaged genome. Do we dare say that humans evolved only when our ancestors' genetic repair machinery failed? Could evolution be driven by biochemical failures?

THE SHAPE-SHIFTING ICON

The icon of interest here is DNA. Its twisty structure has been reproduced endlessly by the media. However, its unpublicized characteristics, which we are now about to reveal, especially its unexpected dynamism, are also found in most of those long biomolecules that are the foundation of terrestrial life. The list includes RNA's strings of nucleotides and the lengthy chains of thousands of amino acids that constitute most proteins.

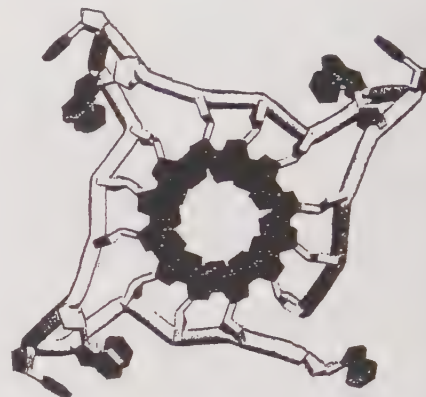
But DNA is our focus. This biological icon is pictured in models, books, and the minds of biology students as a stiff, immutable, vertical, double helix.

First, we observe that DNA really must be highly flexible because its two-meter strings of nucleotides have to somehow be squeezed into cells a million times smaller! This magician's act proceeds thusly:

DNA wraps itself around histone proteins to form a modular structure called chromatin, which in turn coils up like an overtwisted string into globular chromosomes.

That venerable icon is swallowed up by the cellular machinery.

Most surprising though is DNA's shape-shifting. The famous double helix sometimes metamorphoses into a curious propeller shape for some unknown reason. This propeller configuration is only one in a whole class of nonhelical forms of DNA called "G-quadrupoles." These different DNA shapes seem to be involved in gene expression, but we know little



Human DNA sometimes assumes the above curious "propeller-like" configuration rather than the venerable, repeatedly figured, double helix.

more than that about these weird configurations.

In short DNA is far from being that static icon, that immutable carrier of inherited information. It is instead a dynamic, ever-changing player in the maelstrom inside the cell. We do not know all the parts it plays.

(Pearson, Helen; "Beyond the Double Helix," *Nature*, 421:310, 2003.)

ORIGIN OF LIFE

You will find only doubts in the text below about that renowned "warm little pond" where earth's life supposedly got its start. Instead, some iconoclasts are looking much deeper into the earth's crust and along the ocean-floor's hydrothermal vents for life's point of origin. Others have speculated that life's chemicals and templates might have drifted to earth on cometary debris. Another notion has it that life is an "emergent" property of matter; that is, atoms and molecules just happen to have properties such that they spontaneously and naturally self-organize into life forms.

We divide pertinent digests from the 1994-2004 issues of Science Frontiers into the following four categories:

- Extreme-environment origin. Especially sea-floor vents
- Life as an emergent property of matter. (See Chapter 7 for examples of self-organization of complex but non-living structures.)
- Panspermia. Biochemicals and even living organisms arriving on cometary and asteroidal debris.
- Speculative "other-life" possibilities. Carnot creatures.

EXTREME-ENVIRONMENT ORIGIN

ROCK-BASED LIFE

Virtually all biology textbooks insist that all terrestrial life ultimately depends upon sunlight for its survival. The ecosystems clustered around the deep-sea vents and the bacteria found in deep aquifers demonstrate that the sun is not essential to life---chemical energy does just fine.

In fact, the domain of chemosynthetic life has now been extended to a Romanian cave that has apparently been almost completely sealed off from surface influences for 5.5 million years. Air does leak in through tiny cracks, and water partially fills the cave. What is most remarkable in this sunless, sealed ecosystem is its biodiversity: 48 animal species, including 33 brand-new species. The roster includes isopods, a millipede, a centipede, a water scorpion, and a leech. Of course, bacteria and fungi thrive there, too.

In contrast to unsealed caves, where insects, bats, and other sources of food filter in from the surface, life in the Romanian cave seems to derive entirely from hydrogen sulfide present in the cave's rocks. This compound is consumed by microorganisms, which are then grazed by cave occupants higher up the food chain. A NASA scientist has called Movile cave a "Mars analog site." And indeed it might be, for Mars has plenty of rocks and subsurface water.

(Skinrud, E.; "Romanian Cave Contains Novel Ecosystem," Science News, 149: 405, 1996)

Comments. Fluid-filled cracks and pores extend miles down below the earth's surface. It would be surprising if novel ecosystems do not exist there, too. The ice-sealed Antarctic lakes (below) may also surprise biologists. As for outer space---a realm pulsing with energies of many kinds---we can imagine that matter has assumed many unfamiliar forms, some of which we might call "life."

LIFE IN RARE AND EXTREME ENVIRONMENTS

K.H. Nealson has been wondering how terrestrial life forms might fare in the more extreme environments of Mars. In his review, he looked at four spots on earth where life has adapted to conditions that certainly seem extreme to air-conditioned, furnace-warmed humans.

● Antarctic dry valleys. Perhaps the most arid places on earth. Organisms live inside rocks. (Ref. 1)

● Antarctic dry-valley lakes. Even though permanently ice-covered (about 4 kilometers thick on Lake Vostok), bacteria and alga mats survive. (Ref. 1)

Recently, abundant, free-floating, extra-cellular viruses were discovered in these lakes. Their hosts (cellular life is needed for viruses to reproduce) are unknown. (Ref. 2)

In the ice itself, small pockets of melt water created by sunlight act as tiny "oases" of life, even though temperatures rarely exceed -20°C . (Refs. 3 and 4)

● Hydrothermal systems. Tube worms, shrimp, and many other species thrive at these hot spots on the floors of the oceans. Chemical energy rather than sunlight is the basis of life. (Ref. 1)

● Deep-subsurface ecosystems.

Such ecosystems may be abundant in the subsurface of the Earth, forming a major deep biosphere that operates independently of the surface in the sense that the energy is geothermally generated and the only electron acceptor needed is CO_2 which is available from the carbonate rocks. (Ref. 1)

Goodbye warm little pond. The four terrestrial environments mentioned above certainly seem hostile to life, but it's all a matter of what one is used to. Darwin supposed that life might have originated in a warm little pond, but scientists are now considering other "cradles of life." Some of these may be fertile and fecund today!

Instead of "cradles," there may be "crucibles of life." In this vein, a German chemist, G. Wächtershäuser, has combined the chemicals found boiling up through the deep-sea hydrothermal vents and observed a series of chemical reactions he likens to metabolism. (Ref. 5)

At the other end of the temperature spectrum, Lazcano, a researcher in prebiotic chemistry at the University of Mexico, envisions a cold origin for life. His research suggests that might have appeared in the frigid environments of ancient Mars or present-day Europa. (Ref. 3)

The gist of these meandering paragraphs is that we have a very narrow view of life, what it is, where it can survive, and where and when it might originate.

(Ref. 1. Nealson, Kenneth H.; "The Limits of Life and Searching for Life on Mars," Journal of Geophysical Research, 101:23,675, 1997. Ref. 2. Anonymous; "Exotic Marine Life in a Frigid Desert," Science, 279:660, 1998. Ref. 3. Psenner, Roland, and Sattler, Birgit; "Life at the Freezing Point," Science, 280:2073, 1998. Ref. 4. Priscu, John C., et al; "Perennial Antarctic Lake Ice: An Oasis for Life in a Polar Desert," Science, 280:2095, 1998. Ref. 5. Radetsky, Peter; "Life's Crucible," Earth, 7:34, February 1998)

ARE WE MERELY FANCY CRYSTALS?

Just about everyone will concede that when sodium and chlorine atoms arrange themselves to build salt crystals that they are simply obeying the well-known laws of physics. In other words, salt crystals are "natural." "Intelligent design" need not be invoked in explaining their existence.

This is OK for salt crystals but can we say the same for biological forms such as proteins and, ultimately, human beings? Are these more complex biological forms also natural; that is, reducible to and explainable by the laws of physics? Human beings certainly seem irreducible; and some proteins are so large and complex that one is unsure that physics is up to the task of ex-

plaining these tangled structures consisting many hundreds of atoms.

Some of these doubts have been relieved by recent advances in protein chemistry. It appears that the different types of protein folds, which number in the thousands, can be classified and sorted into distinct structural families ---just like the much simpler crystals of salt, quartz, galena, etc fall into orderly classes. The clear implication is that protein folds and, by extension via further research, the protein molecules themselves, are also natural and reducible just like the salt crystals.

If proteins are natural, perhaps even more complex biological forms are also, and so on up the complexity ladder to viruses (which often look like crystals through the microscope), bacteria, and even (gasp!) mammals. This is, of course, reductionism in the extreme. But the successes with protein folding have led two New Zealand biochemists to speculate as follows:

If it does turn out that a substantial amount of higher biological form is natural, then the implications will be radical and far-reaching. It will mean that physical laws must have had a far greater role in the evolution of biological form than is generally assumed. And it will mean a return to the pre-Darwinian conception that underlying all the diversity of life is a finite set of natural forms that will recur over and over again anywhere in the cosmos where there is carbon-based life.

(Denton, Michael, and Marshall, Craig; "Laws of Form Revisited," *Nature*, 410: 417, 2001)

Comment. In the limit, then, R. Dawkins' "blind watchmaker" becomes a sculptor of incredibly complex crystals. The services of neither God nor that fabled "intelligent designer" would no longer be needed, as in the usual reductionist view of the universe.

A DEEP-SEA HYDROTHERMAL VENT INSTEAD OF A WARM LITTLE POND?

If earth life didn't arrive from outer space, it may have arisen a couple miles below the ocean's surface at hydrothermal vents. The curious glows recently remarked at these vents (below) have stimulated much speculation as to the potential role of these glows in the origin of life:

The history of hydrothermal activity predates the origin of life, and light in the deep sea has been a continuous phenomenon on a geological time scale and may have served either as a seed or refugium for the evolution of biological photochemical reactions or adaptations.

Scientists are still pondering how these glows are created. Some of the light is obviously blackbody radiation from the very hot (350°C) water but:

...other potential, narrow-band sources of light may be superimposed on the blackbody radiation spectrum, including crystaloluminescence, Cerenkov radiation, chemiluminescence, triboluminescence, sonoluminescence,

and the burning of methane in supercritical water.

(Van Dover, Cindy Lee, et al; "Light at Deep Sea Hydrothermal Vents," *Eos*, vol. 75, 1994)

Comment. If cold, diffuse molecular clouds in deep space can synthesize glycine, imagine what the hot, chemically-rich fluids around hydrothermal vents might be able to do.

THE GLOW BELOW

Is there such a thing as sunless photosynthesis? Did photosynthesis evolve at the earth's surface or deep in the oceans near hydrothermal vents? Such questions are engendered by the strength of the mysterious glow that emanates from these deep-sea vents. It is at these cracks in the ocean floor that very hot, mineral-laden water gushes forth, and where colonies of bizarre tube worms, blind shrimp, and hyperthermophilic (high temperature-loving) bacteria thrive. (For details, see vol. 1, p. 238.)

The first anomaly is the strength of the glow itself. It is not all thermal radiation emitted by the 350°C water spewing forth from the vents; in fact, it is 19 times more intense than expected from theory. Something else is contributing energy, but no one knows what it is so far.

The unexpected intensity of the vent glows also asks some provocative questions of the biologists:

- Is the glow strong enough to support photosynthesis? Quite likely, seems to be the answer.
- Are life forms in the vicinity of the vents employing photosynthesis? We don't know yet, but some bacteria do photosynthesize.
- Might not life and perhaps photosynthesis, too, have originated at the vents rather than on the planet's surface? This is an attractive possibility, because very early in the earth's history the surface was continually blasted by meteorites, comets, etc.---a very inhospitable place.

The above questions are so fascinating that we might easily neglect another vent anomaly; one involving those blind shrimp. Like many cave creatures, these shrimp dispensed with eyes long ago. This being so, how do they find the vents, those rich oases of energy and food on the otherwise bleak sea floor? Rather than re-evolve their eyes, they "somehow" grew light-sensitive patches on their backs. Apparently, these patches guide the shrimp to the vents.

(Monastersky, Richard; "The Light at the Bottom of the Ocean," *Science News*, 150:156, 1966)

Comments. Anomalists instinctively recognize that the "somehow" in the above paragraph glosses over formidable problems. We suppose that a few eyeless shrimp originally blundered into a deep-sea vent, and those that were lucky enough to be favored by the long sequence of random mutations that led to the light-sensitive patches on their

backs outcompeted their unlucky companions. Assuming this happened at a single vent somewhere in the Stygian darkness of the sea floor, how did the mutated shrimp find the other glowing sea-floor vents hundreds of kilometers away? Their back patches cannot be that sensitive!

TWO CREATIONS OF LIFE?

The lifeforms called Archaea and Eubacteria follow radically different life styles. The former are very happy in such extreme environments as the salty Dead Sea and the sea-bottom, hydrothermal vents; the latter prosper in bad hamburgers and your gut. Despite their differences, they have always been thought to have evolved from a common ancestor.

A more subtle, fundamental difference has now been found. Note on p. 170 how some terrestrial life forms do incorporate right-handed molecules in their structures, especially in cell membranes? The ubiquitous Eubacteria do this. In the Archaea, however, the same structural components of the cell membranes (glycerophosphates) are left-handed. A subtle difference, but one with deep implications.

Some scientists maintain that it is impossible for two organisms relying upon mirror-image versions of the same molecule to have evolved from a common ancestor. Their genomes must be fundamentally different. Conclusion: the Archaea and Eubacteria must have evolved separately, and from different biological wellsprings---that is, "creations."

Such thinking is anathema. M. Kates, a Canadian evolutionary biologist, is skeptical.

Both the physics and chemistry of membranes are so complex that I would regard it as highly improbable that they could have auto-assembled twice.

(Barnett, Adrian; "The Second Coming," *New Scientist*, p. 19, February 14, 1998)

Comment. Both opinions rely upon wild probability guesses, as do all opinions regarding the creation and evolution of life.

PHOTOSYNTHESIS AT DEEP-SEA VENTS

The surprisingly rich populations of lifeforms that prosper around the hydrothermal vents have been thought to be utterly dependent upon chemical energy for their survival. Such now seems to be a limited view. There is light at the bottom of the ocean!

Of particular interest is the potential for deep-sea vents and subsurface environments to support geothermally (rather than solar-) driven photosynthesis. Recent work on ambient light conditions at hydrothermal vents indicates that the photon flux generated by thermal radiation of 350°C water should be sufficient to sustain low-level photosynthesis, and there is at least one report of a facultative phototroph isolated from water samples taken near a deep-sea vent.

A particularly important implication of this undersea light source is that the evolution of photosynthesis need not have been dependent upon the existence of life on land. Also, hydrothermal vents could have served as refuges for photosynthesizing life forms down the geological eons when:

- (1) Ocean surfaces were ice-covered;
- (2) The terrestrial surface was exposed to deadly levels of radiation, as when the ozone layer was destroyed; and
- (3) When volcanism or dust from meteor impacts blackened the skies.

(Van Dover, Cindy Lee; "Biology in Extreme Environments at Deep-Sea Hydrothermal Vents," *Eos*, 70:F54, 1998)

LIFE AS AN EMERGENT PROPERTY OF MATTER

LIFE AS A COMPLEX OF "DOMINANT STATES"

To say that life is an "emergent property" of matter seems to have no more explanatory power than any of the other "origin" scenarios. It is less than satisfying. Be that as it may, scientists are now seeing some strange things happening on the "mesoscopic" scale; i.e., from a few nanometers to a few millimeters (10^{-9} to 10^{-3} meters). This size range lies between the realms of quantum mechanics and macroscopic physics. Maybe these curious phenomena do have a bearing on how life started and whether it is really different from nonlife.

Example 1. G. Whitesides, at Harvard, has dumped large quantities of millimeter-size iron balls into a plastic dish and then spun a bar magnet under the ensemble with startling results.

The balls swarm around inside the plastic dish as the magnet rotates. At first the swarm is disordered. But after a minute, it breaks up into a set of concentric rotating rings. Within each ring, the balls follow one another along precise tracks, as if hugging the rim of an invisible roulette wheel. Soon the balls in each track are perfectly equidistant. Finally, one ball in each ring comes to a dead stop. The other balls in each track line up behind the leader in a tiny arc, even though the magnet is still whirling away below.

Example 2. In water large, fatty molecules (phospholipids) are observed to self-assemble into double layers with their water-loving bonds pointing outwards. This sort of structure closely resembles that of the biological membranes so vital to terrestrial life. This structure self-assembles!

It seems that on the mesoscopic scale, under certain conditions, ensembles of particles (e.g., iron balls and large molecules) may snap into "dominant states" that exhibit unexpected properties.

In this context, Nobelist R. Laughlin remarks:

The discoveries that matter are the grand surprises that occur when matter organizes itself.

Of course, the question has always been whether something "special" or "vital" has to be done to an ensemble of molecules to confer life upon it. In his *Darwin's Black Box*, M. Behe insists that life is irreducibly complex and requires intelligent design. This is seen as a cop-out by most scientists who are searching for "natural" explanations for emergent properties of matter---such as life.

To this end, H. Frauenfelder and P. Wolynes, both at the University of California at San Diego, have been mapping the "energy landscape" of proteins as these long chains of amino acids fold into the incredibly complex shapes required by their functions in life forms. They find energy peaks and valleys are crossed as the chains writhe and fold. From one energy state to another, the nascent proteins "funnel" toward the minimum energy states that characterize the proteins that are ready to take on biological tasks.

This funnelling is an emergent property of matter that leads to the final "dominant state": a protein or some other biochemical.

(Irion, Robert; "Say the Magic Words," *New Scientist*, p. 32, June 7, 2001)

Comment. Proteins are the workhorses of terrestrial life forms. By gross extrapolation of the protein energy-landscape model, we could say that life forms are merely complexes of multitudinous dominant states and are, in effect, super-dominant-states.

This speculation is fun, but the WHY of this whole business still eludes us. And we wonder if "emergent property" really doesn't mean "life force"!

PANSPERMIA

BALLISTIC PANSPERMIA

Scientists are already convinced that cratering events on the moon and Mars have propelled rocky debris in the direction of the earth, and that some of these fragments have landed here in the guise of meteorites. A logical question is: Can life forms and/or chemical precursors of life be transported thus across the far reaches of the solar system? Can one planet infect another ballistically? An analysis by M.K. Wallis and N.C. Wickramasinghe is rather warm towards this idea:

The mass of escaping ejecta from the presumed 10-km comet that caused the 180-km Chicxulub crater, with a radius of roughly 10 km and 1 m deep, amounted to $\sim 300 \text{ Mm}^3$, of which one third may have been rock and 10% higher-speed ejecta that could have transited directly to Mars. It may have taken 10 Ma to impact Mars but...the probability is not exceedingly low but 0.1-1%.

The survival and replication of microorganisms once they are re-

leased at destination would depend on the local conditions that prevail. Although viability on the present-day Martian surface is problematical, Earth-to-Mars transfers of life were feasible during an earlier 'wet' phase of the planet, prior to 3.5 Ga ago. The Martian atmosphere was also denser at that epoch, with several bars of CO_2 , thus serving to decelerate meteorites, as on the present-day Earth. Since the reverse transfer can occur in a similar manner, early life evolution of the two planets may well have been linked.

(Wallis, Max K., and Wickramasinghe, N.C.; "Role of Major Terrestrial Cratering Events in Dispersing Life in the Solar System," *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, 130:69, 1995)

SPECULATIVE "OTHER-LIFE" POSSIBILITIES

CARNOT CREATURES

Photosynthesis is the ultimate source of energy for most of the life forms we recognize here on earth. Sure, there are also a few creatures that derive their energy by oxidizing the sulfides dissolved in the 400° water gushing forth from deep-sea vents. We will call them "geochemical creatures" to separate them from the "photosynthetic creatures" we are more familiar with. But, in principle at least, there could also be "Carnot creatures", whose metabolisms depend upon temperature differences like almost all human-built engines. Some bizarre animal, such as a meter-long tube worm, could plant one end on a hot rock surface and dangle the other in cold seawater to reject waste heat from its Carnot engine. Since thermodynamic-cycle efficiencies can approach 60% compared with only 10% for photosynthesis, evolution would have been remiss if it had not tried to evolve "Carnot creatures." For, as D. Jones comments below, Carnot creatures would be adaptable to many more habitats in the universe than photosynthetic creatures, which must have a sun with a very specific electromagnetic spectrum.

Many worlds, from distant 'brown dwarf' stars to the satellites of giant planets, may have internal heating but no effective 'Sun'. If Carnot life is possible, it may well have evolved in such dark and distant places---making life abundant throughout the Universe. Indeed, our distant descendants may be able to harness Carnot biochemistry to sustain themselves on geothermal or residual brown-dwarf warmth when the Sun finally grows dim.

(Jones, David; "The Dark Is Light Enough," *Nature*, 385:301, 1997)

Comments. To our knowledge, those who search for extraterrestrial life do not consider the possibility of Carnot creatures and wouldn't recognize them if they stumbled across them or their signals. For example, Carnot creatures might emit infrared signals rather than radio waves; and they might be immense in size.

EVOLUTION

In Volume 1 of *Science Frontiers*, we were able to break down the 17-year collection of digests relating to evolution into several sensible categories. Here, in Volume 2, there are too many diverse themes embedded and mixed in the various articles for this to be practical. We have, therefore, arranged the digests in chronological order.

However, a list of the major themes dispersed throughout the following pages is possible:

- Challenges to Neodarwinism;
- The Cambrian Explosion and doubts about it;
- Has homology been a failure?
- Restructuring the Tree of Life;
- Life's complexity and so-called Intelligent Design
- Adaptive evolution;
- The Anthropic Principle; and
- Possible purpose in evolution.

THE SHORTER, THE STRANGER

Just a few months ago (p. 169), we held forth on biology's Big Bang: that Cambrian paroxysm of biological creativity about 570 million years ago. Until now, biologists had opined that this "explosion" required a rather leisurely 20-40 million years (still very short in geological terms). After all, biological creativity must take time if it is powered only by stepwise random mutations. But the recent dating of Cambrian formations in northeastern Siberia (which was previously off limits to Western scientists because of its Soviet radar installations) has now compressed this great event to a veritable flash. S.A. Bowring et al, in their startling report in *Science*, have measured the length of this period of unparalleled biological diversification at only 5-10 million years, possibly as short as a mere 1 million years! What wand of biological creativity was waved at this magical moment? It had to be something that has not happened again down the long eons that followed, for never again has nature favored our planet in this way. Never again were any more of life's major body plans (the phyla) synthesized. Even ardent evolutionists marvel at the newly measured intensity of this moment. For example, S.J. Gould has remarked:

You've taken the most accelerated period of evolutionary rates and made it a whole lot shorter. The degree of speed is so fast, it's downright peculiar. The strange gets stranger, the fast gets faster.

(Bowring, Samuel A., et al; "Calibrating Rates of Early Cambrian Evolution," *Science*, 261:1293, 1993. Kerr, Richard A.; "Evolution's Big Bang Gets Even More Explosive," *Science*, 261:1274, 1993. Monastersky, R.; "Siberian Rocks Clock Biological Big Bang," *Science News*, 144:142, 1993. Yoon, Carol Kae-suk; "Biology's 'Big Bang' Took a Mere Blink of the Eye," *New York Times*, September 7, 1993. Cr. P. Gunkel)

Comment. It hardly seems necessary to ask (as we often do in *Science Frontiers*) whether the prevailing theory of evolution can account for such a flash of creativity.

THE WATCHMAKER IS NOT BLIND AFTER ALL!

Neo-Darwinists are chained to the premise that evolution proceeds "blindly"; that is, mutations are random and unrelated to the biological needs for survival. This assumption is enshrined in R. Dawkins' book *The Blind Watchmaker*. Catchy though this title is, it looks more and more like the Watchmaker sees something.

For over a decade, experiments have hinted that those mutations that are helpful to an organism's survival occur more often than those that are not "adaptively useful." This controversial phenomenon is termed "adaptive mutation." (vol. 1, p. 180; vol. 2, p. 156) A recent issue of *Science* presents two more papers that seem to confer the gift of sight on the old Watchmaker.

Biochemist J.A. Shapiro, in a commentary accompanying the two *Science* papers, highlights a significant feature of adaptive mutation in bacteria: The genetic changes involved are multi-cellular. In other words, DNA rearrangements in one cell are actually transferred to other cells. But most profound of all for the whole science of biology is his sentence:

The discovery that cells use biochemical systems to change their DNA in response to physiological inputs moves mutation beyond the realm of "blind" stochastic events and provides a mechanistic basis for understanding how biological requirements can feed back onto genome structure,

(Shapiro, James A.; "Adaptive Mutation: Who's Really in the Garden?" *Science*, 268:373, 1995)

Comment. Random mutation has been a linchpin of Neo-Darwinism because it is "scientific"; that is, non-supernatural. We see in adaptive mutation that other scientific mechanisms may indeed exist that make biological evolution more than just a plaything of chance. Furthermore, since some species (You know who you are!) can modify environmental forces, these species can, in principle, control their own evolution---for good or bad---and may in fact be doing just that.

I HISS THEREFORE I AM

E.R. Moliner, a neurologist, has written a curious yet provocative article for *New Scientist*. It is really a not-too-subtle attack on the Anthropic Principle, Darwinism, and science's insistence that the universe must be purposeless.

He notes first that most proponents of the Anthropic Principle postulate that, in the beginning (whatever that was!), many different universes may have been created. The only one we observe is the one offering just the right combination of properties for evolving life and, especially, humankind. If this or that physical constant had been a tad different, humans would not have evolved. Even though humans obviously did evolve, it was all purposeless---just the way atoms and molecules happened to combine.

This outlook fits right in with Darwinism, for almost all Darwinists also see evolution as purposeless. It was blind chance that gave us the capabilities to build aircraft and tunnel into opposite sides of a mountain and meet in the middle. Moliner is highly skeptical that such amazing, "cooperative, adaptive" talents could have come about in an unbiased, purposeless universe.

Suppose, he asks, vipers were philosophically minded. They might look at their marvelously complex fangs with the canals inside, a nearby poison gland, a poison storage reservoir with special ducts leading to the fangs, a fang-erection mechanism, a set of muscles to squeeze the poison reservoir, and a nervous system to control the whole system, and conclude that there must be an Ophidian Principle at work in the universe for vipers to end up with all these neatly interconnected biological components!

Using the foregoing musings for a launch pad, Moliner assails Darwinism head on, employing the "what-good-is-half-a-wing" and "complexity" arguments:

It is easy to visualise how random mutations followed by natural selection could lead to the right curvature of the fangs for better grasping of prey. But what would have been the selective advantage of the rest of the poison system if just one of its components had failed to evolve? To claim that it can be achieved through unbiased evolution is like expecting that nine independent miners can attack the core of Mount Everest from various points at the foot of the Himalayas and meet exactly in the middle without the guidance of a surveyor.

(Moliner, E. Ramon; "I Hiss Therefore I Am," *New Scientist*, p. 48, November 11, 1995)

Comments. We will enjoy reading the inevitable letters to *New Scientist* from evolutionists. Probably, too, creationists will now be quoting Moliner.

Even so, we see much discussion of "adaptive" or "directed" evolution in the scientific literature these days. See vol. 1, p. 180; vol. 2, pp. 156, 168.

PALEONTOLOGY VS. DNA

The so-called Cambrian Explosion has been the subject of two previous digests in *Science Frontiers* (vol. 1, p. 187). A paleontological fact of life insists that all known body plans (phyla) seem to have evolved suddenly---within a few million years---after the onset of the Cambrian period some 545 million years ago. Evolutionists are understandably uncomfortable with such a high rate of evolutionary innovation. Nothing like the Cambrian Explosion appears in the hundreds of millions of years of geological strata that followed. So rapid was speciation during the Cambrian Explosion that doubt is cast upon the accepted mechanisms of evolution: slow, stepwise accumulation of mutations plus natural selection. (Refs. 1 and 2)

But G.A. Wray and colleagues seem to have rescued Darwinism. They have analyzed the DNA sequences of seven genes found in living animals. Assuming that these genes mutate at constant rates and working backwards in time, they calculate that animal diversification (i.e., when chordates diverged from invertebrates) actually began about 1 billion years ago, rather than about 545 million years ago. This expansion of the time frame gives accepted evolutionary processes much more time to innovate and create all those new body plans. The evolutionists are pleased.



Three of the hundred-or-so basic body plans (phyla): (left to right) jellyfish (*Coelenterata*); aphid (*Arthropoda*); and eohippus (*Chordata*). The available fossil record suggests that all but one phylum appeared rather suddenly in early Cambrian time.

The paleontologists, however, are in a quandary. They see nothing---or very little---in the Precambrian fossil record that substantiates the claim of Wray et al. Thus, molecular biology directly contradicts the findings of paleontology. Not to worry say supporters of the new and much more comfortable scenario: The Precambrian animals were so soft and "squishy" that they did not fossilize well. (Ref. 3)

Comment. The molecular biologists are a bit arrogant in their assertions. They seem to assume that because they can quantify molecular divergences; that is, fill their journal contributions with numbers; that their data is more sound than fossiliferous strata. But their crucial assumption of constant DNA divergence in time may be their undoing.

(Ref. 1. Anonymous; "Deflating the Biological Big Bang," *Science News*, 150: 335, 1996. Ref. 2. Perlman, David; "Origin of Animals---1.2 Billion Years Ago," *San Francisco Chronicle*, October 25, 1996. Cr. J. Covey. Ref. 3. Wray, Gregory A., et al; "Molecular Evidence for Deep Precambrian Divergences among Meta zoan Phyla," *Science*, 274:568, 1996)

HOMOLOGY VS. DNA

Until the molecular biologists recently arrived on the scene, evolutionary family trees were based upon similarities in appearance; that is, homology. Animals that look alike must be closely related. But molecular biologists have discovered that some animals that seem identical to the eye differ significantly in their DNA complements.

Thus, the Pacific skinks may undermine homology. Inhabiting many, far-separated Pacific islands, these small lizards all look pretty much alike externally. For many years, biologists assumed that they all belonged to the same species. Recently, scalpels in hand, they found that the skink innards differed enough to define two species: *Emioa cyanura* and *Emioa impar*.

Next, the molecular biologists got into the act. They discovered that the mitochondrial DNA (mtDNA) of the Guam and Kosrae skinks differed by an amazing 6%, even though both skinks were *E. cyanura*. Even worse, the Vanuatu skink (*E. impar*) differed from all other *E. impar* skinks around the Pacific by an astounding 13%. Yet, to the eye, they all looked alike. So much for homology---unless there is something basically wrong with molecular biology. Biologists now suspect that there are many more "cryptic species": animals that look alike but possess substantially different DNA complements.

(Cohen, Philip; "Lizards Keep Their Differences to Themselves," *New Scientist*, p. 17, July 6, 1996)

Comment. The flip side can be seen in humans and chimpanzees. From the standpoints of anatomy and behavior, these species are rather divergent; but their DNAs differ by only 2%! There is something suspicious in all this.

COMPLEXITY AND MOUNT IMPROBABLE

In principle, the combination of random mutation and natural selection can account for any level of biological complexity you wish to have explained. R. Dawkins' Mount Improbable is never too high to scale with this Darwinistic mechanism---if given enough time, of course. At times though, we have to wonder if there is not a cog railway or something similar to aid organisms as they ascend this Mount. Such thoughts arose when reading C. Koch's *Nature* article on neurons and their networks.

Neurons are cells with three principal components: the cell body, the axons, and the dendrites. These cells and the networks underlie all of our perceptions, actions, and memories. The ways in which they store and process information has turned out to be much more complex and dynamic than previously supposed. Neural networks are so intricate that Koch was impelled to conclude his review of current research with this paragraph:

As always, we are left with a feeling of awe for the amazing complexity found in nature. Loops within loops across many temporal and spatial scales. And one has the distinct feeling that we have not yet revealed every layer of the onion. Computation can also be implemented biochemically---raising the fascinating possibility that the elaborate regula-

tory network of proteins, second messengers and other signalling molecules in the neuron carry out specific computations not only at the cellular but also at the molecular level.

(Koch, Christof; "Computation and the Single Neuron," *Nature*, 385:207, 1997)

Comment. Thus, Dawkins' Mount Improbable is seen to be even higher and more majestic. Can it really be climbed via a random process edited by natural selection? Even if the answer is "yes," we must ask why atoms and molecules have just those properties that permit them to unite in the marvelously complex and sophisticated biological computers described by Koch.

A THIRD WAY?

In the never-ending, ever-acrimonious "dialog of the deaf" between the Darwinists and the Creationists, we are perpetually exposed to their extreme, non-negotiable positions. The Darwinists insist upon their one-gene/one-protein genome in which random mutations slowly accumulate and adapt living things to the changing environment. The Creationists only accept a one-time, supernatural creation of "kinds" plus minor adaptations ("microevolution").

J.A. Shapiro, a professor at the University of Chicago, is searching for a "third way," a scientific, non-Darwinian way. Shapiro maintains that five decades of genetic and molecular-biology research have transformed our vision of life. He compares the conceptual changes to those accompanying the transition from classical physics to relativity and quantum mechanics. This new theory of evolution---his "third" way---will emerge from the convergence of biology and information science.

Genomes, asserts Shapiro, are not really the static "beads on a string" envisioned by the Darwinians. Rather, they are fluid and complex. Genes are now seen as multipurpose elements that turn on and off as required for the survival and well-being of the organism they belong to.

In this paradigm-eroding paper (referred below), Shapiro describes four categories of molecular discoveries that have revised our thinking about how evolution works: (1) Genome Organization; (2) Cellular-Repair Capabilities; (3) Mobile Genetic Elements and Natural Genetic Engineering; and (4) Cellular Information Processing. He then writes:

The point of this discussion is that our current knowledge of genetic change is fundamentally at variance with neo-Darwinist postulates. We have progressed from the Constant Genome, subject only to random, localized changes at a more or less constant mutation rate, to the Fluid Genome, subject to episodic, massive and non-random reorganizations capable of producing new functional architectures. Inevitably, such a profound advance in awareness of genetic capabilities will dramatically alter our understanding of the evolutionary process.

Toward the end, Shapiro approaches, as he logically must, the really crucial point in the Darwinism-Creationism debate. Is there guiding intelligence at work in the evolution of life? He cannot

answer this question at this time, and neither can science in general. He puts his hope for a definitive answer on the fact that we are now "on the threshold of a new way of thinking about living organisms and their variations." It is time, he says, for the Darwinists to abandon their "posture of outraged orthodoxy," to become real scientists, and to use the new insights we have gained about the workings of the genome and try to answer this most-fundamental of all the questions that face science.

(Shapiro, James A.; "A Third Way," Boston Review, February/March 1997. Cr. D. Moncrief)

TERRESTRIAL LIFE IS AMBIDEXTROUS

But only slightly so!

On p. 193, we asked whether right-handed organic molecules can be found in any terrestrial life forms. E. Clark answered as follows:

D-amino acids [right-handed amino acids] do occur fairly often in bacterial cell walls and other microbial products such as antibiotics. When I was first introduced to this fact, I was intrigued and I wondered if the presence of D-amino acids in these large molecules might indicate that there was something special about the way they were synthesized---perhaps, for example, that they essentially assembled themselves without the need of individual synthetic enzymes at each synthetic step.

(Clark, Ed; personal communication, February 28, 1998)

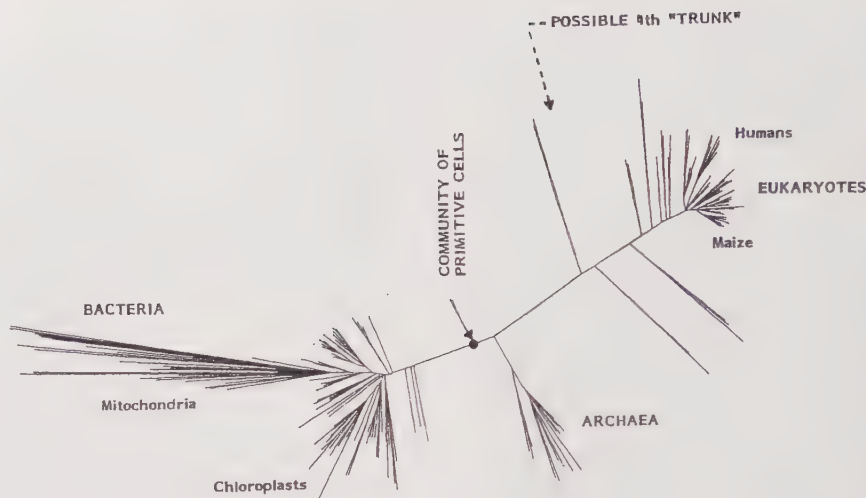
Comment. So, right-handed molecules are not forbidden on earth, but we are still faced with that great preponderance of left-handed molecules. What "force" is at work here, or is this just the way things are? We should not settle for the latter interpretation.

"UPROOTING THE TREE OF LIFE"

Yes, that is the title of a long article in the February 2000 issue of *Scientific American*. In the Table of Contents, we see words concerning this article that we never thought would be permitted in a mainstream science magazine. After first noting that 10 years ago it was generally agreed that all organisms evolved from a single ancestral cell that existed about 3.5 billion years ago, there comes the assertion that the Tree of Life:

is far more complicated than was believed and may not have had a single root at all.

The article proper relates how the Tree of Life has its own evolutionary history. Twenty years ago, scientists had that single ancestral cell splitting into two main trunks: the prokaryotes (bacteria) and the eukaryotes (everything else). More recently, a third trunk has been grafted onto the Tree; namely, the archaea (microorganisms that look like bacteria but possess markedly different genes). The archaea favor extreme environments and, curiously, are more closely related to you and me than are the bacteria.



The "Tree of Life" becomes more and more complex the more we learn about the living world, as this recent "tree" or "bush" demonstrates. **Notes.** All life forms to the left of the Archaea are prokaryotes; that is, the cells have no well-defined nuclei. However, the now-popular Kingdom Protista containing most algae, foramanifera, and many other simple, one-celled life forms is not shown at all. Taxonomy is obviously a rather fluid endeavor!

But according to this article (by W.F. Doolittle), the triple-trunked Tree of Life is simplistic. One reason for this is that genes, once thought to flow only from parent to progeny, are now known to travel laterally. Species barriers are broken. Genes jump from trunk to trunk, from branch to branch, twig to twig. Of course, these jumps are seen primarily among the microorganisms. The real Tree of Life, then, is more like a snarl of vines--a Jungle of Life, a genetic Tower of Babel!

Furthermore, no longer does the multiplicity of life forms spring from a single primordial cell but rather from a "common ancestral community of cells."

Complicating the picture still further, many eukaryote genes are totally unlike those seen in the prokaryotes and archaea. They "seem to come from nowhere." "Nowhere" might really be a fourth trunk supporting what is now seen as a confused tangle of vegetation.

(Doolittle, W. Ford; "Uprooting the Tree of Life," *Scientific American*, 282:90, February 2000)

Comment. That "ancestral community of cells" could have been formed from more than one (nonsupernatural) creation and/or multiple infusions of life forms and/or biochemical templates conveyed to earth by comets and meteorites. In other words, the Tree of Life may also have had (or still has) extraterrestrial roots, making life truly a cosmic phenomenon.

LIFE'S BIOCHEMICAL ENFORCERS

In his book *Darwin's Black Box*, M. Behe reminds us that each of the human body's many thousands of different biochemical reactions requires the presence of a specific enzyme (a type of protein) to force the chemical marriage, which otherwise would not take place. We frequently read about enzymes in newspapers and hear of them on TV, but we

do not fully appreciate how many thousands of different enzymes are required to make our bodies (Which are really huge, complex biochemical machines.) function successfully.

But there is another class of biochemical "enforcers" that somehow escapes the popular science writers: the molecular "chaperones." The role of the chaperones is helping proteins---often many thousands of amino acids in length---fold into the proper shapes and maintain these shapes while accomplishing their assigned tasks. A properly folded protein may look to us like an irregular clump of molecules, but somewhere on its surface it fits---key-in-lock style---with other chemical entities. The fit must be exact. The chaperones make sure it is.

Given that 100,000 or so proteins labor away in the human body, the army of chaperones keeping them under control is likewise huge.

To illustrate the problems that chaperones face, human hemoglobin consists of alpha- and beta-globin chains. Curiously, the alpha globins are encoded on chromosome 16, while the betas come from chromosome 11. The hemoglobin chaperone must match up alphas and betas and see to it that they are properly folded up along with the haem (a non-protein). Thus bundled, the complete hemoglobin molecule will efficiently collect oxygen from the lungs and release it where it is needed throughout the body.

(Luzzatto, Lucio, and Notaro, Rosario; "Haemoglobin's Chaperone," *Nature*, 417: 703, 2002.)

Comments. Manifestly, chaperones must somehow sense the shapes of their charges and be able to recognize and correct any misfolding. In our innocence, we must ask: Which came first, the chaperone or the protein it watches over? Since chaperones are also proteins, do they also have their own chaperones? Etc.?

DID ID HAVE DIMENSIONAL LIMITS?

ID (for "Intelligent Design") is a hot topic in evolutionary philosophy. Some scientists, such as M.J. Behe and W.A. Dembski, exhibit many examples of what they term "irreducible complexity" in terrestrial life forms---biochemistry in particular. These, they claim, necessitated the application intelligent design by some "unspecified" entity. ID opponents assert that natural, random processes and natural selection are sufficient to have created everything we now observe in our world, limited though it may be. But, surprise, hot as this subject may be, we other species of fish to fry in this item.

We have netted two intriguing articles from the Creation Research Society Quarterly that deserve the attention of anomalists and even the most fervent reductionists---whatever their philosophical predilections.

In the first article, W.I. Sivertsen takes four criteria established by C. Sagan for the recognition of intelligent signals from space. These criteria are basic to the SETI (Search for Extra-Terrestrial Intelligence) project. The four criteria are:

- Elegance;
- Complexity;
- Internal consistency; and
- Possessing "utterly alien" characteristics.

Sivertsen applies these SETI criteria to DNA and finds that DNA easily meets them. We cannot deny that DNA is geometrically elegant, chemically complex, and possesses internal consistency. But is it "utterly alien?" Sivertsen so claims in these words:

The fourth criterion raises several complex questions. Does "alien" mean another rational mind besides a human mind? If so, we would need ways to distinguish these non-human signals and to classify them as "intelligent." In the case of DNA, I submit that the determinative code relationships evident between codons, anticodons, and the amino acids in the resulting proteins are complex in a manner that is different or "alien" in comparison to the symbolic code relationships in human code systems.

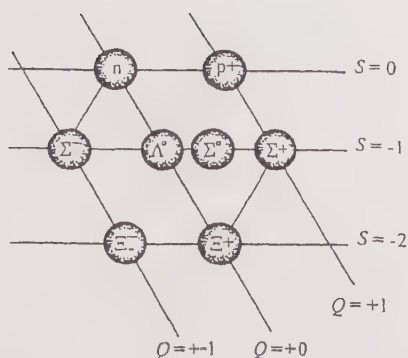
Sivertsen's conclusion, as one would expect, is that DNA is the product of an intelligent designer.

(Sivertsen, Walter I.; "SETI and DNA," Creation Research Society Quarterly, 39: 190, 2002.)

In an earlier article in the same journal, J. Bergman and D.B. DeYoung make a similar case for intelligent design in the realm of subatomic particles---those fundamental [?] building blocks of matter. Although, they do not employ Sagan's exact terminology, we will do so as we mention some of their examples.

- Elegance (the neat 8-fold way);
- Complexity (the existence of over 500 different subatomic particles);
- Internal consistency (the symmetry and conservation rules);
- Utter alien-ness (dark matter, dark energy, etc.)

Like Sivertsen above, these authors conclude that the subatomic realm was intelligently designed.



The elegant representation of the eight-fold-way pattern for the eight spin- $\frac{1}{2}$ baryons. The circles represent different subatomic particles. Q = charge.

(Bergman, Jerry, and DeYoung, Don B.; "Particle Physics and Paley's Watch," Creation Research Society Quarterly, 39:73, 2002.)

Comments. This is all intriguing, but intelligence is a human construct. Why should aliens be intelligent by our definition? They may be "more-than-intelligent" or "other-than-intelligent."

SETI searches for electromagnetic messages from outer space. We have not heard any signals of this sort, but we do find amino acids in meteorites; maybe, eventually, we'll discover meteor-borne DNA, too. Perhaps amino acids and DNA are really messages from some intelligent entity---who need not be supernatural.

We can also apply Sagan's four criteria to cosmology (greater dimensions than earth life) and, in the other direction, to whatever smaller "things" make up the subatomic particles.

LAB-MADE MICROFOSSILS

If this title is true, it's bad news for claims of fossilized life forms in ancient terrestrial rocks and in one particular meteorite from Mars.

The science news media have focussed repeatedly on Martian meteorite ALH84001 which contains objects that look very much like fossil bacteria. If these objects are truly biogenic, the earth would no longer be the only planet where life exists or did once exist.

But experiments conducted by J.M. Garcia-Ruiz et al impress upon us how careful we must be in claiming biological origins for objects just because they look biological. Garcia-Ruiz et al have synthesized fossil-like minerals by simply



mixing a barium salt in an alkaline sodium-silicate solution and adding a touch of simple organics, all under the ambient atmosphere.

Presto! Silica-carbonate structures self-assembled; and one cannot reliably distinguish them from the putative microfossils in ALH84001 and in two types of terrestrial rocks 3.5-billion years old and supposedly the oldest fossils on this planet.

(Garcia-Ruiz, J.M., et al; "Self-Assembled Silica-Carbonate Structures and Detection of Ancient Microfossils," Science, 302:1194, 2003. Kerr, Richard A.; "Minerals Cooked Up in the Laboratory Call Ancient Microfossils into Question," Science, 302:1134, 2003)

Comment. Obviously, morphology is a poor biomarker in the search for extra-terrestrial life. It can also be misleading when constructing evolutionary scenarios for terrestrial life.

WHAT ELSE IS MEANT TO BE?

The author of the article under review, S.C. Morris, was a frequent opponent of S.J. Gould. The latter was convinced that evolution was directionless and totally at the mercy of circumstance and coincidence. Contrarywise, Morris sees deep "structure" in the paleontological record of life on earth, although he freely admits that life's history seems impossibly complex and unpredictable.

The "structure" perceived by Morris is epitomized by biological convergence. In convergence, diverse and unrelated organisms facing the same challenges come up with nearly the same solutions. Morris asserts:

My view is that the ubiquity of convergence makes it crucial for the understanding of the history of life. It allows us not only to confirm what must exist but also to infer what can never exist. It provides a set of signposts to the highway of life.

He then cites some admittedly remarkable convergences:

- Camera-type eyes (like our own) evolved independently at least seven times.

- Two groups of fish, one in South American waters, the other in Africa, have developed identical equipment for the generation of electrical signals and for processing the resulting data in both navigation and communication.

- Complex information processors (brains) are common in the animal world.

Morris builds on the latter:

Minds, therefore, are not accidents of evolution, and the same is probably true of advanced intelligence.

Toward the end of his article, Morris declares that which is anathema to all evolutionists:

Convergence means that life is not only predictable at a basic level, it also has direction. If our type of intelligence is inevitable, then so too are other associated evolutionary features that help define what it is to be human.

Furthermore, Morris does not see humans as the final product of evolution.

(Morris, Simon Conway; "We Were Meant to Be...", New Scientist, p. 26, November 16, 2002)

Comments. Convergence at this moment may be fashioning entities divergent from the human line. Such entities could be endowed with a capability different from and better than intelligence.

Astronomers have recently been shocked at the (postulated) existence of "dark" matter and "dark" energy. Beyond humans may lie "dark" entities and "dark" intelligence.

Chapter 4

GEOLOGY

TOPOGRAPHY

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| Craters and Depressions | 174 |
| Crevicular Structure | 180 |
| Mounds, Ridges, Hills | 182 |
| Ice Phenomena | 187 |
| Climate Phenomena | 188 |
| Global Phenomena | 189 |

STRATIGRAPHY

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Meteorites, Glasses, Tektites | 193 |
| Embedded Structures | 197 |
| Phenomena of Catastrophies | 201 |

INNER EARTH

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| Chemical Anomalies | 206 |
| Plumes and Hot Spots | 209 |
| Internal Structures | 210 |
| Earthquake Phenomena | 211 |
| Geomagnetic Phenomena | 212 |

GEOLOGICAL MISCELLANY

| | |
|-------|-----|
| | 214 |
|-------|-----|

TOPOGRAPHY

CRATERS AND DEPRESSIONS

Like a snow-capped mountain, a gaping crater in the earth's surface quickly captures the traveler's attention. Meteor Crater, in Arizona, is a prime example, being a favorite tourist attraction. But Meteor Crater, only a mile or so wide, is too small to be called anomalous; neither is its origin contentious. To qualify for inclusion in *Science Frontiers*, craters must be hundreds of miles wide or be of suspicious provenance.

Other kinds of qualifying "negative" topography include seafloor pockmarks and deep lake basins with unusual properties. Altogether, we list here seven categories of potentially anomalous phenomena. (See vol. 1 for still others.)

- The Tunguska Event. What really caused it. Why is there no crater?
- The Chicxulub Crater. Was it really the cause of the dinosaur's demise?
- Debatable crater chains. Are some simply gas-explosion structures?
- Recent enigmatic craters and ground disturbances. The nature of the supposed impactors is unknown. There are a surprising number of these!
- Seafloor craters and pockmarks. Do small methane "burps" cause ships to founder, and did giant ones alter ancient climates?
- Unusual lake basins. Vostok (Antarctica) and Baikal (Siberia).
- The missing Australite source crater. The source of the enormous tektite strewn field is still uncertain.

THE TUNGUSKA EVENT

REMNANTS OF TUNGUSKA

When something exploded over Siberia on June 30, 1908, flattening more than 2,100 square kilometers of forest, it left no crater of consequence and no obvious pieces of itself. Scientists have claimed all along that it was a comet or asteroid that detonated in the atmosphere. A few less conservative people ventured that it was an alien spaceship that blew up!

G. Longo and colleagues, Università di Bologna, have apparently found a way to determine the true nature of this invading object. They examined the resin in the conifers surrounding the site of the blast to see if any particulate debris had been trapped in the sticky goo---much as ancient insects have been preserved in amber.

Longo and associates used a scanning electron microscope to examine 7,163 particles recovered from the site and from two control sites. They found anomalously high abundances of elements such as iron, calcium, aluminum, copper, gold, zinc, and oxygen in the Tunguska-site samples, strongly peaking around 1908.

Their conclusion: The impactor was a stony meteorite of normal density. (Anonymous; "Remnants of Tunguska," *Astronomy*, 23:26, October 1995)

TUNGUSKA AND MIRROR MATTER

Mirror matter is another new candidate as Tunguska's cause. This and other radical hypotheses, like the methane blowouts mentioned above, cannot be rejected perfunctorily because, even after 75 years and 35 expeditions to the mosquito-dominated Tunguska site, scientists have not uncovered any convincing evidence that a comet, meteorite, or asteroid was the culprit.

R. Foot, University of Melbourne, has pointed out that, although mirror matter is widely believed to interact with normal matter only through gravitation, recent experiments suggest that mirror-matter electrons and protons may carry miniscule electric charges---just enough to cause a mirror-matter projectile to explode at a high altitude thereby creating the havoc observed in the normal matter exposed below at the Tunguska site.

Of more than passing interest is the possibility that thousands of tons of mirror matter may permeate the Tunguska terrain to great depths---none of it detectable by any of our modern instrumentation.

(Chown, Marcus; "What Lies Beneath?" *New Scientist*, p. 17, July 28, 2001)

TUNGUSKA: AN INSIDE JOB?

Virtually all speculation about the 1908 Tunguska Event assumes an external cause: a meteor, a comet, an asteroid, or even the accidental explosion of an alien spaceship. A recent meeting of Tunguska experts in Russia looked down rather than up for Tunguska's initiating phenomenon.

In this open-minded review, two little-publicized but highly pertinent Tunguska observations were discussed.

(1) The catastrophe had five centers of destruction rather than one.

(2) At the Tunguska site are many large root stumps, not yet rotted away, that cannot be linked to any pits associated with their origin. These stumps were apparently blown out of the ground and hurled dozens of meters from where they stood prior to the Event.

Next to be considered were the unappreciated similarities between the Tunguska Event and the 1883 explosion of Krakatoa.

The four bright nights in Europe and western Asia, straddling 30 June 1908, are reminiscent of the 1883 Krakatoa outburst, they ask for transient scatterers in the upper atmosphere, above 500 km, at heights which only methane and hydrogen are light enough to reach in sufficient quantity. Fast-rising natural gas has been repeatedly detected in recent years, in the form of "mystery clouds"---by airplane pilots---and indirectly as pockmarks on 6% of the sea floor.

In other words, Tunguska might well have been---not an extraterrestrial impact---but a simultaneous outburst and detonation of natural gas from five closely spaced vents.

The report continues with pro-and-con discussions, concluding that this outrageous hypothesis cannot be dismissed!

(Kundt, Wolfgang; "Tunguska 2001," *Meteorite*, 7:25, November 2001)

TUNGUSKA CONFUSION

Will we ever know what really happened in Siberia on June 30, 1908? It has long been held that the Tunguska Event was an extraterrestrial impact of some sort. But, more recently (above), the Siberian devastation has been blamed upon a stupendous explosion of natural gas.

The major facts supporting an internal rather than external causative agent are: (1) There were five centers of destruction; and (2) The presence of many huge root stumps that were blown out of the ground, mostly likely by some subterranean force.

The above was printed a year ago. Two more items have now appeared in the literature that support the gas-explosion theory. These reports add two



Results of a spontaneous explosion of natural gas at Waldron, Indiana, on August 11, 1890. Flames shot 300 feet into the air. Such explosion structures could account for some "negative" topography mentioned in this section.

more supportive facts: (1) Trees were left standing in the middle of supposed ground-zero where one would anticipate the greatest devastation; (2) No particulate matter typical of extraterrestrial impacts has ever been found.

(Holden, Constance, ed.; "More Theories on Tunguska," *Science*, 297:1803, 2002. Jones, Nicola; "Did Blast from Below Destroy Tunguska?" *New Scientist*, p. 14, September 7, 2002)

The no-particulate-matter claim has been challenged by S. Dunlop. He asserts that mineralogist O.A. Kirova has found magnetite and silicate globules typical of meteoroids in samples from a 1958 expedition to Tunguska. Further, a 1962 expedition was dispatched to determine the distribution of these extraterrestrial particles. They were found in a fairly well-defined ellipse, with the highest concentrations between 100 and 200 kilometers north-northwest of the epicenter!

(Dunlop, Storm; "Globules at Tunguska," *New Scientist*, p. 28, October 5, 2002)

Case closed? In N. Jones' article (referenced above), it is noted but otherwise avoided that the concentration of carbon-14 at the Tunguska epicenter is so high that radiometric dating places the Tunguska Event in the future!

Comment. We would be remiss if we failed to mention the claim that a nuclear radiation catastrophe circa 12,500 years ago reset the radiometric clocks in North America such that archeological artifacts are 10,000 years too young. (See pp. 55-56.)

THE CHICXULUB CRATER

THE KTB BOMBARDMENT

Both the media and the scientific community have a fixation on the Yucatan crater Chicxulub as the cause of the KTB (Cretaceous-Tertiary Boundary) catastrophism. Actually, this period of terrestrial mayhem may have had multiple causes. The recent discovery of "Silver-pit," a multi-ring crater, 2-20 kilometers wide, on the floor of the North Sea, is the thirteenth impact crater associated timewise with the 65-million-year-old KTB. Only one of the thirteen is in North America: the Manson crater in Iowa.

These thirteen KTB craters have a global distribution, not the hemispherical pattern expected if they were due to the breakup of an asteroid on a collision course with earth. Rather:

The clear implication of this global cratering [temporal] cluster is the explosion of a planet-sized parent body elsewhere in the solar system.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "13th Impact Crater Associated with the K/T Boundary," *Meta Research Bulletin*, 11:61, 2002)

Comment. The eruption of the massive Deccan flood basalts in India have also been linked time-wise to the KTB catastrophism.

CHICXULUB DIDN'T DO IT!

Given its media coverage, just about everyone now believes that a giant impact about 65 million years ago wiped out the dinosaurs and assorted other life-forms. The impactor's damage can be seen seismically about 1500 meters beneath Mexico's Yucatan Peninsula. There, geophysicists discern a huge fossil crater named Chicxulub. When it was blasted out---it purportedly formed the so-called KT Boundary (for Cretaceous-Tertiary)---a time of great global catastrophism.

But a few brave souls, mainly paleontologists, doubt that Chicxulub was the sole culprit. There actually may have been multiple, simultaneous impactors. Then, there were those great volcanic outpourings about 65 million years ago that spread lava out over huge areas, now to be seen as the immense lava flows of India's Deccan Traps and the Siberian Traps. In fact, Chicxulub may not have blitzed the dinosaurs at all!

What better way to prove the validity of the Chicxulub hypothesis than to drill down 1500 meters and extract core samples from the buried crater? This has been done. At least one analysis of the cores is distinctly unfavorable to the Chicxulub hypothesis.

G. Keller, a Princeton paleontologist and authority on fossilized marine plankton called "foraminifera," is now a Chicxulub doubter. You see, the KT catastrophism, supposedly initiated by Chicxulub, wiped out much of the foraminifera. This is evident in the fossil record of the KT Boundary. However, Keller's analysis of the Chicxulub drill core shows that foraminifera prospered

for 300,000 years after the Chicxulub impactor made its huge crater and debris layers.

Of course, Keller's findings are challenged, but some of the challenges are perhaps suspect. N. MacLeod, a paleontologist at London's Natural History Museum, remarks:

It's not about science...It's about people's reputations.

(Dalton, Rex; "Hot Tempers, Hard Core," *Nature*, 425:13, 2003)

Reference. For additional Chicxulub doubts, see Courtillot, Vincent; *Evolutionary Catastrophes*, Cambridge, 2003.

THE SHRINKING OF CHICXULUB

Above, we learned that the paleontological information derived from drill cores pulled from the environs of Chicxulub crater beneath the Yucatan Peninsula cast doubt on the still-accepted theory that the impact that made this crater created the K/T (Cretaceous-Tertiary) boundary and the subsequent havoc that led to the termination of the dinosaurs.

We now discover that the Chicxulub event was in any case not robust enough for the task.

Drilling results seem to negate earlier estimates of both crater size and the sequence of deposits of impact ejecta in various localities in Mexico. This is also contradictory to the Chicxulub impactor having been the main killer at the K/T boundary. Original estimates from satellite imagery and sound waves seemed to indicate a crater with a diameter 180 km and depth 10 km---big enough to produce a mass extinction event. But closer examinations with on-site drilling revealed a smaller crater, 100 km diameter at most with layers hundreds of meters deep. This would have been insufficient to produce catastrophic world-wide effects. This merely complements our earlier notes about the large number of impact craters globally associated with the K/T boundary event at 65 Mya.

T. Van Flandern, the author of the above quote asserts that the K/T data at hand are best explained by the exploded-planet hypothesis.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Chicxulub Crater 'Shrinks', Now Too Small to Have Caused Mass Extinctions," *Meta Research Bulletin*, 12:47, no. 3, 2003)

DEBATABLE CRATER CHAINS

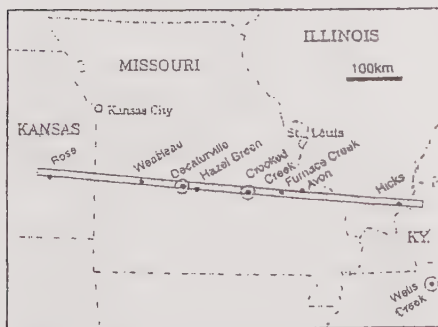
EIGHT LITTLE CRATERS ALL IN A ROW

The recent impact upon Jupiter of a procession of chunks from Comet Shoemaker-Levy 9 has encouraged geologists to look for crater chains here on earth. Such have been spotted on the moon, and it is unlikely the earth escaped such barages. Of course, older terrestrial craters are harder to identify due to the ceaseless geological activity here on earth.

In the first 1996 number of *Geophysical Research Letters*, M.R. Rampino and T. Volk describe a possible swath of meteoric devastation across the North American Midwest.

Eight circular geologic structures ranging from ~ 3 to 17 km in diameter, showing evidence of outward-directed deformation and intensive brecciation, lie within a linear swath stretching ~700 km across the United States from southern Illinois through Missouri to eastern Kansas. Based on their similar geological characteristics and the presence of diagnostic and/or probable evidence of shock, these structures, once classified as 'crypto-volcanic' or 'cryptoexplosion' structures, are more confidently ascribed to hypervelocity impact. No other similar occurrence of aligned features is known, and we calculate the probability of a chance alignment to be $< 10^{-9}$.

The craters are all roughly the same age: 310-330 million years. Rampino and Volk suspect they were formed all at once by a string of asteroids or comets.



Linear chain of known and possible crater-like structures stretching across the North American Midwest. Some may not be impact-caused.

(Rampino, Michael R., and Volk, Tyler; "Multiple Impact Event in the Paleozoic: Collision with a String of Comets or Asteroids?" *Geophysical Research Letters*, 23:49, 1996)

Comments. Grave doubts have been expressed about this crater chain by other scientists, mainly because of age differences.

We catalog another possible chain of meteorite scars in Argentina, near Rio Cuarto, in vol. 1, p. 199.

IMPACT CRATERS: THE PARTY LINE REVISED AND RE-REVISED

100 years ago. Back in 1900, a geologist risked his reputation by suggesting that Arizona's Meteor Crater was an impact structure. It had to be volcanic or perhaps due to a steam explosion!

50 years ago. In 1950, a geologist risked his reputation by suggesting that large impact structures existed; that is, bigger than 10 kilometers in diameter.

0 years ago. Today, geologists converse blithely about 100-kilometer structures buried beneath the Yucatan and Chesapeake Bay. They are, however, exceedingly chary about long chains of impact structures.

Those eight craters in a row. Geologists are questioning whether the eight structures stretching from Kentucky to Kansas (mentioned just above) are all impact-caused. In a letter to *Astronomy*, A. Goldstein asserts that only three are impact craters; the other five are crypto-explosion structures; that is, due to internal activity of some sort. However, Goldstein adds that there are actually three additional structures on this long line in Kentucky.

(Goldstein, Alan; "Multiple Strike Stricken," *Astronomy*, 24:20, July 1996)

Comment. Even if eight of the eleven structures on the line are cryptoexplosive in origin, one has to wonder why these are all lined up. A long line of weakness in the crust?

Meanwhile, in Africa. 1994 radar images from the Space Shuttle have revealed a chain of three suspicious circular structures in the Sahara of northern Chad. Largely buried in sand, each is about 12 kilometers in diameter. Only one of these structures has been studied at ground level; and it is of impact origin, as confirmed by upturned strata and grains of shocked quartz. The other two could be volcanic say the skeptics. It will take an expedition to Chad to clarify things.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Impact Craters All in a Row?" *Science*, 272:33, 1996)

A final comment---at last! All impact-crater chains are relevant to the claim of H.R. Shaw that even the earth's largest impact structures are found in swathes (chains). In his wonderfully heretical book *Craters, Cosmos, and Chronicles: A New Theory of the Earth*, Shaw mentions several such swathes. One of his chains includes Chicxulub (beneath Yucatan), Manson (Iowa), Avak (Alaska), and three more in Russia. These are giant craters stretched out over much of the planet, not pipsqueak craters athwart a couple states!

50 years from now. In 2050, perhaps someone will wonder why Shaw's vision was rejected so emphatically today.

RECENT ENIGMATIC CRATERS AND GROUND DISTURBANCES

STRANGE EXPLOSIONS AT SASOVO, IN RUSSIA

Some most peculiar phenomena have occurred recently about 200 miles south-east of Moscow. Discussions have appeared in Russian publications, but we have not yet seen anything in the English-language journals. These phenomena have a bearing on the still-enigmatic Tunguska event of 1908---customarily attributed to a celestial projectile of some sort---and perhaps even those bizarre "cookie-cutter" holes found in the U.S., Canada, Norway, and elsewhere. One of our Russian correspondents has summarized what is known about the Sasovo explosions, and we are pleased to be able to present part of his (lightly edited) letter here:

On April 12, 1991, a strange explosion took place near the Russian town of Sasova (350 km to the south-east of Moscow). After the explosion, a crater, diameter about 30 m and depth 3 m, was found. At first, several ideas about its nature were proposed, but now almost all of them are abandoned, except one: that it was a tectonic (endogenic, to be exact) origin. This is proved by geophysical research in the region and a secondary, weaker explosion (a crater also appeared) taking place in 1992 in a sparsely populated area about 9 km away from the first one. For some years before the explosions, there were signs of increased tectonic activity in the region: a great number of 'fireballs' and so-called UFOs, evidence of slow ground deformation, and so on. For about several hours before the 1991 explosion, in many places, people saw numerous 'fireballs,' often accompanied by rumbling and even ground vibrations. In many houses, animals began to be anxious. Some people felt ill. Railroad communication devices failed. About 1 minute before the explosion, noise appeared in broadcast radio receivers, this soon jammed all radio stations. At a distance of up to several hundred kilometers from the epicenter, some people said that they felt a "heat wave" and suffocation. Near the epicenter, a bright flash with a duration of several seconds and an explosion (thunder and ground shock) took place. (According to some reports, at first a 'glowing object' flew down to the ground.) Probably light phenomena were present at some other places.

The 1991 Sasovo explosion was accompanied by a number of intriguing phenomena, sometimes resembling (ball) lightning and even tornado damage. There was some unusual and selective damage in the town and even in the village 20 km from the epicenter. Azimuth distribution of hurled frozen soil from the crater and damage had four lobes. But, on the other hand, a tree 10 m from the epicenter was undamaged. There was no damage on the ground level at a distance up to about 1 km from the crater (only ground swing and jerking), but several high suspended electric wires were torn off. At large

distances, there was unusual damage at the ground level, and even water pipes at a distance up to 15 km from the epicenter were torn off. During the explosion, in closed and undamaged rooms, in most cases different things flew with soft landings, and even some people were transported by a unknown force. Hollow plastic toys and electric lamp bulbs exploded. Inner windows were smashed while outer ones were undamaged. At a distance of about 10 km from the main crater, two more pits in the ground appeared simultaneously with the main crater. Soil was hurled, and there were light phenomena.

(Ol'khovotov, A. Yu.; personal communication, March 1994. Russian references cited by Ol'khovotov were: *Izvestiya*, p. 8, November 17, 1993; and *Izv. AN USSR Earth Phys.*, 27:606, 1991.)

A TUNGUSKA-LIKE BLAST IN BRAZIL IN 1930

In a review of D. Steel's new book *Rogue Asteroids and Doomsday Comets*, C. Keay injects a startling bit of news:

Too late for Duncan Steel to include before his book went to press, comes the latest news that British astronomer Mark Bailey and his colleagues have discovered that a Tunguska-like event in 1930 blasted flat a huge expanse of jungle near an upper tributary of the Amazon in Brazil close to the border with Peru. The resulting fires burned for months. The only European near at hand was a Catholic priest, whose reports of the incident have lain unnoticed in the Vatican library until now.

(Keay, Colin; "The Non-Denominational Day of Reckoning," *The Skeptic*, 15:44, Spring 1995. This journal is published in Australia and should not be confused with the UK journal of the same name.)

TARGET: SOUTH AMERICA

August 13, 1930. Upper reaches of the Brazilian Amazon.

Above, we provide a short notice of a probable large bolide impact near Brazil's border with Peru. Apparently, this event resembled the much more famous 1908 Tunguska blast. More details have now been provided by M.E. Bailey et al in the *Observatory*, as based on old accounts that appeared in the *British Daily Herald* and the papal newspaper *L'Osservatore Romano*. Bailey et al write:

The *Daily Herald* report [March 6, 1931] describes the fall of "three great meteors...[which]...fired and depopulated hundreds of miles of jungle...The fires continued uninterrupted for some months, depopulating a large area." Unfortunately, although the fall is said to have occurred around "8 o'clock in the morning" and to have been preceded by remarkable atmospheric disturbances (a "blood-red" Sun, an ear-piercing

"whistling" sound, and the fall of fine ash which covered trees and vegetation with a blanket of white), few details are provided that constrain the time and place of the event. Nevertheless, the story refers to an article in the papal newspaper *L'Osservatore Romano* [March 1, 1931], apparently written by a Catholic missionary "Father Fidello, of Aviano", and it is to this that we now turn.

Apparently, there were three bolides or fireballs seen. Father Fidello wrote:

They landed in the centre of the forest with a triple shock similar to the rumble of thunder and the splash of lightning. There were three distinct explosions, each stronger than the other, causing earth tremors like those of an earthquake. A very light rain of ash continued to fall for a few hours and the sun remained veiled till midday. The explosions of the bodies were heard hundreds of kilometres away. (Ref.1)

M.E. Bailey singles out two puzzling features of the Brazilian event: (1) the fall of dust before the fireballs were observed; and (2) the lack of any mention of a blast wave. Further, the *L'Osservatore Romano* account does not say anything about extensive forest fires. (Ref. 1; see Ref. 2 for a synopsis.)

Circa December 11, 1935. British Guiana (now Guyana).

Only five years after the just-mentioned Brazilian event, a large bolide apparently smashed into the jungle of Guyana. Buried in the library stacks, we found a mostly forgotten trio of reports on the 1935 event in a 1939 issue of *The Sky*, predecessor of *Sky & Telescope*. The articles suggest that the devastated area "may equal or exceed that of the great Siberian meteor of 1908." The bolide and apparent impact area were observed by a gold prospector, a Dr. G. Davidson. Davidson testified:

About 10:30 in the morning we climbed to the top of the mountain in order to get a panorama of the surrounding country. We could see some areas that had been swept down by some great force, trees twisted off some 25 feet above the ground. We tried to enter one of these areas but the bush was in such a tangle that we had to give it up. (Ref. 3)

Photographs accompanying the articles confirm some of the devastation.

1995. Northeastern Brazil.

Scientists in Brazil's northeastern state of Piau are baffled by a crater that was punched into the tropical rain forest shortly after witnesses reported seeing a bright light streak across the sky. Researchers are uncertain whether the crater, 16 feet wide and 32 feet deep, was left by a meteorite or a piece of a comet. Physicist Paulo Frota of the University of Piau believes it was caused by a block of ice from a comet because the surrounding vegetation is not burned and the crater's rim is not raised. (Ref. 4)

(Ref. 1. Bailey, Mark E., et al; "The 1930 August 13 'Brazilian Tunguska' Event," *Observatory*, 115:250, 1995. Ref. 2. Chown, Marcus; "Did Falling Comet Cause Rumble in the Jungle?" *New Scientist*, p. 12, November 11, 1995. Ref. 3. Kroff, Serge A., et al; "Tornado or Meteor Crash?" *The Sky*, 3:8, September 1939. Ref. 4. Anonymous; "Crater Mystery," *Anchorage Daily News*, October 1, 1995. Cr. J. & L. Nicholson via L. Farish.)

A METEOR IMPACT OR EARTH SLUMP?

November 22, 1996. The Honduras-Guatemala border.

About 10:10 PM, the residents of this area observed a red-and-yellow fireball moving east-to-west. The bolide's passing was marked by a loud detonation. From this information, one would bet heavily that this was simply a routine meteor detonation caused by the heat generated during entry into the atmosphere.

The next morning, however, people discovered a landslide covering several acres on the slopes of Cerro Negro, a mountain 14 kilometers from San Luis. Did the meteor slam into the mountain overnight? So far, investigators have not been able to decide whether the landslide is just gravity-slumping on the slope or a disturbance created by the night's meteor. One observer believes he can see traces of a crater some 50 meters wide. Experts from the U.S. and Canada plan to examine the site in detail.

(Anonymous; "A Hit in Honduras?" *Sky and Telescope*, 93:12, March 1997)

A BRIGHT FLYING OBJECT AND ANOTHER ENIGMATIC CRATER

The curious event described in the following abstract is eerily like the fireball and suspicious "crater" mentioned above. In that incident, which occurred November 22, 1996, near the Honduras-Guatemala border, there was also a detonation.

January 18, 1994. Santiago de Compostela, Spain.

On the early morning of 1994 January 18, a very bright luminous object crossed the sky of Santiago de Compostela, Spain. From visual sightings, it is concluded that the object wasn't a meteoric fireball (bolide). A surface "crater" in Cando (close to Santiago) with dimensions 29 x 13 m and 1.5 m deep was later discovered within 1 km of the projected "impact" point of the luminous object. At this site, in addition to the topsoil, full-grown pine trees greater than 20 m high were thrown downhill over a nearby road, leaving the downslope edge of the "crater" untouched and with a steep interior wall (this would not be the case if a regular landslide were responsible for the transport). Standing trees below the "crater" showed embedded soil and plant residues up to heights greater than 3 m. No strange materials (meteorites or artifacts)...

were recovered in or close to the "crater"; all materials belonged to the site and were not shocked; thus an impact is very improbable.

A possible explanation capable of reconciling all of the observations is presented. It hypothesizes an eruption of earth gases to create the crater, with the rising gas plume then interacting with atmospheric electricity to produce the propagating fireball that was observed.

(Docobo, J.A., et al; "Investigation of a Bright Flying Object over Northwest Spain, 1994 January 18," *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, 33:57, 1998)



(A) The shallow Spanish "crater." (D) "Crater" lip. (E) Walkway. (F) Trees plastered with soil. (G) Soil thrown from "crater." (H) Trees 0.6-meter (2-feet) in diameter thrown down the slope.

Comments. We cannot resist associating these strange "craters" with the even stranger "cookie-cutter" holes or shallow "craters" reported in vol. 1, p. 198, and in more detail in ETB7 in our catalog *Carolina Bays, Mima Mounds*, etc.

In a bizarre coincidence, the fireball's "suspicious crater" mentioned in the first paragraph is immediately preceded by a suggestion by R. Spaulding that TWA800 was downed by a methane eruption from the sea which ignited, thereby leading to the several observations of streaks of light prior to that disaster. And who is the second-listed author of the paper abstracted above? None other than R. Spaulding!!

SOMETHING WENT "SPLAT" IN BOLIVIA

The Iturrealde Crater in western Bolivia is a shallow, marshy depression about 5 miles wide. Satellite photos first revealed a neat circular difference in the jungle vegetation back in the 1980s. But the region is difficult to access and rife with snakes, malarial mosquitoes, and, most annoying of all, hordes of sweat bees.

Nevertheless, an expedition finally made it to Iturrealde in 1998. They found a low, boggy depression, a central up-lifted area, and a rim 6-7 feet higher than the floor of the circle. The geography and other signs are consistent with the impact of a meteor that went "splat" in soft, deep sediments. The 1998 investigators postulated a blast equivalent to 1,000 megatons of TNT.

This would have been powerful enough to cause some climatic havoc but no mass extinction of earth life. All signs at present point to Iturrealde being only about 10,000 years old.

NASA has recently dispatched a new expedition to Bolivia to learn more details.

(Roylance, Frank D.; "In a Jungle's Depths, a Quest for Answers," *Baltimore Sun*, September 14, 2002.)

Comment. The 10,000 B.P. figure should set archeological alarm bells a-ringing. Many avant garde, non-establishment archeologists are convinced that about 10,000 years ago an early, advanced civilization---the Osirian or Golden Age---was snuffed out by some sort of world-wide catastrophe.

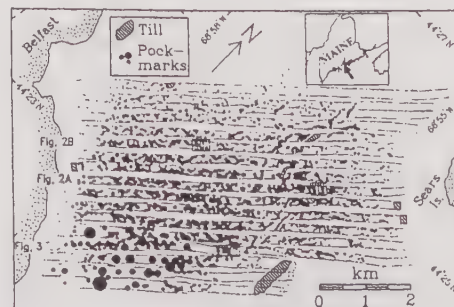
SEAFLOOR CRATERS AND POCKMARKS

GIANT SEA-BED POCKMARKS

[The following long, initially dull (?) discussion leads unerringly to the Bermuda Triangle via a Fortean phenomenon!]

Unrecognized until just a few years ago (vol. 1, p. 197), sea-bed pockmarks are remarkable geological features. They occur worldwide on the floors of all of the oceans and even some lakes. They are found in shallow waters and at depths of thousands of meters. In diameter, these roughly conical depressions may span 350 meters or more and be up to 35 meters deep. No trivial phenomenon, some pockmark fields exceed 1,000 km². Like the curious abyssal ridges (p. 186), sea-bed pockmarks are rarely discussed despite their great geological and economic importance.

Recent issues of *Geology* contain three fascinating papers relating to giant sea-bed pockmarks. In Ref. 1, J.T. Kelley et al describe a pockmark field in Belfast Bay, Maine. Here, the density of the pockmarks reaches 160 per km², and they are apparently the largest pockmarks yet discovered. The Belfast Bay field is "fresh" and "active" in the sense that the pockmarks are sharply defined and methane bubbles still stream up from buried organic matter.

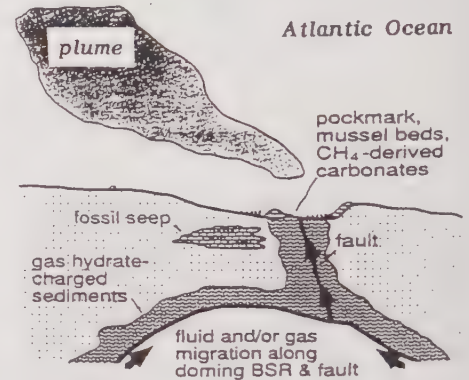


Map of the large, crowded field of sea-floor pockmarks in Belfast Bay, Maine.

Another pockmark field is the subject of P.R. Vogt et al (Ref. 2). It occupies a strip about 1.3 km wide and 50 km long between Greenland and Spitzbergen. This strip of pockmarks seems to be underlain by a deposit of methane hydrate 200-300 meters thick. [Methane hydrate is a weird substance that looks like dirty ice. When brought to the surface, the methane fizzes away, leaving only a puddle of dirty water!]

Lastly, in Ref. 3, C.K. Paull et al report on the release of plumes of methane bubbles from the Carolina continental rise at a depth of 2167 meters. Here, the sediments are riddled with methane hydrate.

Why all this fuss over fizzy ice, and what is the connection between methane hydrate and pockmarks?



A plume of natural gas rising from the seafloor off the Carolina coast.

- The methane hydrate deposits represent immense accumulations of methane---probably far more natural gas than geologists have found on the continents.

- Sea-bed pockmarks are thought to be formed when methane gas is explosively vented, perhaps when methane hydrate---very unstable stuff---suddenly decomposes.

- Offshore booms and mistpuffers (p. 259) are often heard in the areas where pockmarks are common.

- Rich clusters of methane-dependent life forms surround methane seeps.

- The quantity of buried organic matter required to create all the offshore methane is staggering. Where did it all come from and how did it come to be buried at such great depths? Could some of the offshore methane be abiogenic?

- Could the explosive decomposition of methane hydrate create giant bubble plumes that might engulf ships (in certain infamous "triangles") and cause them to sink like rocks in the low-density froth? (vol. 1, p. 208)

(Ref. 1. Kelley, Joseph T., et al; "Giant Sea-Bed Pockmarks: Evidence for Gas Escape from Belfast Bay, Maine," *Geology*, 22:59, 1994. Ref. 2. Vogt, Peter R., et al; "Methane-Generated (?) Pockmarks on Young, Thickly Sedimented Oceanic Crust in the Arctic: Vestnesa Ridge, Fram Strait," *Geology*, 22:255,

1994. Ref. 3. Paull, Charles K., et al; "Methane-Rich Plumes on the Carolina Continental Rise: Association with Gas Hydrates," *Geology*, 23:89, 1995)

WITCHES HOLE AND THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE

Witches Hole is a huge crater on the floor of the North Sea. At its center lies a sunken ship. Witches Hole is not a meteor crater but rather the crater left by a massive methane gas blowout. A reasonable question asks whether that ship in the center of the hole foundered when a huge bubble of methane---a so-called "blowout"---enveloped it, or perhaps the vessel sank in the low-density froth of a myriad of small methane bubbles.

Some studies by D.A. May and J.J. Monaghan suggest that giant methane burps can indeed sink large ships. They write:

When the radius of a large bubble is comparable to or greater than the length of a ship's hull, we found both experimentally and via numerical simulations that it is possible for the bubble to cause the ship to sink. Sinking arises because a mound of water is raised above the region where the bubble reaches the surface. The flow from the mound creates a deep trough on each side of the mound, and the flow from the mound can carry a boat into the trough.

(May, D.A., and Monaghan, J.J.; "Can a Single Bubble Sink a Ship?" *American Journal of Physics*, 71:842, 2003)

Comments. The danger of large methane releases on shipping due to loss of buoyancy was recognized at least a far back as 1982. (vol. 1, p. 208) Today, scientists are concerned that global releases of methane (a potent greenhouse gas) from the gigantic deposits of methane hydrate along many coastlines may have caused climate changes in the past and may do so again in the future.

We should not ignore the fact that large areas of the sea floor in the Bermuda Triangle are rich in methane hydrate! Not only are ocean vessels susceptible to methane burps but even aircraft flying through a major methane release might be adversely affected.

UNUSUAL LAKE BASINS

WARM LAKE FOUND UNDER ANTARCTIC ICE SHEET

Russian scientists using "ice radar" and artificial seismic waves have discovered a vast warm-water lake under their Antarctic base. Named after the Russian base, which is located 1,300 kilometers from the South Pole, Lake Vostok lies under 3,800 meters of solid ice and, apparently, directly under the base. This remarkable body of water was reported in the journal *Kyokuchi*, published by the Japan Polar Research Association. The lake is 250 kilometers long, 40 wide, and 400 meters deep. Obviously, it requires some sort of explanation as to why is not frozen.

Two theories have been proposed: (1) Heat from the earth's interior has kept it from freezing; (2) The lake has not yet had time enough to freeze after a temperate period that ended about 5,000 years ago.

(Anonymous; "Lake Discovered beneath Antarctic Ice," *The Japan Times*, May 23, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya)

Comment. Can there be a connection between this discovery and the ice-free Antarctica suggested by C.H. Hapgood in his *Maps of the Ancient Sea Kings?*

still-living microorganisms and dead creatures that fell onto the Antarctic ice thousands of years ago. Thus, there is a perpetual source of food and new life.

Cores drilled from the ice sheet capping Lake Vostok have brought up a great diversity of live microbes that have survived despite the low temperatures and passage of time. A living unicellular alga was found 2,375 meters down in ice about 110,000 years old. Spore-forming bacteria brought up from 2,395 meters are about 200,000 years old and still alive! Although science has proclaimed that Lake Vostok biology must consist entirely of microorganisms, no one really knows what is down there.

Another fascinating fact is that some 70 other subglacial bodies of fresh water have been found under the central Antarctic ice sheet. Lake Vostok is only part of a "vast hydrological system."

(Kapitsa, A.P.; "A Large Deep Fresh-water Lake beneath the Ice of Central East Antarctica," *Nature*, 381:684, 1996. Monastersky, R.; "Giant Lake Hides beneath Antarctica's Ice," *Science News*, 149:407, 1996)

Comment. Antarctica's "vast hydrological system" could be linked to a global crevicular system of fluid-filled, life-sustaining cracks, fissures, and porous rocks.

BAIKAL: THE INLAND OCEAN

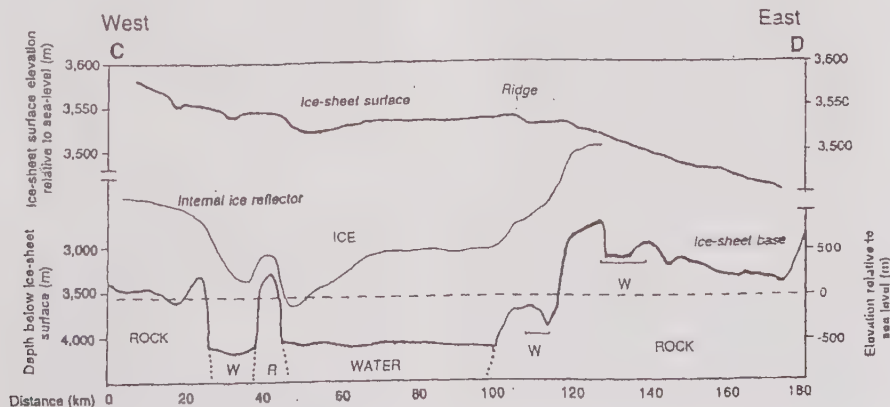
Lake Baikal, in Siberia, is the planet's deepest lake (1635 meters) and the richest in biodiversity (over 1,000 species of animals and plants existing nowhere else). Even though Lake Baikal is only 20-25 million years old, more than 5 kilometers of sediment have accumulated in some spots. These facts are remarkable as fresh-water lakes go, but Baikal also has features usually found only in salty oceans. It seals sport in fresh water 1,000 kilometers from the nearest salt water. (How did they get there?) Even more interesting are Baikal's thermal vents or chimneys that are otherwise restricted to cracks in the earth's crust in the deep oceans.

Further enhancing Baikal's marine attributes, deep drilling and seismic profiles have recently discovered the existence of gas hydrates (methane hy-

ANTARCTICA'S LAKE VOSTOK REVISITED

Based upon a Japanese account, we reported the discovery of Lake Vostok above almost a year ago. Some details are finally appearing in Western science publications. We can now offer a good cross section of the lake, plus some thoughts about potential ecosystems existing deep under the lake's ice.

Although Lake Vostok lies under some 4 kilometers of ice, it remains liquid as geothermal heat seeps up through its floor. Surprisingly, the thick ice cover does not preclude all contact with the surface above. The covering ice sheet moves slowly across the lake and, as it does so, its bottom melts a bit, releasing frozen-in oxygen as well as life forms---



Cross section of Lake Vostok in Antarctica, as determined by seismologists.

drate, for example). Plumes of gas bubbles have also been detected where gas hydrates have been tectonically disturbed. There are even craters on Baikal's deep bottom where gas hydrates have erupted explosively.

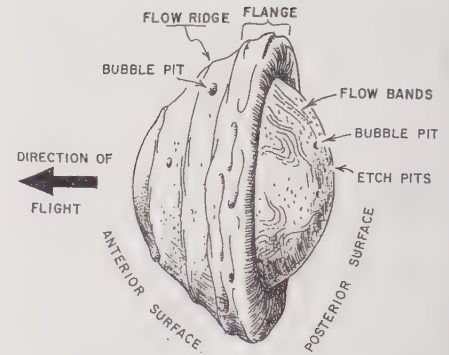
(De Batist, Marc, et al; "Tectonically Induced Gas-Hydrate Destabilization and Gas Venting in Lake Baikal, Siberia," *Eos*, 80:F502, 1999)

Comments. Baikal's gas-explosion craters resemble those on the floor of the North Sea. There, the sudden releases of gases are thought to cause the famous "mist-pouffers" or "fog-guns" heard around the shores of the North Sea. The Barisal Guns (India) and Guns of the Seneca (New York State) probably have similar origins. (GSD1 in *Earthquakes, Tides..*) Someone should be listening for "Baikal Guns."

(Paine, Michael; "Source of the Australasian Tektites," *Meteorite*, p. 24, February 2001. Varricchio, Louis; "Tektite Origins," *Meteorite*, p. 4, May 2001)

Comment. Was the Australasian-tektite event an encounter with mirror matter, perhaps like Tunguska might have been?

We would be derelict not to mention here the claim by J.A. O'Keefe and others that the rain of Australasian tektites originated in an impact event that occurred not on the earth but rather on the moon. A lunar impact would obviously not require a terrestrial crater, and earthly biota would be spared. The debate over the possible lunar origin of this tektite fall has been particularly bitter. Those interested should refer to: O'Keefe, John A.; "The Coming Revolution in Planetology," *Eos*, 66:89, 1985.



Button-type of Australite. A type of tektite.

THE MISSING AUSTRALITE SOURCE CRATER

THE STEALTH CATASTROPHE

Recently, as geologists reckon time---only 800,000 years ago---Australia, Southeast Asia, and the eastern Indian Ocean were bombarded by untold numbers of small, oddly shaped stones called "tektites." New finds of tektites have expanded the strewn field of these Australasian tektites to include part of China. It now appears that about 30% of the earth's area was subjected to this stony bombardment. It is inescapable that the Australasian-tektite fall was a major event in the earth's history. But where are other signs of this great catastrophe?

The present consensus holds that the Australasian tektites originated when a large celestial body slammed into our planet somewhere in Southeast Asia. The energy of the impact splashed droplets of molten rock into the atmosphere, where they were shaped aerodynamically and then fell as tektites. The extent of the immense Australasian-tektite strewn field implies a hard-to-miss crater about 100 kilometers in diameter. Yet, despite the geological recency of the event and despite much geological surveying, no convincing crater has been discovered. So, in sum, we have abundant evidence of a terrestrial event encompassing much of the planet but no "smoking crater"!

The mystery deepens when one realizes that whatever cataclysm sent the Australian tektites aloft may have been comparable in magnitude to the impact that extinguished the dinosaurs (and other fauna) some 65 million years ago. This much older event has its crater buried below the Yucatan and is further marked by widespread biological extinctions. In contrast, the Australasian-tektite event is not only minus an obvious crater but seems to have had scant effect on the earth's cargo of sensitive life forms. It was a strangely "gentle" event despite the rocky deluge of tektites. What really happened?

CREVICULAR STRUCTURE

Historically, the earth's crust below about 10,000 feet has been considered to be free of significant voids and crevices. Intense pressures were believed to close up any open spaces. This assumption is evidently false, because it has become more and more obvious from deep drilling and earthquake distribution that the earth's crust is deeply fractured and host to circulating fluids, some of which include life forms.

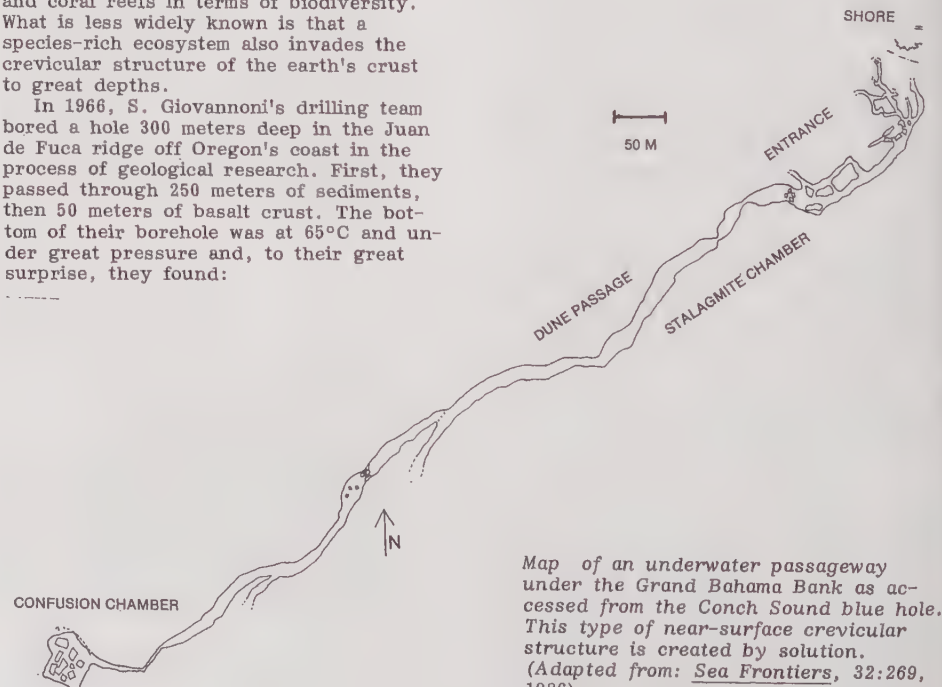
We use the term "crevicular structure" to identify this unexplored part of our planet.

SUBTERRANEAN ECOSYSTEMS

It is well-accepted that each drop of sea water and fleck of garden soil contains millions of microorganisms, bacteria, and viruses. In addition and rather unexpectedly, it has been found that the ocean sediments rival the tropical rainforests and coral reefs in terms of biodiversity. What is less widely known is that a species-rich ecosystem also invades the crevicular structure of the earth's crust to great depths.

In 1966, S. Giovannoni's drilling team bored a hole 300 meters deep in the Juan de Fuca ridge off Oregon's coast in the process of geological research. First, they passed through 250 meters of sediments, then 50 meters of basalt crust. The bottom of their borehole was at 65°C and under great pressure and, to their great surprise, they found:

...a unique community of bacteria... a massive and virtually unknown ecosystem that runs independently of the Sun's energy. Almost every microbe found belongs to a completely new species.



Map of an underwater passageway under the Grand Bahama Bank as accessed from the Conch Sound blue hole. This type of near-surface crevicular structure is created by solution. (Adapted from: *Sea Frontiers*, 32:269, 1986)

The DNA of the of the newly found bacteria resembles that of the bacteria found at the hydrothermal vents that erupt from the sea floor but has nothing in common with other deep-sea bacteria.

Equally surprising was the discovery in the borehole of large quantities of long-chain organic molecules. The carbon isotopes in these chains reveal that they do not have a biological origin. Their source remains a mystery.

(Randerson, James; "Bugs Thrive under Seabed," *New Scientist*, p. 13, January 11, 2003)

Comment. Since sunlight is unnecessary to subterranean ecosystems, they could extend downward for miles.

SURFACE LIFE (US!) ONLY A "SPECIAL CASE"

T. Gold is again challenging our most cherished ideas about geology and life's domain. In the subject article---his latest paradigm-shaker---he first reviews the abundant evidence for the existence of large quantities of primordial hydrocarbons deep within the earth and (probably) many other planets throughout the universe. Associated with these hydrocarbons is a "deep, hot, biosphere." By "deep" Gold means 100 kilometers and more. It is this combination of a deep reservoir of hydrocarbons and life forms (probably mostly bacteria) that can account for (among other things):

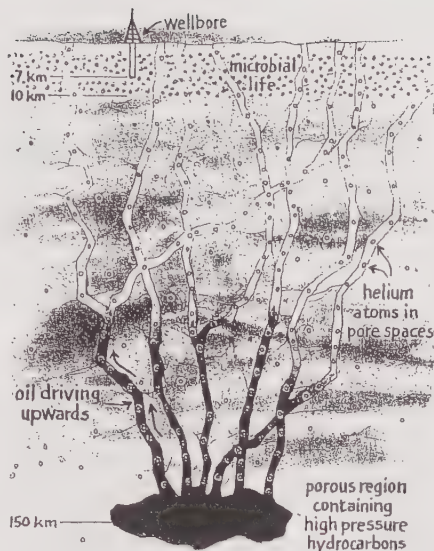
(1) The fact that all helium comes from oil and gas wells

(2) The fact that the composition of petroleum is not what one would expect from the decomposition of plants and animals. It is really a mixture of primordial hydrocarbons with some added biochemical by-products; that is, products of that "deep" biosphere.

Since carbonaceous material is now known to be common in the solar system (comets, carbonaceous chondrites, etc.), it is likely that many other planets also possess deep stores of hydrocarbons. In these deep, warm, protected, energy-rich "wombs," complex biospheres might readily evolve. In Gold's view, deep biospheres may be the rule and surface life the exception!

Finally, Gold sees life as merely a natural process with no more meaning and purpose than accelerating the breaking of chemical bonds and thereby increasing entropy!

It has been said that nature abhors a vacuum, but nature doesn't care much for free energy either. All of biology is just a device for degrading energy from chemical sources, and on the surface from the great temperature differential between the hot sun and the cold of space. Perhaps biology is just a branch of thermodynamics, and there is no sudden beginning of life, but a gradual systematic development toward more efficient ways of degrading energy. ...The chemical energy available inside a planetary body is then more likely to have been the first energy source and surface creatures---like elephants and tigers and people---



Unrecognized forms of microbial life may exist in deep crevicular structure many kilometers below the surface. Such microbes might be the source of the biological molecules found in the oil seeping upward into drilled wells, T. Gold holds that most of this deep oil was originally abiotic.

which feed indirectly upon solar energy are just a specific adaptation of that life to the strangely favorable circumstances on the surface of our planet.

(Gold, Thomas; "An Unexplored Habitat for Life in the Universe," *American Scientist*, 85:408, 1997)

STRANGE RED SLIME IN MINE

In the 1960s, an abandoned mine in Wisconsin flooded with groundwater. Scuba divers could not resist the challenge. As they explored the murky depths, they chanced upon deposits of spongy, red slime. When analyzed, the slime was found to contain the first naturally produced nanocrystals. Nanocrystals, like those described on p. 160, had previously been grown only in the lab. Also like the artificial nanocrystals, those in the red slime did not aggregate randomly; they "rotate into structural accord with the adjacent particles."

Whence the slime's 2-3 nanometer clumps of iron oxyhydroxide? Iron-oxidizing bacteria excreted them!

(Anonymous; "Strange Crystal Growth Found in Mine," *Science News*, 158:207, 2000)

Question. Was the red slime a biofilm?

TWO INNER-EARTH HERESIES

Deep water. In the long term, the earth's oceans are going to disappear. This prognostication is certainly counter to present global-warming expectations. The reasoning behind this radical future is a bit obscure.

It seems that the meteorites of the type believed to have aggregated to form the primitive earth contained about 2% water. But today's oceans make up only about 0.2% of the planet's mass. Where is that 99% of the water initially bequeathed the earth?

Of course, some of the deficit is in shallow aquifers and deeper crevicular structure. But K. Hirose, at the Tokyo Institute of Technology, maintains that at least five times the volume of the earth's surface water is locked up in the lower mantle 400-1,800 miles down. Tests of representative mantle rocks suggest that the mantle contains vast reservoirs of water---unobtainable by us but there nonetheless.

Unfortunately, as more of the great crustal plates are subducted into the mantle, as hypothesized by plate tectonics, they drag still more surface water with them down into the mantle. Hirose's computer model predicts that in billion years the oceans will be sucked dry.

(Weinstock, Maia; "The Waters That Lie Within," *Discover*, 23:11, August 2002.)

Our planet is bleeding. Not blood, but oil and natural gas. For example, satellite photos outline oil slicks many miles long where no oil wells have been drilled. The floor of the Gulf of Mexico is widely cracked with "cold seeps." Contrary to popular thought, some oil fields believed depleted are now being refilled from below. This "new" oil is most likely very old oil created tens of millions of years ago. It is a light oil, quite different from that originally pumped.

(Cooke, Robert; "Some Oil Fields May Be Getting Refilled from Deeper Reservoirs," *Houston Chronicle*, April 17, 2002. Cr. D. Phelps)

MOUNDS, RIDGES, HILLS

Turning to "positive" topographical features---as natural opposites of the "negative" craters and lake basins---we find a wide spectrum of structures constructed or shaped by wind and water---or possibly even ambitious animals. In this volume we categorize seven types of such "positive" terrains.

- Mima Mounds and allied structures.
- Geothermal earth bulges.
- Mountains and seamounts. Anomalously ancient mountains, wave-planed seamounts (guyots), wide-area planation events.
- Sand and snow dunes. Moving dune fields, wide-area low-relief patterns best seen from aircraft, oddly shaped dunes.
- Patterned ground. Stone circles, polygonally fractured ground.
- Abyssal hills. A major but unappreciated terrestrial topographic feature.
- Flood debris. Giant terrestrial ripples, possible tsunami deposits.

MIMA MOUNDS AND ALLIED STRUCTURES

MOUNDS OF MYSTERY

Unlike many controversies in science, the debates over the origin of the Mima Mounds have been friendly. No one gets overly passionate over bizarre heaps of earth; the Mima Mounds are "fun phenomena." Nevertheless, the biggest of them on the Mima Prairie, near Little Rock, Washington, are very impressive. They are closely-packed, some 6-8 feet high and about 30 feet across. It's kind of eerie walking among them; but they are also fun to ride over in vehicles---they create a sort of natural roller-coaster effect.

There are thousands upon thousands of mounds on the Mima Prairie. Before farmers began leveling them, they stretched for more than 20 miles. If, as some have estimated, they are about 6,000 years old, they were originally twice as high before the elements wore them down. The big question is and always has been: How were these large heaps of churned-up sand, fine gravel, and decayed vegetable matter formed?

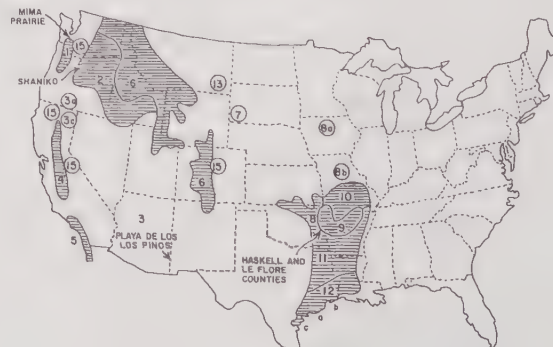
One has to smile at the dominant theory: pocket gophers! Sure! pocket gophers are bundles of digging energy, but each Mima Mound contains about 100 tons of soil. Multiply that figure by the thousands of mounds, and you begin to wonder about the gopher theory. Also counting against the gophers is the fact that no one has ever found gophers in the mounds, nor has a single gopher bone been found.

Now Mima Mounds are found in great numbers in many other locations in North America. (See map.) South America and Africa also have their "pimpled

plains" as the early geologists called them. A. Berg has pointed out that Mima Mounds tend to be concentrated in seismically active areas, whereas pocket gophers and their kindred rodent excavators have a more general distribution. This observation has led Berg to theorize that earthquake vibrations rather than gophers raised the Mima Mounds. Indeed, if you sprinkle sand on a vibrating surface in the lab, you do see tiny mounds of sand rising mysteriously. (below and vol. 1, p. 201) Working against Berg's theory is the rather poor geographical match between the fields of Mima Mounds and areas of high seismicity.

(Geiger, Beth; "Heaps of Confusion," *Earth*, 7:35, August 1998.)

Comments. Some thirty theories have been advanced to explain the Mima Mounds from ancient fish nests to the flooding due to giant tsunamis raised by asteroid impacts at sea.



Distribution of Mima Mounds and pimply plains in the United States. The Mima Prairie is situated in Area #1.

DO EARTHQUAKES RAISE MIMA MOUNDS?

This possibility was tendered in vol. 1, p. 201, in our notice of a paper in *Geology* by A.W. Berg. Berg had covered a large sheet of plywood with sandy soil and then vibrated the wooden sheet. The result: small mounds formed at points where intersecting vibrations cancelled each other out. Could the many fields of Mima mounds in North America, Africa, and on other continents have been created in a like manner by earthquakes?

The recent severe quake in India proved that the answer to the above question might be "yes." Some farmlands that had been flat were riven by cracks several inches wide and up to 70 feet deep and, in addition, topped by undulating mounds up to a foot high.

(Anonymous; "Farmers Work Land Churned by Earthquake," *Spokane Review*, October 10, 1993. Cr. J. Satkoski)

Comment. Mima mounds are often higher than 1 foot, but at it certainly seems that Berg's experiment has been repeated by Nature herself.

EARTHQUAKES AND MIMA MOUNDS

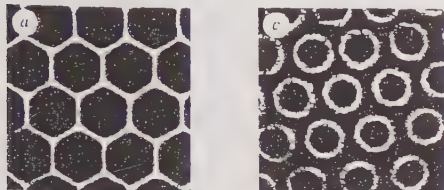
In a recent paper in *Nature*, P.B. Umbanhower et al described how they created regular geometric patterns in a layer of fine particles (only 0.15 mm in diameter) spread on a vibrating surface. At various forcing frequencies, they saw the layer of tiny brass spheres heap up into hexagonal honeycombs, circular piles, and even stranger shapes.

(Umbanhower, Paul B., et al; "Localized Excitations in a Vertically Vibrated Granular Layer," *Nature*, 382: 793, 1996)

Comment. Nothing anomalous here, you say? Quite right, but perhaps there is in this experiment an explanation of a long-recognized geological anomaly: The origin of the famed Mima Mounds found scattered by the thousands in various regions of the planet, such as Mima Prairie near Puget Sound, in Washington State.

Actually, the demonstration of Umbanhower et al was preceded by a similar

experiment back in 1990. In that year, A.W. Berg reported in Geology how he had covered a piece of plywood with a thin layer of fine sand (loess) and subjected the plywood sheet to impacts simulating earthquakes. Lo and behold, the sand rose up in an array of Mima Mound-like heaps. (See: vol. 1, p. 201.) Umbanhower, a physicist, probably doesn't read Geology, but the results of his team's experiments certainly confirm Berg's simpler experiments and support the idea that quakes molded the Mima Mounds.



Patterns of tiny brass spheres created on a vibrating surface by different forcing frequencies. Were the Mima Mounds piled in a similar fashion by earthquake vibrations?

GEOHERMAL EARTH BULGES

THE YELLOWSTONE-LAKE BULGE

Is Yellowstone Lake about to blow? Deep blue, with 110 miles of shoreline, and an average depth of 140 feet, this beautiful body of water covers an extensive fault system as well an ominous bulge 100 feet high and 2,100 feet long. Pessimists claim the bulge is a precursor of a gigantic hydrothermal explosion that could have effects up to 600 miles away and darken the skies even farther. Then, there are optimists who see only a harmless geological curiosity.

Park officials tell visitors not to panic. Yet, the entire park is increasingly restless geologically speaking. Steamboat geyser, tallest in the world, has spouted thrice already this year. This is suspicious in light of its history of quiescent intervals up to 50 years long. One park trail has been shut down because the ground temperature rose to 200°F.

(Kelly, David; "Yellowstone Mystery Dome Fuels Fear, Fascination," Baltimore Sun, November 25, 2003)

MOUNTAINS AND SEAMOUNTS

THE ANOMALOUS ANTIQUITY OF SOME LANDFORMS

All over the planet, but particularly in Australia, there exist great expanses of land surface that fossils and radiometric dating tell us are tens of millions of years old. This doesn't seem very serious until we learn that, given today's erosion rates, these landforms should be deeply eroded or, more likely, completely erased by the forces of nature.

This paradox has long been used by Creationists to challenge geological dating methods. Mainstream geologists do recognize the paradox but have had scant success in resolving it. For example, geologist C.H. Crickmay wrote:

Again, one finds all over the world, even high above and far distant from existing waterways, smooth-surfaced and level ground---including everything from small terraces to broad, flat plains---much of it still bearing intact a carpet of stream alluvium. Such lands were carved and carpeted, evidently, by running water, even though they are now in places where no stream could possibly run...What is remarkable about them is the perfection with which they have outlasted the attack of "denudation" for all the time that has passed since they lay at stream level. (The Work of the River, New York, 1974)

This paradox of uneroded ancient landforms remains as obdurate as the landforms themselves.

(Oard, Michael J.; "Antiquity of Landforms: Objective Evidence That Dating Methods Are Wrong," CEN Technical Journal, 14:35, 2000. This Australian Creationist journal asks many such penetrating questions that we should not reflexively ignore.)

WHY ARE OLD MOUNTAINS HIGH?

Many ancient mountain belts are still mountainous. For instance, the last major orogenic activity in the Appalachians, Urals, and parts of Canada and Australia was several hundred million years ago, yet these regions still have mountains and locally high relief (though not as imposing as the younger ranges of the Himalayas, Alps, or Rockies). Simple calculations imply that, at reasonable erosion rates, rivers alone should level this topography in a few tens of millions of years.

Conventional attempts to answer the posed conundrum resort to: (1) continuing uplifting and crustal rebound; and (2) suggesting that the erosive power of rivers has been compromised by alluvium in their beds.

(Chin, Gilbert, ed.; "Why Are Old Mountains High?" Science, 299:1947, 2003)

Comments. The unconventional answer to the above title's query is that geological dating may be in error---but we can't have that!

The foregoing quotation also mentions "locally high relief." Thus is brought on stage the question: Why are ancient elevated "plains" (not "mountains") not heavily scoured by erosion? There exist, especially in Australia, high plains that are tens of millions of years old and yet are scarcely touched by wind and rain. Not only are old mountains unveiled, but ancient, elevated, flat plains have not been eroded significantly down the eons. See above and ETV10 in Carolina Bays, Mima Mounds...

WHAT CAUSED A GLOBAL PLANATION EVENT?

In his review of the book The Origin of Mountains, edited by C. Ollier and C. Pain, M.J. Oard is struck by (as we all should be) by poorly understood global conditions prevailing in the Late Miocene/Early Pliocene period (about 5 million years ago). During this time span, many areas on all continents were severely planed; that is, eroded to extreme flatness.

In this regard, Oard quotes from the book:

The remarkable thing is that plains of great perfection are ever made, despite all the obvious possibilities of complications. But they are real, and planation surfaces were widespread before the uplift of the many mountains of Plio-Pleistocene age.

Oard then remarks that today's forces of erosion do not create those just-mentioned "plains of great perfection." In fact, just the opposite prevails: a deeply scarred planetary surface is being carved by today's erosion.

Geologists perceive nothing so very special or different about the planet's climate in the Late Miocene and Early Pliocene. So, what happened to shave off the so many of the earth's irregularities? The book's editors admit:

At present, the cause of the observed high rate of planation remains a mystery.

(Oard, Michael J.; "The Mountains Rose," TJ, 16:40, no. 3, 2002. TJ = Technical Journal.)

GUILLOTINING THE SEAMOUNTS

According to plate tectonics, new sea floor is formed at the mid-ocean ridges and spreads out toward the continents. Upon encountering the edges of the continents, the heavier sea-floor plate is subducted; that is, it dives under the lighter continental plate and sinks down into the mantle. Most of our planet's earthquakes originate in these subduction zones. The so-called Ring of Fire fringing the Pacific ocean marks several active subduction zones.

The cause of the great quakes that shake the countries on the Pacific Rim has been elusive. M. Cloos and R.L. Shreve have recently proposed an easily-visualized quake-generating mechanism: seamount decapitation. The sea floor edging toward the continents is really a conveyor belt loaded with sediments and seamounts. The latter are no

molehills and often reach 4 kilometers above the conveyor belt. What happens when these massive peaks are sheared off by the sharp edges of the continents? Their decapitation is accompanied by a gigantic, drawn-out crunch, which we perceive as earthquakes. Since the sea-floor plates move only a few centimeters per year, the crunch can last for thousands of years. The decapitation of a 10-kilometer-wide seamount may generate a thousand magnitude-9 quakes.

(Ruff, Larry J.; "Seamounts Make Earthquakes," *Nature*, 381:371, 1996)

The guillotined slabs of sea-floor crust then "plunge" into the mantle, where they pile up in confused layers of derelict, continent-sized chunks of crust.

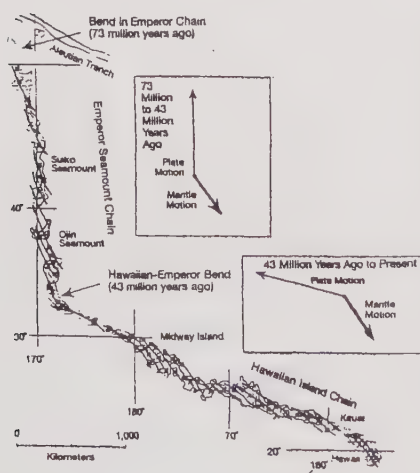
(Wyssession, Michael E.; "Continents of the Core," *Nature*, 381:373, 1996)

BUT WHAT ABOUT THE HAWAIIAN VOLCANIC CHAIN?

The classical, oft-repeated explanation for the formation of the Hawaiian chain of volcanic islands and submerged seamounts---thousands of kilometers long---is that the surface lithographic plate has been sliding over a fixed mantle plume. The heat brought to the surface via this plume has created the volcanic chain as the surface plate has drifted over it during the past 73-or-so million years.

Obviously, this model is starkly contradicted by the fossil plume under South America (described above) that seems to have been firmly attached to the South American plate for 120 million years. No differential motion there!

Now, from a different line of evidence, P.D. Ihinger is challenging the well-trenched "Hawaiian-volcanic-chain" theory. For example, the Hawaiian volcanoes do not line up exactly. There are dozens of short, overlapping segments rather than a continuous trace across the Pacific basin. On the map, you will also see a sharp dog-leg in the



The Hawaiian Island-Emperor Seamount chain. Individual volcanoes (Xs) line up on short, disjointed segments rather than on the expected continuous line.

trace. Further, the volcanoes Mauna Loa and Mauna Kea, only 40 kilometers apart, discharge lavas that are distinctly different. Something is not right!

Ihinger postulates a strong mantle current flowing ponderously under the Hawaiian chain, dissecting the rising plume of hot rock into small "plumelets". These discrete blobs of hot rock are dispersed by the current of semi-solid rock and disrupt the expected simple pattern.

(Ihinger, Phillip D.; "Mantle Flow beneath the Pacific Plate: Evidence from Seamount Segments in the Hawaiian-Emperor Chain," *American Journal of Science*, 295:1035, 1995. Also: Monastersky, R.; "Volcanoes Reveal Earth's Hidden Currents," *Science News*, 148: 357, 1995)

Comment. Although a bit abstruse, these geological anomalies detected under South America and Hawaii threaten one of the crowning achievements of modern geology and geophysics.

SAND AND SNOW DUNES

SATELLITE SPIES STRANGE STRIPES

ERS-1, Europe's remote-sensing satellite, snapped some pictures of Australia's Nullarbor Plain that have geologists scratching their heads. The Nullarbor Plain, which has long been billed as a vast, featureless desert, is crossed by five long, parallel lines, 15 kilometers wide and 600 kilometers long. These huge stripes would seem to be too big to miss, but ground-based surveys see nothing obvious. Even more curious, infrared sensors on a US weather satellite also see the five stripes. As the Nullarbor Plain cools off at night, the stripes are found to be about 2°C cooler than the surrounding terrain.

Could they be fault lines? Geologists have not found any in the area.

(Anderson, Ian; "Satellite Spies Strange Stripes in the Desert," *New Scientist*, p. 10, September 3, 1994)

Comment. Are these stripes akin to the man-made Nazca lines etched upon Peru's high desert? Not likely; they are too big. Instead, we wonder whether they might be associated with the Nullarbor Plain's massive lode of meteorites.

(vol. 1, p. 76)

SAND DUNES INVISIBLE AT GROUND LEVEL

July 12, 1979. In an aircraft flying over the deserts of Central and Northwestern Australia.

For mile after mile on the surfaces of the Gibson and Great Sandy Deserts, shown up very clearly by the low sun, there were long parallel features that looked like low ridges. They were aligned south-east to north-west or maybe east-south-east to west-north-west. I came to the conclusion

that they were sand dunes, aligned along the prevailing wind, and I further concluded that Langmuir circulations (longitudinal roll vortices) were responsible for them.

The observer, meteorologist M. Walker, later queried his scientific colleagues, but no one had ever heard of these low-rise dunes before.

(Walker, Malcolm; "Sand Dunes Seen from the Air?" *Weather*, 56:115, 2001)

Comments. Thousands of square miles of some Australian deserts are also marked by many-mile-long "fossil string dunes." However, these are prominent, impressive from the air, and well-known to Australian scientists.

(Kelly, A.O.; *Impact Geology*, Carlsbad, 1985, p. 120)

Since the sun was low during the observation of the dune-like features, a remote possibility exists that the markings were diffraction patterns of shadow bands, such as are sometimes seen on flat plains situated to the east of mountains in the western U.S. These shadow bands occur as the setting sun dips behind mountain ranges. In Australia, though, mountain ranges adequate for this optical effect are rare. (See GEL10 in our catalog *Rare Halos...*)

DUNE CIRCLES OF SOSSUSVLEI

The Dead Pan of Sossusvlei lies in the Namibian Desert some 50 kilometers from the Atlantic Ocean. It is a 5-hour drive from Windhoek, the capital of Namibia. Geologically, this feature is a clay pan in the flood plain of the Tsauchah River, which flows on the average only once in a decade. Towering above the clay pan are sand dunes that reach 350 meters elevation above the river bed. They are veritable mountains of sand and the tallest dunes in the world. The potential anomaly at Sossusvlei is not the size of the dunes but rather the mysterious circles of grass that grow upon them. All we have to go on is a photograph showing a dozen or so of the circles situated at some unspecified distance from the photographer. Somewhat irregular in shape, the circles seem to be on the order of 100 meters in diameter. No grass at all grows within the rings of thick grass, but outside grow sparse, evenly distributed grass clumps. The writer of the Sossusvlei article labels the circles "unusual phenomena."

(Pupkewitz, Tony; "Sossusvlei," *Optima*, 36:136, 1988. Cr. P.A. Hill. *Optima* is a South African publication.)

Comment. Are these circles akin to the "fairy rings" found in moister climates? Perhaps also pertinent are the clones of creosote bushes which grow outwards in expanding circles, as mentioned in a fascinating recent article on giant aspen clones, which may be a million years old!

(Grant, Michael C.; "The Trembling Giant," *Discover*, 14:82, October 1993)

INTIMATE ENCOUNTERS OF SAND DUNES

Urged along by a persistent wind, crescent-shaped "barchan" sand dunes creep across flat desert terrains a few tens of meters per year. The smaller dunes are speedier and sometimes overtake their larger brethren. When such a collision occurs, one of three phenomena will occur.

(1) Really big dunes will swallow and digest the impudent smallest ones.

(2) If the dune height difference is moderate, "breeding" transpires, ending with the birth of a baby dune at each horn of the larger dune.

(3) At certain height differences, the smaller dune seems to melt into the larger dune and reemerge intact on the lee side, thereafter continuing its journey as if nothing untoward had happened. Actually, the smaller dune was absorbed by the larger and a brand-new dune of about the same size and with different sand was disgorged on the lee side of the larger dune.

These bizarre dune phenomena can be observed in the big dune fields near Laayoune, Morocco. Although the above three phenomena seem unlikely—particularly number 3, they are described well by solitary-wave theory. In other words, they are curious but nonanomalous since they have good explanations.

(Schwammle, Veit, and Herrmann, Hans J.; "Solitary Wave Behavior in Sand Dunes," *Nature*, 426:610, 2003)

Comment. We note in passing that the dreaded tsunamis of the oceans are also solitary waves described by the same theory. Tsunamis, though, are much faster. Their velocities are a function of ocean depth and may reach jet speeds on the deep ocean.

THE NEBRASKA SAND HILLS: WIND OR WATER DEPOSITS?

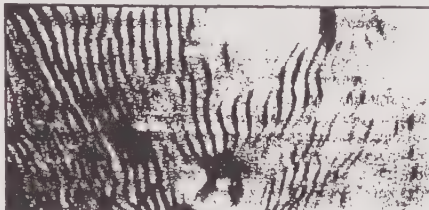
In response to the item on p. 186 about possible massive flooding in Siberia, E. Hansen sent the accompanying mosaic of Landsat photographs of northwestern Nebraska. On this, the famous Nebraska sandhills appear like giant ripples. The width of the mosaic is about 340 kilometers, so you can appreciate the scale of the hills themselves. The crest-to-crest distances seem to be 2-3 kilometers. Roughly 35,000 square kilometers are covered with a sheet of sand that averages 8 meters thick.

Mainstream geologists write these sandhills off as eolian (wind-carried) deposits laid down during the late Pleistocene. Hansen, however, along with geological iconoclast A. Kelly, demur. The Nebraska sandhills, they aver, were actually deposited by a wall of water sweeping down across the continent from the north—very likely the consequence of an impact of a large asteroid. For more on Kelly's rejection of the eolian theory and many additional examples of deposits by huge tsunamis or marine incursions, see his book *Impact Geology* and/or category ETM7 in our catalog volume: *Carolina Bays, Mima Mounds*, etc.

(Hansen, Evan; personal communication, March 26, 1994)

FROZEN IN TIME

A map of Antarctica produced in 1997 using data from the Canadian satellite *Radarsat* has revealed some unexpected geological features at the bottom of the planet. Among these are vast areas of previously unrecognized snow dunes—all lined up in parallel like the ripples on a stream bed. However, these snow dunes are no ripples. They measure up to 100 kilometers in length with separations of 1-2 kilometers. They are, in fact, called "megadunes." At ground level, though, the snow dunes are not obvious because they are only a few meters high.



Antarctic "megadunes" discovered by the Canadian satellite *Radarsat*.

Since Antarctica is often buffeted by fierce winds, one would naturally think that these snow dunes have an aeolian origin like desert sand dunes. This does not seem to be the case. Comparisons made using recently declassified images taken in the 1960s by U.S. military satellites reveal that the snow dunes have not moved in over 30 years! Something besides wind-driven snow must be helping to sculpt these immense stationary patterns.

(Tomlin, Sarah; "Vast Snow Dunes Frozen in Time," *Nature*, 402:860, 1999)

Comment. The fossil "string dunes" of Australia closely resemble the Antarctic snow megadunes in pattern and size, but of course they are composed of sand. "Megaripples" charted by sonar and shaped by water currents on the ocean floors are also comparable. See ETR3 in *Carolina Bays* for more.

Landsat mosaic of the Nebraska sand hills.



PATTERNED GROUND

NATURAL GROUND PATTERNS ON TWO PLANETS

Early in 2003, many science magazines and even some daily papers caught their readers' attention with photographs of wide swathes of Arctic ground covered with 6-foot-wide doughnuts of small stones. These circles and several other types of "patterned ground" are created by the nudging forces of freeze-thaw cycles that pile up rocky debris.

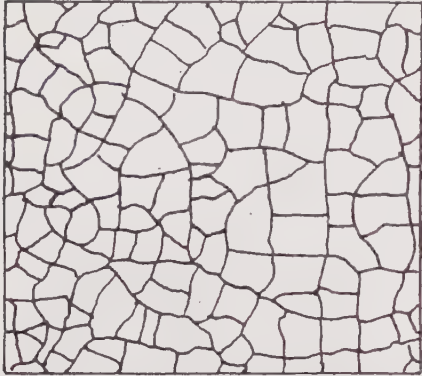
It is fashionable and reputation-enhancing today for scientists to develop computer models of the phenomena they study. M.A. Kessler and B.T. Werner have mimicked byte-wise several varieties of patterned ground. To the freeze-thaw forces they added gravity-induced mini-avalanches. Their computer drew up doughnuts, stripes, or polygons, depending upon the number of stones per unit area.

However, in the dry valleys of Antarctica, where thawing is very rare, a different explanation is required for the patterned ground observed covering glacial ice. There, another geologist, D.R. Marchant, hypothesizes that the sharp temperature changes create cracks in the glacial ice supporting the rocky debris. The debris, plus snow and dust, falls into the cracks. Vapor from subliming ice widens the cracks. The result over the years is a network of furrows surrounding rubble-topped polygons.

One sees in these polar-climate ground patterns the action of natural forces that might explain the polygonal patterns observed at at least 600 sites on Mars. The Martian polygons are very large compared to those in earth's polar regions (30-200 meters wide). And was there ever enough water on Mars for freeze-thaw cycles to mold the patterned ground seen there? The *Odyssey* probe does detect considerable water below the patches of patterned ground in the southern polar regions of Mars. So, the answer there may be YES. But in the northern hemisphere there is little sign of subsurface water. Possibly an entirely different phenomenon prevails there.

(Perkins, Sid; "Patterns from Nowhere," *Science News*, 163:314, 2003.)

Comment. The above article does not mention the giant desiccation polygons occurring in parts of the American Southwest. These rival the size of the Martian polygons. (See figure.) It is challenging to explain the long-range order seen in both the terrestrial and Martian giant polygons.



The fissures in giant polygonal mud cracks in North American playas may be 5 meters deep and 300 meters long.

SELF-ORGANIZED STONE STRIPES

Geometrically regular stripes of stones are found on many unvegetated alpine and polar hillslopes; known as 'sorted stripes' because of the characteristic textural sorting between surface stones and fine-grained soil, they contrast markedly with the lack of order typical of natural landscapes. The spacing of the stripes can range from centimeters to meters (about 10-20 times the average stone diameter), with individual stripes ex-



Sorted stone stripes 12-13 centimeters apart on a 15° slope near the summit of Mauna Kea, Hawaii. They extend for tens of meters. (S. Porter)

tending downslope for many tens of meters. A variety of formative mechanisms have been proposed, but it is still unclear how such orderly stripes can arise spontaneously, and what dictates the spacing.

B.T. Werner and B. Hallet, authors of the foregoing partial abstract, have mathematically simulated the displacement of surface stones under the forces generated by the growth of needle ice in the underlying soil. As the number of freeze-thaw cycles increases into the thousands, computer simulations show the surface stones gradually arraying themselves into linear patterns.

(Werner, B.T., and Hallet, B.; "Numerical Simulation of Self-Organized Stone Stripes," *Nature*, 361:142, 1993)

ABYSSAL HILLS

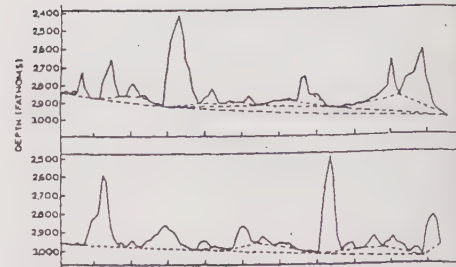
THE EARTH'S MOST COMMON TOPOGRAPHICAL FEATURE: ABYSSAL HILLS

All of the continents put together do not cover even half the area occupied by the abyssal hills, which dominate 60-70% of our planet's surface. We hear a lot about the endless steppes of Asia and the immensity of the Sahara, but who writes about the earth's dominant geomorphological feature? The abyssal hills are left out of the textbooks because so little is known about them. They are hidden under 3 kilometers of water. Individual abyssal hills rise 100-2,000 meters from the ocean floor; they are about 7-15 kilometers across; their lengths are not well known. We know them mainly from fathometer readings. If we could see them visually, they would probably look like the Appalachians from an airplane; that is, washboard-like. Although heavily draped with pelagic sediments, the abyssal hills are believed to have been shaped by faulting and volcanic activity. K. MacDonald and coworkers at the University of California, Santa Barbara, now believe that both processes are involved:

On the basis of data obtained last January on a series of dives along the East Pacific Rise (EPR), a ridge that runs off the coast of Central and South America, researchers theorize that the linear ridges of abyssal hills, which decorate the ocean floor somewhat like ribs on a washboard, are formed by an interplay between both volcanic eruptions and faulting action.

(Anonymous; "Geologists Offer New Theory on Origin of Abyssal Hills," *Eos*, 75:234, 1994. Background source: Fairbridge, Rhodes W., ed.; *The Encyclopedia of Oceanography*, New York, 1966.)

Comment. But why would 60-70% of the earth's surface be wrinkled like this? The theory proposed above is too general to be very helpful.



Typical depth profiles revealing the dimensions of the abyssal hills: the earth's most common but least understood terrain. (Top) Horizontal interval are 0.577 nautical mile. (Bottom) 0.588 nautical mile.

FLOOD DEBRIS

BACK TO SIBERIA: THE BIGGEST FLOOD?

14,000 BP. Deep in the Altai Mountains of southern Siberia. About this date, a wall of water 1,500 feet high surged down the Chuja River valley at 90 miles per hour. How does one deduce such a hydrological cataclysm? A. Rudoy, a geologist at Tomsky State Pedagogical Institute, points to giant gravel bars along the Chuja River valley. These are not the inch-sized ripples we seen on the floors of today's rivers; these are giants measuring tens of yards from crest to crest. Only a catastrophic flood could have piled up these ridges of debris. Rudoy postulates that, during the Ice Ages, a huge ice dam upstream held back a lake 3,000 feet deep, containing 200 cubic miles of water. When the ice dam suddenly ruptured, all life and land downstream was devastated.

(Folger, Tim; "The Biggest Flood," *Discover*, 15:36, January 1994)

Comment. The breaking of Pleistocene ice dams also carved up parts of North America. There was the famous Cincinnati ice dam and, of course, the Spokane Flood that gouged out the Channelled Scablands of the Pacific Northwest, when Lake Missoula catastrophically emptied into the Pacific. See *ETM5 in Carolina Bays*, etc.

But other thoughts intrude: Were the heaps of mammoth carcasses and the Siberian "ivory islands" the consequences similar Siberian floods?

ICE PHENOMENA

LARGE ROTATING ICE DISCS ON ICE-COVERED RIVERS

The fringe literature has made much of the huge, slowly spinning discs of ice seen on some rivers in northern climes. UFOs are connected somehow. Or, more recently, they must be associated with the infamous crop circles! These ponderously rotating ice discs have also caught the attentions of scientists, who have been able to dispel some of these wild speculations.

One well-observed ice disc formed on the Pite River in northern Sweden in 1987. It was rotating in a circular hole in the ice covering the rest of the river.

"The rotating ice disc had a diameter of 49m [just over 160 feet] while the hole in the ice was 54m in diameter. The time of one full rotation was measured at 545s and 575s on 20 and 24 January respectively. Unverified measurements suggest that the time of rotation had been about 8 min a few weeks earlier. The rotation of the ice disc was anticlockwise and for most of the time the disc was in contact with the border ice. This contact point moved clockwise, i.e. the ice disc was not 'rolling' on the walls of the hole. This erosion by contact, which caused a low-frequency sound, explains why the hole in the ice was kept open for months."

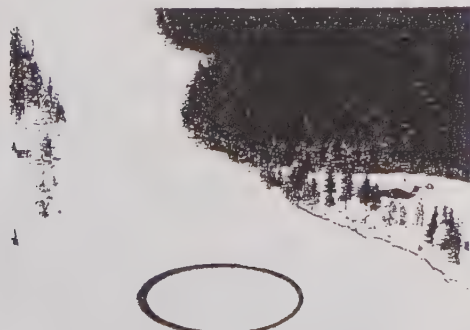
The ice thickness was 0.43m. Estimated weight of the ice disc = 864 metric tons—almost 2 million pounds!

Formation of the disc began when ice floes formed upstream were captured by a big whirlpool just as the river was beginning to freeze over. As more and more floes accumulated, the disc grew. Friction with the surrounding river ice rounded off the edges until it was nearly a perfect circle

Although no deep mystery is involved here, the authors of the referenced article admitted that:

"The mechanisms that form and drive the rotating ice disc are not yet known."

(Nordell, Bo., and Westerstrom, Goran; "Large Rotating Ice Discs on Ice-Covered Rivers," *Weather*, 52:17, 1997)



160-foot-diameter, rotating ice disc in the Pite River, Sweden, 1987.

AN ICE RING IN A CANADIAN POND

Ice rings (really ice "discs") are large circular discs of ice that occasionally form in rivers. One well-observed ice ring appeared in the Pite River in northern Sweden in 1987. About 100 feet in diameter, it was rotating slowly within a slightly larger hole in the ice covering the rest of the river. (above) This ring was fashioned out of ice floes that had been captured by a whirlpool and set spinning. Its rough periphery had been "machined" to circular perfection over a period of weeks as it rotated ponderously within the confining river ice.

A curious phenomenon is this, but one that seems to yield to simple explanation rather easily.

Somewhat more puzzling is a 16-foot ice ring that formed overnight in the more placid waters of a farm pond near Delta, Ontario, in December 2000. The ice was too thin to walk upon, so it had to be a natural phenomenon. However, there was no whirlpool to provide the lathe-like action needed to create the neat disc. Nor was the disc said to be rotating when discovered. The whole event happened very quickly, too.

(Bronskill, Jim; "Strange Ice Rings Baffle Researchers," *Toronto National Post*, March 8, 2001. Cr. G. Duplantier via L. Farish)

Comment. Even small farm ponds have some circulation of water, particularly if fed by a stream. Rather than trying to associate ice rings with crop circles, as some do, it would be better to find out what's happening below the ice!

WEIRD ICICLES

The British journal *Weather* has published two more photos of upside-down icicles. We reproduce one that is typical of the genre. [Another growing at an angle from a birdbath is mentioned in vol. 1, p. 205.] In the formation of such icicles, liquid water is somehow forced upward from a reservoir through a central channel. As it reaches the top, it freezes. If this is indeed the mechanism, why do these upside-down icicles usually form crystal-like prisms with flat sides?

(Bjørbaek, Gustav; "Unusual Ice Formations," *Weather*, 50:188, 1995)

Delightfully, the plot becomes more twisted with a beautiful horizontal helical icicle that was photographed in New Zealand. This truly strange icicle looks like a horizontal bedspring 6 inches long and 2 inches wide. There are eight complete turns in the helix. It has grown several times from a hairline crack in a handrail support which fills with water during a rainstorm.

(Dowden, Richard, et al; "Helical Icicle," *Weather*, 49:435, 1994)



Prism-like, slanted icicle growing upward in a Sussex birdbath. December 21, 1992.

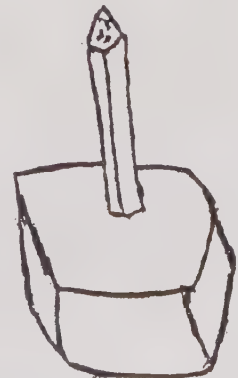
"WEIRD ICICLES" IN A REFRIGERATOR

Birdbaths, it seems, are not essential for the generation of tilted, upwardly growing, crystalline icicles. From St. Louis, C. Masthay writes:

"In *Science Frontiers* 100, p. 2, Jul.-Aug. 1995, you have the article WEIRD ICICLES. Well I've just got to tell you about the icicle in my ice-cube tray. I went to Connecticut on vacation for 2 weeks the latter half of this June (1995). Sometime during that time the electricity was out for 3½ hours. When I opened my refrigerator for a drink, there was a weird stalagmitic icicle with a faint frostiness on the crystalline end. I left it alone for these 2 weeks to watch it recede with my frost-free refrigerator. When I saw your article, I regarded the explanation of a central channel as being inappropriate, for this one had to grow as a normal crystal in the unaccustomed rise in temperature. It too had a tipped angle of perhaps 10° to 15°. What is more is that this is the second time this has happened in a year. How many other refrigerators have done the same? Thus the birdbath crystal is not impossible."

(Masthay, Carl; personal communication, July 17, 1995.)

Questions. Why are all of these upward-growing icicles inclined slightly? Why are they all prismatic in contrast to those hanging from our eaves?



Sketch of an upwardly growing icicle in a refrigerator.

A HOLLOW, TRIANGULAR ICICLE

We swore that we were not going to pass along any more "weird" icicle observations---and there are many of them---but this one is the weirdest of the weird.

The scene is a Norwich, England, garden, wherein one night a plastic saucer full of tap water was placed. The night was clear, cold, and windless. In the morning, T. Bushnell found protruding from the saucer a "strange tube-like structure" about 3 inches long. His color photograph cannot be conveniently reproduced here, but it clearly shows his icicle growing upward at about a 45° angle. Bushnell wrote further:

"What may not be apparent from the picture is that the tube is triangular in cross section and it is completely hollow down as far as the unfrozen water lying underneath the thick layer of ice. The fairly robust tube was an integral part of the underlying ice pool. We noticed that the outside of the tube was segmented in appearance, as though the ice had built up layer by layer."

(Bushnell, T.; "Ice Surprise," *New Scientist*, inside back cover, October 7, 1995)

Comment. The other "weird" icicles we have reported were all solid and roughly hexagonal prisms. (p. 187 and vol. 1, p. 204)

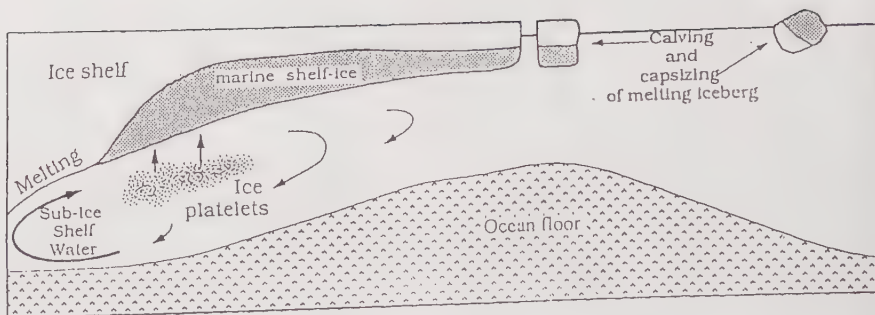
THE BOTTLE-GREEN ICEBERGS OF ANTARCTICA

Antarctic icebergs frequently incorporate sediments that turn them dark, even zebra-striped on occasion. But it is the bottle-green icebergs that provoke the most interest, for it is not certain why they are green. Is it due to intrinsic optical properties of the ice or impurities? A recent paper by J. Kipfstuhl et al suggests the latter and tells us where these translucent, strikingly green bergs originate.

"A comparison of samples from a translucent green iceberg with a core from the Ronne Ice Shelf revealed an excellent agreement in isotopic composition, crystal structure, and incorporated sediment particles. Marine shelf ice which constitutes the basal portion of some ice shelves is considered to be the source of green icebergs. It [the green ice] most likely results from "ice pump" processes which produce large amounts of ice platelets in the water column beneath ice shelves. These subsequently accumulate and become compacted into bubble-free, desalinated ice."

The inclusions in the green ice are probably trapped by the accumulating platelets. Since the green ice is confined to the bottoms of the bergs, it becomes apparent only after the bergs capsize. The green icebergs in the Weddell Sea originate mainly from the Amery Ice Shelf.

(Kipfstuhl, J. et al; "The Origin of Green Icebergs in Antarctica," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 97:20,319, 1992)



Model of green-iceberg formation. Convective currents driven by the change of freezing point with pressure causes melting near the grounding line and leads to the formation of ice platelets containing inclusions in the ascending water. The marine shelf ice thus formed may be green in color.

Similar phenomenon. The ice calving from Alaskan glaciers is often a beautiful blue color---the consequence of the ice's high density rather than inclusions. Alaskans export this ice to Japan where it is popular in drinks at tony parties!

Early in 1993, a small section began to accelerate its descent down toward Vitus Lake. Now, fully half of this giant ice stream---2,000 square kilometers of it---is pushing forward at speeds up to 100 meters per day. This is about 14 feet/hour and pretty speedy for a slab of ice that would measure 30 x 30 miles if square, which of course it isn't.

The usual explanation for surging glaciers appeals to the lubricating properties of meltwater building up under the glacier. But can this theory apply to such a massive sheet?

(Anonymous; "Alaskan Glacier Races Forward," *Science News*, 144:333, 1993)

ALASKAN GLACIER SURGES

The Bering Glacier is the largest ice stream in North America. About every 20 years, it surges forward dramatically.

CLIMATE PHENOMENA

BURPS OF DEATH

Not only did the poor dinosaurs have to contend with an asteroid impact and a lurch of the poles, but also with the possible ignition of voluminous methane burps.

65 million years ago. This was the time of the well-publicized, but still hypothetical, asteroid impact. It is said to have wreaked havoc on our wounded planet and, especially, the dinosaurs. Volcanos spewed out vast lava fields and filled the air with greenhouse gases and dust. It was a bad time for many life forms.

Actually, it may have been far worse than generally advertised. In addition to the volcanic activity and climate change, the shock of the asteroid impact could have been sufficient to destabilize the immense amounts of methane hydrate that have long been locked up, frozen and dormant, in oceanic sediments all over the world.

According to this scenario, once the shock of the asteroid impact released the methane from its icy prison, it rose to the surface of the oceans in a world-wide burp. Methane, unfortunately for the dinosaurs and many other life forms, is highly flammable. Lightning could have ignited it almost immediately if it was

concentrated enough. A colossal firestorm might have then enveloped the entire planet. The whole atmosphere could have been afire. This, according to B. Hurdle and colleagues at the Naval Research Laboratory, who speculate that the dinosaur hegemony may ended suddenly in flames rather than in a long, drawn-out whimper.

(Day, Michael; "Hell on Earth," *New Scientist*, p. 5, November 20, 1999)

FUZZ IN THE CLIMATE RECORD

Climatologists have bet heavily on their analysis of cores extracted from the ice sheets of Greenland and Antarctica. Their trace impurities are believed to accurately record the earth's climate over the last several hundred thousand years. The temporal accuracy of this record is based upon the assumption that these impurities have not migrated vertically from where they were deposited. This assumption is now under severe stress with the discovery of anomalous diffusion within ice plus a phase phenomenon called "premelting,"

both of which result in the transport of the climate-marking impurities far from their original layer of deposition.

A.W. Rempel et al write below (in the jargon of climatologists):

...under conditions that resemble those encountered in the Eemian interglacial ice of central Greenland (from about 125,000 to 115,000 years ago---impurity fluctuations may be separated from ice of the same age by as much as 50 cm. This distance is comparable to the ice thickness of the contested sudden cooling events in the Eemian ice from the GRIP core.

Translation: The accepted picture of the earth's climate history over the last few hundred thousand years may be seriously distorted.

(Rempel, A.W., et al; "Possible Displacement of the Climate Signal in Ancient Ice by Premelting and Anomalous Diffusion," *Nature*, 411:568, 2001)

Comment. This discovery could impact the global-warming controversy as well as our model of human activities during the Ice Ages.

55 million years ago. Ten million years after the dinosaurs may have roasted in a global firestorm, another methane burp may have erupted from the oceans. This burp was slower and did not ignite but was just as lethal. It filled with atmosphere with a highly effective greenhouse: methane. The result was a pulse of global warming; as seen in a 5°-7°C increase in the temperature of ocean-bottom water during that period.

Biological evidence for the event occurs in the skeletons of marine animals that litter the ocean sediments laid down in that lethal period. On the land, prior to the methane release, North America was populated by an odd assortment of unfamiliar mammals; "unfamiliar" to us today because they left no descendants. These archaic mammals succumbed to the effects of the sudden global warming and were ultimately replaced by the ancestors of our familiar deer, horses, and canines that streamed across the now-open Bering Land Bridge.

Geology, too, provides evidence of this traumatic event. Ocean-bottom cores reveal landslide debris that was probably triggered by the sudden decomposition of great masses of methane hydrate. Seismic probes of the ocean sediments reveal chaotic zones suggesting a violent event.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "A Smoking Gun for an Ancient Methane Discharge," *Science*, 286:1465, 1999. Monastersky, R.; "Global Burp Gassed Ancient Earth," *Science News*, 156:260, 1999)

Philosophical observation. Just as natural fires of grasslands and forests eventually lead to vigorous new growth, it appears that methane (a natural product of the decomposition of organic material) also sweeps out old species and replaces them with new ones. No doubt this planetary cleansing is another ramification of the Gaia Hypothesis.

Be advised that Gaia still lives, and that huge, unstable, methane-hydrate deposits still lie buried under many continental shelves.

(James, Peter; "A Synthesis of Major Objections to Mobile Plate Tectonics," *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*, no. 2, p. 6, March 1997)

THE UPS AND DOWNS OF PLATE TECTONICS

When we first began collecting anomalies in the 1950s, plate tectonics (nee "continental drift") was considered pseudoscience. In fact, it was possible to find authors in mainstream geological journals complaining the geology could not call itself a science: if it permitted ideas like continental drift to run rampant. Of course, the situation has now been reversed as some scientists plead that data contradicting plate tectonics should no longer be accepted for publication!

Happily, at least one publication is still open to heretics. In a 1997 number of *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*, we find S. Keshav, at Bombay's Indian Institute of Technology, asserting that plate tectonics is a "myth that has paralyzed our thinking." And he gives some reasons for his view:

- Plate tectonics incorporates many physically impossible processes, such as sediment subduction; i.e., soft sediments should be scraped off plates as they dive beneath the continents.

- Plate tectonics does not completely explain the ophiolites (rocks resembling bits of ocean crust that are sometimes found in embarrassing places (far inland).

- Plate tectonics has difficulty accounting for some mountain belts; i.e., those far from collisional sites, like Tibet's Kunlun mountains.

Finally, Keshav observes:

On the continents this theory assumes mysterious character as many of the features go unexplained (as exemplified by inability to find a trace of the Asthenosphere/Moho) and truly depicts an act of escapism.

(Keshav, Shantanu; "A Myth Called Plate Tectonics," *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*, p. 23, no. 3, June 1997)

Comment. Keshav's objections may be a bit technical, but they reveal cracks in the foundation of a major paradigm.

GLITCHES IN THE TERRESTRIAL CONVEYOR BELT

According to plate tectonics, the earth's continents are being transported---very slowly---on a subterranean conveyor belt of sorts. Although plate tectonics, nee continental drift, was ridiculed 50 years ago, it has been very successful in accounting for many geological phenomena. The theory is rarely challenged these days, but there are anomalies out there.

According to the simple plate-tectonic theory, the age of oceanic lithosphere is zero at a spreading oceanic ridge and increases with distance from the ridge. Thus the lithosphere of the

GLOBAL PHENOMENA

PLATE-TECTONICS PROBLEMS

DO CONTINENTS REALLY DRIFT?

For geologists, Continental Drift (or "Plate Tectonics") is as vital to their scientific outlook as the Big Bang is to astronomers, or Evolution to biologists. Indeed, Continental Drift is taught as an unassailable hypothesis---in essence, a "fact." It is, therefore, a tempting target for anomalists.

Fortunately, there are some maverick geologists who are willing and able to draw up a list of arguments against the "fact" of Continental Drift. Australian P. James is one such brave soul. Here follows the abstract from one of his papers.

Anomalies in the three basic concepts of mobile plate tectonics---sea-floor spreading, transform faults, subduction---are analysed. The process is then extended to subsidiary aspects; sediments on a moving basement, continental evidence, mecha-

nisms and measurements. In summation, the criticisms present a formidable and damaging document against the total framework of mobilism, both in its general concepts and in its detailed interpretations.

From James' lengthy paper, we select just two anomalies that he has identified in the Atlantic where North America and Europe are supposedly drifting apart.

First, repeated direct measurements of the drifting seem to be a wash; that is, there is no drift to speak of. The expansion of the Atlantic basin seems to be only 5-13 mm/year (just 20% of the predicted rate), and this is partially offset by apparent contractions within the North American land mass!

Second, St. Peter & Paul Rocks, on the Equator just west of the Atlantic Ridge, are supposed to be riding west on the spreading sea floor. Being close to the ridge, they should be 15-30 million years old. (The closer islands are to the Ridge, the younger they should be, if they are truly riding on a sea-floor conveyor belt.) But radiometric dating of the rocks making up these islets insists that they are 100-800 million years old.

central Atlantic, which current palaeogeographical reconstructions assure us began to open no earlier than 120 million years ago, has zero age at the Mid-Atlantic Ridge and, supposedly an age of about 120 million years close to the land masses of Africa and South America at the appropriate latitude. Yet, Bonatti and others (*Nature*, v. 380, p. 518, 1996) have now recovered samples of 140-million-year-old pelagic limestones not even from the edges of the Atlantic but right in the middle of the ocean, close to the ridge. How can this be possible?

The only explanation (?) seems to be that this errant chunk of crust got "trapped" in the middle of the Atlantic ---like a misdirected suitcase on an airport conveyor belt.

(Anonymous; "Old Rocks near the Mid-Atlantic Ridge," *Geology Today*, 13:17, 1997)

Background. Ocean crust is presently being formed by upwelling molten rock at the Mid-Atlantic Ridge and, consequently, has zero age. The oldest ocean crust is adjacent to the continents.

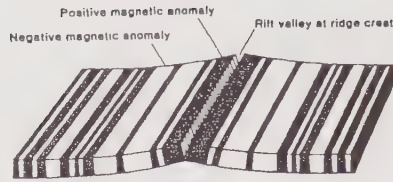
PLATE TECTONICS SUBDUCTED?

In the Fall 2000 number of the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, D. Pratt fired a thunderous broadside at that revered paradigm of geophysics: plate tectonics, nee continental drift. This 47-page study, which includes 10 pages of references, is best summarized by quoting from the author's own conclusions.

Plate tectonics---the reigning paradigm in the earth sciences---faces some very severe and apparently fatal problems. Far from being a simple, elegant, all-embracing global theory, it is confronted with a multitude of observational anomalies and has had to be patched up with a complex variety of ad hoc modifications and auxiliary hypotheses. The existence of deep continental roots and the absence of a continuous, global asthenosphere to "lubricate" plate motions has rendered the classical model of plate movements untenable. There is no consensus on the thickness of the "plates" and no certainty as to the forces responsible for their supposed movement. The hypotheses of large-scale continental movements, seafloor spreading, and subduction, as well as the relative youth of the oceanic crust are contradicted by a substantial volume of data. Evidence for significant amounts of submerged continental crust in the present-day oceans provides another major challenge to plate tectonics.

(Pratt, David; "Plate Tectonics: A Paradigm under Threat," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 14:307, 2000)

Definition. Asthenosphere = upper mantle, a hot, fluid layer of rock.



Two kinds of marine magnetic anomalies. (Top) Idealized stripes straddling a rift valley. (Bottom) Actual magnetic anomalies in the North Atlantic. A large difference exists between theory and reality.

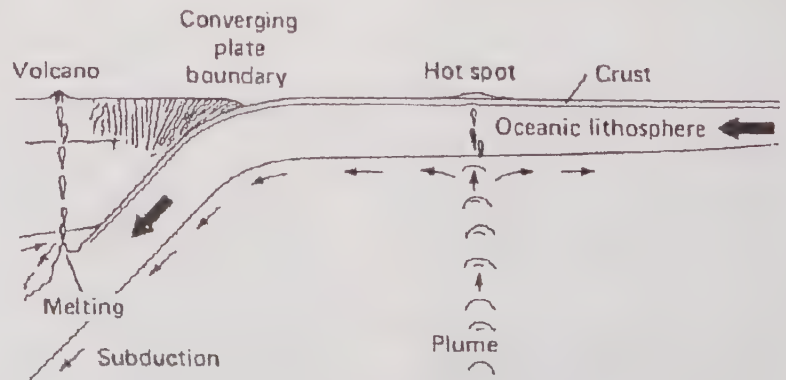
SUBDUCTION DOESN'T CHECK OUT

It's tempting to slough off this item because subduction rings few anomalists' bells. However, if the above title is confirmed, the entire edifice of plate tectonics and our revered model of terrestrial history must come crashing down. In fact, the title has to be most alarming to any mainstream geophysicist. (See above item.)

Said contentious title appears in the relatively new journal *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*. The item is actually a book review by I.A. Rezanov of *Geology of Trenches and Island Arcs in the Pacific Ocean*, by B.I. Vassiliev and D.R. Choi. This doesn't sound very exciting so far!

Why should we pursue such an esoteric subject in *Science Frontiers*.

First, we must understand that oceanic trenches are deep gashes in the earth's integument (some 6 miles deep) where oceanic plates are believed to dive under continental plates (subduction) and are then thrust deeply (hundreds of miles) into the earth's mantle. This



Section through a subduction zone where the ocean crust is theorized to slide under continental crust. (After: A.N. Strahler; *Science and Earth History*)

subducted crust is pushed by new oceanic crust that is continually being created at spreading centers, such as the Mid-Atlantic Ridge. This outer edge of this spreading crust has to go somewhere. NOW, if subduction is a myth, so are the spreading-crust idea, plate tectonics, and the whole concept of continental drift.

All is not well with the subduction idea, or with plate tectonics in general. I.A. Rezanov writes:

The authors of the reviewed book emphasize three peculiar features of trench geology: 1) extremely thin sedimentary fill; 2) undisturbed bedding of strata; 3) shallow-water origin of sediments. These three facts identified by seismic sounding and deep-sea drilling are lethal blows for plate tectonics; they do not fit in absolutely with the concept of subduction.

The book's authors also conclude that all oceanic arc-trenches were probably formed recently and simultaneously. More profound is their conclusion:

Arc-trench systems have no analogues in the past and are the products of an essentially new global evolution phase.

(Rezanov, I.A.; "Subduction Fails to Check Out," *New Concepts in Global Tectonics*, #27, p. 28, June 2003)

Comment. What could have initiated this postulated recent phase of terrestrial evolution?

MILES OF MUSH

The earth's tectonic plates are usually drawn as neatly fitting puzzle pieces. This idealistic picture is changing because several lines of evidence suggest that some plates are separated by miles of geological "mush."

J-Y. Royer and R.G. Gordon came to this conclusion after careful inspection of the huge Indo-Australian plate. First, they noticed that many powerful earthquakes originated in the center of this plate. Usually, quakes are confined to the edges of plates where they crunch against neighboring plates. Second, a line of folds 3,000 feet high runs down the center of the plate, as if it is being squeezed like an accordion. But they

could not identify any geological accretionist. Finally, working backwards in time using paleomagnetic data, they reconstructed plate configurations 11 million years ago. The Indo-Australian plate did not match up with its neighbors of that time period. Royer and Gordon concluded that the Indo-Australian plate really consists of three smaller plates. Even more surprising was their discovery that in between the boundaries of the three new plates there is a tectonic morass perhaps a thousand miles wide in places---the "miles of mush" of our title.

Plate tectonics (nee "continental drift"), once a revolutionary idea in geology and geophysics, seems poised for another upheaval.

(Anonymous; "Gaps in the Theory," *Earth*, 7:11, February 1998)

EARTH-AS-A-WHOLE: MISCELLANEOUS TOPICS

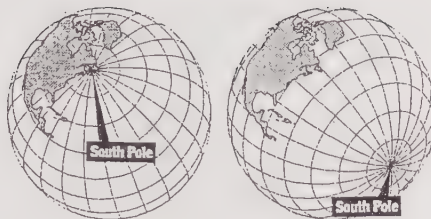
EARTH'S SHIFTING CRUST

Our title is identical to that of a book published by C.P. Hapgood in 1958. He also wrote *The Path of the Pole* (1970). Several other authors have also proposed that sudden slippages of the earth's crust caused wild climate fluctuations in the past with devastating biological consequences---in particular, all those quick-frozen mammoths in Siberia. These pole-shift scenarios coming from thinkers swimming far out of the scientific mainstream have been studiously ignored in a "new" and well-publicized pole-shift theory recently appearing in *Science*. The "new" theory relates to an old (534-million-years-ago) crustal slippage, whereas Hapgood was talking about a cataclysm within the last 10,000 years or so. Nevertheless, it would have been nice to see Hapgood's earlier work acknowledged.

Four features of this "new" proposal make it more palatable than Hapgood's to today's geologists and geophysicists:

(1) Two of the "new" authors, J. Kirschvink and D.A. Evans, are at the prestigious California Institute of Technology, while Hapgood was a PhD-less history professor at Keene State College. Status is important when theorizing.

(2) Kirschvink et al propose a scientifically acceptable mechanism for the onset of rapid crustal slippage. They visualize a huge chunk of the seafloor suddenly foundering and thereby changing the planet's mass distribution. This imbalance caused the continents to shift rapidly in order to restore the smooth rotation of the earth around its spin axis. Within a period of 15 million years, they envisage, the continents had slipped about 90°. Part of what is now North America moved from the South Pole to near the Equator. Evidence for this huge shift is seen in measurements of the earth's magnetic field frozen in the rocks. In other words, Kirschvink et al used the methods of paleomagnetism.



This postulated 90° pole shift was synchronous with the Cambrian Explosion of new life forms. Of course, North America really looked quite different then.

(3) The "new" crustal slippage is really only accelerated continental drift (a dominant and well-established paradigm) and not the more radical notion of the entire outer layer of crust slipping over the earth's mantle like a greased onion skin. Nor is the proposed process anything like pole-flipping, where the entire planet flips 180° like a Tippy-Top---a dynamically impossible event. (vol. 1, p. 224)

(4) The proposed foundering of that chunk of seafloor occurred 534 million years ago, roughly coincident with the Cambrian Explosion of new life forms (new phyla). The resulting gross climate changes and environmental havoc could have been conducive to the rapid evolution of life. Although today's scientists favor this linkage of catastrophism to rapid speciation, Berkeley paleontologist J. Valentine admitted that, "...it doesn't provide a specific mechanism by which animals suddenly evolved new "body plans." Even so, scientists have long searched for an event---any event---that might explain the puzzling Cambrian Explosion.

(Kirschvink, Joseph L., et al; "Evidence for a Large-Scale Reorganization of Early Cambrian Continental Masses by Inertial Interchange True Polar Wander," *Science*, 277:541, 1997. Also: Sawyer, Kathy; "Global Shift May Have Sped Evolution," *Washington Post*, July 25, 1997)

Comment. O.K., but those much more recent frozen mammoths are still hard to explain. If a chunk of seafloor can founder once, the same thing might have happened twice---say, just a few thousand years ago.

But why should large chunks of seafloor sink so suddenly? Neither reference touches on this!

K. Wise has pointed out that actually the Cambrian Explosion did not see the greatest increase in biological innovation. The earlier Archaean Explosion produced 17 new phyla of bacteria employing an extraordinary range of different metabolisms. Although some 38 new phyla did emerge from the Cambrian Explosion, they utilized only one type of metabolism.

(Wise, Kurt P., "The Archaean Explosion," *CEN Technical Journal*, 10:315, 1996)

Comment. What triggered the more innovative Archaean Explosion?

WESTERN OREGON NOT FIRMLY ANCHORED TO NORTH AMERICA

Global Positioning System (GPS) units reveal that western Oregon is rotating clockwise relative to the rest of North America. Part of the state is grinding against Washington. But Oregonians will not get dizzy. The periphery moves only a few millimeters each year.

(Anonymous; "In a Spin," *New Scientist*, p. 25, October 7, 2000. Source cited: *Geophysical Research Letters*, 27:3117, 2000)

Comment. Western Oregon is probably a "terrane"---an exotic chunk of real estate that drifted in from somewhere in the Pacific and lodged up against the North American coastline. Many such terranes have piled up against western North America in the geological past. But what causes the differential rotation?

A UNIFIED THEORY OF GEOPHYSICS

It takes a lot of nerve to propose a theory that can unite such a fragmented field as geophysics. H.R. Shaw makes a try in his new book: *Craters, Cosmos, and Chronicles: A New Theory of the Earth*. Shaw's ideas have recently been reviewed in *Science News* and our item is based on that article.

Shaw contends that cosmic projectiles---asteroids and comets---have controlled almost all features of the earth's evolution. For example:

- Impacts have determined the positions of the continents.

- They have controlled the geomagnetic field.

- They have created volcanoes and massive basalt flows.

- They have caused mass extinctions.

Of course, for two centuries, other catastrophists have proposed similar dire consequences of giant impacts. But Shaw does introduce three ideas that are worth recording here.

Large impact craters occur in swaths. Although this has been suggested before, Shaw has mapped out several swaths where large craters of about the same age are located. His "K-T swath" includes the Chicxulub crater (Yucatan), the Manson crater (Iowa), the Avak crater (Alaska), and three more in Russia---all of which were gouged out about the time of the Cretaceous-Tertiary (K-T) boundary. Shaw has plotted several other swaths of different ages.

The application of chaos theory to solar system debris. Shaw hypothesizes that nonlinear gravitational effects channel asteroids and comets into the inner solar system in intermittent bursts. The bursts are then captured by the earth and other inner planets, with some of these objects grouped in like orbits.

Gravitational feedback occurs from earth to orbiting debris. Shaw believes that the uneven distribution of mass inside the earth---due probably to the impact that created the moon---influences

where asteroids and comets impact. In turn, these large objects keep smashing into the same regions and their cumulative effect controls the flow of material inside the earth. Then, this change in mass distribution feeds back to change orbits and impact swaths.

The above is just a taste of what is revealed in Shaw's book of 600+ pages. It cannot fail to be controversial.

(Monastersky, Richard; "Shots from Outer Space," *Science News*, 147:58, 1995)

MYSTERIOUS VIBRATIONS SHAKE THE EARTH EVERY 12 HOURS

European scientists have detected mysterious and extremely strong vibrations that shake the earth at 12-hour intervals.

The scientists do not know the origin of these vibrations, but they believe they come from an extra-terrestrial source and are somehow related to the gravitational pull that the moon and the sun exert on the earth's crust. In effect, the pull of gravity may cause the earth's crust to pulsate in the same way gravity influences the ebb and flow of tides.

G. Pizzella and colleagues at the University of Rome discovered these vibrations when investigating the earth's gravitational field with exceptionally sensitive instruments.

(Anonymous; "Vibrations in the Earth Puzzle Scientists," *Geo*, p. 105, January 1984. Cr. R. Calais.)

Comment. Solar tides do occur every 12 hours, but (except at Tahiti and Tuesday Island) they are overwhelmed by the lunar tides which peak roughly 50 minutes later each day. If the mystery vibrations were tidal in nature, they should follow the moon, not the sun!

DOES THE EARTH BREATHE?

In a superficial sense, the answer is certainly YES. By way of illustration, when a low-pressure area moves in, higher-pressure air residing in deep wells and caves comes rushing out ("exhaling")! Attach a whistle to a likely well and you have a "weather well" that warns of the impending change. The exhalations of large caves ("blowing caves") can be copious and strong; so much so that some aeronautical pioneers tested their airplane models at cave mouths.

In a deeper sense, there are new measurements suggesting that the earth's solid crust also contracts by minute amounts in an annual cycle. For example, 50 GPS (Global Positioning System) stations in northeastern Japan detect east-west contractions of the crust of about 50 millimeters/year. The compressions are 15% faster in the fall and 15% slower in the spring. The same rhythmic squeezing has been discerned in a 150-meter tunnel dug into granite bedrock in the same region.

To these instrument measurements can be added the strong tendency of some major volcanos to erupt in the fall when the biggest squeeze is on. The analogy of toothpaste being squeezed out of a tube is inescapable here!

The cause of these annual "breathing" cycles is uncertain.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Earth's Breathing Lessons," *Science*, 291:584, 2001)

Comment. In principle, gravity waves could cause miniscule contractions of the crust, but it is difficult to see how they could have an annual cycle.

OREGON TWISTS AND ALSO BULGES

Oregon is a restless state from the geological point of view. In 2000, GPS (Global Positioning System) units revealed that much of the Oregon was rotating clockwise relative to its neighboring states---not much, just a few millimeters per year around its periphery. (p. 191)

GPS units have now discerned a more alarming direction of motion: UP. A kilometer sized swelling has been detected just west of the Three Sisters volcanos. There, the land is bulging 30 millimeters per year. It started in 1997, and the bulge has now risen 150 millimeters (about 6 inches). That doesn't sound like much, but it represents an injection of a million cubic meters of hot magma 6-7 kilometers below the bulge. If a sphere, this geological boil is about 350 meters (1,150 feet) in diameter. This is only 1/10th the amount magma that caused Mount St. Helens to blow its top, but this bulge bears watching.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Oregon's Bulging Unabated," *Science*, 295:260, 2002.)

Cross reference. See relevant "thermal bulges" on p. 183.

LEAKY SEAS

Just as we have been assured that the Greenhouse Effect is melting the ice caps and that rising ocean levels will force us to abandon our coastal cities, we read the following:

Within a billion years, our planet could be as dry and barren as Mars, claim geologists in Tokyo. They have calculated that the oceans are leaking water into the Earth's mantle five times as fast as it is being replenished.

It is true that ocean water is being drained away at subduction zones where oceanic crustal plates dive under the continental plates; there's a 10,000-mile unsealed crack there. S. Maruyama and colleagues at the Tokyo Institute of Technology estimate that 1.12 billion metric tons of water leak through that crack in the earth's integument every year. Geologists have always assumed that most of this leakage was returned to the oceans through deep-sea vents and volcanic action, but Maruyama calculates that only 0.23 billion metric tons are recovered. The balance is probably absorbed by lawsonite and other minerals forming 100 kilometers below the surface.

(Hadfield, Peter; "Leaky Seas," *New Scientist*, p. 4, September 11, 1999)

Comment. Does this mean we should cease our attempts to stem global warming?

STRATIGRAPHY

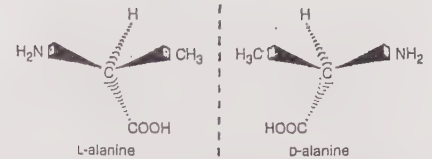
METEORITES, GLASSES, TEKTITES

Among the superficial deposits of sand, soil, and stones that cover much of our planet's surface are found objects that scientists think either originated in outer space or were forged when the debris from meteor impacts reentered the atmosphere and fell to earth; i.e., the "tektites."

●**Meteorites.** Claims for meteorites from Mars and meteorites containing biochemicals and hints of life forms. See p. 71 for the astronomical characteristics of meteors.

●**Impact glasses.** The famous Libyan Desert glass (LDG), the Darwin Glass, etc.

●**Tektites.** Possible origins, anomalous ages, especially the Australites.



Left- and right-handed versions of the amino acid alanine.

From all this arise several intriguing possibilities:

(1) Life on earth started split evenly between left- and right-handed amino acids, but was nudged to the left by the influx of organic-laden meteorites like the Murchison.

(2) Terrestrial life actually originated elsewhere in the universe where much matter is left-handed, including life, if it exists there. In other words, our philosophical expectation of symmetry in the universe-as-a-whole is incorrect.

(3) The universe on the average is evenly split between left- and right-handed molecules, but there are "islands" or "pockets" which are left- or right-handed. Earth life is one of these "islands."

(4) Given the chance, amino acids and other organic molecules would exist evenly split, but physical phenomena, such as circularly polarized light, tip the scales---to the left, in the case of terrestrial life. But that would mean that some physical phenomena are not symmetrical!

(Engel, M.H., and Macko, S.A.; "Isotopic Evidence for Extraterrestrial Non-racemic Amino Acids in the Murchison Meteorite," *Nature*, 389:265, 1997. Also: Chyba, Christopher F.; "A Left-Handed Solar System," *Nature*, 389:234, 1997)

Comment. The references above state that terrestrial life is almost exclusively left-handed. Are there really right-handed organic molecules in terrestrial life forms? Where?

LIFE FORMS IN METEORITES?

Few could have escaped the recent gushy press coverage of NASA's announcement that an Antarctic meteorite, possibly of Martian origin, seems to have carried vestiges of life forms from that planet to ours. No need to recapitulate all that hype.

What we do add is the observation that this same sort of excitement has swept through the scientific community at least twice before. Back in 1961, B. Nagy et al discovered tiny particles

METEORITES

EXTRATERRESTRIAL HANDEDNESS

Human life forms favor right-handedness over left-handedness by a 9:1 ratio. Other terrestrial animals are also asymmetrical in various ways. But on the molecular level, terrestrial biochemistry is all left-handed. As far as scientists can determine, only left-handed amino acids are incorporated into proteins. In non-life (if such a state really exists), amino-acid molecules are right- and left-handed in equal numbers---as least this has been the theory up until now.

Amino acids are found in substances we assume are non-life or of abiotic origin. In fact, amino acids are present in meteorites, often in substantial amounts. They are profuse in Australia's Murchison meteorite, a carbonaceous chondrite. However, analysis of the Murchison's amino acids indicates that there are slightly more (7-9%) left-handed than right-handed amino acids present.

This extraterrestrial handedness is of great import to both cosmologists and biologists, because the carbonaceous chondrites are thought to have formed 4.5 billion years ago---long before life on earth originated. Furthermore, some of the Murchison's amino acids have never been found in terrestrial life, and they are also slightly left-handed. For some unfathomed reason, chemical and biological evolution both tilt to the left!

(Bada, Jeffrey L.; "Extraterrestrial Handedness?" *Science*, 275:942, 1997. Cronin, John R., and Pizzarello, Sandra; "Enantiomeric Excesses in Meteoritic Amino Acids," *Science*, 275:951, 1997. Also: Peterson, I.; "Left-Handed Excess in Meteorite Molecules," *Science News*, 151:118, 1997. Note that left-handed amino acids in the Murchison meteorite were also reported in the early 1980s:

Kerr, Richard A.; "Odd Amino Acids in a Meteorite," *Science*, 216:972, 1982)

Comments. This discovery of a tilted universe means that we cannot confirm Martian life with spacecraft instruments that test for an excess of left-handed amino acids.

Human philosophers, from the ancient Greeks to the present, like to think the universe is in balance, that equality reigns, yin and yang, and similar presumptions. But, let's face it: our particular universe is lopsided. Of course, our universe may be balanced by another one far away, where everything, including its intelligent life forms, are made from right-handed amino acids---chemically speaking, a mirror image of our universe. Balance could thus be preserved at that scale.

WHY DID LIFE TAKE A LEFT TURN?

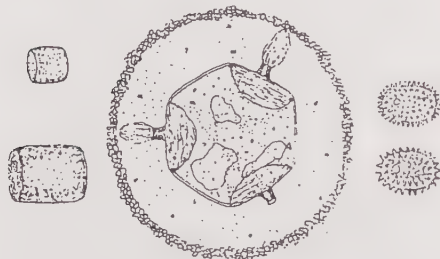
Life-as-we-know-it is left-handed; that is, our amino acid molecules are levorotatory rather than the mirror-image dextrorotatory versions. Because humans "expect" symmetry in nature, it is taken for granted that everything else in the universe is split equally between left- and right-handed molecules. Earth life is just a fluke---or is it?

On September 28, 1969, organic-rich stones fell in Victoria, Australia. This was the Murchison meteorite, and it may carry a message. Over a decade ago, M.H. Engel and B. Nagy reported that the organic molecules in the Murchison meteorite were not split 50:50 between left- and right-handed versions. So contrary to expectations was this finding that most scientists assumed that the analysis was contaminated by terrestrial organic molecules. Now, M.H. Engel and S.A. Macko have refined the analytical techniques and apparently avoided any taint of contamination. Their conclusion: the Murchison amino acids still lean to the left.

resembling fossil algae in carbonaceous chondrites. They called these particles "organized elements." Ultimately, these curious particles were explained as natural crystals and terrestrial contaminants. (Ref. 1.)

Much earlier, in 1881, Hahn, an eminent German geologist, asserted that he had examined thin sections cut from chondrites and found fossils of sponges, corals, and crinoids. In fact, the extra-terrestrial coral that Hahn found even received the scientific name *Hahnia meteoritica*! In the end, though, Hahn's meteoric life forms met the same fate as the "organized elements" of Nagy et al. (Ref. 2)

(Ref. 1. Urey, Harold C.; "Biological Materials in Meteorites: A Review," *Science*, 151:157, 1966. Ref. 2. Bingham, Francis; "The Discovery of Organic Remains in Meteoritic Stones," *Popular Science Monthly*, 20:83, 1881)



Some of the "organized elements" found in carbonaceous chondrites in the early 1960s. They turned out to be terrestrial contaminants.

BLASTING ROCKS OFF PLANETS

Can rocks from the surface of a major planet or satellite be launched into interplanetary space by natural processes? A few years ago the answer to this question would have been a resounding "no" from the experts on both volcanism and impact cratering, the only geological processes known to eject solid material at substantial velocities. Observation, however, has once again confounded expectation.

In the snowy wastes of Antarctica, scientists have picked up meteorites that almost certainly came from the moon and Mars. And near St. Gallen, Switzerland, there was discovered a 22-centimeter block of Malm limestone that was apparently ejected from the Ries impact crater, almost 200 kilometers away, about 15 million years ago. We know all of these rocks are impact debris because they contain shatter cones indicating a violent origin.

Not only did these bits of debris confound expectations, but their shatter cones implied shock-wave pressures far too low to achieve lunar and Martian escape velocities, or even the velocity necessary to propel that chunk of Malm limestone 200 kilometers. Something was wrong somewhere.

It has turned out that shock-wave theory had been misapplied. It is not the pressure that is important in ejecting bits of debris from around the impact site, but rather it is the pressure

gradient. Anomaly extirpated!

(Melosh, H.J.; "Blasting Rocks Off Planets," *Nature*, 363:498, 1993)

Moral. A.C. Clarke was right again: When a respected scientist says something cannot happen, it probably will!

A METEORITIC EVENT LAYER IN ANTARCTIC ICE

Where the East Antarctic icesheet meets the Transantarctic Mountains, old, deep glacial ice is tilted upward and exposed. Within this visible cross section of the icesheet, layers of dark volcanic tephra serve as stratigraphic markers and datable age horizons. Systematic sampling of these layers at a well-known meteorite collection site (the Allan Hills Main Icefield) has revealed a band consisting of unusually dark and rounded particles, many of which are spheroidal. This debris layer (BIT-58) extends parallel to the stratigraphy of the ice established from the tephra bands, and thus apparently marks a single depositional event. Several kilograms of ice from two sites along this band were subsequently collected and melted, yielding a few grams of sediment for further study.

Microscopic examination and microprobe analysis led to the following conclusions:

Although direct evidence of an extraterrestrial origin for this debris layer (such as the presence of cosmogenic ^{10}Be and ^{26}Al) has not yet been obtained, the available data strongly suggest that this sediment originated as meteoritic spallation debris. This debris is distinct from other Antarctic "cosmic dust" collections by virtue of its uniform, recognizable, ordinary chondrite composition and the consistent relation shown between grain size and texture. The BIT-58 layer probably originated from a single transient event, the passage and/or impact of a single large meteorite over the East Antarctic icesheet.

(Harvey, R.P. et al; "A Meteoritic Event Layer in Antarctic Ice," *Meteoritics*, 30:517, 1995)

Comment. The Petrozavodsk Phenomenon on p. 74 might well have left a layer like this. The 1908 Tunguska Event (Siberian Meteor) undoubtedly did. (pp. 74, 174-175)

ALH 84001: A MESSAGE FROM MARS—OR PERHAPS SOME OTHER PLANET

ALH 84001 is a meteorite picked up in the Allan Hills of Antarctica a decade ago. Its composition and fused crust suggest an extraterrestrial origin—probably Mars. Space scientists think ALH 84001 was blasted off the Martian surface by an impacting body 14-18 million years ago, based upon its exposure to cosmic rays while circling the sun, edging ever closer to earth.

The composition of ALH 84001 tells

us curious facts about its place of origin. First, it contains carbonate minerals deposited by water. Second, the carbonate grains are banded, implying the parent rock formation was washed by water more than once. Third, and most interesting, chemists have found traces of molecules called PAHs, based on interconnected benzene rings. Three sources have been proposed for these PAHs:

- Terrestrial contamination
- Prebiotic activity on the planet of origin
- PAH-bearing comets and/or asteroids impacting the parent planet.

Terrestrial contamination has always been a problem in analyzing meteorites, but great care has been taken in recent years, especially with the Antarctic lode of meteorites. In view of these precautions, it seems rather likely that somewhere "out there" life is brewing.

(Anonymous; "A Chip Off the Old Mars," *Sky and Telescope*, 90:12, July 1995)

BIOGENIC MAGNETITE IN ALH84001

Many scientists were justifiably skeptical about those tiny, worm-like shapes seen in Martian meteorite ALH84001. Said to be fossilized bacteria, the objects seemed much too small to be viable. Some experts suggested they were just abiotic crystalline growths. K.L. Thomas-Keptra, who led the NASA team studying ALH84001, snorted that her group was not so stupid that it would mistake crystals for fossils.

Thomas-Keptra et al have now come forward with more evidence that ALH-84001 does indeed contain biogenic material. Those worm-like forms have iron-rich rims containing fine-grained crystals of magnetite, some of which possess a unique morphology and which are essentially identical to the magnetite crystals secreted by magnetotactic bacteria on earth. Their conclusion:

In ALH84001, the presence of these elongated prismatic magnetite crystals embedded within the carbonate globules, which clearly formed on Mars, represents strong evidence for life on early Mars.

(Thomas-Keptra, Kathie L., et al; "Biogenic Magnetite within Martian Meteorite ALH84001," *Eos*, 80:F69, 1999)

SPEAKING OF ALH 84001

Among the various magnetic grains comprising ALH 84001 are some nanometer-sized, hexagonal prisms that are "indistinguishable" from those excreted by terrestrial magnetotactic bacteria.

Just when scientists in general were convinced that ALH 84001's "worms" had a mineralogical (i.e., non-biological) origin, along comes this revelation. The ALH-84001 controversy is not over yet.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Tiny Magnets Point to Martian Life," *Science*, 290:2242, 2000)

Comment. In terrestrial magnetotactic bacteria, these magnetic crystals are strung together to make a sort of compass needle that helps orient the organism in muck and other lightless and lowly habitats.

EETA 79001: EVIDENCE OF LIFE ON MARS?

The final issue of *New Scientist* for 1996 carried an article entitled "Death Knell for Martian Life." Was all that media hype for naught? What will NASA do now? Wait! Another putative Martian rock may save the day.

Picked up in Antarctica in 1974, meteorite EETA 79001 weighs 7.9 kilograms and is superficially unimpressive. Inside, though, researchers I.P. Wright and C.T. Pillinger found a surprising quantity of organic compounds---actually 1.5 parts per thousand by mass. This fraction is so large that terrestrial contamination seems remote. Furthermore, the organic component contains 4% more carbon-12 (relative to carbon-13) than the adjacent carbonate minerals. This is strong evidence that the organics had a biological origin. Similar tests on the media-hyped Martian meteorite ALH 84001 yielded the same carbon ratios. Pillinger remarked:

These results offer the strongest support yet for the hypothesis that life once existed on the planet.

So far so good, but EETA 79001 conveys two additional facts---both very tantalizing:

(1) This meteorite was blasted off the Martian surface only about 500,000 years ago; and

(2) It probably came from a different hemisphere than ALH 84001.

From all this, a somewhat shaky conclusion: Life on Mars existed not only recently (and perhaps is still present) but was (or is) widespread on the planet!

(Anonymous; "Life on Mars: Part Two," *Sky and Telescope*, 93:12, January 1997. Anonymous; "More Evidence for Martian Life," *Astronomy*, 25:26, February 1997)

MISSING MARTIAN METEORITES

Scientists scouring the Antarctic snowy wastes have collected 13 so-called SNC meteorites, which by virtue of their compositions are likely from Mars. These tiny chunks are believed to have been blasted off the Martian surface by five or six impacts of much larger meteorites. All save one of these Martian meteorites have formation ages of about 1.3 billion years.

The only part of the Martian surface believed to be 1.3 billion years old is the TMOM (Tharsis Montes and Olympus Mons) region. The rest of Mars---about 90% of it---is much older. To have 12/13ths. of the Martian meteorites originate from 1/10th. of the planet's surface is highly unlikely. Something is wrong somewhere; probably a bad assumption.

And what about that 13th. meteorite that did not get ejected from the TMOM region? This is ALH 84001, the controversial meteorite that contains strange worm-like structures resembling terrestrial bacteria. (See pp. 154, 171.)

(Taylor, Richard L.S., and Mittlefehldt, David W.; "Missing Martian Meteorites," *Science*, 290:273, 2000)

FOSSIL METEORITES

Over a century ago, astronomer H.W.M. Olbers (of Olbers Paradox fame) remarked that meteorites are extremely rare in the fossil record. While meteorites are found in profusion in some specially favored surface deposits (Antarctica and Australia's Nullarbor Plain), there are very few records of any being found in the immense volumes of coal, gold ores, and other geological materials that have been mined down the centuries. Of course, many meteorites escaped the notice of miners who were looking for something else. Nevertheless, few have been reported from strata more than a few thousand years old. (See ESI8 in *Neglected Geological Anomalies*.)

It is therefore surprising that a veritable lode of fossil meteorites has been found in a limestone quarry at Kinnekulle, in southern Sweden.

During the sawing of a few thousand cubic meters of Ordovician limestone into 2-3 cm thick slices, 25 fossil meteorites have been found. All meteorites, except, four, have been found in a 60 cm thick bed called the Archaeologist. This bed represents a few hundred thousand years and contains several hard ground surfaces...Many of the Archaeologist meteorites are prominently angular in shape whereas others are round. This seems difficult to reconcile with an atmospheric breakup of a single large meteorite.

B. Schmitz and M. Tassinari, the authors of this paper, suggest that this rare concentration of fossil meteorites represents an unusual event in the solar-system history, possibly a major collision in the asteroid belt.

(Schmitz, Birger, and Tassinari, Mario; "Early Ordovician Meteorites: How Many Falls?" *Eos*, 79:F50, 1998)

Comment. It should be added that tektites and microtektites (impact debris) are likewise found mainly in recent, superficial deposits, even though many ancient impact craters are now recognized on earth.

TEKTITES

TEKTITE MYSTERIES

Tektites are small glassy bodies found strewn on and near the surface in several regions of the world. They come in various shapes: droplets, buttons, even dumbbells. By general agreement, tektites are attributed to meteoric or cometary impacts that melt terrestrial rocks and splash liquid droplets into the atmosphere. There they are shaped by aerodynamic forces and solidify. This scenario is all very reasonable, but some nagging problems remain.



Dumbbell- and teardrop-shaped tektites picked up in Indochina.

Where-o-where is that crater? 770,000 years ago, a huge meteor hit somewhere on earth and strewn an immense batch of tektites and microtektites over fully 10% of our planet's surface (about 5 x 10¹¹ square kilometers). This is called the "Australasian strewn field." Such a recent cataclysm must have left a large and inescapable crater somewhere. The problem is that no one has yet found it. (Ref. 1)

Many lines of evidence suggest that the missing crater is in Indochina. C.C. Schnetzler and J.F. McHone located four likely structures in Laos from Landsat images. However, visits to these areas found no evidence of an impact. (Ref. 2) So, this mystery persists.

How were the Muong Nong tektites formed? Muong Nong tektites are unusually large (up to 24 kilograms), layered tektites. They are found in an area 1,000 kilometers in extent from Hainan Island to southern Indochina. Their large sizes imply that they are probably close to the missing crater mentioned above. Still unresolved is whether they were originally puddles of molten rock near the elusive crater or local ejecta analogous to volcanic bombs. (Ref. 1)

Is the "age paradox" finally resolved? Some Australian geologists have stratigraphically dated the Australasian tektites as being just a few thousand rather than 770,000 years old. (vol. 1, p. 223) The 770,000-year figure is derived from the presence of Australasian microtektites at the Brunhes-Matuyama magnetic reversal and is, therefore, a "magnetostratigraphic" date. Recent excavations

by now seem to confirm R. Fudali's assessment that all tektites and microtektites in the Australasian strewn field are definitely 770,000 years old. (Ref. 3)

(Ref. 1. Taylor, S.R.; "Tektites: Some Unresolved Problems," *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, 32:4, 1997. Ref. 2. Schnetzler, C.C. and McHone, J.F.; "Source of Australasian Tektites: Investigating Possible Impact Sites in Laos," *Meteoritics and Planetary Science*, 31:73, 1996. Ref. 3. Fudali, R.; "The Stratigraphic Age of Australites Revisited," *Meteoritics*, 28:114, 1993)

Comment. Still puzzling is why so many Australasian tektites show up in recent sediments. One theory is that humans valued these glassy objects and did some anthropomorphic strewing.

IMPACT GLASSES

FLOTSAM ON THE GREAT SAND SEA

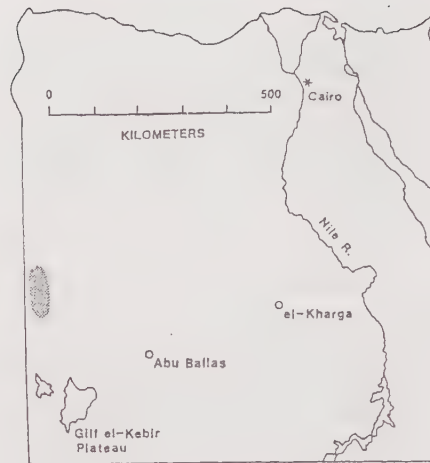
One of the strangest mysteries nestled among the giant dunes of the Egyptian Sahara was not recognized by modern scientists until 1932. In December of that year, P. Clayton, a surveyor for the Egyptian Geological Survey, was driving among the dunes near the Saad Plateau when he heard his tires crunch on something that wasn't sand. It turned out to be large pieces of marvelously clear yellow-green glass—not just any glass but ultra-pure glass, 98% silica. As often the case, Clayton was not the first to come across the now-famous Libyan Desert Glass or LDG. Prehistoric humans had made knives and other sharp-edged tools from it; the ancient Egyptians had carved a scarab from LDG and deposited it in Tutankhamen's tomb. But Clayton and the ancients did not recognize the scientific implications of their discovery.

LDG is the purest natural silica glass ever found. Over a thousand tons of it are strewn across hundreds of kilometers of bleak desert. Some of the chunks weigh 26 kilograms, but most LDG exists in smaller, angular pieces looking like shards left when a giant green bottle was smashed by colossal forces.

Pure as it is, LDG does contain tiny bubbles, white wisps, and inky black swirls. The whitish inclusions consist of refractory minerals, such as cristobalite. The ink-like swirls, though, are rich in iridium, which is diagnostic of an extraterrestrial impact—meteorite or comet. The iridium leads to the heart of the LDG problem: Where did this immense amount of widely dispersed glass shards come from? Was it really created during the searing, sand-melting impact of a cosmic projectile? This is how today's catastrophists would have it?

At least three "minor" problems bedevil the accepted impact theory.

(1) The surface of the Great Sand Sea shows no sign of a giant crater. Neither do microwave probes deep into the sand by satellite radar.



LDG is strewn over the shaded area in western Egypt.

(2) LDG seems too pure to be derived from a messy cosmic collision. Known impact craters, such as that at Wabar in Saudi Arabia, are littered with bits of iron and other meteorite debris. Not so at the LDG sites.

(3) LDG is concentrated in two areas. One is oval-shaped; the other is a circular ring 6 kilometers wide and 21 kilometers in diameter. The ring's wide center is devoid of LDG.

Could there have been a "soft" projectile impact; that is the detonation of a meteorite, perhaps 30 meters in diameter, 10 kilometers or so above the Great Sand Sea? The searing blast of hot air might have melted the sand beneath. Such a craterless impact is thought to have occurred in the 1908 Tunguska Event in Siberia. Another theory has a meteorite glancing off the desert surface leaving a glassy crust and a shallow crater that was soon filled in. But there are two known areas of LDG. Were there two cosmic projectiles in tandem?

As of 1999, the origin of the beautiful green LDG remains an enigma. And of course deserts are dynamic places. How much additional LDG lurks beneath all that blowing sand?

(Wright, Giles; "The Riddle of the Sands," *New Scientist*, p. 42, July 10, 1999)

Comment. In Tasmania, near Mount Darwin, is strewn the so-called Darwin Glass, which may be a distant relative of the LDG. Darwin Glass, however, exists in much smaller pieces and is strewn in a splatter pattern. A potential crater is nearby. For details on these natural glasses, see *ESM2 in Neglected Geological Anomalies* and vol. 1, p. 221.

TARGET: AUSTRALIA

Australia is strewn with at least three varieties of natural glass. All seem to betoken severe thermal events in the atmosphere that left no obvious craters.

(1) **Tektites.** Small bits of fused glass, most only a centimeter or so in size, which were strewn in great numbers over much of Australasia about 700,000 years ago. (p. 195)

(2) **Darwin Glass.** Which is found near Mt. Darwin in Tasmania. Although the frothy, irregular pieces, weighing just a few grams each, are concentrated at Mt. Darwin they can be picked up scores of kilometers away. Darwin Glass does not resemble tektite glass nor the impactite observed around confirmed meteor craters.

(3) **Edeowie Glass.** This glass is most common at two spots about 30 kilometers apart, both about 400 kilometers north of Adelaide, South Australia. At each location, the strewn field encompasses several square kilometers.

The so-called Edeowie Glass is most common around slightly elevated areas of hardened, reddish-brown sediments. Some of these outcrops, which look like fire-baked mud, are several meters wide and contain large circular holes that the researchers believe mark the sites of former tree trunks. In rare cases, slabs of the glass have been found still attached to the underlying sediments, which share the glass' chemical composition.

Volcanos can be ruled out in all three cases listed; nor have any obvious craters been discerned. Another suggestion requires meteors or comets exploding in the atmosphere just short of impact producing blasts of hot gases that sear and fuse the terrain below as well as uproot trees and cause general mayhem.

(Anonymous; "Desert Glass: Is It Baked Australia?" *Science News*, 160:331, 2001)

Comments. Of course, the Tunguska Event of 1908 comes to mind immediately but no Tunguska Glass exists. We also recall those slabs of Libyan Desert Glass (LDG) (above); the colossal air blasts of 1963 and 1978 (pp. 177-178); and those recent, curious "impacts of something" in Spain and near the Honduras-Guatemala border. (p. 180)

EMBEDDED STRUCTURES

Rock matrices often enclose fossils of great paleontological value and crystals of astonishing beauty. Less popularized are the so-called "concretions," which are accretion structures that often assume strange shapes and occur in prodigious quantities.

- **Fossils.** Bone beds, anomalous assemblages of fossils, fossils in difficult to explain positions.
- **Crystals.** Diamond anomalies, pseudomorphs, crystals of colossal size.
- **Geodes.** Huge dimensions.
- **Concretions.** Complex, hard to-explain shapes, three-dimensional arrays of nearly identical structures.

FOSSILS

AN ANTARCTIC BONE BED

W. Zinsmeister was accustomed to scoff at the idea that the Age of Dinosaurs ended violently with the impact of a giant asteroid some 65 million years ago. He always asked: "Where's the layer of burnt and twisted dinosaur bones?" His certainty was shaken, however, when he began mapping fossil deposits on Seymour Island, Antarctica. He didn't find the dinosaur bones but rather a giant bed of fish bones at least 50 square kilometers in area. Some sort of catastrophe must have annihilated untold millions of fish. And guess what? This great bone bed was deposited directly on top of that layer of extraterrestrial iridium that marks the 65-million-year-old Cretaceous-Tertiary boundary at many sites around the world.

(Hecht, Jeff; "The Island Where the Fish Had Their Chips," *New Scientist*, p. 16, November 11, 1995)

Cross reference. Bone beds of fish and other creatures are filed under ESB13-X2 in *Anomalies in Geology*.

THE KAROO: THE GREATEST VERTEBRATE GRAVEYARD

On p. 198, we mention a vast bone bed consisting mainly of fish remains. Now, an exchange of letters in a creationist journal gives us the opportunity to present a few facts about a giant bone bed of terrestrial vertebrate fossils: the Karoo Supergroup of southern Africa.

The point being discussed by the creationists is the source of the estimated 800 billion vertebrate fossils contained in the Karoo deposits. Whence this astronomical number of mainly swamp-dwelling reptiles? And whence the immense volume of sandstones and shale that contains their bones? The Genesis Flood model favored by creationists re-

quires that all 800 billion animals be drowned at the same time and swept into South Africa and fossilized. But, they ask themselves, could the entire earth ever have supported so many swamp-loving reptiles at the same time? Is the Flood model threatened?

(Froede, Carl R., Jr.; "The Karoo and Other Fossil Graveyards: A Further Reply to Mr. Yake," *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 32:199, 1996)

Comment A pertinent response by Bill Yake followed the above letter. It is reflected in the following paragraphs.

The figure of 800 billion fossils appears in several authoritative works, although concern is expressed about its magnitude and assumptions employed in calculating it. Once thing that is certain is that the Karoo deposits are immense and packed with bones. Even after decades of fossil collecting, bones are still sticking out of the ground.

Composed mainly of sandstones and shales deposited in shallow water, the Karoo can be 20,000 feet thick. The fossil-rich beds stretch out for hundreds of miles. Nowhere else on the planet is there such a massive, continuous, fossiliferous land deposit. The creationists' questions are not out of order at all. See Chapter ESD in *Neglected Geological Anomalies* for more along this line.

REALLY HIGH OYSTERS

At 12,300 feet of altitude among the cold rarefied peaks of the Andes, one would not expect giant fossilized oysters. But there they are—over 500 of them in one location. Some are 3.5 meters in circumference (about 3.8 feet across). When alive, they probably weighed 300 kilograms (660 pounds).

About 200 million years ago, according to the geologists, these oysters were thriving under Pacific waters. One must conclude that the Andes rose to their snowy magnificence in a very short period of geological time.



Ostras Gigantes en Plena Cordillera.
(From: *El Comercio*, February 28, 2001. Cr. R. Gabbert)

(Mayo, Raul; "Descubren Fosiles de Ostras Gigantes en Plena Cordillera," *El Comercio*, February 28, 2001. Cr. R. Gabbert)

Comment. The article calls the fossils "oysters" ("ostras"), but they look more like giant clams.

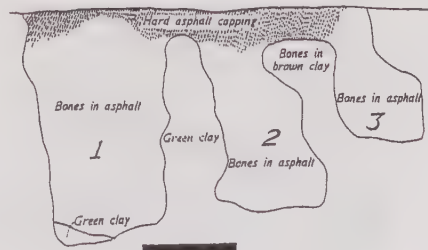
The high Andes boast some curious marine innuendoes. Lake Titicaca is freshened by melting snows but is said to support a species of seahorse and many fish with marine affinities. It drains into lakes that are highly saline.

DEATH IN THE PITS

The bone contents of the La Brea Tar Pits, in Los Angeles, are routinely explained by the "entrapment theory." Animals were attracted to the water covering the tar pits, got stuck in the tar, and there died. No problem! Certainly no anomalies! The theory sounds good, but W. Weston has reviewed the extensive literature and identifies some anomalies that undermine the entrapment theory.

First, the geometry of the La Brea "bone pockets" is curious (see figure) and their contents even more so.

One of the more unusual pockets was Pit 16. Only four feet wide with vertical sides, the pit went down 21 feet before it tapered three or more feet to the typical three-inch-wide chimney. Somehow numerous animals including dire wolves, saber-



Three La Brea bone pits. The bar is 16 feet long. These pits are crammed with the smashed and jumbled bones of many species.

tooth cats, coyotes, camels, bison, horses, and even the bulky mastadon had managed to squeeze themselves into a hole not much wider than a bathtub.

The bones are well-preserved but mostly damaged physically. Most are broken, splintered, crushed, dismembered, and all mixed together in what Weston categorizes as a "chaotic intermingling."

He makes the interesting observation that the softer parts of the mammals and birds are totally missing.

Neither skin, hair, feathers, scales, claws, beaks, talons, or any internal organs have even been found in any of the tar pits. This absence is remarkable since, as previously mentioned, the parts of insects have been preserved.

Weston notes two "statistical anomalies":

(1) A numerical preponderance of carnivores, which is opposite of what is observed in modern, analogous entrapment situations; and

(2) The preponderance of land birds (92%) over water birds (8%). One would expect ducks and geese to be attracted to the water-covered pits, instead, turkey bones are common.

A single catastrophic flood seems a better answer to the contents of the La Brea bone pits---in Weston's view.

(Weston, William; "La Brea Tar Pits: An Introductory History (1769-1969)." *Creation Research Society Quarterly*, 38:174, 2002)

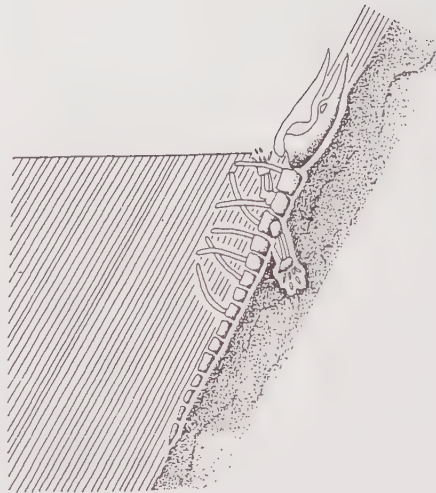
THE WHALE-ON-ITS-TAIL FOSSIL

Near Lompoc, California, is a large deposit of diatomaceous earth, so-called because it is composed almost entirely of countless billions of exquisitely sculptured diatom skeletons. Uniformitarian geologists have steadfastly maintained that such diatomaceous-earth deposits require millions of years to form as the tiny skeletons sink slowly to the sea floor. At Lompoc, however, embedded in the thick layer of diatomaceous earth is the fossil of a large whale apparently standing on its tail. How could this whale fossil have maintained its position and integrity over hundreds of thousands of years as it was buried millimeter by millimeter? Wouldn't the bones have been quickly scattered?

Creationists have pointed to this whale as proof that the Lompoc diatomaceous-earth deposit was formed catastrophically, interring the whale almost instantaneously, and burying doctrinaire uniformitarianism at the same time. (Creationists want to "shorten" geological time to fit Biblical schedules.)

But was the whale really entombed on its tail? Creationist geologists studied the Lompoc deposit and put a different slant on the story but not on its ending.

Contrary to some reports that have circulated, the 80-90 ft (24-27 m) long fossilised baleen whale found in April 1976 in an inclined position in a diatomite unit in the Miguelito Mine



The Lompoc diatomite bone bed is to the left. The fossil whale is positioned as found when excavated in 1976.

at Lompoc, California, was not buried while 'standing on its tail'. An on-site investigation has revealed that the diatomite unit which entombed the whale is also inclined at the same angle, the whale having been buried in the horizontal position, and subsequent earth movements having tilted both. Nevertheless, this whale fossil still bears testimony to its catastrophic burial, and thus the catastrophic deposition of the enclosing diatomite.

The current uniformitarian (slow and gradual) model for diatomite deposition, as seen in the Guaymas Basin of the Gulf of California, is not capable of explaining the purity of the Lompoc diatomite...the deposition rate is too slow to avoid corrosion and scavenging of the bones, both of which are absent from the Lompoc whale bones.

(Snelling, Andrew A.; "The Whale Fossil in Diatomite, Lompoc, California," *CEN Technical Journal*, 9:244, 1995)

Comment. The Lompoc whale fossil does suggest very rapid deposition, but it does not prove that 4.5 billion years of geological history can be compressed into the requisite 6,000 years!

GREEN RIVER BLUES

Creationists are ever on the lookout for anomalies that seem to undermine accepted geological dating schemes. In this connection, the Green River Formation in Wyoming is perhaps the most frustrating to them, because there the simple counting of strata seems to emphatically demolish their "young-earth" model. In the Green River Formation, geologists find more than a million varve pairs (thin layers) of shale stacked atop one another. Each varve is assumed to represent a year's worth of lake sediments. The apparent upshot is that the Green River Formation completely and irrefu-

tably trashes the 6000-year-old-earth model said to be required by Scripture. (Ref. 1)

All well and good for mainstream science, except that the creationists have pointed out two odd things about the Green River Formation that challenge the mainstream interpretation. (Ref. 1) We will call these observations "anomalies," as is our wont.

Anomaly #1. Fossil catfish are found in excellent states of preservation over an area of 16,000 square kilometers of this formation. Even skin and soft parts are fossilized. (Ref. 2) Such remarkable preservation hints at very rapid burial rather than slow annual sedimentation. In fact, dead fish placed on a muddy marsh floor, protected from scavengers by wire cages, decay significantly in less than a week. (Ref. 3)

Anomaly #2. Near Kemmerer, WY, the Green River Formation displays two layers of volcanic ash, each 2-3 centimeters thick. Each layer almost certainly represents an event that deposited ash over a wide area at about the same time. Yet, the two ash layers are separated by between 8.3 and 22.6 centimeters of shale layers. Varve counts between the ash beds vary from 1,160 to 1,568. (Ref. 4) Thus is additional doubt cast upon varve counting as an accurate method of determining age, at least in the Green River Formation.

(Ref. 1. Garner, Paul; "Green River Blues," *Creation/Ex Nihilo*, 19:18, June-August 1997. (An Australian creationist publication) Ref. 2. Buchheim, H.P., and Surdam, R.C.; "Fossil Catfish and the Depositional Environment of the Green River Formation, Wyoming," *Geology*, 5:198, 1977. Ref. 3. Zangerl, R., and Richardson, E.S.; "The Paleocological History of Two Pennsylvanian Black Shales," *Fieldiana: Geology Memoirs*, 4, 1963. Ref. 4. Buchheim, H.P., and Biaggi, R.; "Laminae Counts within a Synchronous Oil Shale Unit: A Challenge to the 'Varve' Concept," *Geological Society of America, Abstracts*, 20:A317, 1988)

BUILDING A FIRE WITH WOOD 45 MILLION YEARS OLD!

It is commonly recognized that the Arctic was once a more benign place. Remember those "polar dinosaurs"? (vol. 1, p. 150) Well, within the Arctic Circle one finds still more incongruous, more-difficult-to-explain remnants of those warmer days.

The most spectacular site in on Axel Heiberg Island in the Queen Elizabeth Islands of northeast Canada at 80°N. For the past two decades hundreds of upright frozen trees with leaf litters and layers of low grade lignite coal in 20 or more vertical layers have been discovered. The paleoflora is exceptionally well preserved and some of it is not petrified. There are trees up to one metre in diameter that can be cut with an axe and burned, yet the paleoflora is dated 'Eocene', about 45 million years ago in the uniformitarian time scale.

(Oard, Michael J.; "Cold Oxygen Isotope Values Add to the Mystery of Warm Climate Wood in NE Canada," *TJ*, 17:3, no. 1, 2003)

MUD SPRINGS REGURGITATE ANCIENT FOSSILS

Mud springs in Wiltshire, England, may be the only ones of their kind on the planet. The Wiltshire mud springs are cold. They are not hot and steaming like those seen where geothermal heat is close to the surface, as in New Zealand, Java, and Yellowstone. They are also unique in their entrainment of subterranean fossils and bringing them to the surface.

There is no explanation of the way the springs ooze a pale, cold, grey mud to the surface, forming blisters that spurt high into the air.

Neville Hollingworth of the Natural Environment Research Council said: "They are like a fossil conveyor belt bringing up finds from the clay layers below and then washing them out in a nearby stream."

The fossil conveyor belt yields bones of marine reptiles, oyster shells, and the remains of sea creatures that lived during the Jurassic, about 165 million years ago. Some of the bivalves still retain their organic ligaments.

Geologists wonder what forces squeeze the mud to the surface like toothpaste from a tube.

(Nuttall, Nick; "Mud Springs a Surprise after 165 Million Years," *London Times*, May 2, 1996. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

CRYSTALS

DIAMONDS ARE AN ANOMALIST'S BEST FRIEND

The diamonds we mine today were, according to prevailing wisdom, formed about 3 billion years ago, at depths of 150-300 kilometers, where pressures of 725,000-1,000,000 psi are believed to exist. After lengthy cooling periods, the crystallized diamonds were transported to the surface by fluid, lower-melting-point rocks, such as kimberlite. Many South African diamonds are mined from kimberlite pipes.

Diamonds are never pure carbon; they always contain some nitrogen and boron. Occasionally, they harbor tiny radioactive impurities; usually alpha-particle emitters in the uranium-238 decay chain. Alphas emitted by these impurities have well-defined energies and penetrate the diamond matrix only so far. If one examines a diamond with a high-power microscope (say, at 100 x), one can see concentric rings surrounding the impurities. These dark radiohalos or "pleochroic" halos have specific radii and can be used to identify the radioisotopes that produced them. So far, so good; but:

The fact that fully formed, optically visible internal radiohalos in diamonds are now presented casts a considerable shadow over current theories of diamond genesis.

Actually, the radiohalos pose three challenges to diamond-genesis theory.

Problem 1. The half-lives of the halo-creating radioisotopes are measured in thousands of years rather than the billions prescribed for crystallization. In fact some of the half-lives are only minutes or days long. M.H. Armitage comments:

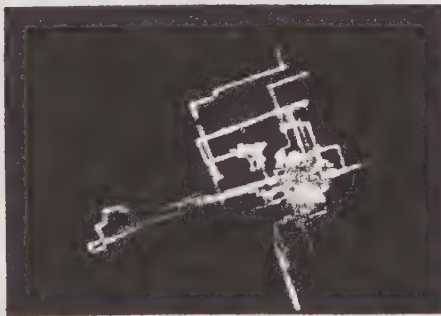
How could these halos become imprinted if the formative cooling processes involved require such lengthy intervals?

Problem 2. The radioactive impurities producing the radiohalos are very tiny --- about 2-4 micrometers in diameter --- and are highly concentrated. Armitage continues:

What is most difficult to understand is that many of these inclusions and impurities have much lower melting and boiling points than the diamonds in which they are found.

Why did the impurities fail to disperse as the higher-melting-point diamond matrix surrounding them slowly cooled down the eons?

Problem 3. Some diamonds contain a strange, rectangular latticework of radiation-stained hollow tubes. Some of the tubes terminate in radiohalos; some do not. Some reach the crystal surface; most don't. What are these tubes and how could they retain their intricate structure during diamond genesis?



Photomicrograph (100 X) of hollow tubes found in a diamond.

(Armitage, Mark H.; "Internal Radiohalos in a Diamond," *American Laboratory*, p. 28, December 1993. Cr. N. Ethridge.)

Comments. More on the radiohalo problem can be found in vol. 1, p. 213, and under ESP1 in *Anomalies in Geology*. Note, too, that creationists employ radiohalos to attempt to prove that the earth is really young. Finally, *American Laboratory* is one of the thousands of journals we have not examined. It is painfully obvious that, even with some 40,000 journal volumes reviewed, we have much farther to go!

A TRIPLE ANOMALY IN A DIAMOND

Diamonds as gems have an eerie hold on the human mind. Scientists, too, find them mysterious in several ways. Despite considerable study, the origin(s) of diamonds remain controversial. Above, we already mentioned and illustrated the unusual orthogonal arrays of hollow tubes discerned in some diamonds at high magnifications (100X). These tubes remain unexplained, as far as we know.

Now, in some diamonds, these tubular arrays are found to be associated with radiohalos. Radiohalos are often seen in some common minerals, such as biotite, but, even there, questions of origin persist. (See vol. 1, p. 213.) No one questions that radiohalos, whether in biotite or diamonds, arise from the decay of radioactive inclusions; that is, mineral specks carrying uranium, thorium, or some other radioactive element. But how did these radioactive specks get lodged inside the hollow tubes which themselves are encased within diamonds? The problem is that these specks have much lower melting points than the diamond matrix. Why wasn't the liquid radioactive material dispersed throughout the higher melting point diamond matrix long before the latter crystallized? The same question must be asked about the radiohalos themselves, because the application of heat quickly anneals and disperses them. Complicating the picture still further is the fact that some of the radiohalos arise from the decay of polonium-210, which has a half life of only 138 days.

The hollow tubes, the low-melting-point inclusions, and short-half-life radiohalos combine to complicate the explanation of diamond origin(s) and geological history.

(Armitage, Mark; "Internal Radiohalos in a Diamond," *Creation Ex Nihilo Technical Journal*, 9:93, 1995. This creationist journal is published in Australia. The article is based mainly on: Mendelsohn, M.J. et al; "Internal Radioactive Halos in Diamonds," *Diamond Research*, 17:2, 1979)

Comment. Explanations of the forgoing conundrums hypothesize the invasion of crystals by impurities after diamond solidification.

MIGHT DIAMONDS BE DEAD BACTERIA?

How can something as beautiful, pure, and crystalline as a diamond be made from dead, disgusting bacteria? In truth, all diamonds are full of impurities and curious microscopic structures. (See: "Diamonds Are an Anomalist's Best Friend" above.)

The main constituent of diamonds is carbon, but even chemically pure carbon is contaminated in a sense. The contaminant is light carbon; that is, C¹², which is an isotope used preferentially by living organisms. Some diamonds, it is found, contain anomalously large fractions of C¹², which suggests they have an organic origin. Some diamonds also contain sulfide inclusions that have sulphur-isotope ratios also symptomatic of a biological origin.

The specific diamonds suspected to have an organic origin are the so-called "eclogitic" diamonds. These diamonds may have obtained their carbon and im-

purities from bacterial communities that once lived around hydrothermal vents that existed along ancient mid-ocean ridges. Subsequent metamorphism (heat and pressure) turned the masses of bacteria into eclogitic diamonds. So, those sparklers of yours may just be clumps of billion-year-old bacterial corpses!

(Nisbet, E.G., et al; "Can Diamonds Be Dead Bacteria?" Nature, 367:694, 1994)

Definition. Eclogites comprise a class of metamorphic rocks formed at extremely high temperatures and pressures.

COPPER PSEUDOMORPHS

There are two places in the world where large masses of native (almost pure) copper are common: the Lake Superior region, particularly Isle Royale, and Corocoro, Bolivia. The largest "nugget" of nearly pure copper comes from Lake Superior and weighs almost 46 tons! But the Corocoro mines are rich in another way; copper "pseudomorphs." In copper-pseudomorphs, copper ions insidiously invade crystals of other minerals and assume their shapes. Copper pseudomorphs of aragonite, a form of CaCO_3 , are common.

Aragonite sometimes occurs as short, hexagonal prisms. Under the water table, in copper-rich areas, copper ions in solution "attack" aragonite crystals. First, they oust and replace the outer layers of CaCO_3 , gilding the aragonite crystal with a thin layer of pure copper. Then, they work inwardly and eventually usurp the whole crystal and take on its shape.

Even stranger are those hexagonal crystals that are pure aragonite in the top half and pure copper in the bottom half. Mineralogists speculate that these formed along the edge of the water table.

(Hyrsl, Jaroslav, and Petrov, Alfred; "Pseudomorphs from Bolivia," Rocks and Minerals, 73:110, November/December 1998)

D'ÉMERAUDES EN FORME DE COQUILLAGES

The mines of Columbia have yielded some immense emeralds ("émeraudes"); for example, Emilia (7,025 carats) and El Monstro (16,020 carats). These gems are amazingly large but not anomalous of course. However, Columbia's Matecana mine, long stripped of its most-valuable emeralds, now provides gem-fanciers with stones that are more interesting than precious: specifically, emeralds in the shapes of shellfish ("coquillages"); gastropods to be a bit more specific.

It seems that over the years the calcium carbonate of fossil seashells has been replaced by the mineral beryl, which, which also crystallizes as emeralds, aquamarines, and other less valuable gems. The resulting seashell-like emeralds are termed "pseudomorphs." These geological oddities are created whenever one mineral replaces another and takes on its shape. In the Matecana mine, the replaced shape is a fossil instead of another crystal.

(Augereau, Jean-François; "Decouverte en Colombie d'Émeraudes en Forme de Coquillages," Le Monde, September 28, 2002. Cr. C. Maugé.)

Cross Reference. See above, where we describe copper pseudomorphs of the mineral aragonite.

SPOD LOGS

The Black Hills of the Dakotas are composed of Precambrian shists that have been intruded by granite. The Harley Park granite is well known to us all because it has been carved into the monumental visages of four presidents at Mount Rushmore. Nature, too, has expressed herself on a giant scale nearby.

Around the granite, the shists are host to numerous spectacular pegmatites. These were mined and quarried in the early years of this century for both the large sheets of mica and also the spodumene, which was a valuable source of lithium. The largest crystals were of the spodumene, which were found up to 20 m [63 feet] long. Looking like great white tree trunks with two cleavages along their length, they were affectionately known as spod logs.

(Waltham, Tony; "Spod Logs," Geology Today, 13:207, 1997)

Comment. Any crystal 63 feet long is worthy of mention in this newsletter!

GEODES

A BROBDINGNAGIAN GEODE

Any rock-and-mineral shop will happily sell you piece of a geode that has been sliced like a cantaloupe and nicely polished to reveal its beautiful crystalline interior. You may have to pay hundreds of dollars for half of a melon-sized geode. If so, what is a geode 26 feet long worth—one that can shelter several people within its cavity?

Such a geode was just a rumor among rock collectors until recently, when J.

Garcia-Guinea, a geologist from Madrid's National Museum of Natural Sciences, followed up the leads. Sure enough, some 4 kilometers from Almeria, in north-eastern Spain, he found a veritable crystal cave. Inside, the giant geode is lined with near-perfect, transparent crystals of gypsum, some of which are 1½ feet long.

(Anonymous; "Giant Crystal Cave Discovered," BBC Homepage, June 12, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps. Holden, Constance; "Brobdingnagian Crystals," Science, 288:2127, 2000)

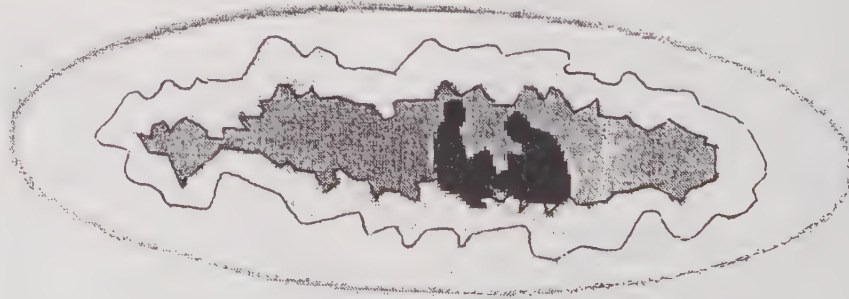
Comment. The Spanish geode merits headlines for its size, but geodes also offer grist to the anomalist. In particular, we refer to geodes found near Niota, Illinois, that are filled with solid tar or liquid bitumen. When the latter are broken open, the petroleum squirts out violently. There are no oil deposits within 25 miles, so the presence of oil-filled, pressurized geodes is a puzzle. See ESA5 in Neglected Geological Anomalies.

CONCRETIONS

NATURAL STONE SPHERES

Whenever we see nearly perfectly wrought stone spheres in natural settings, we usually jump to the conclusion that they have been shaped by human hands. We assume that natural forces are too erratic to sculpt such neat geometrical solids. This stance is sometimes justified, as confirmed by the hundreds of precisely executed stone spheres found in the jungles of Costa Rica. Nature herself, however, is often an expert craftswoman. Some concretions are beautifully spherical, so are some spheres fashioned in volcanic calderas. In Utah, though, southeast of Cleveland, in a formation called the Molen Reef, there are literally millions of stone spheres of more mysterious origin. E. Hansen described these in a recent issue of the Ancient American.

The spheres range in size from as small as a baseball to over 10 feet in diameter. The bigger ones are more perfectly round than smaller examples. After a lifetime of trying to form a theory of how these were formed, I can only throw up my

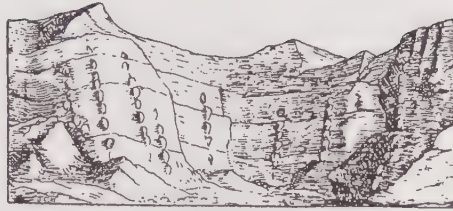


The Almeria geode's cavity is large enough (8 x 1.7 meters) for humans to enter and examine it. Some of the gypsum crystals lining the inside walls are almost a half meter long.

hands in surrender! They are clearly formed as mud on a lake bottom, because when two touch, one will indent the other, or both will be equally distorted. The mud simply hardened over time into sandstone.

(Hansen, Evan; "Stone Spheres of the American West," Ancient American, no. 29, p. 31, 1999)

Comment. Smaller lithified "mudballs" (usually under 1-foot diameter) have been reported from many geological formations worldwide. (See ESA2-X3 in Neglected Geological Anomalies.) The Costa Rican human-fashioned stone spheres are cataloged in MSO2 in our catalog Ancient Infrastructure.



Vertical lines of flint concretions in chalk cliffs near Norfolk, England. Presumably, a three-dimensional array continues in the unexposed matrix behind the visible concretions. (From: Neglected Geological Anomalies)



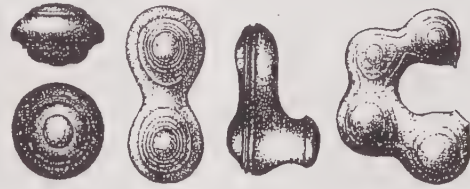
Large, calcareous, spherical concretions create a "rock city" in Kansas. (From: Neglected Geological Anomalies)

FROM NATURE'S ATELIER

One of geology's more fascinating mysteries concerns the formation of concretions. Concretions are structures within rock that differ in form and/or composition from the matrix. Often, they form around an impurity of some sort, say, a tiny fossil. If concretions were all nicely spherical or crystalline in shape, we might be able to explain them as we do with the oyster's pearl and winter's snowflake. Unfortunately for the theorists, concretions usually come in bizarre shapes---shapes an avant garde sculptor might appreciate. Not only do concretions come in weird geometries but they may be replicated in prodigious numbers, like the famous Kimmeridge "coal money." Additionally, some flint concretions are arrayed in thick chalk beds in amazingly regular three-dimensional arrays that tax the ingenuity of any theorist.

To illustrate the extremes of nature's inorganic-chemical imagination, we now provide some illustrations from a recent two-part article in Rocks & Minerals and one of our catalog volumes.

(Dietrich, R.V.; "Carbonate Concretions," Rocks & Minerals, 74:266 and 74:335, 1999. ESA3 in Neglected Geological Anomalies)



Carbonaceous concretions ("imatra stones") from Finland. Virtually identical concretions occur in the Connecticut River Valley.

PHENOMENA OF CATASTROPHIES

CATASTROPHISM IN GENERAL

THE AGE OF FIRE AND GRAVEL

Back in 1883, I. Donnelly wrote his seminal Ragnarok, to which he attached as a subtitle: The Age of Fire and Gravel. He hypothesized that all those sheets of unconsolidated rocky debris strewn across the planet---called the "drift"---were the consequence of impacts of comets. But in Donnelly's day, all geologists were uniformitarians and wedded to glacial theory. Donnelly's "age of fire and gravel" was really a succession of Ice Ages. Quite a difference in mechanism!

Glacial theory, however, has difficulty in explaining apparent glaciations during periods when the earth was supposed to be very warm. Nor does it account easily for glacial-like debris in equatorial regions.

With the current ascendancy of "impact geology," some brave geologists are reinterpreting supposed glacial deposits in terms of sheets of ballistic ejecta from the impacts of comets and/or asteroids. Modern estimates of terrestrial cratering suggest that 10% of our planet's surface could be covered by 10+ meters of ejecta, and 2% by 200+ meters. Now that's a lot of ejecta!

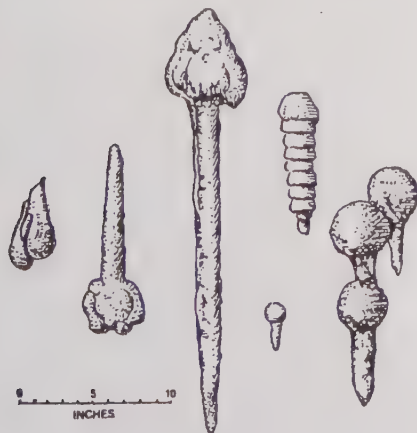
(Rampino, Michael R.; "Tillites, Diamictites, and Ballistic Ejecta of Large Impacts," Journal of Geology, 102:439, 1994)

Comment. The Ice Ages won't be melted completely away by such reinterpretations. Nor will I. Donnelly ever get any credit for his research and vision. But we are making progress.

RAGNAROK: THE AGE OF FIRE AND GRAVEL

We have again purloined the title of I. Donnelly's 1883 book in which he proposed that a great comet had struck the earth in ancient times causing much environmental mayhem. Donnelly had mined the infant Library of Congress while he served three terms as Minnesota's representative in Congress. His collection of myths, legends, and geological anomalies was one of the first books to be based upon Fortean-type research.

We couldn't resist this brief salute to this pioneer anomalist. More to the point here is "Ragnarok," the "day of doom" in Scandinavian mythology. While a miniature Ragnarok may have occurred early in human history, as hypothesized by Donnelly (and many others later), this relatively recent event paled in comparison to the disaster that engulfed the



Mace-shaped sand concretions from Mt. Signal Tower, California. The longest measures 28 inches.

planet 65 million years ago at the Cretaceous-Tertiary Boundary (KTB).

It has been drummed into us by the media and supported by a scientific consensus that the KT event was entirely the consequence of an asteroid smashing into the Yucatan blasting out the now-buried crater called Chicxulub and, of course, deep-sixing the dinosaur clan. This story is too neat and simple; the real KT event was messy and quite different from what you have been told.

Was there really only a single impact, and was Chicxulub big enough to account for the global Ragnarok that ensued? We list a few facts that challenge the official KT scenario.

●Geologists observe that the KTB, a deposit of clay, carbon, shocked quartz, microtektites, and other debris, is actually a double layer. Furthermore, it encompasses the globe save for Antarctica.

●Global soot, like the KTB debris layers, is abundant evidence of a fire that consumed virtually everything flammable. Chicxulub was too small to ignite the entire planet.

●Similarly, the dust raised by the Chicxulub impact has now been shown to be far from sufficient to create the postulated "nuclear winter" that is claimed to have killed off 70% of the world's species.

●The Chicxulub collision was likewise too weak to have caused the massive contemporaneous outpouring of lava in India called the Deccan Traps. These lava flows were another component of the KT Ragnarok.

These are just a few of the observations suggesting the Chicxulub was assisted by other impacts, perhaps not simultaneous in time, but cumulative over a period of perhaps thousands of years athrow the official 65 million-year date of the KT event.

There is in fact a global set of great craters that are dated circa 65 million years. They are: the long-suspected Manson Crater (Iowa); Kara (Siberia); Kamensk, Gusev, and a giant Pacific Ocean splash-down (suggested, we suppose, by datable tsunami debris).

Even the moon adds some supporting evidence for a series of KT impacts. Several of the big lunar craters also seem to be of KT age.

Whence all the cosmic projectiles entering earth-moon space in KT time? T. Van Flandern theorizes that they came from an exploded planet.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "What Really Happened at the K/T Extinction Event?" *Meta Research Bulletin*, 11:1, March 15, 2002)

Cross reference. See p. 175 for further discussions on the culpability of Chicxulub for the KTB event.

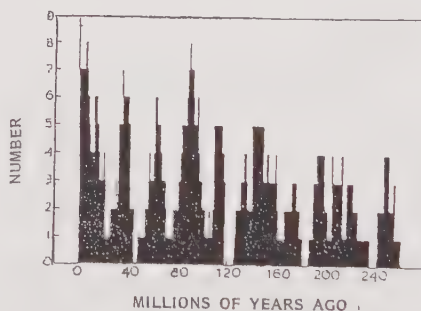
WHENCE THE EARTH'S PULSE?

Geological history records a restless planet subject to a succession of chemical and physical upheavals. Have these great paroxysms been random in time? M.R. Rampino and K. Caldeira do not think so:

Published data sets of major geologic events of the past ~ 250 Myr (extinction events, sea-level lows, continental flood-basalt eruptions, mountain-building events, abrupt changes in sea-floor spreading, ocean-anoxic and blackshale events and the largest evaporite deposits) have been synthesized (with estimated errors). These events show evidence for a statistically significant periodic component with an underlying periodicity, formally equal to 26.6 Myr, and a recent maximum, close to the present time. The cycle may not be strictly periodic, but a periodicity of ~ 30 Myr is robust to probable errors in dating of the geologic events.

The obvious question is: What could cause a 30-million-year periodicity? Internally, the earth's innards might be periodic, possibly in terms of plume eruption, mineral phase changes, core convection, etc. Externally, comets and asteroids are cyclic. Rampino and Caldeira point out that the solar system crosses the heavily populated plane of the Galaxy every 30 million years.

(Rampino, Michael R., and Caldeira, Ken; "Major Episodes of Geologic Change: Correlations, Time Structure and Possible Causes," *Earth and Planetary Science Letters*, 114:215, 1993)



Number of geologic events that have occurred during the eons. Note the possible cyclicity.

THE TUNGUSKA EVENT

ANOMALOUS PHENOMENA ASSOCIATED WITH THE 1908 TUNGUSKA EVENT

N.V. Vasilyev has prepared a lengthy review of the 1908 Tunguska "event," which is usually ascribed to a wayward comet or meteorite. Vasilyev's data is based upon 167 reports, mostly in Russian. They show once again that this was no ordinary impact event, as illustrated by the following observations:

(1) A "local" magnetic storm began about 6 minutes after the explosion (if that is what it really was.) and lasted for more than 4 hours. These magnetic perturbations resembled those following nuclear atmospheric explosions.

(2) The Tunguska object left no smoky trail like many fireballs, but rather iridescent bands that looked like a rainbow.

(3) Following the "explosion," at least part of the object continued on in the same direction but veered upwards. [Meteors sometimes skip out of the atmosphere on trajectories like this.]

(4) Although the Tunguska event occurred on June 30, 1908, optical anomalies appeared all across northern Europe as early as June 23. These included mesospheric, silvery clouds, very bright nights, colorful twilight afterglows [something like those following the Krakatoa eruption], and remarkably intense and long-lasting solar halos. Some of these effects persisted until late July.

(5) Neither craters nor meteoric debris have been discovered so far, despite assiduous searches.

(6) The explosion created a shock wave that leveled 2150 km² of taiga and a flash that singed about 200 km².

(Vasilyev, N.V.; "The Tunguska Meteorite: A Dead-Lock or the Start of a New Stage of Inquiry?" *RIAP Bulletin*, 1:3, nos. 3-4, July-December 1994, and 2:1, no. 1, January-March 1995. RIAP = Research Institute on Anomalous Phenomena.)

FLANK COLLAPSES AND LANDSLIDES

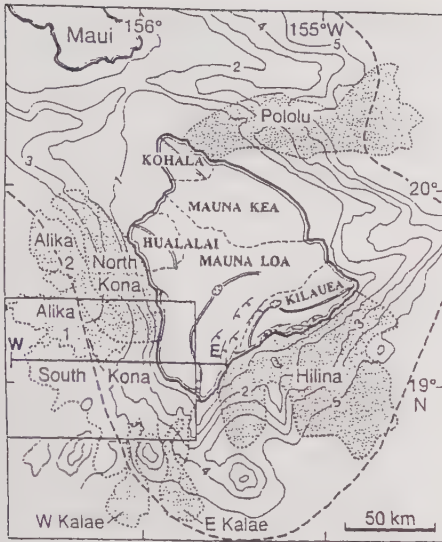
THE GIANT LANDSLIDES OF HAWAII

Most landslides are not anomalous, but some of those that occurred on the flanks of the Hawaiian Islands are so immense that anomalists should at least take note of them.

J. Moore et al have been mapping and sampling huge blocks of rock that slid off the sides of Mauna Loa in the so-called South Kona landslide. These blocks of lava and basalt are truly giants. One was measured at 10 kilometers in length, 300 meters in thickness. Some of these colossal chunks of rock slid 80 kilometers (50 miles) out to sea during the late Pleistocene. Imagine the tsunami (tidal wave) this landslide must have generated!

(Moore, James G., et al; "Giant Blocks in the South Kona Landslide, Hawaii," *Geology*, 23:125, 1995)

Comment. The South Kona landslide, or one like it, and the resulting tsunami might account for the curious distribution of sand dunes along the coast of New South Wales, Australia. (See vol. 1, p. 227.)



The island of Hawaii. The offshore stippled areas show the major submarine landslides. Application of the distance scale proves their immense areal extents. Depth contours are in kilometers! The heavy dashed line marks the axis of the Hawaiian Deep.

THE HILINA SLUMP A.K.A. "THE BIG CRACK"

Huge chunks of the Hawaiian Islands have been sliding into the Pacific Ocean for hundreds of thousands of years. (above) Geologists classify these slides as either "slumps" or "debris avalanches." Slumps move just a few inches a year but are prone to bigger, jerky adjustments. Debris avalanches are fast cascades of rocks and soil. In Hawaii, both varieties of movement can involve massive blocks of real estate. In the huge Nu'uanu debris slide, stone blocks 6 miles across tumbled 30 miles out to sea. Both slumps and debris slides may create colossal tsunamis. (Tsunamis are miscalled "tidal waves," but they have nothing to do with tides and do not behave like tides or wind-driven waves.)

When large pieces of the Hawaiian Islands slip into the ocean, the entire Pacific Rim is smashed by the resulting tsunamis. In New South Wales, Australia, there is geological evidence that part of this coast was scoured by a Hawaii-generated tsunami 100,000 years ago. The postulated wave started out about 375-meters (1/4-mile) high in Hawaii. By the time it reached Australia, it was about 40 meters high. (vol. 1, p. 227)

Worse waves may be on tap. A 4,760 cubic mile chunk of the Big Island (Hawaii) is breaking away at the rate of 4 inches per year. This is the Hilina Slump, and it is said to be "the most rapidly moving tract of ground on Earth for its size." The Hilina Slump can move much faster. At 4:48 AM, November 29, 1975, a 37-mile-wide section suddenly dropped 11 1/2 feet and slid seaward 26 feet. The result was a magnitude-7.2 quake and a 48-foot-high tsunami. This was a minor adjustment of the slump. If the entire 4,760-cubic-mile block decided to break off, it would probably create a magnitude-9 quake and a tsunami 1,000-foot high. All the coast-hugging cities

of the Hawaiian Islands would be swept away. And LOOK OUT Australia, Japan, and California.

(Napier, A. Kam; "Landslide," Honolulu, p. 28, February 1997. Cr. H. DeKalb)

Comment. Tsunamis travel at jet speeds on the deep, open ocean and have such small amplitudes that ships rarely notice them. Only when they reach shallow water do they slow down and reach monstrous sizes.

FLANK COLLAPSES: GENERATORS OF GIANT TSUNAMIS

One type of catastrophe unmentioned in Van Flandern's reanalysis of the KT event (p. 202) is the "flank collapse" of the sides of steep volcanoes close to an ocean. In a flank collapse, a huge chunk of real estate suddenly slides into the ocean creating a tsunami that may reach a height of 100 feet when it beaches on a shore thousands of miles away. By "huge chunk" we mean thousands of cubic miles. Over the past 20 million years some 70 big slabs of the Hawaiian Islands have slid miles out into the Pacific, creating tsunami deposits as far away as Australia. The Canary Islands create a significant tsunami threat, too, but in the Atlantic.

Flank collapses around Hawaii may happen soon and suddenly. In early November 2000, an array of 20 GPS (Global Positioning System) units installed on the side of Kilauea volcano on the Big Island (Hawaii) recorded that the volcano's flank was slipping 6 centimeters a day. Fortunately, motion ceased after 36 hours. This chunk measured 20 kilometers long by 10 kilometers wide. If it had disappeared suddenly under the waves and slid for several miles, California and other shores around the Pacific would have been hit by tsunamis approaching 100 feet in height---as has happened on the average every 10,000 years.

(Ward, Steven N.; "Slip-Siding Away," Nature, 415:973, 2002. Cervelli, Peter, et al; "Sudden Aseismic Fault Slip on the South Flank of Kilauea Volcano," Nature, 415:1014, 2002)

Comment. It is not clear from the above references whether this recent slippage occurred at the famous Hilina Slump (the well-named "Big Crack"), also located on the Big Island. (above)

SANDSLIDES: DESERT CATASTROPHES

Some of the most important fossil discoveries being made today come from the desolate Gobi Desert---a most unlikely place for the sudden mass burial of agile animals. Furthermore, the fossils now coming to light in the Gobi sandstones are not only abundant but also preserved with great fidelity. For example, at Ukhaa Tolgod, paleontologists are excavating the planet's largest assemblage of fossil vertebrates from the end of the Cretaceous Period (71-75 million years ago). In 1993, about 1,000 fossils representing 20 species of mammals and reptiles were collected. Amazingly, these

bones were not disarticulated, scattered about, or severely worn. It was obvious that the Ukhaa Tolgod animals had been very suddenly engulfed by a "tidal wave" of sand. It was a catastrophic event of some sort.

But what kind of catastrophes occur on desolate, riverless deserts? Wind is always blowing sand about and dunes creep along in deserts, but healthy animals easily avoid burial. Of course, there are rare, sudden downpours even on the Gobi. But one would expect this rain to be quickly absorbed by the sand.

Intrigued by the evidence of unexpected catastrophism in the Gobi, scientists from the American Museum of Natural History first took a look at Nebraska's strange Sand Hills. These Sand Hills stretch for thousands of square miles, reach heights of 400 feet, and are believed to be of aeolian origin during the Pleistocene. (See ETM7 in Carolina Bays) Being a modern analog of the ancient Gobi, the Nebraska Sand Hills might provide some insights as to what happened long ago in the Gobi.

An important clue occurs during the summer, when heavy thunderstorms sometimes trigger avalanches of wet sand called "debris flows". These sandslides may be 900 feet long, 50 feet wide, and 4 feet deep. Although they have occasionally partly buried ranch buildings, they are too slow and small to endanger livestock and wild animals. But what if they were much larger and faster?

Back on the Gobi, geologists remarked that the rich fossil deposits were found in structureless sandstone; i.e., there was none of the cross-bedding seen in sandstones elsewhere in the region. Furthermore, fossils were extremely rare in the cross-bedded sandstones, which were built up over long periods of time. It looked as if the structureless, fossiliferous sandstones were sandslides differing from those in Nebraska in their much greater magnitude. But why were the Gobi sandslides so much larger and, apparently, faster?



Gobi sandslides occurred when impervious caliche layers helped fluidize the sand. Only the sandslide accumulations contain fossils of high fidelity.

The next clue came from the recent devastating mudflows in California and Central America caused by heavy rains. These debris flows were made deadly when the infiltrating rainwater was blocked by bedrock. The accumulating water turned the soil into a muddy slurriness that raced down hills at high velocities, overtaking animals (including many people) trying to escape.

There is no bedrock in the Gobi, but a little digging encountered impervious layers of caliche. The Gobi caliche consists of layers of sandgrains cemented together by calcium carbonate. Typically located 2-3 feet below the dune surfaces,

the caliche layers were evidence that the Gobi had experienced benign periods in the past with low winds, stable dunes and more moisture. But when heavy rains doused the Gobi dunes, the water was blocked by these caliche layers. Result: fluidized sand and catastrophic sand slides. These Cretaceous events were deadly for wildlife but blessings for future paleontologists.

(Dingus, Lowell, and Loope, David; "Death in the Dunes," *Natural History*, 109:50, July-August 2000)

Comment. The anomalous fossils have been explained by a little digging and good reasoning.

MARINE INCURSIONS

GIANT IMPACT-WAVE DEPOSIT ALONG U.S. EAST COAST

Along the shore from North Carolina to Maryland and also into Chesapeake Bay, deep-sea drillers have charted the Exmore Boulder Bed. No minor deposit this; it is over 60 meters thick in places and covers more than 15,000 square kilometers. In the bed are found boulders (up to 2 meters in diameter), cobbles, pebbles, and traces of tektite glass and shocked quartz. The youngest microfossils date from the Eocene, and argon dating of the ejecta yield a date of 35.5 million years, which correlates with the North American tektite strewn field. C.W. Poag et al interpret this boulder bed as follows:

On the basis of its unusual characteristics and its stratigraphic equivalence to a layer of impact ejecta at Deep Sea Drilling Project (DSDP) Site 612 (New Jersey continental slope), we postulate that this boulder bed was formed by a powerful bolide-generated wave train that scoured the ancient inner shelf and coastal plain of southeastern Virginia. The most promising candidate for the bolide impact site (identified on seismic reflection profiles) is 40 km north-northwest of DSDP Site 612 on the New Jersey outer continental shelf.

(Poag, C. Wylie, et al; "Deep Sea Drilling Project Site 612 Bolide Event: New Evidence of a Late Eocene Impact-Wave Deposit and a Possible Impact Site, U.S. East Coast," *Geology*, 20:771, 1992.)

Comment. Our planet's land surfaces are also strewn with many debris deposits that are probably the consequence of giant impact waves. See ESM12 in *Neglected Geological Anomalies*, where they are termed "marine incursions."

AN ARKANSAS TSUNAMI DEPOSIT?

Yes, Arkansas is hundreds of kilometers from any ocean. Could a tsunami ever reach Little Rock, or even 120 kilometers northeast of Little Rock where, atop a 76-meter (250-foot) hill are perched giant blocks of sandstone. These blocks range up to 7.6 meters (25 feet) in size and weigh many tons. No native rocks in the area match them. The Ice Age glaciers never reached Arkansas, so they can't be glacial erratics. Where did they come from? One clue is the presence of glauconite in the sandstone. Glauconite is common in marine rocks, so suspicion points toward the Gulf of Mexico.

Geologist G. Patterson, University of Memphis, thinks that the huge chunks of sandstone came from coastal Louisiana and were carried some 650 kilometers (400 miles) inland by the giant tsunami raised by the asteroid or comet that smashed into the Yucatan to close out the Cretaceous. That, of course, was when the dinosaurs were forced into oblivion. But could the tsunami really have transported such huge rocks 650 kilometers?

(Falk, Dan; "Washed Up," *New Scientist*, p. 26, November 7, 1998)

Comments. Tsunami debris from the end-Cretaceous impact has been found along the Gulf Coast and on some Caribbean islands. In northeastern Mexico, geologists have found a debris layer 3-meters thick that is also of the right age. This layer contains tektites, glass spheres, plant material, and an iridium anomaly. (vol. 1, p. 227) However, these debris deposits can hardly compare to the far-inland Arkansas sandstone chunks.

THE ELTANIN ASTEROID HITS

About 2.2 million years ago, a chunk of space debris about a kilometer in diameter splashed down in the Bellingshausen Sea between Antarctica and South America. It was some splash! The splash zone was about 20 kilometers across, waves 4 kilometers high raced away from Ground Zero, and a column of salt water ascended miles high into the upper atmosphere. The TNT equivalent is estimated at 12 billion tons. Ice clouds formed and shaded the planet, causing severe climate changes. On the floor of the Bellingshausen Sea, 5 kilometers deep, lies the Eltanin Impact Structure.

Today, we can still see the geological consequences thousands of kilometers from the impact point. The puzzling remains of marine diatoms in Antarctica's dry valleys may well be fallout from the cubic kilometers of seawater blasted out of the Bellingshausen Sea. More formidable were the giant tsunamis that fanned out at jet speeds toward South America and Australia. On the deep ocean these tsunamis were only 20-40 meters high, but as they approached land, they slowed and piled up into walls of water that approached a kilometer in height. Even after 2.2 million years, geologists think they can see traces of these tsunamis in Australia and New Zealand. The mysterious bone beds near Pisco, Peru, may also have been the work of the tsunamis. Here, geologists find a

deposit containing bones of both marine and terrestrial animals mixed together as if by a giant blender.

(Hecht, Jeff; "A Bigger Splash," *New Scientist*, p. 11, November 1, 1997. And: Anonymous; "The Splash Felt 'round the World," *Earth*, 7:12, April 1998)

GIANT AUSTRALIAN MARINE INCURSIONS

Australia sits in the middle of a very quiet tectonic plate far from the usual sources of those great earthquakes and landslides that might send giant tsunamis surging toward this lonely landmass. Regardless, Australian geomorphologist T. Bryant and his colleagues have found convincing geological evidence of six major marine incursions spotted around this continent's long coastline.

The evidence includes:

- Boulders jammed into crevices far above the high-tide marks;
- Car-sized blocks lifted over 100-meter-high cliffs; and
- Sea shells washed 35 kilometers inland.

Back in 1992 (vol. 1., p. 227), Bryant opined that tsunami signs along the coast of New South Wales might have been the result of the massive landslides that in the past carried Hawaiian real estate far out to sea. (p. 202) He now believes these landslides to have been inadequate and too distant to account for the Australian marine incursions he has identified. Today, Bryant favors meteorite "splashes" in the surrounding oceans. The largest potential tsunami event on his list, he thinks, would have required a meteorite 6 kilometers in diameter impacting in the middle of the Pacific to cause the geological mayhem he has recorded.

Two of Bryant's postulated giant tsunami incursions have been carbon-dated at about 4,000 B.C. and at sometime in the 16th Century A.D. Both waves were large enough to swamp Australian headlands 130 meters (500 feet) high. The latter event coincides with a Maori legend called "Fires of Tamaatea," which describes fire falling from the sky and widespread death.

The largest of the Australian marine incursions seem to have been inflicted at intervals of 1,000-1,100 years. The implication is that the earth passes through a particular trail of cometary debris once per millennium.

(Jones, Nicola; "Get Ready for a Killer Wave," *New Scientist*, p. 15, September 14, 2002)

THE BOSPORUS SILT PLUG BLOWS

We present below the reconstructions of a postulated major terrestrial catastrophe. It is based on sound geological research involving deep-sea cores, seismic profiles, and the like; but the reconstruction of the events is on the speculative side, particularly in matters of the magnitudes of the effects. This

event purports to explain some long-standing puzzles.

During the last Ice Age, global sea levels dropped hundreds of feet exposing the continental shelves. The planet's great rivers cascaded over the edges in great waterfalls. The rocky sill at Gibraltar kept the Atlantic waters out of the Mediterranean, and this sea began to dry up. Farther to the east, the Black Sea was now cut off from the Mediterranean's salty water by the silt-choked Bosphorus, that narrow strait separating Asia Minor from Europe. In consequence, the Black Sea became a vast fresh-water lake fed by Europe's rivers to the north.

The Ice Age eventually waned, and the oceans and Mediterranean began to rise. About 7,000 years ago, the hydraulic pressure on the Bosphorus silt plug became too great and it popped. Salty Mediterranean water poured into lowlands around the Black Sea. Scientists estimate that 50 cubic kilometers of water surged through the Bosphorus each day---200 Niagaras in one colossal waterfall. Falling some 150 meters, the thunder of falling water might have been heard 500 kilometers away! The Black Sea rose quickly, driving the shoreline and humans back a kilometer or two every day.



On the supposition that the Bosphorus silt plug did rupture, the Black Sea would have filled in and expanded to the dotted line.

The fleeing Neolithic farmers were forced up into the rich river valleys of Europe, carrying tales of the catastrophe as well as their culture and agricultural know-how into these areas. The Middle East was affected, too. The traumatic experiences of the survivors may have been the basis for the Sumerian and Biblical flood stories.

(Mestel, Rosie; "Noah's Flood," *New Scientist*, p. 24, October 4, 1997. Also: Kerr, Richard A.; "Black Sea Deluge May Have Helped Spread Farming," *Science*, 279:1132, 1998)

WRONG-WAY FLOOD?

Back in 1997, Columbia University scientist W. Ryan proposed that, circa 7,500 years ago, a silt plug ruptured at the Bosphorus allowing a colossal flood of Mediterranean water to pour into the shrunken Black Sea. (above) Given his proposed timing, Ryan and W. Pitman titled the book describing their research *Noah's Flood*. The flood was, they proclaimed, an event that changed history.

Not so! says A. Aksu, at the University of Newfoundland, who sees in the evidence he has, a reversed flood. Aksu claims that about 10,000 years ago, fresh water from the melting glaciers in northern Europe raised the level of the Black Sea to the point where it poured through the Bosphorus into the salty, shrunken Mediterranean.

Except for the timing, Aksu's flood theory is the exact opposite of that of Ryan and Pitman.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Flood Hypothesis Seems to Hold No Water," *New Scientist*, p. 13, May 4, 2002)

Comment. Evidently, Nature's chapter on geology can be read differently! It will take a while to sort this one out.

ducking under to keep their scalps from being singed. The accompanying fire tornados swept whole houses 100 feet into the air. Residents of Baltimore, over 1,000 miles away, noted the smoke in the western sky.

Bizarre stories emerged after the conflagration. One of the saddest is that of a man who had just seen his wife die horribly. Fearing for himself and his three children, he slit their throats and then his own. In the end the fire skippered over them!

(Tasker, Greg; "Worst Fire Largely Unknown," *Baltimore Sun*, October 10, 2003)

Comment. The whole region, including Chicago, was under drought conditions in the fall of 1871. Still, new farmers were clearing their land and burning the brush, as were the lumbermen busy removing the virgin forest. Human carelessness was partly to blame for what is often called the "Peshtigo Horror."

MISCELLANY

FIRESTORMS

THE DEADLIEST FOREST FIRE IN AMERICAN HISTORY

October 8, 1871. Peshtigo, Wisconsin

This date is better known as the time Mrs. O'Leary's cow kicked over the lantern that ignited the great Chicago fire.

As Chicago burned, a much greater fire incinerated 2,400 square miles of forest in northern Wisconsin. (This area is twice the size of Rhode Island!)

In 1871, the part of Wisconsin was sparsely populated, yet about 2,500 people failed to reach the relative safety of the many rivers and lakes in the area. Those who sheltered in their storm shelters were cooked. Those who lowered themselves into their wells were killed when the burning structures at the surface fell in on them. Even those lucky enough to reach deep water had to keep

MILES OF FLOATING FOREST

February 13, 1905. San Francisco.

The Pacific Mail steamer *City of Panama*, which sailed from this port on Jan. 21 for ports on the Central American coast, had a strange experience, news of which has just been received here by mail from Acapulco.

Through miles of sea covered thickly with masses of vegetation, tree trunks, and the carcasses of dead animals the steamer sailed, the debris at times being so thick that her progress was impeded. Some of the trees were five and six feet in diameter, and the dead animals were of all descriptions. The debris was encountered on Jan. 28 in latitude 16.58 north and longitude 100.29 west.

The officers of the vessel were unable to explain the strange condition, and when they arrived at Acapulco no light was thrown on the

subject. It is supposed that the floating mass was cast up by some gigantic volcanic eruption on the Central American coast.

(Anonymous; *New York Times*, February 14, 1905. Cr. M. Piechota.)

Comment. No such cataclysm is in our records!



INNER EARTH

CHEMICAL ANOMALIES

The diverse geochemical phenomena recorded in the first 150 issues of *Science Frontiers* have the potential to change our automatic acceptance of long-accepted theories for the origins of oil, coal, and natural gas. Are all of biological origin? How did such immense reservoirs get filled?

- Petroleum sources. Precambrian oil, current refilling of reservoirs.
- Coal sources. Is some coal abiogenic?
- Gas sources. Methane burps, breathing bogs, missing helium.
- Miscellany. Claim of Ganges incorruptibility.

PETROLEUM SOURCES

REALLY ANCIENT OIL---AND ABUNDANT LIFE

Geologists usually don't bother looking for oil in very ancient (Precambrian) rocks for two reasons:

(1) Conventional wisdom insists that oil is derived almost exclusively from organic matter, and additional conventional wisdom assures us that life was exceedingly scarce on earth billions of years ago.

(2) Any oil that was created billions of years ago would have surely been destroyed by intense pressures and high temperatures over the eons.

Yet, Precambrian oil in commercial quantities has been found in formations up to 2 billion years old (in Siberia, Australia, Michigan, for example). While some of this oil might have migrated into the Precambrian rocks from younger source rocks, some of it does seem indigenous and, therefore, ancient. (vol. 1, p. 207)

Now, three Australian scientists (R. Buick, B. Rasmussen, B. Krapez) have discovered tiny nodules of bitumen (lumps of hydrocarbons) in sedimentary rocks up to 3.5 billion years old in Africa and Australia. These bitumen nodules were formed when natural hydrocarbons were irradiated by radioactive isotopes that coexisted in the ancient rocks. Furthermore, these African and Australian rock formations were never severely deformed or subjected to high temperatures. The possibility exists, therefore, that some of the earth's oldest rocks may contain substantial oil reserves. So far, no one has seriously looked for oil in Precambrian rocks be-

cause of the two preconceptions noted above.

(Palmer, Douglas; "Any Old Oil?" *New Scientist*, p.22, March 14, 1998)

Comments. Large quantities of oil and bitumen 3.5 billion years old have profound implications. Far from being lifeless, the most ancient of our planet's seas may have been thick soups of bacteria and other simple life forms. So much terrestrial life so soon after the formation of the earth could imply that there was an extraterrestrial inoculation of biotic material that gave terrestrial life a jump start---assuming that this ancient oil and bitumen are truly biogenic! The possible (and highly anomalous) abiotic origin of oil and natural gas are covered in some depth in Anomalies in Geology.

THE MYSTERY OF EUGENE ISLAND 330

Eugene Island is a submerged mountain in the Gulf of Mexico about 80 miles off the Louisiana coast. The landscape of Eugene Island is riven with deep fissures and faults from which spew spontaneous belches of gas and oil. Up on the surface, a platform designated Eugene Island 330 began producing about 15,000 barrels of oil per day in the early 1970s. By 1989, the flow had dwindled to 4,000 barrels per day. Then, suddenly, production zoomed to 13,000 barrels. In addition, estimated reserves rocketed from 60 to 400 million barrels. Even more anomalous is the discovery that the geological age of today's oil is quite different from that recovered 10 years ago. What's going on under the Gulf of Mexico?

It is difficult to avoid the conclusion that the oil reservoir at Eugene Island is rapidly refilling itself from "some continuous source miles below the earth's surface." In support of this surmise, analysis of

seismic records revealed a deep fault which "was gushing oil like a garden hose."

The deep-seated oil source at Eugene Island strongly supports T. Gold's theory about The Deep Hot Biosphere. Gold holds:

that oil is actually a renewable, primordial syrup continually manufactured by the earth under ultrahot conditions and tremendous pressures. As this substance migrates toward the surface, it is attacked by bacteria, making it appear to have an organic origin dating back to the dinosaurs.

The apparent deep-seated oil source at Eugene Island and Gold's ideas make petroleum engineers wonder about a similar situation at the seemingly inexhaustible oil fields of the Middle East.

The Middle East has more than doubled its reserves in the past 20 years, despite half a century of intense exploitation and relatively few new discoveries. It would take a pretty big pile of dead dinosaurs and prehistoric plants to account for the estimated 660 billion barrels of oil in the region, notes Norman Hyne, a professor at the University of Tulsa in Oklahoma. "Off-the-wall theories often turn out to be right," he says.

(Cooper, Christopher; "It's No Crude Joke: This Oil Field Grows Even as It's Tapped," *Wall Street Journal*, April 16, 1999. Cr. C. Casale)

OIL DEPOSITS AND ROTARY PHENOMENA

Sometimes obscure and unlikely correlations lead to new insights. In this context, we are obliged to mention a most improbable connection proposed by chemical engineer S. Mori in a paper presented at the Spring 2000 meeting of the American Geophysical Union. Mori suspects that oil and gas deposits are linked to the origin of tornados!

In his paper, Mori said that positively charged oil deposits underground establish polarity with negatively charged oxygen ions at the surface. When a thunderstorm passes over the oil field, he thinks this subsurface polarity links up the with electric polarity established between clouds and ground, creating the vacuum that spawns the tornado.

Over the years, Mori said he's built a data base of about 8,000 tornado hits in the United States for comparison with the location of known oil and gas deposits. He said that studies in Kansas, Pennsylvania and Texas found a high correlation.

(Lore, David; "Underground Oil One Twist in Tornado Theory," *Charleston Dispatch*, June 8, 2000. Cr. J. Dotson)

Comments. There have been numerous reports of electrical and burning phenomena associated with tornados. See GWT1 & GWT2 in Tornados, Dark Days.

The oil-sodden lands of the Persian Gulf can be correlated with another sort of rotary phenomena: the strange phosphorescent wheels of light that have been seen many times swirling in the shallow waters of the Gulf. See GLW in Remarkable Luminous Phenomena.

COAL SOURCES

MINING FOR COSMIC COAL

One of T. Gold's more outrageous ideas holds that our planet's inventory of "fossil" fuels (gas, oil, coal) is not all of fossil origin; that is, some may be abiogenic. Indeed, there are so many anomalies associated with these three fuels that it is incumbent upon us to question the mainstream theories of their origins. (See ESC13, ESC14, ESC16 in Anomalies in Geology for details.) But Gold's theory has few adherents, so it was more than surprising to find an article bearing the above title in the June 2002 issue of Astronomy.

S. Kwok, University of Calgary, author of the article, does not "mine" cosmic coal. Rather, he tells us all the ways in which complex organic materials resembling coal are synthesized in extra-terrestrial objects. For example, the proto-planetary nebula CRL 618 churns out immense amounts of complex organic chemicals. When CRL 618 eventually coheres into planets, its progeny will be well-stocked with carbonaceous matter. Then, there are the carbon stars and the carbonaceous chondrites. Kwok amply demonstrates that the earth, in theory at least, could have been bequeathed all the makings of our "fossil" fuels in enormous quantities---all without the cooperation of life forms.

Expanding on this, Mars and other Solar System bodies, seemingly lifeless, might yet harbor oil, gas, and coal.

(Kwok, Sun; "Mining for Cosmic Coal," Astronomy, 30:46, June 2002.)

Comment. Coming down to earth, is there any terrestrial evidence that some of our coal may be abiogenic? Much coal does have a woody structure, contains fossils, and is found in strata accompanied by sandstone, shale and other sedimentary rocks. There are, however, some anomalous carbonaceous deposits that do not fit the sedimentary mold. Natural graphite is one; so is the Albert coal of New Brunswick. The latter coal occurs in vein-like deposits and must have been in a liquid state when formed. We should therefore keep our minds open regarding the possibility of "cosmic coal."

METHANE BURPS

DID A METHANE BURP DOWN TWA800?

The potential for methane eruptions from offshore sediments to sink ships and down aircraft was proposed by W.D. McIver way back in 1982, in the Bulletin of the American Association of Petroleum Geologists. (vol. 1, p. 208) The source of methane-gas releases ("burps") is the rapid decomposition of methane hydrate, which exists in prodigious quantities in offshore sediments. Some geologists have estimated that there is twice as much methane in methane-hydrate deposits as in all terrestrial natural-gas fields. What makes methane hydrate potentially lethal is its instability. Landslides and small quakes can release huge plumes of methane bubbles into the ocean and thence into the atmosphere.

Ships might founder in the low-density froth of bubbles, and aircraft might be adversely affected, too. This is where TWA800 comes in.

R. Spalding, a scientist at Sandia National Laboratories has been monitoring mysterious atmospheric explosions and believes that some of these detonations are consistent with the atmospheric ignition of huge methane plumes. (Other detonations are due to meteors.) Spalding proposes the following scenario:

- The ocean floor releases a massive methane gas plume, which rapidly rises to the surface and ascends into the atmosphere.
- The lighter-than-air methane cloud gains altitude, mixing with oxygen and thereby gaining explosive potential.
- An electrical disturbance---possibly caused by the rising cloud itself or a lightning strike---detonates the cloud.
- Awesome energy is instantly released in the form of a devastating shock wave and fireball that shatters nearby TWA Flight 800.

Supporting Spalding's theory are the many reports of light flashes, light streaks, and booming/rumbling sounds accompanying the disaster. But, methane burps are bizarre, and the properties of methane hydrate are so unfamiliar to most scientists and investigators of aircraft disasters that Spalding's idea has received scant attention.

(Spohn, Lawrence; "Earth 'Burp' Might Have Downed Jet, Scientists Says," Albuquerque Tribune, January 20, 1997. More appeared in the January 24, issue. Cr. R. Spalding.)

Comment. The phenomena accompanying methane burps are well known to SF readers. First, there are the common offshore booms that have been reported for centuries (p. 178 and vol. 1, p. 283) and; second, the large craters (up to 100 meters across) observed in seafloor sediments (vol. 1, p. 197).

The Albuquerque Tribune article mentioned several other specific atmospheric detonations that have attracted attention: Newfoundland (1978); Spain (1994); Poland (1995); and Honduras

(1996). Often such events are noticed only by surveillance satellites. However, the 1996 Honduras event was seen and heard by many residents of the area. See the next entry.

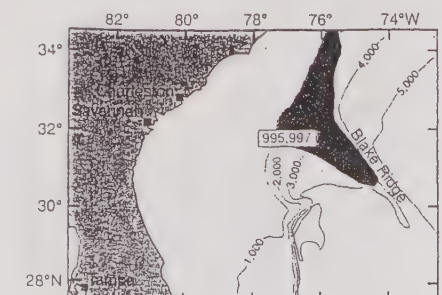
METHANE BURPS AND GAS-HYDRATE RESERVOIRS

Readers will be forgiven for any skepticism they may harbor about methane burps from the sea floor bringing down TWA flight 800. (above) The media have said little about the staggering quantities of methane and higher hydrocarbons locked up in frozen hydrates around the edges of the continents. Actually, the small methane burps are minor problems compared to the catastrophic climate changes that could be forced if just a small portion of the gases frozen under the sea floor were released into the atmosphere.

Gas-hydrates are unimpressive when brought to the surface---just dirty, fizzy ice. However, taken together, they contain more carbon than all the world's oil fields, perhaps much more. Most estimates fall between 1,700 and 11,000 billion tons, but there is one scientist who pegs these cold-storage carbon deposits at 4,100,000 billion tons. In comparison, human releases of carbon to the atmosphere via the burning of wood, gas, coal, and even the collective flatulence of all the planet's animals are trivial.

Geological evidence confirms that past climate swings were associated with large injections of carbon into the atmosphere and oceans. A major contributor to these "carbon burps" may be decomposing methane hydrate. Until recently, climatologists have questioned the sizes of gas-hydrate deposits, but cores extracted from the Blake Ridge off the Carolina coast confirm the immense amounts of gases precariously locked up in sea-floor sediments.

The stratum of gas hydrates in the Blake Ridge alone covers 26,000 square kilometers---enough gas is there to supply the U.S. for 107 years. In biological terms the Blake Ridge's carbon is equal to 7% of the carbon locked up in all terrestrial biota---animals, trees, grasses, etc. And the Blake Ridge gas hydrates represent a miniscule fraction of the planet's frozen gas hydrates.



The Blake Ridge is indicated in black. Area: 26,000 km² Huge quantities of methane hydrate and free gas exist below the seafloor surface. Drill sites 995 and 997 are indicated. U.S. coast is shown to the west.

(Dickens, Gerald R., et al; "Direct Measurement of In Situ Methane Quantities in a Large Gas-Hydrate Reservoir," *Nature*, 385:426, 1997. Also: MacDonald, Ian R.; "Bottom Line for Hydrocarbons," *Nature*, 385:389, 1997)

Comment. Methane is well-known as a "greenhouse gas." If really large "burps" were released, climatic changes would probably ensue. Unfortunately, gas-hydrates are rather unstable. What would happen if a large asteroid slammed into the Blake Ridge? Huge quantities of methane would discharge into the earth's atmosphere. The climate changes might be disastrous for fauna (like the dinosaurs!) and flora.

OTHER GAS SOURCES

BOG BREATH

Yes, bogs do breathe albeit rather erratically. The slow heaving of their surfaces is a poorly understood phenomenon as the following abstract demonstrates.

The surfaces of bogs and fens in northeastern Minnesota may rise and fall by as much as 36 cm in a single day. This phenomenon, known as Moortatmung, or bog breathing, has been traditionally attributed to changes in water storage. However, the surface deformations recorded by static GPS [Global Positioning System] stations on bog and fen sites within the Red Lake peatland are more frequent and out of phase with precipitation events. These vertical fluctuations instead appear to be related to a complex interplay among climate, hydrology, and microbial gas-production. Climate-driven recharge on bogs, for example, stimulates the production of biogenic gases by advecting root exudates deep into the peat profiles. Seasonal droughts, however, favor the formation of transient confining layers that trap biogenic gases into discrete pockets... Bog breathing may therefore be a surface manifestation of the accumulation and release of greenhouse gases in peat deposits.

(Glaser, Paul H. et al; "Bog Breathing: the Curious Interplay of Climate, Groundwater, and Greenhouse Gases in Boreal Peatlands," *Eos*, 80:F47, 1999)

Comment. When bogs breathe they release plumes of flammable gases which probably give rise to the many observations of will-o'-the-wisps in marshy areas. Why these gas clouds are luminous remains mysterious. (GLN1 in Remarkable Luminous Phenomena) Explosive releases of similar biogenic gases probably cause most of the booms mentioned in the foregoing digests. Obviously, the energy releases in will-o'-the wisps are less powerful.



Spontaneously igniting, biogenic gases are found in many marshy places. These eruptions were observed on an English mud flat in 1902.

THE NODOROC

Buried behind Phil Chandler's farm three miles east of Winder [Georgia], underneath some scrawny trees and unearthly black mud, is a mystery or terror perhaps thousands of years old.

.....

"It's real dangerous," said Fred Ingram, former director of the Barrow County Historical Society. "If you step off in some of that soupy mess, you're gone."

Before the Harrises drained and worked the land, the area was more than a geographical oddity. It was a sinister place with a reputation among American Indians and early settlers as a burning lake of fire.

"The Indians called it Nodoroc," said Mr. Chandler, leading a recent tour along the edges of the pit, "But what they meant was Hell."

Although few signs remain today, the area was once a bubbly cauldron, a mud volcano from which a steady stream of foul gases ignited into an eerie plume of black smoke that could be seen for miles, according to numerous accounts from white settlers and Creek Indians inhabiting the area in the late 1700s.

.....

The Nodoroc slowly declined in intensity, and one day in the mid-1800s it blew up in an awesome explosion of mud and heat and expired.

(Stenger, Richard; "Histories of Area Describe Terror," *Augusta Chronicle*, June 11, 1996. Cr. L. Farish)

Comment. Was the energy source of the Nodoroc volcanic or chemical (as from decaying organic material). It's final death throes resemble the explosion of Lake Monoun, Cameroon, in 1984. (See vol. 1, p. 211.)

CHINA'S BERMUDA TRIANGLE

For "triangle" watchers, we provide the following news item:

Some 50 scientists recently surveyed southwest Sichuan Province's notorious high-elevation Black Bamboo Ravine, or Heizugou, where people and livestock have vanished. The Beijing-based Xinhua News Agency reports that scientists believe rotting plants found in the cold, humid region give off a poisonous gas, "suffocating people and making them fall into the abyss." The experts also explain that the magnetic field at Heizugou "is so strong that it is likely to disable compasses and cause plane crashes."

(Anonymous; "China's 'Bermuda Triangle'," *World Press Review*, p. 27, July 1995. Cr. C. Masthay.)

Comment. Except for the magnetic field part, Black Bamboo Ravine can be assigned to category ESC5 in *Anomalies in Geology*, where one also finds Yellowstone's Death Gulch and Java's Poisoned Valley.

THE MISSING HELIUM

The situation now described is analogous to the saga of the "missing solar neutrinos" mentioned on p. 81. Here, it is our model of the earth's interior rather than that of the sun that is at risk. There is simply not enough helium escaping from earth's crust to account for the heat flowing outwards from our planet's core.

You see, most of the earth's internal fires are fueled by the radioactive decay of uranium and thorium. The heat produced by these disintegrations eventually makes its way to the surface where we can measure it. But the helium (⁴He) created by the radioactive decay of the uranium and thorium is mostly missing.

The discrepancy is large, and scientists are confronted with the possibility that we are wrong about either the source of the earth's heat or the facts of nuclear physics. You can bet it will not be the latter. We are confident that helium atoms cannot change their type like those solar neutrinos! Neither can we blame chemical sequestration because helium is a noble gas. Perhaps the missing helium is physically trapped and stored somewhere in the earth's mantle. No one knows the answer; nor does any one pay much attention to this clearcut anomaly.

(Chin, Gilbert, ed.; "A Scarcity of Gas," *Science*, 292:2219, 2001)

MISCELLANY

THE INCORRUPTIBILITY OF THE GANGES

The Ganges is 2525 kilometers long. Along its course, 27 major towns dump 902 million liters of sewage into it each day. Added to this are all those human bodies consigned to this holy river, called the Ganga by the Indians. Despite this heavy burden of pollutants, the Ganges has for millennia been regarded as incorruptible. How can this be?

Several foreigners have recorded the effects of this river's "magical" cleansing properties:

(1) Ganges water does not putrefy, even after long periods of storage. River water begins to putrefy when lack of oxygen promotes the growth of anaerobic bacteria, which produce the tell-tale smell of stale water.

(2) British physician, C.E. Nelson, observed that Ganga water taken from the Hooghly---one of its dirtiest mouths---by ships returning to England remained fresh throughout the voyage.

(3) In 1896, the British physician E. Hanbury Hankin reported in the French journal *Annales de l'Institut Pasteur* that cholera microbes died within three hours in Ganga water, but continued to thrive in distilled water even after 48 hours.

(4) A French scientist, Monsieur Herelle, was amazed to find "that only a few feet below the bodies of persons floating in the Ganga who had died of dysentery and cholera, where one would expect millions of germs, there were no germs at all.

More recently, D.S. Bhargava, an Indian environmental engineer measured the Ganges' remarkable self-cleansing properties:

Bhargava's calculations, taken from an exhaustive three-year study of the Ganga, show that it is able to reduce BOD [biochemical oxygen demand] levels much faster than in other rivers.

Quantitatively, the Ganges seems to clean up suspended wastes 15 to 20 times faster than other rivers.

(Kalshian, Rakesh; "Ganges Has Magical Cleansing Properties," *Geographic*, 66:5, April 1994)

PLUMES AND HOT SPOTS

FOSSIL MANTLE PLUME UNDER SOUTH AMERICA

In a challenge to a major aspect of the theory of plate tectonics, NSF-supported scientists have discovered the presence of an ancient conduit deep in the Earth's mantle beneath Brazil.

The conduit appears to have remained geographically fixed with respect to the overlying continent despite thousands of kilometers of South American plate motion. This observation runs contrary to a major tenet of plate tectonic theory---that the motion of lithospheric plates is essentially independent of flow in the upper mantle beneath the plates---and implies that the upper mantle and the overlying South American continent have remained coupled since the breakup of the Gondwanaland supercontinent and opening of the South Atlantic Ocean some 120 million years ago. This result also implies that large-scale convection in the mantle may be responsible for the motion of the great continental plates, such as South America, where the driving force for plate motion has not been well understood.

(Dybas, Cheryl; *NSFNEWS Digest* 54, November 8, 1995. Cr. D. Swaner. NSF= National Science Foundation. The cyber-address is: nsfnews@nsf.gov)

The computerless may read more in:

(VanDecar, John C., et al; "Seismic Evidence for a Fossil Mantle Plume beneath South America and Implications for Plate Driving Forces," *Nature*, 378:25, 1995)

PRE-QUAKE THERMAL ANOMALIES

The science literature contains many reports of pre-quake luminous phenomena, radio noise, magnetic-field anomalies, ionospheric irregularities, and the like. Some of these observations go back centuries. But it wasn't until properly instrumented satellites began surveilling the planet that pre-quake thermal anomalies were detected.

On the basis of satellite infrared thermal images of the Earth's surface, thermal anomalies have been identified that are associated with large linear structures and fault systems in the Earth's crust. Sometimes, days before an earthquake, short-lived thermal anomalies develop in the area around the future epicenter, often elongated and measuring tens to hundreds of kilometers, with a positive deviation of 2-3°C. They reportedly begin 5-10 days before and disappear rapidly 1-2 days after the earthquake.

This increase in the Earth's apparent ground temperature is not understood.

Earthquakes do not release enough energy to heat up such huge volumes of rock; and the thermal spike is too short-lived given the thermal inertia of the

rocks involved. So, the rock and soil are probably not heated; the temperature rise is superficial. The currently favored explanation blames the widespread release of hot gases from the fault areas. The article's author, however, favors the combined effects of several electromagnetic phenomena that simulate temperature rises, such as cold, electromagnetic glows.

(Freund, Friedemann T.; "Rocks that Crackle and Sparkle and Glow: Strange Pre-Earthquake Phenomena," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 17:37, 2003)

Comment. The presently favored explanation based upon the release of hot gases may be related to the corpus of vague old reports on "earthquake weather." In 1850, R. Mallet, an assiduous recorder of geophysical phenomena wrote:

In the south of Europe a general belief prevailed that calms, oppressive heats and a misty atmosphere were the usual preludes of earthquakes.

(Mallet, Robert; "On the Facts of Earthquake Phenomena," *Report of the British Association*, p. 67, 1850)

ANTIPODAL HOTSPOT PAIRS

Hotspots are isolated areas of the earth's crust where there is an unusually large amount of basaltic volcanic activity. At present, over 120 hotspots are recognized by geophysicists---and they are not distributed randomly about the globe. In fact, many seem to be diametrically opposite one another, as described by M.R. Rampino:

The observed number of antipodal hotspot pairs depends on the maximum allowable deviation from exact antipodality. At a maximum deviation of 700 km, 26% to 37% of hotspots form antipodal pairs in the published lists examined here, significantly more than would be expected from the general hotspot distribution. Two possible mechanisms that might create such a distribution include: (1) symmetry in the generation of mantle plumes; and (2) melting related to antipodal focusing of seismic energy from large-body impacts.

(Rampino, Michael R.; "Antipodal Hotspot Pairs on the Earth," *Geophysical Research Letters*, 19:2011, 1992)

Similar Phenomenon. On the moon, the magcons (magnetic concentrations) seem to be located diametrically opposite large lunar impact basins. See ALZ3 in *The Moon and the Planets*.

INTERNAL STRUCTURES

DEPLUMING THE EARTH

For 40 years or so, geologists have believed that they had the problem of Hawaii and Yellowstone solved. These two places (and several others) are famous (at least to geologists and geophysicists) as centers of "mid-plate" volcanism.

Most volcanoes erupt around the edges of the earth's tectonic plates, where oceanic plates are subducted under continental plates, providing plenty of opportunity for volcanic activity at these weak spots in our planet's integument. But volcanoes in the middle of an oceanic plate (Hawaii) and a continental plate (Yellowstone) are anomalous. At least they were until the early 1970s, when J. Morgan proposed the idea of "thermal plumes." These were seen as fountains of hot magma rising toward the surface from the earth's core 2,900 kilometers below. Wherever thermal plumes neared the surface, "hot spots" formed. Voila! Mid-plate volcanoes!

What's more, these hot spots would create chains of volcanoes of decreasing age as the tectonic plates drifted slowly across the stationary hot spots. Voila! Chains of mid-plate volcanoes, such as Hawaii and the Tuamotu Archipelago. Thermal plumes quickly became a key geological paradigm.

Despite its revered position, the concept of thermal plumes has been shot through with the following holes:

- The magmas from mid-plate volcanoes are substantially different from those of plate-edge magmas, suggesting a different mechanism at work.
- Thermal plumes are hypothesized to remain fixed but they do not.
- Seismic study of the underpinnings of Iceland---surely a hot spot---reveals no thermal plume.
- Similarly, Yellowstone is underlain by magma, but it is a shallow body only 200 kilometers deep, hardly a thermal plume.
- Surprisingly, at Hawaii, Yellowstone, and other supposed manifestations of thermal plumes, there is not the substantial leakage of heat from the earth's interior one would expect from a plume of magma rising directly from the hot core.

The doubters want to replace thermal plumes with stress-caused cracks in the tectonic plates.

(Jones, Nicola; "Volcanic Bombshell," *New Scientist*, p. 33, March 8, 2003.)

Comment. If the thermal-plume paradigm collapses, can the even-more-vital plate-tectonics paradigm be far behind?

THE KTB HOLE

KTB = Kontinentales Tiefbohrprogramm der Bundesrepublik Deutschland

If you could drop a pfennig down the KTB hole, it would take several minutes to hit bottom, for this research drill hole has now penetrated to 7.5 kilometers. It is the second deepest man-made hole, after the Soviet 12-km hole in the Kola Peninsula. Drilled solely for scientific purposes, the rocks and strata encountered by the KTB drill bits have forced the redrawing of German geological maps. The "real" subterranean world turned out to be quite different from that inferred from both surface indications and the seismic and electrical probing of the depths. Three specific surprises are worth mentioning:

- Temperatures in the drill hole rose far faster than predicted.
- The expected boundary ("suture") between two old tectonic plates thought to exist at 3 km according to surface geology had not yet appeared at 7.5 km.
- Most interestingly, crevicular structure (crevices and pores) existed at al-



Unexpectedly complex stratigraphy was revealed during the KTB drilling. (KTB, H. Bishop)

most all depths, even though theory said they could not because of intense pressures. And these voids were filled with fluids. P. Keher, a KTB scientist, was amazed at what the drill found:

When I started 25 years ago, the idea was that the deeper you go into the crust, the drier it gets.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Looking---Deeply---into the Earth's Crust in Europe," *Science*, 261:295, 1993)

Comment. Deep-living bacteria were not mentioned in the above article, but Soviet scientists claim to have pumped them up from 12 km down! Outer space may not be our final frontier despite the introductory blurb to *Star Trek!*

TWO REALLY DEEP OCEANS

During our latest anomaly-collecting cycle, we came across two reports on apparently identical phenomena. Neither article mentioned the work of the other!

Both groups of scientists processed massive quantities of earthquake records to form "seismic images" of structures deep in the bowels of the earth. (The technique is called "seismic tomography.") Both groups have discerned huge slabs of crust that were once on the planet's surface but were subsequently thrust ("subducted") down under the continents. These slabs are now hundreds of kilometers below the surface, and they have dragged water along with them. In fact, their water inventories may rival today's surface oceans; they may even have been surface oceans themselves millions of years ago before they descended into the infernal regions.

Only a few years ago, all geologists maintained that all water in subducted slabs was squeezed out of the rocks by immense pressure and later reappeared at the surface as volcanic steam.

Deep ocean #1. G. Nolet and A. Zielhuis, Princeton seismologists, report a huge reservoir of water about 900 kilometers under present-day Europe. Some 400-500 million years ago, there was an ocean in this locale.

(Zimmer, Carl; "The Ocean Within," *Discover*, 15:20, October 1994)

Deep ocean #2. H. Wyssession, Washington University, has located a water-rich slab 250 kilometers thick at a depth of 2,700 kilometers under Indonesia. He thinks it might be the subducted floor of the paleo-ocean Tethys that last saw sunlight 250 million years ago.

(Redfern, Martin; "Lost Ocean Found Deep in the Earth," *New Scientist*, p. 16, September 3, 1994)

THE GIANT CRYSTAL AT THE HEART OF THE EARTH

Geophysicists have been forced to consider this possibility because of two anomalies:

(1) Seismic waves from earthquakes pass through the earth's core faster when they travel parallel to the earth's axis than when they travel in the plane of the equator. The transit-time difference is 2-4 seconds. Apparently, the earth's core is not perfectly spherical or its properties are different in different directions.

(2) The natural vibration or "ringing" frequencies of the earth are "split," that is, instead of a series of single "tones" we detect a series of closely paired frequencies. This is symptomatic of a core that is anisotropic; that is, its properties are different in different directions.

J. Tromp, of Harvard, may have de-anomalized both sets of observations with a single theory:

"For the shape of the core alone to explain the observations," he says, the shape of the inner core would have to be very unrealistic." Instead, he claims that the inner core behaves like a giant asymmetric crystal, aligned with the Earth's axis so that seismic waves travel faster in that direction. Tromp's analysis fits neatly with suggestions that the inner core is made of a high-pressure phase of iron in which the atoms are close-packed in hexagons, because such a 'sigma' phase is anisotropic."

But, asks Tromp, how and why did the core material assume this crystalline character?

(Hecht, Jeff; "The Giant Crystal at the Heart of the Earth," *New Scientist*, p. 17, January 22, 1994)

Comment. How does this big iron crystal jibe with the dynamo theory of the earth's magnetic field? Could Tromp's "giant asymmetric crystal" produce a permanent magnetic field, thereby forcing the supposed dynamo to play second magnetic fiddle?

EARTHQUAKE PHENOMENA

DEEP QUAKE DEEPENS MYSTERY

Most earthquakes are shallow. They are concentrated no deeper than 20-25 kilometers down. However, a few extremely deep quakes rumble at depths of about 600 kilometers. On June 8, 1994, what may be the largest deep earthquake of the century---magnitude 8.2---exploded 640 kilometers beneath Bolivia. "Exploded" may or may not be the proper word. Geophysicists are really not certain what causes the very deep quakes, because at 640 kilometers rocks are so hot that they flow rather than snap under geological stresses. The more common, shallow earthquakes are generally created when rocks snap and fracture. Since the deep quakes seem to be concentrated in subducted slabs of terrestrial crust that plunge down deep into the earth's mantle, geophysicists suppose that the increasing heat and pressure applied to the descending slabs may cause "explosive" phase changes in minerals contained in the slabs. Phase changes often involve volume changes that, if sudden, might generate seismic waves. Too, water of hydration in minerals may be explosively turned into vapor. But this is all surmise at present.

The Bolivian quake also caused the whole earth to ring like a bell. Every 20 minutes or so, the entire planet expanded and contracted a minute but detectable amount.

Another surprise: the Bolivian earthquake was felt a far away as Seattle---the first time that a quake in that part of South America has been actually felt in North America.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Bolivian Quake Deepens a Mystery," *Science*, 264:1659, 1994. Monastersky, R.; "Great Quake in Bolivia Rings Earth's Bell," *Science News*, 145:391, 1994)

THE KIND OF FAULT YOU LIKE TO FIND

Earthquakes are concentrated along the boundaries between tectonic plates where oceanic plates dive under continental plates. Stresses naturally accumulate during such slow-motion collisions. The result: plenty of quakes. Mechanically, this model is very appealing, but there are puzzling exceptions. There are sections along plate boundaries obviously in collision where no earthquakes at all occur to relieve stresses. Quakes are felt on either side of these segments, but all is serene inside. These segments are termed "seismic gaps." They may stretch for hundreds of kilometers.

Theory insists that all seismic gaps must eventually be filled in. After all, the rocks can take only so much stress. Theory may be wrong because at least ten seismic gaps seem to be permanent. Something unexplained is transpiring beneath the surface that allows oceanic plates to slide quietly down under the continents and deep into the mantle.

One such permanent seismic gap is especially embarrassing to geophysicists.

It stands out prominently on earthquake maps of the very active Peruvian coast. When the immense quake of 1974 shook this coastline, this gap was unperturbed. Neither did the many aftershocks violate this charmed region. Not believing in subterranean magic, some geophysicists confidently (and very loudly) predicted this reluctant gap would soon yield. After 23 years it is still there!

(Penvenne, Laura Jean; "When It's Better to Build on the Fault," *New Scientist*, p. 14, January 11, 1997)

RHYTHMIC SUBMARINE VOLCANOS AND EL NINOS

An El Nino commences when a giant high pressure system centered near Easter Island weakens slightly and causes a shift in the circulation of Pacific Ocean currents. Weather patterns from North America to Australia lurch ponderously in sympathy. El Ninos occur every 4-7 years, suggesting some periodic phenomenon is waving a geophysical baton.

The real cause of El Ninos is still obscure. However, the recent discovery of over 1,000 previously unmapped submarine volcanos rising from the seafloor in the eastern Pacific may lead to El Nino's source. The synchronous eruption of, say, 100 of these volcanos might warm the ocean around Easter Island a tad---just enough to warm the atmosphere above a bit---resulting in a shift of the high pressure area.

The area of intense volcanic activity covers 55,000 square miles of sea floor where the Pacific and Nazca plates are separating. In addition to the active volcanos, many plumes of 800°F water gush from the sea floor in this area. The volcano-El Nino link is, therefore, not so far-fetched.

(Nash, Nathaniel C.; "Volcano Group in Pacific May Cause El Nino," *Pittsburgh Post Gazette*, February 14, 1993. Cr. E. Fegert)

Comment. If submarine volcanos do cause the El Ninos, and the El Ninos are periodic, the submarine volcanism would have to be periodic, too. This implies an unrecognized rhythm in the earth's internal fires.

THE SONG OF THE EARTH

After a major earthquake, the entire earth quivers like a sphere of jelly suspended in space. Already a slightly oblate sphere, the planet becomes successively a bit more oblate, then a bit more prolate, as illustrated. The amplitudes of these deformations are small, just a centimeter or so after big quakes. The tone or frequency of the quivers is just a few millihertz, which translates to periods ranging from 3-54 minutes. We doubt that the telestomping elephants

GEOMAGNETIC PHENOMENA

mentioned on p. 125 can detect these quiverings.

That the earth does indeed "ring" is old news. Geophysicist A.E.H. Love mentioned the possibility in 1911. It is also recognized that large earthquakes can set the earth to ringing ("quivering" is better). What is news is the discovery by N. Suda et al that our planet rings even when no major quakes are occurring, and no one yet knows why. Suda et al write:

The observed "background" free oscillations represent some unknown dynamic process of Earth.



Suda and his colleagues detected these oscillations using a superconducting gravimeter, which they installed in a seismically-quiet place: Antarctica.

The favorite explanation for the background oscillations is turbulence in the earth's atmosphere. Ocean tides and currents are also on the list as potential "bell-ringers." [(Los) El Ninos were not mentioned!]

(Suda, Naoki, et al; "Earth's Background Free Oscillations," *Science*, 279: 2089, 1998. Also: Kanamori, Hiroo; "Shaking without Quaking," *Science*, 279:2063, 1998)

THE EARTH HUMS MORE LOUDLY IN THE AFTERNOONS

It has been known for almost a century that large earthquakes set the earth to ringing like a bell. Above, we reported that the planet also "hums" when there have been no earthquakes. Just what forces stimulate this seismic humming of the earth-as-a-whole is still a matter of conjecture.

Actually, "hum" is a poor choice of words. The period of these vibrations ranges from 3 to 8 minutes, which puts them in the range of infrasound.

Recently, N. Suda of Nagoya University has found a clue suggesting that thunderstorms may excite these very-low-frequency vibrations. Suda and his colleagues analyzed the seismic records at four seismically quiet locations around the globe and discovered that the hum is loudest between noon and 8 PM local time. The quietest period is from midnight to 6 AM. These are the same time frames when thunderstorms are most active and quiet. It's circumstantial evidence, but it makes sense.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Earth Seems to Hum along with the Wind," *Science*, 283:321, 1999.)

Comment. Infrasound in the atmosphere may originate from storms thousands of miles away and from strong winds blowing across mountain crests. It appears that the earth is an immense, spherical aeolian harp!

THE MOTOR OF THE WORLD

The innards of our planet, as presently visualized, consist of an inner core of solid iron about 2,400 kilometers in diameter. Surrounding this is a fluid outer core, which in turn is wrapped onion-like by the mantle and outer crust. Earthquakes are always sending seismic waves through these regions and jostling seismometers installed all over the globe. From this wealth of seismic signals, geophysicists have found that the inner core, lubricated by the fluid outer core, rotates about 1.1° per year faster than the mantle and crust. The inner core interacts with the geomagnetic field and is, in effect, like the rotor of a slow, ponderous induction motor. Expanding upon this vision of the earth as a colossal electrical machine, E. Stokstad writes:

Electric currents of about a billion amps flow across the boundary between the solid inner core and the fluid outer core that lies around it. In the presence of the Earth's magnetic field, these currents generate massive forces that tug on the inner core. And because the outer core has a relatively low viscosity, the inner core can spin freely.

(Stokstad, Erik; "Earth's Heart Is in a Spin," *New Scientist*, p. 18, July 20, 1996. The basic paper is: Song, Xiadong, and Richards, Paul G.; "Seismological Evidence for Differential Rotation of the Earth's Inner Core," *Nature*, 382:221, 1996)

Comments. Awesome as this gigantic natural electric motor may be, it doesn't challenge any paradigms; in fact, it reinforces current notions concerning the origin of the geomagnetic field. The anomalist, however, inevitably asks questions and makes iconoclastic connections.

- Why couldn't this planet-size piece of rotating machinery actually be a generator rather than a motor? The kinetic energy of the faster-spinning inner core might actually create the geomagnetic field.
- What happens when the geomagnetic field reverses, as it has often done according to the magnetostratigraphic record? Does the earth's motor go into reverse?
- If the inner core can slip relative to the crust and mantle, why cannot the crust-plus-mantle slip, too---perhaps catastrophically? Pole-shift proponents will like this idea!

Allusion. The title comes from A. Rand's *Atlas Shrugged*. Of course, Rand's hero was talking about a very different kind of motor.

"ALMOST INCONCEIVABLE" CHANGES IN THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD

A decade ago, a trio of geophysicists published a group of papers based on their measurements of the remnant magnetism of the 16-million-year-old layered lava flows at Steens Mountain, Oregon. (vol. 1, p. 234) At that time, they claimed that these finely bedded lava flows testified that, during a field reversal, the earth's field swung around at the astonishing rate of 3° per day! This rate is about one thousand times the current rate of polar drift. Mainstream geophysicists could not believe the 3°/day figure because it implied incredibly rapid changes in the flow of those molten materials within the earth that supposedly generate the geomagnetic field. The Steens Mountain data were "tableted"; that is, dismissed.

The three researchers, though, continued their labors at Steens Mountain and have now offered additional, even more impressive data. They now find that the geomagnetic field probably shifted as much as 6° in a single day. Their work has been carried forward so professionally and meticulously that other scientists are finding their conclusions harder and harder to dismiss. Instead, the search is on for explanations of the rapid field changes. Three possibilities have been advanced---all of them unpalatable to geophysicists:

- The Steens Mountain rocks are not faithful recorders of the main geomagnetic field. Should this be actually so, the whole field of paleomagnetism, including plate tectonics, is undermined, for it depends upon similar measurements.

- The earth's molten core can change rapidly, at least in some regions, in response to forces still unrecognized. This, of course, is not really a satisfying "explanation."

- The dynamo theory of the origin of the geomagnetic field is incorrect.

(Coe, R.S., et al; "New Evidence for Extraordinarily Rapid Change of the Geomagnetic Field during a Reversal," *Nature*, 374:687, 1995. Merrill, Ronald T.; "Principle of Least Astonishment," *Nature*, 374:674, 1995)

A LURCH OF DEATH

Two geophysicists, W. Sager and A. Koppers, have plotted 27 ancient pole positions dated between 120 and 30 million years ago. Using rock samples brought up from submerged Pacific seamounts, they find that the earth's magnetic poles shifted 15-20° about 84 million years ago. The north magnetic pole was not slowly drifting, it was lurching. It took just a couple million years to shift 700 miles or more; that's more than ten times the rate of continental drift. The earth from afar must have seemed to be a disturbed top---on a geological time scale, of course!

What could have perturbed the earth?

One suggestion blames a sudden shifting of the planet's mass distribution, some sort of subterranean indigestion, like a subducted ocean plate suddenly plunging through into the lower mantle.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Did the Dinosaurs Live on a Topsy-Turvy Earth?" Science, 287:406, 2000)

The biological consequences of such a sudden tilting could have been severe.

The event---known as rapid true polar wander---may have been accompanied by worldwide volcanic upheavals and reorganization of tectonic plates that would have played havoc with anything living in the Late Cretaceous period, 65 million to 99 million years ago.

Although the notion that an asteroid was the immediate cause of dinosaur extinction about 65 million years ago has won wide acceptance, many paleontologists have argued that volcanic activity may have played a role in changing the climate and sending populations of the giant creatures into decline.

(Bowman, Lee; "Scientist's Say Earth's Magnetic Field Shifted Rapidly in Time of Dinosaurs," Dallas Morning News, January 21, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps.)

KOBE QUAKE JOSTLES THE GEOMAGNETIC FIELD

Some luminous phenomena accompanying the January 17, 1995, Kobe earthquake were mentioned on p. 231. Geomagnetic perturbations were also recorded:

At Kyoto University's observatory in Mineyama, the terrestrial magnetism suddenly changed in a southeasterly direction by up to 0.6 nanotesla, for 30 seconds, as the quake began at 5:46 a.m. on Jan. 17.

.....

A similar geomagnetic variation was also observed at the university's observatory in Shigaraki, but the variation was in the opposite, northwesterly, direction.

(Anonymous; "Changes in Geomagnetic Field Noted during Quake," Daily Yomiuri, March 30, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya.)

A SHRINKING DIPOLE AND MIGRATING FLUX PATCHES

Three very disturbing things you may not have heard about the earth's magnetic field:

(1) The earth's main dipole field (that which torques your compass needle) is weakening precipitously. At the current rate, it will vanish in a millennium or so. In fact, the field may now be in the process of reversing itself completely. Magnetic north will become south and so on.

(2) Beneath the southern tip of Africa resides a patch of reversed magnetic flux where the field points downward rather than upward like it should. There are, in fact, more of these reversed-flux patches scattered around the planet.

(3) In school we were told how the overall geomagnetic field drifts westward. It does, but not uniformly. The drift is rapid from Europe to the Far East but very small elsewhere.

(Olson, Peter; "The Disappearing Dipole," Nature, 416:591, 2002. Jones, Nicola; "Magnetic Mix-Up," New Scientist, p. 11, April 13, 2002.)

Comments. The above anomalies are hard to account for given our lack of access to exactly what's going on far beneath our feet and magnetometers.

Most worrisome are those migrating patches of reversed magnetic flux. Who knows where these patches were in the past and how many of them there were? Could they have distorted paleomagnetic measurements so much that our conclusions based upon plate tectonics are incorrect? Ancient Gondwanaland might have looked entirely differently!

Concern also extends to archeology, where artifacts are sometimes dated by magnetostratigraphy. Sometimes, too, fired pottery and other artifacts are dated by their remnant magnetism.

GEOLOGICAL MISCELLANY

OKLO PHENOMENA

PRECAMBRIAN NUCLEAR REACTORS!

On December 2, 1942, at Stagg Field, in Chicago, the first human-built nuclear reactor went critical. This feat has long been hailed as a triumph of the human intellect. Nature, though, had already beat E. Fermi and his colleagues by 2 billion years. For at Oklo and Bangombe, in the African Republic of Gabon, one finds the "ashes" where some 17 natural nuclear reactors cooked away for hundreds of thousands of years. Operating at temperatures as high as 360°C, they generated about 17,800 megawatt-years of energy.

The Gabon reactors were discovered in 1972 when the French found that uranium ore from Gabon contained anomalously low concentrations of the fissionable isotope ^{235}U as well as fission products. A little excavation work uncovered small pockets, a few meters in length and less than a meter in width, where natural fission had occurred in the Precambrian period.

A geological reconstruction of what probably happened involves:

(1) Uranium-bearing solutions migrating through the fractured rocks of the region; and

(2) The precipitation of the uranium as pitchblende and uranite when the solutions came in contact with kerogen. A critical mass was formed and a chain reaction started.

Such a scenario is unlikely today because the concentration of fissionable ^{235}U in natural uranium has declined by

a factor of about five in the last 2 billion years. The half-life of ^{235}U is only about 700 million years.

(Nagy, Bartholomew; "Precambrian Nuclear Reactors at Oklo," *Geotimes*, 38: 18, May 1993. Also: Nagy, Bartholomew, et al; "Role of Organic Matter in the Proterozoic Oklo Natural Fission Reactors, Gabon, Africa," *Geology*, 21:655, 1993)

OKLO: AN UNAPPRECIATED COSMIC PHENOMENON

In 1972, French scientists discovered that several natural concentrations of uranium ore had become critical and flared up some 2 billion years ago at Oklo, Gabon. The concentration and configuration of the natural uranium and surrounding materials at that time had been just right to sustain fission. In fact, the analysis of the nuclear waste in the burned rocks demonstrated that plutonium had also been created. This implies that natural breeder reactors are also possible, raising the possibility of hitherto unappreciated, long-lived heat sources deep in the earth, in the other planets, and inside some of the stars.

Don't worry that the Oklo phenomenon might occur today on the earth's surface. The concentration of fissionable U-235 has fallen considerably in the last 2 billion years due to its radioactive decay. But, deep inside the earth and other astronomical bodies, nuclear criticality might still be possible due to different pressures, densities, etc.

In a stimulating and generally overlooked paper in *Eos*, J.M. Herndon proffers four important natural phenomena that may involve natural fission reactors.

•**Geomagnetic reversals.** In the deep earth, where pressures and densities are high, natural nuclear reactors may generate intermittent bursts of heat—just as they did at Oklo—and thereby cause the earth's dynamo to falter and reverse.

•**Planetary heating.** Jupiter, Saturn, and Neptune emit much more energy than they receive from the sun. Natural nuclear reactors could be the reason.

•**Stellar thermonuclear ignition.** Astronomers assume that the high temperatures required to ignite the thermonuclear reactions powering stars come from gravitational collapse, but this source does not seem adequate to some scientists. Nuclear fission reactors could ignite stars just as they do H-bombs.

•**Missing matter.** Natural nuclear reactors are finicky. There may be many star-sized, non-luminous objects out there that were never ignited and that we cannot see through our telescopes.

(Herndon, J. Marvin; "Examining the Overlooked Implications of Natural Nuclear Reactors," *Eos*, 79:451, 1998)

Comments. Two additions to Herndon's list:

•**Evolution of terrestrial life.** Nuclear reactors produce copious mutagenic radiation. They could have accelerated the evolution of life, especially during the Cambrian Explosion. (See vol. 1, p. 185.)

•**Thermal plumes.** Deep-seated natural nuclear reactors may create the thermal plumes said to be responsible for such surface hot spots as Iceland and Hawaii.

A NUCLEAR REACTOR CORE?

IS THE EARTH'S CORE A NATURAL FISSION REACTOR?

Virtually all known mainstream scientists subscribe to the theory that the heat leaking up from the earth's interior is in part residual heat left over from the planet's formation, with the remainder being heat released by the radioactive decay of atoms in the mantle, such as potassium-40. Despite the simplicity and reasonableness of this model, J.M. Herndon wants to install a natural fission reactor at the earth's core. This reactor would provide not only observed heat but also help explain solve some long-standing geophysical puzzles.

Basically, Herndon posits a spherical fission reactor about 5 miles in diameter composed of uranium-235 and uranium-238. Technically, this would be a fast-neutron breeder reactor. Herndon may have few supporters in the earth-science field, but he can point to some facts consistent with his theory.

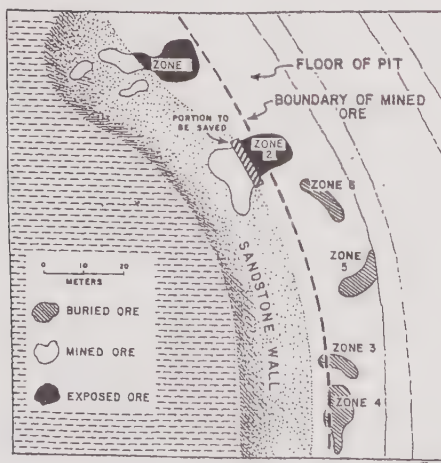
•The remains of natural fission reactors have already been discovered in the earth's outer crust at Oklo, in Gabon.

•The geomagnetic field is irregular in shape and has apparently frequently reversed itself over geological time spans. Herndon's seething core of molten metal could generate such a temperamental field as it churns away, sometimes even temporarily ceasing operation as accumulating reactor poisons shut off the fission reaction, restarting as they dissipate.

•The helium-3 seeping outward from the earth's innards far exceeds what geophysicists predict from primordial leftovers, but Herndon's reactor would be a source of the overabundance of helium-3.

•Several other solar-system planets and moons are also exothermic and without obvious sufficient heat sources. Jupiter, Saturn, Neptune, and Jupiter's moon, Io, might also harbor nuclear reactors. Even our own moon might!

(Lemley, Brad; "Nuclear Planet," *Discover*, 23:37, August 2002.)



Six of the 16 known natural nuclear reactors that once generated heat at Oklo. Lenses of exceptionally rich uranium comprised the cores. These defunct reactors are about 2 billion years old.

ROCK SLIDERS

WIND-DRIVEN ICE SHEETS IN DEATH VALLEY

Scientists generally scoff at Fortean science beneath their dignity to investigate. But the mysterious moving rocks on Racetrack Playa in Death Valley have lured them out of their ivied halls. We quote from the abstract of a report seen in the mainstream journal *Geology*.

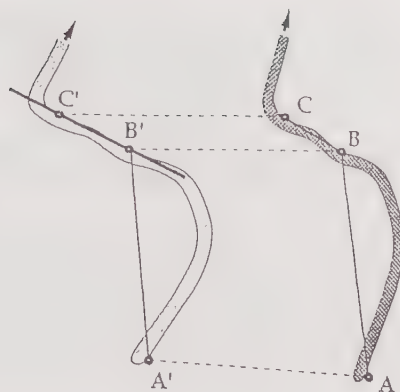
Sharply angular boulders as large as 320 kg [700 pounds] sit on the Racetrack Playa, Death Valley, California; trails leading to them indicate that the rocks have moved large distances. The process has never been witnessed. Although high winds and a wetted surface seem necessary, controversy persists about the need for other conditions, especially ice sheets. On the basis of experiments with a wetted Racetrack surface (soft mud ~ 3 cm deep), we find the effective coefficient of friction to be surprisingly high, ~ 0.8. Movement by wind alone of moderate-sized (20 kg) rocks with cubic shape requires sustained winds close to the ground of ~ 80 m/s (~ 180 mph). Larger flat-lying rocks require much higher winds.



A sinuous, 250-meter-long trail left by a sliding rock at Racetrack Playa.

The authors of this paper, J.B. Reid, Jr., et al, precisely mapped a large number of the enigmatic tracks. Their maps revealed many "mated pairs" of rocks, whose curving tracks matched near their origins to within a few centimeters, even though the tracks were separated by up to 830 meters (over 0.5 mile!). Apparently these mated rocks were locked into a huge ice sheet resting---almost floating---on slippery mud. Sustained winds blowing over the large areas of ice generated enough horizontal force to propel the ice sheets with their cargos of rocks. Measurements showed that some of these ice sheets had to be at least 850 x 500 m (~100 acres!) in extent. That's big, to be sure, but hardly anomalous.

(Reid, John B., Jr., et al; "Sliding Rocks at the Racetrack, Death Valley: What Makes Them Move?" *Geology*, 23: 819, 1995)



Two of the parallel tracks of rocks on Racetrack Playa. The parallelism suggests that the rocks were once embedded in the same ice sheet.

Comment. If scientists would spend as much effort on marine light wheels and UFOs as they do on sliding rocks, we anomalists wouldn't have so much to write about. It's all a question of what is "academically respectable."

THE WORLD'S LARGEST "PLAYA-SLIDER" FURROW

Most studies of playa sliders ("moving rocks") have been conducted at Racetrack Playa, near Death Valley, California. There one finds good-sized rocks at the ends of long tracks they have made when some force has propelled them across the flat playa surface. What has moved these rocks, some of which weigh 700 pounds? The current consensus holds that wind is the motive force, but that it is inadequate to move the rocks directly. Instead, the wind acts upon sheets of ice in which the rocks are frozen. As these sheets of ice are moved across the playa, the keels of the frozen-in rocks leave those curious trails that have intrigued Fortean for many decades.

Playa sliders have also been found at Magdalenasmeer Playa in South Africa, and in Nevada and Tunisia. In a recent issue of *Geology Today*, C.C. Reeves, Jr., Texas Tech University, adds to the list a playa at Double Lakes, Texas.

Of special interest at Double Lakes is not the rocks and other debris blown across the playa but a discarded hot-water tank. It, too, is a playa slider. It first left a trail a few hundred meters long when it was frozen in an ice sheet spigot down, with the spigot furrow quite obvious. The ice sheet then melted, and the tank was blown over spigot-up. Another ice sheet formed, and the tank was off across the playa again. This time the keel of the tank excavated a furrow as wide as the tank's length, 91 centimeters, several centimeters deep, and 122 meters long. Reeves contends that this is the world's largest playaslider furrow!

(Reeves, C.C., Jr.; "Unusual Playa Sliders at Double Lakes, Texas," *Geology Today*, 12:207, 1996)

Comment. Now that science has finally stooped to study this mundane phenomenon and has come up with some answers, we are inclined to remove it from the rolls of Fortean phenomena!

ROCK SLIDERS AT RACETRACK PLAYA, DEATH VALLEY, CALIFORNIA

No one has ever seen the famous sliding rocks on Racetrack Playa actually slide. But slide they do, as proven by the long, apparently chaotic, trails they leave on the playa's mud surface. Some of the moving rocks weigh upwards of 700 pounds, so this is not a trivial joke of Nature. But some rocks refuse to move at all, while many travel helter-skelter for hundreds of yards.

Many scientists have gravitated to Racetrack Playa to look for the force that propels these rocks so erratically. The latest to enter the lists is geologist P. Messina from San Jose State University. Now, we add her thoughts to those we have recorded above.

All researchers agree that wind, which can be fierce at the playa, is the prime mover. Water, too, is an agreed upon ingredient, for it makes the clay surface so slippery it is sometimes hard to remain vertical. The debatable variable is ice. Even in Death Valley, at the playa's altitude, winter rains can lead to ice sheets on the playa. The thought is that the ice helps buoy the rocks a bit and gives the wind a much larger surface to work with. If the ice theory is correct, one would expect to see coordinated trails (i.e.; parallel) of those rocks locked into the same ice sheets. Some claims to this effect have been made. (above) Messina, however, sees only chaos.

In analyzing their massive collection of data, her team made some dramatic discoveries, not the least of which was that the phenomenon demonstrates an almost total lack of order. There seems to be no general rule for how the rocks move, either on their own or in relationship to one another. Also Messina found no relationships among the rocks' size, shape, composition, or weight and the type of motion (straight versus curvy) or distance traveled.

The word "chaos" seems appropriate for the moving rocks given Messina's findings. The playa mystery survives.

(Darack, Ed; "The Moving Rocks of Death Valley," *Weatherwise*, p. 19, January/February 2003. Cr. P.A. Roberts)

Comment. Equally mysterious moving rocks are found in South Africa, Tunisia, and Nevada. At Double Lakes, Texas, a discarded water tank emulates the sliding rocks, although ice does seem to be a vital element in this case.

CLIMATE PHENOMENA

WHEN THE ARCTIC WAS WARM

According to the anthropologists' schedule of hominid diffusion across the planet, the Ice Ages blocked most east-west travel at high latitudes until about 12,000 years ago. This date now seems far off the mark. A team of Russian and Norwegian archeologists has located a hominid camp at Mamontovaya Kurya in Russia on the Arctic Circle. Bones of horses, reindeer, and wolves were strewn about this Paleolithic camp. Most important of all, though, was a 4-foot mammoth bone bearing grooves made by sharp stone tools—a sure sign of human occupation. The mammoth bone has been dated as 36,000 years old. This is the earliest sign of hominid presence in the high Arctic.

You will notice that we use the word "hominid" rather than human, because the campers may have been Neanderthals. No hominid bones were found to resolve this matter.

The implication of all of this is that, although the Arctic may have been very cold 36,000 years ago, it was largely ice-free.

(Pavlov, Pavel, et al; "Human Presence in the European Arctic Nearly 40,000 Years ago," *Nature*, 413:64, 2001. Wilford, John Noble; "New Evidence of Early Humans Unearthed in Russia's North," *New York Times*, September 6, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. A nearly ice-free Arctic some 40,000 years ago might have permitted human diffusion into the New World, but so far we have seen nothing this early.

It is likely that the Southern Hemisphere was also freer of ice during this period. Although humans had gained Australia by this time, we know of no good evidence that they used Antarctica and the islands of the Southern Ocean to reach the New World.

WHEN THE ANTARCTIC WAS WARM

The analyses of ocean-floor sediments deposited recently by melting Antarctic ice sheets reveal that these ice sheets are only about 2,000 years old. The evidence is in the rocky debris scraped up from inland Antarctica and then transported out to sea, where it drops to the sea floor as the ice melts. The grains of rock settle into the ocean sediments which contain biological debris that can be carbon-dated. (Marine life beneath the ice sheets is surprisingly abundant and varied despite the near-freezing temperatures.)

A somewhat politically incorrect observation appears in this article.

However, the news that the Antarctic Peninsula's ice shelves may have come and gone at least once since the end of the last ice age, about 11,000 years ago, suggests that people may not be fully to blame for the disappearance now underway.

Supporting foregoing evidence are

studies of Antarctic lake sediments and ancient abandoned penguin rookeries. Everything points to a warmer, more humid Antarctica between 2,500 and 4,000 years ago.

(Perkins, S.; "Antarctic Sediments Muddy Climate Debate," *Science News*, 160: 150, 2001)

Comment. The warmer Antarctic just portrayed might explain those old maps, such as that of Piri Reis, that seem to depict a relatively ice-free Antarctica. The more daring of us might postulate sea commerce between South America, southern Africa, and Australasia during those halcyon days!

GLOBAL COOLING HAS BEGUN!

G. Bond of the Lamont-Doherty Earth Observatory and his colleagues have been tracking the movements of past ice sheets using the trails of rocky debris they leave behind on the ocean floor. A type of igneous rock called "gabbro" is indicative of the passage of past ice sheets. For example, 100,000 years ago, when the last ice age began, the amount of gabbro in ocean-floor sediments jumped from 2% to 8%. Despite all today's furor over global warming, Bond et al are finding in current ocean sediments the same gabbro precursors. Conclusion: a new ice age is in the making.

(Anonymous; "Big Freeze," *New Scientist*, p. 21, December 20/27, 1997)

SIX IMMENSE ARMADAS OF ICEBERGS INVADED THE NORTH ATLANTIC

Observations of large and abrupt climate changes recorded in Greenland ice cores have spurred a search for clues to their cause. The search has revealed that at six times during the last glaciation, huge armadas of icebergs launched from Canada spread across the northern Atlantic Ocean, each triggering a climate response of global extent.

The foregoing abstract does not mention the interesting Heinrich layers that fostered the above scenario. In 1988, H. Heinrich published a paper describing a curious set of sedimentary layers found in cores drilled in the tops of the Dreizack seamounts in the eastern North Atlantic. Heinrich concluded that each of the six layers he found represented the melting of "six great armadas of icebergs." These icebergs carried debris picked up in Canada and, as they melted, deposited it on the seamounts and ocean floor. Each layer could be correlated with the major climate boundaries revealed by the Greenland ice cores.

(Broecker, Wallace S.; "Massive Iceberg Discharges as Triggers for Global Climate Changes," *Nature*, 372: 421, 1994)

GREEN MISCONCEPTIONS

More trees are better for the environment. The Kyoto protocol recommends that we should all plant more trees, because trees help remove carbon dioxide from the atmosphere. CO₂ is a greenhouse gas, and its reduction should slow global warming. At least, this is how the Kyoto logic went.

More trees may be good for the environment in the tropics, but the reverse is true in lands that are covered with snow most of the year. This is because snow reflects much of the impinging solar energy back into space. If these northern lands were heavily forested, much of the solar energy would be absorbed and converted into heat. Climate-modellers confirm that sunlight-reflecting snow is better for the environment than trees.

(Anonymous; "Reflect on It," *New Scientist*, p. 19, May 13, 2000)

Hydroelectric power is clean. Although widely proclaimed to be among the cleanest energy sources available, some hydroelectric powerplants actually contribute more greenhouse gases than large coal-fired plants!

Submerged vegetation is the problem. When it decays, it releases greenhouse gases—in quantity. The forests first submerged by the reservoirs behind the dams contribute gases for only a few years. Most of the troublesome biomass is fed into the reservoirs from upstream. Compounding the problem are the vast areas of stagnant water behind many hydroelectric dams. There, in the absence of dissolved oxygen, the rotting vegetation generates methane, which is a much more potent greenhouse gas than CO₂.

(Pearce, Fred; "Raising a Stink," *New Scientist*, p. 4, June 3, 2000)

Chapter 5

GEOPHYSICS

LUMINOUS PHENOMENA

| | |
|----------------------------------|-----|
| Lightning | 218 |
| Ball Lightning | 221 |
| Nocturnal Lights | 226 |
| Miscellaneous Luminosities | 231 |
| Aurora-Like Phenomena | 233 |
| Marine Light Displays | 235 |

WEATHER PHENOMENA

| | |
|-------------------------------|-----|
| Unusual Clouds | 239 |
| Fogs and Dust Veils | 240 |
| Anomalous "Falls" | 241 |
| Anomalous Precipitation | 243 |
| Icy Minicomets | 245 |
| Tornado Phenomena | 247 |
| Weather Miscellany | 248 |

HYDROLOGICAL PHENOMENA

| | |
|-------------------------|-----|
| Waves | 251 |
| Marine Miscellany | 254 |

EXOTIC SEISMIC SIGNALS

| | |
|-------|-----|
| | 257 |
|-------|-----|

ANOMALOUS SOUNDS

| | |
|------------------------------------|-----|
| Unexplained Booms | 259 |
| Hums | 259 |
| Auroral Sounds | 260 |
| Musical Sands | 260 |
| Miscellaneous Natural Sounds | 261 |

ATMOSPHERIC OPTICS

| | |
|---------------------------------------|-----|
| Halos and Bows | 262 |
| Low-Sun Flashes | 263 |
| Curious Shadow Phenomena | 264 |
| Radio Propagation | 265 |
| Miscellaneous Optical Phenomena | 265 |

LUMINOUS PHENOMENA

LIGHTNING

Most lightning is the rapid, concentrated discharge of electricity from cloud-to-ground. But there are many puzzling, often bizarre exceptions. Thundercloud-to-ionosphere discharges are examples of such deviant forms of lightning. (These are described immediately below.) We also recognize here two additional categories of non-standard forms and effects of lightning. (Note that "ball lightning" has the entire following section devoted to it.)

● Thundercloud-to-ionosphere electrical discharges. Sprites, elves, etc.

● Some odd manifestations of lightning. Curious afterglows, lightning loops, gamma-ray flashes.

● Some curious effects of lightning. car-stallings, strange human physiological phenomena, those so-called "pranks."

See our catalog Remarkable Luminous Phenomena for many more anomalies and curiosities of lightning.

THUNDERCLOUD-TO-IONOSPHERE ELECTRICAL DISCHARGES

ROCKET LIGHTNING

The following testimony came from a pilot aloft near Amarillo, Texas, who had a good, high-altitude view of an approaching cold front that was spawning many lightning discharges.

Most of these lightning flashes were typical, occurring either inside of the clouds or with their bright channels visible. However, as I approached the front and the individual bolts could be seen in more detail, I became aware that approximately every 50th or 100th discharge would go from the top of a cloud vertically upwards through the clear air toward the ionosphere.

(Vaughan, Otha H., Jr., and Vonnegut, Bernard; "Lightning to the Ionosphere," *Weatherwise*, 35:70, 1982)

Comment. Although we have accumulated many similar observations of upwardly directed lightning in Remarkable Luminous Phenomena, it wasn't until about 1990 that this subject became scientifically respectable. Now, several varieties of such lightning are recognized: "sprites," "elves," and "blue jets." See later entries.



A pilot's sketch of "rocket lightning" rising toward the ionosphere from the top of clouds presaging an approaching cold front.

MYSTERY LIGHT FLASHES ABOVE THUNDERSTORMS

Past issues of *Science Frontiers* have recorded several examples of anomalous luminous phenomena above cloud tops (See above for example). Almost all of these observations have been anecdotal and too qualitative to be of use to scientists. Happily, some atmospheric scientists are now taking more interest in "rocket lightning" and those strange light flashes seen above storm clouds. First, though, one more anecdotal report, and then we'll summarize two recent scientific efforts to elucidate these phenomena.

July 28, 1993. 150 miles south of Panama.
From an aircraft flying at 33,000 feet.

I and another pilot in the cockpit of American Airlines Flight 912 were watching and circumnavigating a

large cumulonimbus cloud. About five times, a large discharge of lightning at the top of and within the cloud was followed by a vertical shaft of blue light that propagated from the top of the cloud upward to 100,000 ft.

The beam was very straight and the color distinctly different from the lightning. At the top of this shaft, the column fanned out just before its disappearance. All the occurrences were identical. At least one also was witnessed by three other American pilots about 30 min. behind us on the same route.

(Hammerstrom, John G.; "Mystery Lightning," *Aviation Week*, 139:6, August 30, 1993. Cr. J.S. Denn and D.K. Hackett)

July 1993. From an aircraft over the American Midwest.

E. Wescott and D. Sentman, employing a very sensitive camera aboard a NASA DC8, recorded 19 unusual flashes over a thunderstorm. Each flash lasted less than 1/30 second.

The scintillations are estimated to be about 25 miles tall, 6 miles wide and more than 240 cubic miles in volume, according to Eugene Wescott and Davis Sentman.

Their shapes resemble jellyfish, Wescott said. "They appear brightest where they top out, typically about 40 miles high, so you have the jellyfish body at the top with tentacles trailing down."

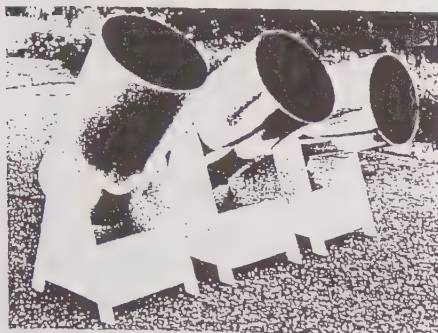
The nature of these flashes is unknown. Wescott and Sentman ventured that they might be a type of glow discharge.

(Sawyer, Kathy; "NASA Captures Image of Mysterious 'Jellyfish' Flash," *Washington Post*, September 24, 1993. Cr. S. Reyes. Shorter versions of the Post article also appeared in the *Philadelphia Inquirer*, September 25, 1993. Cr. T. Shelton. Also: the *Dallas Morning News*, September 24, 1993. Cr. L. Anderson.)

September 22-23, 1989. Southeastern North America.

Anomalous flashes were detected above Hurricane Hugo by Minnesota-based SKYFLASH equipment. Hurricanes, of course, are often accompanied by thunderstorm activity.

Said apparatus consists of three photometric telescopes using photomultiplier tubes with 19-inch parabolic mirrors. A variety of light pulses appearing in the night sky have been recorded during SKYFLASH surveys. The most puzzling types of flashes were the "long" events, which lasted about 20 milliseconds, with slow rises and falls. During the "long" flashes, no sferics (radio disturbances) are detected, whereas the more common shorter flashes are accompanied by sferics. However, during Hurricane Hugo, these mysterious "long" flashes occurred much more frequently than usual. The origin of the "long" flashes remains unknown.



SKYFLASH photometric telescopes provided scientifically convincing evidence of luminous phenomena rising above thunderclouds.

(Winckler, J.R., et al; "Fast Low-Level Light Pulses from the Night Sky Observed with the SKYFLASH Program," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 98:8775, 1993)

Comment. The "light rays," the "jelly-fish," and the "long" flashes may be different aspects of the same phenomenon. In any case, some sort of unrecognized electrical activity is transpiring between storm-cloud tops and the ionosphere. See later entries.

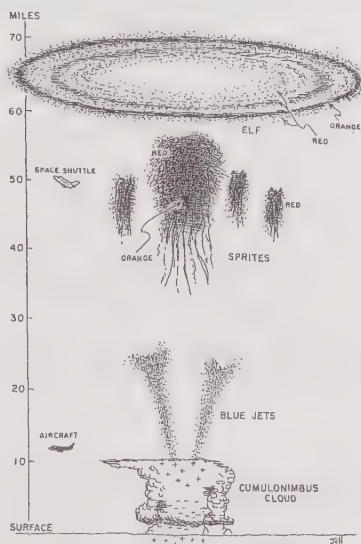
"BLUE JETS" EMITTED UPWARD FROM TOPS OF THUNDERCLOUDS

Geophysicists have recently recognized that something very strange transpires above thunderclouds. First, there is the phenomenon we have called "rocket lightning" in our books and newsletters. Scientists now call these upwardly directed discharges "sprites." (vol. 1, p. 240) The sprites are short-duration red flashes in the ionosphere, sometimes with bluish tendrils extending down into the thunderclouds. Second, there are the newly recognized "blue jets," a new class of upwardly directed discharges. This new phenomenon is detailed in a paper by E.M. Wescott et al. Here is their abstract:

Initial observations of a newly documented type of optical emission above thunderstorms are reported. "Blue jets," or narrowly collimated beams of blue light that appear to propagate upwards from the tops of thunderstorms, were recorded on B/W and color video cameras for the first time during the Sprites94 aircraft campaign, June-July 1994. The jets appear to propagate upward at speeds of about 100 km/s and reach terminal altitudes of 40-50 km. Fifty-six examples were recorded during a 22-minute interval during a storm over Arkansas. We examine some possible mechanisms, but have no satisfactory theory of this phenomenon.

(Wescott, E.M., et al; "Preliminary Results from the Sprites94 Aircraft Campaign: 2. Blue Jets," *Geophysical Research Letters*, 22:1209, 1995)

Comment. The blue jets may be related to other controversial phenomena that suggest surface-to-ionosphere electrical discharges, such as mountain-top glows and low-level auroras, as presented in our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*.



Composite sketch of three currently recognized luminous phenomena that sometimes rise from the tops of thunderclouds.

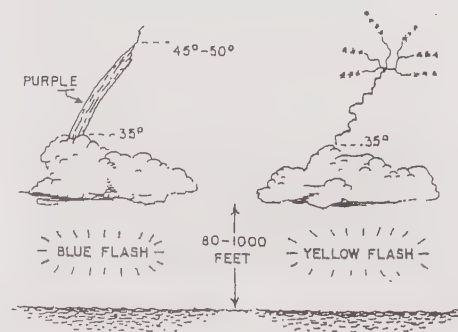
GIANT ELECTRICAL JETS FLASH UP INTO THE IONOSPHERE

After decades of denial, mainstream geophysicists have finally recognized some of the rare luminous phenomena connecting the tops of thunderclouds to the ionosphere high above them. These are the sprites, elves, and blue jets you have probably read about in the popular press. They represent electrical "leakage" across a 100,000-foot gap between the earth's surface and the ionosphere. These three luminous phenomena are now officially recognized as part of the "global electrical circuit."

But there are other electrical phenomena bridging this 100,000-foot gap. In the June 26, 2003, issue of *Nature*, H.T. Su et al describe a robust, new type of electrical current flow between thunderclouds and the ionosphere. Using low-light-level cameras emplaced on the southern tip of Taiwan, they recorded five "gigantic jets" emanating from a thunderstorm raging over the South China Sea near the Philippine island of Luzon 400 kilometers distant. The date was July 22, 2002. These great jets, which will doubtless also receive fanciful names, are shaped like the sprites but propagate upwards rather than downwards. They also emit strong bursts of electromagnetic radiation.

(Su, H.T., et al; "Gigantic Jets between a Thundercloud and the Ionosphere," *Nature*, 423:974, 2003. Pasko, Victor P.; "Electric Jets," *Nature*, 423:927, 2003.)

Comment. Two other frequently observed electrical discharges between the earth and ionosphere are not yet widely recognized—even denied—by science: (1) mountain-top glows, such as the Andes Lights; and (2) Low-level auroras.



These two types of cloud-to-ionosphere discharges remain unnamed and unrecognized. They were observed over the North Atlantic in 1967.

SOME ODD MANIFESTATIONS OF LIGHTNING

APPARENT CIRCULAR LIGHTNING

May 1, 1997, near Patterson, New Jersey.

Between 3 P.M. and 4 P.M., D. Quinlan was driving along Route 80. A dark line squall was approaching from the west. Quinlan observed many horizontal strokes of lightning passing from cloud to cloud. These discharges seemed to make little noise—no loud crashes of thunder, although sounds were somewhat muffled by his vehicle. These strokes moved so slowly that their progress across the sky could be easily tracked visually. Most remarkable were three discharges that began to his right, progressed across the sky in nearly a horizontal plane, and then looped back to near their starting points, thereby completing what appeared to be a circle.

(Quinlan, David; private communication, May 2, 1997)

LOOPING LIGHTNING

March 17, 1992. Delta Flight 1083 enroute from Pittsburgh to Atlanta.

At approximately 8:30 PM, this flight was thought to be flying safely high above thundercloud tops, which were situated at 20,000-22,000 feet. The pilot, W.F. Blanchard, describes what he observed:

Then, from one of these clouds, a lightning bolt appeared that changed my mind instantly. This bolt came

from the top of the buildup closest to our line of flight and formed an enormous loop in the sky. It started at the top of the cloud and went well above our altitude (to at least 40,000-45,000 ft.) and then circled back down into the cloud. My impression is that it joined back into itself at the top of the cloud, but it may have returned to another of the peaks in the same cloud.

(Grynkewich, N.E., Jr.; "Lightning Loop," *Weather*, 47:493, 1992)

Comment. There have been numerous recent reports of upwardly directed "rocket" lightning, but none in which the lightning returned back to the same cloud. Grynkewich may have seen some bizarre form of intercloud lightning.

POST-LIGHTNING GLOWS

The following observation was recently (1993) posted on a computer bulletin board by Rodney Jones. The printout was submitted to *Science Frontiers* by M. Epstein.

We were in the deep French countryside a few weeks ago, and during our stay, we had two spectacular thunderstorms. One lasting three hours and one lasting six hours.

One of the attributes of this particular area (halfway between Cahors and Agen) is the dark night skies---right down to the horizon (I saw constellations low in the southern sky that I'd only seen on star charts).

On the occasion of the six-hour storm (which started about eight thirty in the evening), whenever the rain abated, we went outside and watched.

During a total of approximately 1 hour of watching, I observed phenomena I had never (consciously) seen before. Following ground strikes (probably over the horizon), on at least eight occasions, the ground end of the strike (i.e., on the horizon) would be glowing for anything up to thirty seconds.

On one particular occasion, my brother was recording the proceedings with a camcorder. I saw a big ground strike followed by a glow on the horizon. I was trying to direct him to that spot, when there was another ground strike 5-10 degrees to the right of the glow; then, maybe a second later, the original glow erupted into a brilliant point of white light that lit up the sky.

I was gratified to find that we had this captured on video, although the glow from the first strike can't really be seen.

Does anyone know what we were seeing here? Has anyone seen either of these phenomena close at hand?

A BURNING BUSH SPROUTS A LIGHTNING LEADER

Summer 1965/1966, Onslow, Western Australia. A meteorological officer had been observing spectacular lightning with many close ground strikes from two cumulonimbus (Cb). He wrote further:

At about 8.15 p.m. I left the office to drive from the aerodrome into Onslow. The second Cb was now overhead and it too had its moment of interest for me. Just after exiting the aerodrome gate, suddenly to my right a low bushy shrub alongside the road burst into flame, then a fine snaking leader thrust skyward from it, to be replaced by a downward thunderbolt. The latter forked the road immediately across the front of my car, the right-hand fork blowing the burning bush to bits. It was stunning to say the least.

(Robertson, Clive; "Distant Rumbles and Close-Up Flashes," *Weather*, 58:46, 2003)

GAMMA-RAY FLASHES IN THE UPPER ATMOSPHERE

Something strange is definitely going on in the upper atmosphere, particularly above thunderstorms. We have already reported above on the mysterious light flashes and radio emissions (p. 265). Now, we record similar, possibly intimately related flashes of energy in a different portion of the electromagnetic spectrum.

Detectors aboard the Compton Gamma Ray Observatory have observed an unexplained terrestrial phenomenon: brief, intense flashes of gamma rays. These flashes must originate in the atmosphere at altitudes above at least 30 kilometers in order to escape atmospheric absorption and reach the detectors.

The energies of the gamma rays in the flashes are very high. They are typical of the braking radiation (Bremsstrahlung) from 1,000,000 electron-volt electrons. Since most of the gamma flashes originate over regions where thunderstorms are frequent, it is tempting to associate them with lightning. Ordinary lightning, however, is not energetic enough to generate the gamma flashes and, of course, it does not occur above 30 kilometers altitude anyway. G.J. Fishman et al, who reported on this new phenomenon in *Science*, speculate that some hitherto unrecognized, high altitude electrical discharges occur high above areas hosting thunderstorms. Possibly, upwardly directed lightning ("rocket lightning") is involved in all three of the newly found flashes in the radio, optical, and gamma portions of the electromagnetic spectrum.

(Fishman, G.J., et al; "Discovery of Intense Gamma-Ray Flashes of Atmospheric Origin," *Science*, 264:1313, 1994. Kerr, Richard A.; "Atmospheric Scientists Puzzle Over High-Altitude Flashes," *Science*, 264:1250, 1994)

SOME CURIOUS EFFECTS OF LIGHTNING

CAN THUNDERSTORMS STALL CARS?

Some UFO reports aver that the presence of luminous phenomena (interpreted as alien vehicles) have stalled automobile engines. Here follows an unsensational report, sans UFOs, but with identical consequences.

July 20, 1992. Near Valognes, France.

A. Lunt and O. Whalley were driving a Citroen 2CV in heavy rain. Lightning in the distance only.

While the car was four to five metres from the approaching halt sign with the gears still engaged, the engine cut out. The car was brought to a stop at the halt sign and when the puzzled men found that the car would not restart they spent some 10-15 seconds wondering what to do. Then suddenly there was a huge flash, described as an 'explosion', only two metres behind and to their right as lightning went to ground in a triangular, gravelled area which formed part of the road junction system. The inside of the car and the surrounding countryside lit up brightly and, simultaneously, there was a terrific crash of thunder. Startled, the occupants stayed in the car for a minute longer without trying to restart the engine before stepping outside to raise the bonnet of the car. The engine appeared dry and there was no discernible reason for its failure. Then, upon getting back into the car, the engine started at once, since when the vehicle has given no further trouble.

Of course this single incident cannot prove that the powerful electrical field preceding a lightning stroke interfered with the car's ignition system. This report is suggestive only.

(Meaden, G.T.; "Impending Lightning Stroke Stalls Car Engine?" *Weather*, 48:29, 1993)

LIGHTNING-STALLED AIRCRAFT

After reading the above case of lightning stalling an automobile, J.S. Denn submitted the following account taken from a NASA publication.

July 9, 1945. Enroute from Maine to the Santa Marie Islands.

As related by First Officer N.A. Pierson:

We had just taken off from Presque Isle, Maine, and had been in cruise power for 50 minutes, when a large thunderhead cumulus was observed directly on course. Lightning could be seen around the edges and inside the thunderhead. All cockpit lights were on and the instrument spotlight was full on, with the door open. I had just finished setting the power and fuel flows for each engine.

As the ship approached the thunderhead, there was a noticeable drop in horsepower and the airplane lost from 180 mph airspeed to 168 mph, and continued to lose airspeed due to power loss as we approached the thunderhead...A few seconds before the lightning bolt hit the airplane all four engines were silent and the propellers were windmilling. Simultaneous with the flash of lightning, the engines surged with the original power...The Captain and I discussed the reason for all four engines cutting simultaneously prior to the lightning flash and could not explain it, except for the possibility of a magnetic potential around the cumulus affecting the primary or secondary circuits of all eight magnetos at the same time.

(Fisher, Franklin A., and Plumer, J. Anderson; "Lightning Protection of Aircraft," NASA Reference Publication 1008, October 1977. Cr. J.S. Denn.)

MYSTERIOUS MOUNTAIN DEATHS

Occasionally, young, healthy hikers are discovered lying dead in the mountains without a mark on them. The answer to this mystery may be in the magnetic pulses created by close lightning strikes.

Most deaths from lightning are from direct strikes, side flashes, or ground currents. The ground currents kill by passing up one leg and down the other. Cows sheltering under trees are even more susceptible than humans because they contact the ground in four places! People and animals electrocuted by these phenomena bear burn marks and other clues pointing to the cause of death.

As for those "mysterious mountain deaths," M. Cherington and colleagues at the Lightning Data Center, Denver, suggest that these unlucky individuals may have been zapped magnetically. Lightning strikes can create electrical currents as high as 100,000 amperes in rocks and soil. These, in turn, create intense magnetic pulses that induce small electrical currents in nearby objects, such as hikers. Although small, these internal currents are sufficient to stop heart action--without leaving tell-tale signs.

(Anonymous; "Mystery Mountain Deaths and Lightning," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 23:230, 1998)

BIZARRE PHYSIOLOGICAL EFFECTS OF LIGHTNING

July 1969, Lawson, Missouri.

Lightning is unpredictable and produces many weird effects, but the following case pushes the weirdness envelope.

An electrician was driving home through an intense rainstorm that was accompanied by severe lightning. He parked his truck outside his house. Then it happened:

As I started up the drive, I took about three or four steps, and then it was as though I had stepped into a very soft cotton ball. My whole body felt as if my head was behind my shoulders and being pulled down between my shoulder blades.

When he awoke, he was about 50 feet away on the other side of a fence and on his neighbor's property. His boots had been knocked off. The coins in his pocket and his belt buckle had melted. A visit to a doctor proved that he had been struck by lightning, and that his spine had been severely damaged.

Much stranger was his reaction to the ambient temperature. He was now impervious to cold. He was most comfortable between -10° and 0°F. His normal body temperature was low, just 95.2°, not terribly far from normal. He just didn't feel the cold. He never wore a coat and was comfortable working that way even at -23°F!

The electrician is far from being disabled. He even poses for photographs in the snow wearing just shorts and a T-shirt. He is now Publicity Director for a group called Lightning Strike and Electrical Shock Survivors International.

(Sunlin, Mark; "An Unusual Case of Lightning 'Victimization'," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 23:309, 1998)

television straight into the body of the room at about head height between where my mother and I were sitting.

It lasted for a fraction of a second. There was an accompanying crackling sound, with the television flickering and buzzing for a second or two. There was no evidence of damage to the television or anything else in the room. We were unaware of whether there was a lightning strike outside at the time.

The streak passed between Boynton and his mother, seated about 4 feet apart, and seemed directed toward the door of the room.

(Boynton, Neil; "White Streak from the Direction of a TV Set Prior to a Thunderstorm," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 21:348, 1996)

WHITE STREAK FROM A TV SET

1975. Walsall, West Midlands, U.K.

N. Boynton and his mother were watching TV, when:

In the run up to an approaching daytime thunderstorm when the air was 'heavy', and while watching television, a streak of whitish light approximately four inches (100 mm) thick came from the direction of the

UPLIFTING MAY BE HAZARDOUS

Two women were killed by lightning when the metal in one of their underwire bras acted like a conductor, a London inquest was told Wednesday. Sunee Whitworth, 39, and her friend Anuban Bell, 24, were killed Sept. 22 in a city park. Iain West, a pathologist, said the metal had melted.

"They were enveloped in a massive amount of energy," he said.

(Anonymous; "Bra Conducts Lightning; 2 Women Killed," Chicago Sun-Times, October 28, 1999. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

BALL LIGHTNING

Ball lightning is one of Nature's more mysterious manifestations. Basically, ball lightning is a mobile, luminous mass, usually spherical in shape, that accompanies such violent natural phenomena as thunderstorms, tornados, and earthquakes. It is a rare natural phenomenon, but widely recognized as having scientific substance. However, it lacks a consensus explanation, although the theories are multitudinous.

Since Volume I appeared in 1994, we have amassed scores of new cases that may be ball lightning; some are old, most are new. They exhibit such a wide spectrum of characteristics that finer classification seems fruitless. Therefore, they are presented in chronological order of appearance in the literature.

FIREBALL ROLLS OVER THE WATER

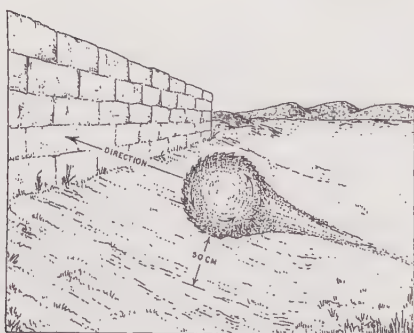
While most of today's scientists disdain observations exhumed from the older literature, there is no reason to suppose that our ancestors were not careful observers and accurate reporters. They may even have been better percipients than we are because they were not stifled by today's paradigms that tell us what we are supposed to see! With these thoughts in mind, here follows a wonderful old sighting, couched in the

terminology of its time, but still providing interesting detail.

Analogous to the discharges described as globular lightning, are the fireballs, so often noticed, about which there has been no little scepticism; but the evidence cannot reasonably be doubted, that displays of electrical light have repeatedly occurred, conveying the impression of balls of fire to the observer. An instance is given by Mr. Chalmers while on

the Montague, of seventy-four guns, bearing the flag of Admiral Chambers. In the account read to the Royal Society, he states, that "on November 4, 1749, while taking an observation on the quarter deck, one of the quarter masters requested him to look windward, upon which he observed a large ball of blue fire rolling along on the surface of the water, as large as a millstone, at about three miles' distance. Before they could raise the main tack, the ball had reached within forty yards of the main chains, when it rose perpendicularly with a fearful explosion, and shattered the maintopmast to pieces.

(Wright, Caleb; Wonders of the Earth and the Heavens, Boston, 1856, p. 725. Cr. B. Greenwood.)



Ball lightning is also known to roll along the ground. This case from 1920, seen near Johannesburg, South Africa, had a comet-like tail. The apparition exploded when it hit the stone wall.

CURIOUS PHENOMENON IN VENEZUELA

The description of a truly remarkable phenomenon recently appeared on Scientific American's web page. It also surfaced in an article by G.D. Kaswell in the journal Infinite Energy. These reappearances in the current literature of this well-known anecdote allow us to revisit it here. It is well worth repeating, even though many anomalists have had it in their collections for decades. (In fact, we recorded it in 1974 in vol. G1 of Strange Phenomena.)

As you read the following quotation from an 1886 issue of Scientific American, remember that the event described occurred almost a decade before the discoveries of X-rays and radioactivity. Although ball lightning was recognized in 1886, the first UFO flap was still 70 years in the future!

The following brief account of a recent strange meteorological occurrence may be of interest to your readers as an addition to the list of electrical eccentricities:

During the night of the 24th of October last [1886], which was rainy and tempestuous, a family of nine persons, sleeping in a hut a few leagues from Maracaibo [Venezuela], were awakened by a loud humming noise and a vivid, dazzling light, which brilliantly illuminated the interior of the house.

The occupants, completely terror-stricken, and believing, as they relate, that the end of the world had come, threw themselves on their knees and commenced to pray, but their devotions were almost immediately interrupted by violent vomitings, and extensive swellings commenced to appear in the upper part of their bodies, this being particularly noticeable about the face and lips.

It is to be noted that the brilliant light was not accompanied by a sensation of heat, although there was a smoky appearance and a peculiar smell.

The next morning the swellings had subsided, leaving upon the face and body large black blotches. No special pain was felt until the ninth day, when the skin peeled off, and these blotches were transformed into virulent raw sores.

The hair of the head fell off upon the side which happened to be underneath when the phenomenon occurred, the same side of the body being, in all nine cases, the more seriously injured.

The remarkable part of the occurrence is that the house was uninjured, all the doors and windows being closed at the time.

No trace of lightning could afterward be observed in any part of the building, and all the sufferers unite in saying that there was no detonation, but only the loud humming already mentioned.

Another curious attendant circumstance is that the trees around the house showed no signs of injury until the ninth day, when they suddenly withered, almost simultaneously with the development of the sores upon the bodies of the occupants of the house.

This is perhaps a mere coincidence, but it is remarkable that the same susceptibility to electrical effects, with the same lapse of time, should be observed in both animal and vegetable organisms.

I have visited the sufferers, who are now in one of the hospitals of this city; and although their appearance is truly horrible, yet it is hoped that in no case will the injuries prove fatal.

(Signed: Warner Cowgill, U.S. Consulate, Maracaibo, Venezuela, November 17, 1886.)

(Cowgill, Warner; "Curious Phenomenon in Venezuela," Scientific American, 55:389, 1886)

The article in Infinite Energy discusses in some depth the reality of ball lightning, the similarities to modern UFO reports, the reliability of anecdotes, and, especially, the nature of the physiological effects, which resemble, in some aspects, radiation sickness resulting from exposure to intense X-rays or nuclear devices.

It is also interesting that this anecdote, long-consigned to "fringe" publications, has now been resurrected in digital form by Scientific American, which is an establishment publication if there ever was one. Kaswell writes to this point as follows:

My purpose was (in part) to show that mainstream scientists in mainstream publications like Scientific American evaluate the largely anecdotal evidence for the relatively non-

controversial ball lightning by a different and more lenient standard than that they reserve for the highly controversial UFO reports. The Maracaibo case illustrates this beautifully, precisely because the report has aspects similar to both phenomena.

(Kaswell, Gordon David; "Phenomenon in Venezuela: A Documented Case of Unexplained Radiation Exposure," Infinite Energy, 6:33, no. 32, 2000)

Comment. The conversion of science archives to digital form so that they can be accessed on the Web is shallow time-wise. The appearance of this 1886 item is an exception. Much old information is being excluded by this transformation of media. In effect, if not intent, it is like the destruction of the Mayan codices by the Spanish priests.

BALL LIGHTNING MATERIALIZES IN A SITTING ROOM

July 24, 1994. Oxfordshire, England.

It was a hot, humid day that produced strong thunderstorms. Some 14 kilometers west of Oxford, Mr. and Mrs. Langer were in their sitting room when the following sequence ensued:

'The storm was almost overhead and I knew the next one would be a cracker, but almost five minutes went by in perfect silence. The window is very big, almost one wall in glass, and was wide open. My husband and I sat in recliner chairs side by side with our backs to the window. Suddenly a shaft of brilliant light came over our heads into the middle of the room and seemed to form itself into a white ball as big as a car tyre. It bounced gently upwards and about five feet from the ground it exploded with a terrible noise.'

No rain was falling at the time of observation. The ball was in view for two or three seconds and emitted no



Artist's concept of ball lightning that materialized on a fly-swatter inside a screened porch, in Florida 1965.

noticeable heat or odour. It was opaque in appearance and its colour changed from reddish gold to white before it blew up, at which point it was about one metre away from the room's occupants. No traces were left by the ball other than 'some slight brown marks on the carpet', which were all but removed by cleaning.

(James, Adrian; "Ball Lightning in Oxfordshire, July 1994," *Journal of Meteorology, U.K.*, 20:309, 1995)

THE PASSAGE OF BALL LIGHTNING THROUGH GLASS WINDOWS

D.J. Turner has amassed 5315 descriptions of supposed ball-lightning events. Among these are 42 cases where the balls apparently bored holes in glass window panes, and 26 where they somehow passed through the panes as if the glass were nonexistent.

By what sort of electromagnetic magic can ball lightning whisk through solid glass without damaging it? The few eyewitnesses of these events say that this legerdemain is very rapid, and that the ball's shape and motion are unaffected. Evidently, we have here cases of electromagnetic induction. Electromagnetic fields penetrate the glass and reconstitute the ball from air molecules on the other side -- a sort of Star Trek "transporter." Unfortunately, this mechanism is a long way from practical use.

In several cases where holes have been found in the glass after the passage of ball lightning, glass discs of the appropriate size are discovered nearby. (See figure in vol. 1, p. 245) Most of the time, though, discs and glassy residue of any kind are lacking. There is often not even any evidence of glass flow and melting around the edges of the holes.

Turner concludes his lengthy paper with a most unusual case from New South Wales. It seems that a physics teacher arrived early at his school one stormy morning to be confronted by a trembling cleaning woman.

During the storm that morning she had witnessed a lightning strike on the roof of the school library... After the strike, a fireball danced across the room for several seconds before it disappeared down the side of the building. The lady thought the building might be on fire and went to check.

As she entered the corridor she found a lens of window glass lying on the carpet. This piece of glass was about 40 meters from where she last saw the fireball. It was not there before the storm.

She showed me the piece of glass. It was about 30 centimeters long on its longest axis and about 12 cm wide at its widest section. The edges were smooth and the finish was similar to that on metal cut out by oxyacetylene. The lens fitted perfectly into the window, whose glass was 5 millimeters thick.

BALL OF LIGHT CLOCKED AT 1,800 MILES/SECOND!

August 21, 1996. Sarpy County, NE.

1,800 miles/second! That's 6,480,000 miles/hour! This speedy phenomenon was captured on video tape by D. Morss and P. McCrone. These researchers were monitoring the top of a thunderstorm with low-light, high-speed video equipment, when the ball of light "popped out" of the top of a thundercloud and flashed across their instrument's field of view in 1/10 of a second. Nevertheless, it was caught on six video frames. Morss commented as follows:

It's something that you're going to have to scratch your head and think, 'What kind of phenomenon could form this kind of light?'

.....

It's got to be some kind of trapped charge that popped out of the top of a thunderstorm.

(Anderson, Julie; "Ball of Light Leaves Scientists in the Dark," *Omaha Morning Herald*, December 18, 1996. Cr. L. Farish.)

Comment. Perhaps 1,800 miles per second should really be 1,800 miles per hour. This velocity would be comparable with that of another very speedy "ball of light."

May 25, 1997. Near Loco, Oklahoma.

In what might be called a "video replay" of the above phenomenon, L. Lamphere caught a similar fast-moving "object" near a tornado-spawning storm. He and his team had a digital video camera trained on the storm and were taking time-lapse still photos. Lamphere reported:

The ceiling was maybe 900 feet. We were about four or five miles from the storm, which was tracking southeast. The object was well-defined and well-lit, but was obscured briefly by scud clouds. It dipped and bobbed in its trajectory before it flew into a storm known to contain hail the size of baseballs and then reemerged, apparently undamaged.

Scientists at the Astrophysics Department at the University of Oklahoma believe the object was solid and may have been traveling between 9,000 and 20,000 mph.

(Anonymous; "Image on Storm Video Raises Questions," *Dallas Morning News*, June 21, 1997. AP item. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. Just one high-speed "object" might be dismissed as, say, a photographic artifact. But, when two are caught by cameras imaging violent meteorological events, we must conclude that something unusual is going on.

LIGHTNING STRIKES JET AND POSSIBLY SPAWNS BALL LIGHTNING

June 17, 1996. Tewkesbury, England.

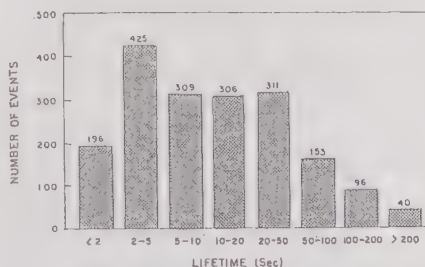
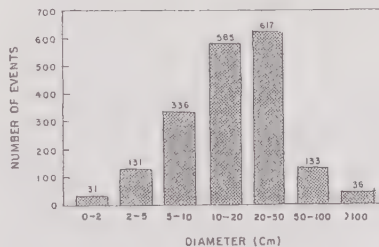
On this day, two remarkable observations were made a few seconds apart. Even so, one cannot be certain that the first caused the second.

For the first observation, there were two witnesses. Both saw lightning strike a low-flying USAF jet. Mrs. E. Shobli wrote the following account:

Two forks of lightning came from the clouds in front of the plane, converged on it and gripped it. The tail end of the plane became illuminated--- vapours came from its end and formed into a bright, dense mass. I thought I was witnessing damage to the plane. The light continued to separate from the plane, downwards like a flare. It appeared as yellow, lit-up gases. These seemed to take shape, becoming brighter and denser, and then move downwards in the same direction as the plane (south). About two seconds after disappearing behind the roof there was an ear-splitting explosion. To my relief the plane reappeared unscathed.

At the time of the lightning strikes, the jet was passing over a factory, where a fork-lift driver saw a dazzling blue-white ball bounce along the factory roof and enter the building. Many workers inside were treated to an amazing pyrotechnic display as the ball made its way through the building.

It entered the factory through an up-and-over door and was seen as a 'pulsating light' or a 'fiery sphere the size of a tennis ball'. Once inside the building it moved very rapidly for two seconds, following the course of the overhead girders without touching them and lighting up each girder 'blue, white and orange' as it raced along. It produced what one witness described as 'unbelievable sparks'. Intensely bright, the object illuminated the whole printing works and was seen by about 40 people. After thus racing around the interior of the building for two seconds, the



Some general characteristics of ball lightning derived from 1836 observations collected in a Russian-Austrian data bank. (Top) Size distribution. (Bottom) Lifetime distribution. (From: Stenhoff, Mark; *Journal of Meteorology, U.K.*, 13:197, 1988)

(Turner, D.J.; "The Interaction of Ball Lightning with Glass Window Panes," *Journal of Meteorology, U.K.*, 22:52, 1997)

'fireball' hit a window which glowed orange, and the ball disappeared with a bang so loud that the report was even heard by a deaf worker.

(James, Adrian, and Meaden, Terence; "Ball Lightning at Tewkesbury, Glos. on 7 June 1996," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 22:106, 1997)

BALL LIGHTNING COLLIDES WITH CAR

Summer 1991. Southern Bavaria, Germany.

R. Urbanek, a teacher from Wasserburg, recalls her encounter with ball lightning.

I was with a friend in the area of Traunstein. My friend drove a minibus...150-200 meters...ahead of my car. Golf and several other cars were following behind me. It (had been) raining with heavy lightning and thunder. I did not drive at normal speed in such a weather...Then came a straight stretch of road with a bicycle path to the right, and an open wide field...Suddenly I saw a bright green, phosphorescent...ball about the size of a medical training ball, that dropped to the ground behind the minibus...It fell to the road and rolled towards me. I knew immediately it was ball lightning, and from school physics I knew a car acts as a Faraday cage. So I kept my feet to the floor mat and grabbed the wheel with both arms. 3 to 5 seconds passed until the ball reached my car. It came in a straight line, with a slight deviation to the right (as seen from my position). When the ball caught my car at the right front side, it gave the vehicle a strong shock or jerk, as if I had driven against an obstacle. All that was on the right side of me lit up bright green---the hood, the windscreen, the instrument panel, and even the padding. In the rear-view mirror I could observe that the ball went off the road behind my car. It rolled about 50 meters on the bicycle path, then went into the field and was gone after about 100 meters.

This event was observed by people in the cars behind Urbanek. Later examination of the car found no physical damage, no magnetic anomalies, and no indications of contact with lightning.

(Keul, A.G.; "Ball Lightning-Car Collision near Traunstein, Bavaria," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 22:284, 1997)

BOUNCING BALL LIGHTNING

Autumn 1940, Berwyn Mountains, North Wales.

The percipient in this unusual ball-lightning sighting was a Mr. H, who was schoolmaster at Sandhurst College.

While out walking he was caught in a violent thunderstorm on the side of a hill with a scooped valley below. Ahead of him perhaps 300 feet distant, a bolt of lightning struck a tree with a sharp explosion of noise. Almost immediately a sphere six

inches in diameter appeared from the direction of the strike and began to bounce across the ground towards him like a rubber ball. Climbing the hill under its own energy, the object rolled in a parabolic path and hit the ground every ten or twenty feet, climbing up to about three feet in height with each 'rebound'. Every time it hit the ground there was no sound, but a puff of greyish smoke or vapor was emitted. The object got to within about 50 feet of Mr. H before it suddenly vanished. This allowed him to have a good look at it at close proximity. He says that it was completely round and was a smokey-grey colour.

(Anonymous; "Ball Lightning in Lancashire and North Wales," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 23:139, 1998)

LUMINOUS TOROID DANGLED SPARKLING "CANDIES"

Ball lightning (BL) may assume many weird forms, which is one reason some scientists claim it is more likely an illusion than physical reality. Those physicists who admit that BL exists think that some electromagnetic mechanism might account for any nicely spherical, luminous globes with lifetimes of just a few seconds, but their equations cannot handle the phenomenon that took place at Gmuend, Austria, in 1996.

A.G. Keul and O. Stummer personally investigated this case. The salient facts are as follows.

A. Reisinger was working in her garden about 10 meters from an apple tree when she observed a phenomenon that seems to have been an elaborate and hard-to-explain form of ball lightning.

When the BL appeared suddenly from behind the tree, it caught the attention of the witness who said that it looked like it "sat down on to the tree." It had the dimensions of "a small truck tyre, not as large as a tractor one," and it had a definite torus shape. What made the dark object an even stranger sight was a considerable number of "Xmas candies", all hanging down from its underside 15 to 20 centimetres long and "sparkling", which means changing brightness with an emission of sparks at the same time. A humming and sizzling sound was associated with the optical effect, but there was no static electricity. The strange light was not blinding, but irritated the eyes of the witness who looked at it only intermittently. Mrs. Reisinger continued her work in the shed, not moving closer to the object and getting more nervous over the 10 minutes that the phenomenon lasted. Her eyes started to water towards the end of the observation. Another phenomenon that she remembers was the irregular extinction of the "candies" which went out piece by piece.

(Keul, Alexander G.; "More on a Torus Ball-Lightning Case," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 25:49, 2000. The initial report was presented in the same journal, 24:178, 1999)

DON'T STOMP ON BALL LIGHTNING!

Mid-December 1991. Brixham, Devon.

Two young men aged about 22/23, Mr. Andrew Clark and Lloyd Bicknell, were inside Mr. Clark's cottage when a storm of lightning and thunder began. Suddenly, an orange fuzzy airborne blob, the size of a football but not perfectly spherical, came through the wall---so it was said---and hovered at a low level. Lloyd Bicknell lept on to a settee; Andrew Clark jumped on to the lightning ball. This burnt the plastic sole of one of his training shoes and melted a hole, some 50 to 70 mm across. The lightning ball was disrupted and "a part of it" went sideways and burnt out the transformer of his C.B. radio (to which was attached a radio mast fixed on the roof outside). The total duration of the event had been about five seconds. Andrew's foot was quite badly burned and he had to go to the doctor for treatment.

(Anonymous; "Ball Lightning at Brixham in 1991," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 26:22, 2001)

BALL LIGHTNING GETS SOME SCIENTIFIC RESPECT

Many scientists have doubted the reality of ball lightning, placing it in the same category as UFOs and the Loch Ness monster. But a recent number of the prestigious Philosophical Transactions of the Royal Society devoted 152 pages to seven technical papers on this elusive phenomenon. A couple dozen eyewitness accounts are sprinkled throughout this thick collection of reports. We have room for only two of the more intriguing sightings.

1954, Iowa, account from N. Stouffer.

A glowing ball, about the size of a basketball, fell from the clouds, about twenty feet in front of my car, and to the left side of the road. It bounced about three times, and I was completely amazed by it, when, the next time it touched the earth, it detonated with a noise unlike anything I had ever experienced! My engine quit cold and I coasted to a stop on the very top of the hill. I was in shock! To my horror, more balls continued to fall around me, some to the side, very close...They fell in slow motion. They seemed to have buoyancy. And when they bounced it was the same kind of motion. Like a balloon bouncing. The closest thing to the color of them was a good strike of lightning, close by. Bright, but not bright like the Sun. There was movement within a surface tension. It was like lightning, writhing within a contained area.

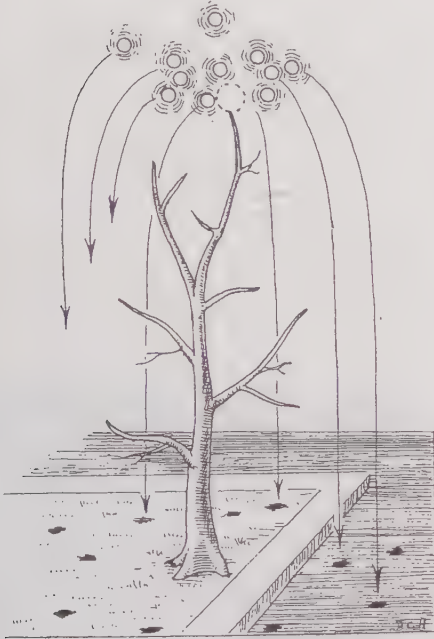
There was no normal lightning at the time. Of extra interest to the anomalist, of course, is the failure of the car engine. (See p. 220.)

June 1972, Kopos, Ukraine, account from V.N. Nezamaikin.

In the morning I went hunting to a shore of the Dnieper river. The sky

was clean, with no thunderstorm or precipitation. I came to an open place on the high shore of the Dnieper and noticed a luminescent object 7 m from me in the reeds. It was a ball 100 mm diameter, of a bright blue color. It radiated light like an incandescent lamp of 100-200 W. Its matter, dense in appearance, was swaying, also resembling a soap bubble. The ball stayed motionless in the air, 600-700 mm above the grass. Not thinking for long, I made a shot into it with my shotgun. The bullet consisted of lead pellets. The ball's size increased by 1.5 times, and after that it decayed with a bang. It broke into uneven pieces. They dissipated and then disappeared near the surface of the water. The whole event lasted for 1-1.5 min.

(Abrahamson, J., et al; "Recently Reported Sightings of Ball Lightning," Royal Society of London, Philosophical Transactions, A, 360:11, 2002)



Another case of ball-lightning fragmentation was recorded at Neustadt, Germany. The ball lightning hit a tree and disintegrated into many smaller balls.

COMPLEX BALL-LIGHTNING EVENTS

September 24, 2000. Shoreham, England

On this date and November 3, a series of remarkable lightning/ball-lightning events took place along the Sussex coast. We have room for only one of these. The place was 67 Franklin Road, at a semi-detached bungalow. Time: 18:20. Observer G. Turner, who was looking south through her kitchen window when an explosion occurred.

Almost simultaneously, and just to the southeast, what appeared to be a discharge of blue-white lightning descended to earth in the garden immediately to the south of that of

her neighbor to the east. This 'lightning' was wider, slower moving than normal, and travelled with a zigzag motion. The instant the discharge touched the earth, there was a burst of blue light that rose up from the ground to a height of 4-5 metres, and was at least 18 m across at its widest point. Before the flare of light had faded, the witness was amazed to see a stream of bright blue light rise from the ground and shoot obliquely NNW in the direction of the rear of her garage where it disappeared from sight. The southwest corner of the garage is covered by a creeping shrub (clematis), and it was from this that a truly extraordinary object emerged a few seconds later. Rushing along the lead seal around the building's roof came an electric-blue caterpillar-like object, 75 cm (± 25 cm) in length, with bright orange sparks continually erupting from its "body." As it progressed, at a high velocity, but easily followed by the eye, the object emitted a crackling/hissing sound like a port-fire or a slow-burning bomb fuse. It executed a right-angled turn from the west to the north side of the garage, then continued on to the northeast corner, where it broke away with a burst of light to climb obliquely through the air directly onto the TV antenna of bungalow No. 65.

(Van Doorn, Peter; "Complex Ball Lightning Events at Shoreham...", Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 27:302, 2002.)

STRANGE OBJECT OBSERVED DURING THUNDERSTORM

August 7, 2002. Near Hertford, U.K.
At the height of an electrical storm.

This anomaly was observed on the Sele Farm Estate, a semi-rural area between Welwyn Road and North Road, by Andrew Ager. Around 21:30, Mr. Ager was walking home when he saw a "comet-like" object hovering at a height of about 60 cm above the surface of the street. The nucleus was a small globe of white light, about the size of a tennis ball; the tapering tail, several diameters of the ball in length was of the same colour, and projected out horizontally. After a few seconds the object moved off along the road, gently oscillating from side to side, leaving a faint gaseous trail and emitting a crackling sound like that of sparks or small pyrotechnics. The witness was a short distance from the phenomenon and was able to follow its progress for several seconds until it left the road and disappeared in an area of open land heading in the direction of a cemetery 150 metres away. Just before he lost sight of it, a small report of a muffled explosion occurred.

(Van Doorn, Peter; "Torro Ball Lightning Division Report for 2002," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 28:135, 2003.)

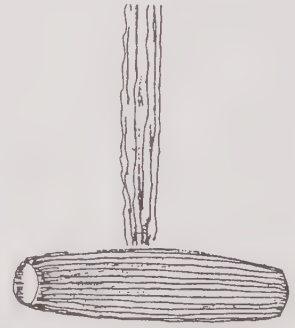
Comment. In Remarkable Luminous Phenomena in Nature, we have posted ten additional observations of ball lightning trailing long tails, some of which resemble wavy ribbons!

SMOKEY, CIGAR-SHAPED OBJECT FLOATS ACROSS ROOM

September 24, 2000. Shoreham, West Sussex, United Kingdom. On this date, a complex ball-lightning event mystified investigators. We can spare room for only one of the many diverse and fascinating manifestations of this incredible event.

Mr. and Mrs. D were in their bungalow watching TV, when:

Mrs. D. saw a bizarre object enter the room directly through the (closed) south-facing window. The appearance of the 'thing' left Mrs. D doubting her senses, for it seemed to pass through the window glass as if this obstacle to its progress did not exist. The phenomenon consisted of a smokey-black object, shaped like a stubby cigar, and apparently hollow, with whirling streams of smoke rising vertically from its upper surface. The object was small, about 9 cm \pm 1 cm in length and no more than 2 cm across at its widest point. The whirling smoke streams were very long in comparison, being about 75 cm in height. The object travelled in a straight line, from south to north, at a speed of about 50 cm per second, and at a height of about one metre above the carpeted floor.



Observers' sketch of a smoking, cigar-shaped, possible manifestation of ball lightning. About 3½ inches long, it "floated" through an English living room.

Mrs. D. was too startled to note the object's manner of exit although she recalled an ozone-like smell. Mr. D did not notice the object at all, and their dog was unperturbed! There was no damage.

(Van Doorn, Peter; "Complex Ball Lightning Events at Shoreham, West Sussex, ...," Journal of Meteorology, U.K.; 28: 60, 2003)

SQUISHY BALL LIGHTNING

Ball lightning is noted for its ability to slip through cracks under doors and even pass ("magically") through closed glass window panes. One has to suspect that a novel form of matter is involved ---probably a strange form of plasma. Ordinarily, plasmas are simply clouds of equal numbers of ions and electrons. Such plasmas do not exhibit the weird antics of ball lightning. Certainly, we

do not expect common plasmas to be squishy enough and cohesive enough to squeeze through cracks and keyholes.

J.J. Gilman suggests that ball lightning might be a plasma containing "Rydberg atoms." In Rydberg atoms, the outer electrons have been excited to very high quantum numbers (as high as 10^3 and 10^4 !). These electrons may orbit several centimeters distant from their parent atoms, thereby producing, according to Gilman, a "floppy" electron cloud. A plasma containing a high population of Rydberg atoms would probably exhibit squishy albeit cohesive properties.

(Ball, Philip; "Squishy Ball Lightning," *Nature*, 425:253, 2003.)

Cross reference. The Fall 2003 issue of the *Journal of Scientific Exploration* includes a 61-page article by D.J. Turner entitled "The Missing Science of Ball Lightning." See: www.scientificexploration.org.

MULTIPLE BALL-LIGHTNING EVENT?

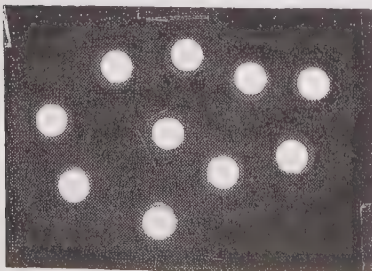
May 8, 2003, Alghero, Sardinia.

An account from R. Hooberman, who was staying at a hotel on the Mediterranean coast. He and his wife were watching a violent electrical storm at sea from their room.

To the Editor of *Weather* he wrote:

In the midst of this event I saw a group of ten or a dozen spherical balls of light in three rows and surrounded by a sort of halo pass horizontally before me at eye level, then disappear. The episode lasted at most three seconds. They were close to each other, moving horizontally. It is impossible to assess size and distance with no reference point, but had they each been the size of an orange, I would estimate that they were perhaps no more than ten to twelve feet from the window, and that the group was about three feet across, four to five including the halo. I asked my wife who was standing next to me, 'Did you see what I just saw?' 'Yes... they were like a shoal of fish', she replied, which I thought was a very accurate description.

(Stenhoff, Mark; "A Possible Multiple Ball Lightning Event in Sardinia, 8 May 2003," *Journal of Meteorology, U.K.*, 29:67, 2004)



Sketch showing what may have been a formation of small lightning balls. The dusky halo enveloping them is hard to render in this newsletter.

NOCTURNAL LIGHTS

Nocturnal lights are not associated in any obvious way with meteors, electrical storms, or other violent weather. The name "nocturnal light" had its origin in the UFO literature, but most of the phenomena we class as nocturnal lights have terrestrial origins, such as the will-o'-the-wisps and the Marfa Lights.

The "classical" nocturnal lights are flame-like or globular in shape with sizes from an inch to many feet in diameter. Their colors span a wide spectrum. A key diagnostic is erratic motion. Some observers are seduced into calling them playful, inquisitive, and elusive. There is some resemblance to ball lightning, although nocturnal lights are much less energetic and are not associated with electrical storms.

Although our decadal collection begins with some classical nocturnal lights, there are three other well-defined categories of lights seen in the darkness that are "non-classical" plus a miscellaneous section in which the phenomena are hard to pigeon-hole.

● Classical nocturnal lights. The Hessdalen Phenomenon, the Min Min Light, etc.

● Water-born nocturnal lights. The Nekha lights on the Mekong River.

● Foo fighters. The widespread luminous phenomena reported by World War II pilots of all combatants.

● Beach sparks. Not electrical sparks but bright bioluminescent displays induced by beach-walkers.

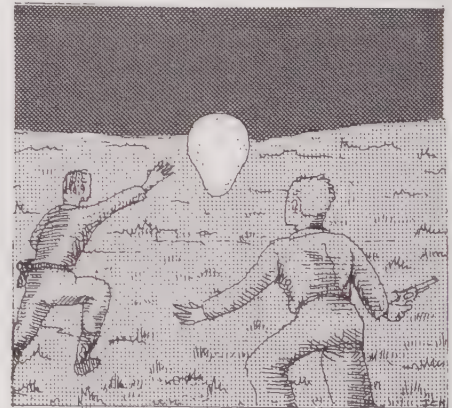
● Miscellaneous nocturnal lights. Infrared nocturnal lights, luminous fog-like structures.

CLASSICAL NOCTURNAL LIGHTS

AN UNKNOWN ATMOSPHERIC LIGHT PHENOMENON

Between 1981 and 1985, hundreds of strange lights have appeared in a small valley in central Norway. Named after the valley, the lights have been named: The Hessdalen Phenomenon. A research station was set up in the valley in 1983. During January-February 1984, eight different kinds of instruments were in use, with the following results:

- Camera with grating: Three pictures showed a continuous spectrum. No spectral lines were seen on any picture.
- IR-viewer: This instrument was used too little to drawn any conclusion.
- Spectrum-analyzer: Sometimes there were electromagnetic signals with harmonics of about 80 MHz.
- Seismograph: No local seismographic activity was measured.
- Magnetograph: The magnetic field did sometimes change when the lights showed up. There also seemed to be a correlation with the magnetic pulsation.



Artist's rendition of soldiers pursuing a pear-shaped nocturnal light near the Parana River in South America over a century ago. (*Journal of Science*, 19: 447, 1882)

● Radar: The lights could be seen on radar. The speed varied all the way from 0 to 30,000 km/hour. Sometimes the radar saw something moving at a low speed, but no lights were seen by eye. Clearly, there was something there, but only the radar showed it.

● Laser: A laser-beam was directed toward the light, and the behavior of the light changed.

●**Geiger-counter:** No radioactive radiation was detected. But the source was 1 km away when this instrument was used.

(Strand, Erling; "Project Hessdalen--- A Field Investigation of an Unknown Atmospheric Light Phenomenon," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 8:581, 1994)

LONG-LIVED BUBBLE IN THE ATMOSPHERE

August 4, 1984. Winchester, England.

H. Curtis gives us a first-hand account of another one of those strange bubble-like phenomena usually associated with electrical atmospheric disturbances.

In August 1984 I had just left work at 5.30 p.m. and was walking along an unfrequented side street as a short cut to get to my bus. The weather was cloudy and sultry, but there had been no reports of thunder in the area that day. I came to a junction in the pavement which led only to car-parking for buildings lying farther back when a bubble about the size of a tennis ball sailed out of this side-way, in a straight line, about the level with my shoulders, at a distance of some five or six feet. I stared at it in amazement, for where could a bubble have come from at such a place and time?

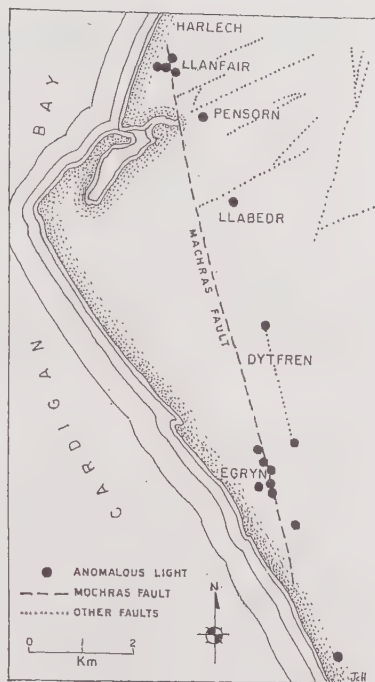
I was further amazed that it did not disintegrate...While gazing at the bubble it seemed to me that there was a dark band round it, which I interpreted as being a reflection of the tarmac road, although subsequently when experimenting with childrens' bubble mixture I discovered that bubbles never reflect anything so discernible.

The bubble proceeded at its original speed, curving around me, and drifting down the centre of the road in the direction from which I had come. It then curved further round and descended towards a grass verge (which I had just passed). Here, I expected it to burst, but when it was about to land it ascended again and proceeded upwards, drifting, as it were, with various air currents, up over a six-foot wall on the other side of the road to the height, approximately, of the buildings. It then drifted out of sight into what is a public park. I could not believe how it could remain intact for so long.

The percipient was interviewed, and further facts suggested that this may have been a form of ball lightning.

(Curtis, Mira; "Long-Lived Bubble in the Atmosphere, August 1984," *Journal of Meteorology*, U.K., 20:214, 1995)

Comment. In our catalog Remarkable Luminous Phenomena we have collected 13 other cases of similar bubble-like phenomena. The most famous of these occurred on August 17, 1876, at Ringstead Bay, England, when numerous luminous bubbles floated amidst observers.



During the 1904-1905 Welsh religious revival, anomalous lights (the Egryn Lights) were seen along the Mochras fault that passes close to the Egryn Chapel.

BAILEY'S PRAIRIE LIGHT

Usually we rely upon the current science literature for these digests appearing in *Science Frontiers*. But on rare occasions, someone will send in a personal observation that must be added to the files.

The file-of-the-moment is GLN1 or Low-Level Nocturnal Lights. The well-known Marfa and Brown Mountain lights are in this category, but they are usually seen at a distance and can easily be written off as the headlights of far-off automobiles. Some GLN1 lights, however, involve close encounters. The Tri-State or Hornet Light is an example of this variety. So is Bailey's Prairie Light.

We have at hand a lengthy, detailed description of an encounter with this particular light from J.H. Hall, Jr.; and it contains some fascinating features.

Located a few miles west of Angleton, Texas, south of Houston, Bailey's Prairie

Light was a well-known, permanent feature of the area 32 years ago when Hall and his family hunted it down on their way home from a day at a Texas beach.

In most respects it is a typical "spook-light," but its remarkable interactions with Hall's inquisitive family spark the interest of the anomalist.

As described by Hall, Bailey's Prairie Light was a fairly bright, yellow spheroid varying between a soccer ball and basketball in size. Its surface brightness was low, most of the light originating from slowly moving internal filaments. Its height varied between 3 and 5 feet above the ground. It was not intelligent or inquisitive, as some spooklights are claimed to be. In fact, it would not tolerate close human approach---anything closer than about 4 feet caused it to move to a new, more distant position.

Hall's children deemed the light a "fun thing."

Mark "ran through" the light several times and it went out and "popped up" around 30 to 100 feet away, always in the same direction.

Then Dawn "ran through" it from another direction. Same result.

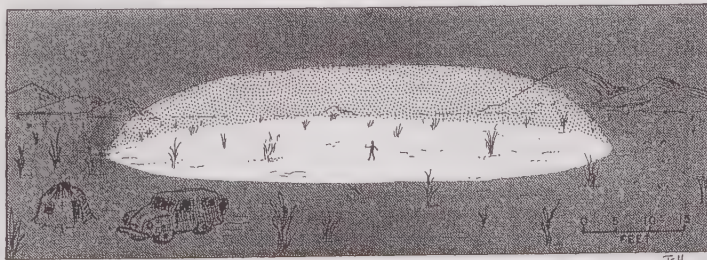
The light was cold, no sensation of heat was felt when the children ran through it. However, each "run through" and subsequent position change dimmed it. If not harassed, the light returned to what seemed to be its optimum location. Hall opined that this position was probably the focus of energy of some sort.

After playing with Bailey's Prairie Light for an hour or so, Hall's children became bored, and the family resumed their trip home, stopping for a Dairy Queen on the way.

(Hall, John H., Jr.; personal communication, March 19, 2002)

IS THE MIN MIN LIGHT A FATA MORGANA (MIRAGE)?

If one looks hard enough, one will find mentions of the Marfa Lights and the Brown Mountain Lights in the science literature. Perhaps the Min Min Light has been ignored because it patrols the far-away Channel Country of Western Queensland, Australia. Happily, we now have a substantial study of the Min Min Light in a respected journal. The author, J.D. Pettigrew, University of Queensland, draws upon his five personal contacts with the Light and M. Kozicka's popular



Mexico's Kino Light is reputed to be a stationary blue glow that one can walk into with impunity. This is an artist's concept based upon several informal reports. (*Fate*, 23:63, June 1970.)

book The Mystery of the Min Min Light. Pettigrew writes:

Viewed through binoculars, the light is often seen to be a fuzzy, roughly circular disc, a fraction of a degree of arc in diameter (that is, usually seen to be smaller than the diameter of a full moon, which is 0.52 degrees of arc), rather than a point source of light like a star. The fuzzy edges are usually in rapid motion, like a swarm of bees. While there are rare reports of Min Min lights overhead for short times, especially when the terrain has hollows, the majority of accounts describe the light as if it were floating not far above the horizon.

It is evident from the five detailed cases provided by Pettigrew that the Min Min Light has a "mind of its own," sometimes (apparently) approaching the observer and sometimes (apparently) fleeing pursuers---even at 120 kilometers/hour! Shooting at it with a rifle will scare it away, though. All in all, the Min Min Light differs little from many other "nocturnal" or "ghost" lights.

Pettigrew's analysis and conclusion about the Min Min Light's possible nature is properly objective and well within the bounds of scientific thinking.

Many of the strange properties of the Min Min light are explicable in terms of the unusual optical conditions of the Fata Morgana, if account is also taken of the human factors that operate under these highly-reduced stimulus conditions involving a single isolated light source without reference landmarks.

(Pettigrew, John D.; "The Min Min Light and the Fata Morgana," Clinical and Experimental Optometry, 86:109, 2003. Cr. P. Huyghe)

WATER-BORN NOCTURNAL LIGHTS

MEKONG MYSTERY

The following question was posed in the September 6 issue of New Scientist.

My wife and I saw a puzzling sight in October 1994, in the Mekong River near Nongkhai, Thailand, during a full moon, in the evening. Lights appeared under the water for a few hundred metres along the Mekong River. They rose from the bottom of the river and floated to the surface, then shot like missiles into the sky and out of sight. They were the size of beach balls, and many flew out of the water every few minutes, surfacing about 10 metres apart. I am told that this happens every year at the same time. Locals say it is caused by a serpent releasing her eggs. Does anyone know of this phenomenon?

A. Pentecost answered. He noted first the similarity of the Mekong phenomenon to the will-o'-the-wisp or ignis fatuus. The usual explanation of ignis fatuus blames the spontaneous combustion of marsh gas. However, the Mekong

lights are initially seen under the water where there would not be enough oxygen to support combustion. Pentecost suggested instead phosphorescent bacteria or the "cold flame" of phosphorus vapor which might form through diphosphane decomposition.

(Pentecost, Allan, et al; "Mekong Mystery," New Scientist, p. 96, September 6, 1997)

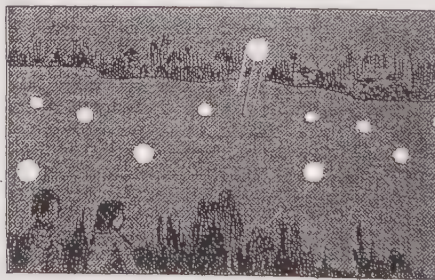
References. The Mekong phenomenon may be allied with the many examples of luminous aerial bubbles. See our Remarkable Luminous Phenomena for good collection of them. Also the next item.

MORE ON THE MEKONG MYSTERY

Those basketball-sized lights erupting from the Mekong River, Thailand, (above) turn out to be a well-known annual event. Their official name is: the Nekha Lights. They have even been filmed and shown on Thai TV. These weird luminous displays occur during the October full moon and last only about 30 minutes. The lights rise out of the river and nearby rice paddies, but only along a small stretch of the river straddling the Thailand-Laos border.

(Anonymous; "Mekong Mystery," New Scientist, p. 109, December 20/27, 1997)

Comment. Some marine species, such as the paolo worms, rise to the surface annually to spawn under a full moon. Could the Mekong Lights have a biological origin?



Artist's concept of the annual rising of the Naga (Nekha) fireballs along the Mekong River, Thailand.

THE NAGA FIREBALLS

Twice in the text above, we have touched on the Naga Fireballs that rise from Thailand's Mekong River when the moon is full on the eleventh lunar month (in October). During this annual event, hundreds, sometimes thousands, of red, pink, and orange luminous spheres break the river's surface and sail off into the sky. This event has been observed for hundreds of years and, in modern times, repeatedly video-taped. It is now a major tourist attraction.

The year 2002 display was disappointing; only 829 fireballs counted at the

usual locations. And they seem to be getting smaller, too. In 1994, some were the size of beachballs, in 2002 the size reference is the tennis ball.

Scientific studies of the phenomenon seem nonexistent. We are left only with some very wild surmises: (1) Spontaneous ignition of riverbed gas deposits released by the full-moon's gravitational pull (!); and (2) The combustion of natural butane and atomic oxygen created by the full-moon's ultraviolet radiation!

Obviously, we need some hard science applied here. And what's so different about the October full moon gravitation-wise and ultraviolet-wise?

(Sutton, David; "The Naga Fireballs," Fortean Times, no. 166, p. 35, February 2003. Anonymous; The Gate, p. 10, January 2003. Both of these off-mainstream publications cite Thai newspapers.)

Comment. There are more-solid references. See GLN1-X73 in our Remarkable Luminous Phenomena.

Also: Naga lights = Nekha lights.

GHOSTLY FLAMES RISE FROM PENRHYN LAGOON

Penrhyn Island is the northernmost of the Cook Islands in Polynesia. In the mid-1960s, M. Shadbolt was aboard the Akatere exploring and photographing the idyllic Cook Islands for National Geographic. One day, soon after the Akatere had tied up at Penrhyn, Shadbolt learned that he has just missed a most curious luminous phenomenon. His report follows:

The night before, the inexplicable "ghost fire" of Penrhyn had been seen burning in the middle of the 108-square-mile lagoon. Fluttering unpredictably, several times a year, the fire is firmly believed to herald death---and that night a year-old sick child had died on the island.

Archie Pickering told me that U.S. Navy men, during World War II, crashed a PT boat on a submerged reef while seeking the source of the fire. It remains unexplained.

(Shadbolt, Maurice; "Paradise in Search of a Future," National Geographic Magazine, 132:202, August 1967. Cr. R.E. Molnar)

Comment. Bioluminescence seems out of the question here, as do releases of methane hydrate. (The latter requires water near freezing for stability.) There is some similarity to the will-o'-the-wisp, but marshes do not grow in tropical lagoons. We are also reminded of the Bay Chaleur fireship of Canada and the Palatine Light off Montauk Point, New York.

FIERY EXHALATIONS IN WALES

1693-1694. Harlech, Wales. The older literature presents several accounts of the strange luminous and incendiary phenomena which we now attend to. The following excerpt is from a 1790 gazetteer, as reprinted in New Scientist.

A remarkable phenomenon was seen near this town [Harlech] in the year 1694 and it continued about the space of eight months. It was a livid vapour, or fiery exhalation which seemed to arise from the sea on the borders of Caernarvonshire. It made its first appearance on the side of a bay, a little after sunset, and from thence spread itself in the most gradual manner, until it had set all the houses in the neighbourhood on fire.

Not only the ricks of hay, corn, and other forts of grain were destroyed, but also the vegetables in the gardens, for it had so noxious a smell that everything perished where it diffused its baleful influence. Its effect were severely felt by the cattle to whom it communicated a contagious distemper, by which many of them died.

It made its appearance regularly every night, always rising at the same place, nor did it stop its course either by rain or storms. It was sometimes visible by day, but it was very remarkable that it never did any damage except in the night. The flames were in no way violent, but its continuance at last consumed everything that opposed it.

Those few scientists who have mused over this curious old account have concluded that the "fiery exhalations" resulted from the spontaneous ignition of marsh gas; that is, the flames were will-o'-the-wisps, albeit relatively powerful ones. Will-o'-the-wisp theory states that marsh gas (mostly methane) also contains phosphane and traces of diphosphane (P₂H₄). The latter gas reacts spontaneously with air and ignites the methane, creating weak blue flames.

The *New Scientist* article mentioned a parallel modern occurrence that is new to us and worth recording here. In 1997, a dramatic series of spontaneous fires burst forth in the town of Moirans-en-Montagne located in the Jura mountains of France. No details were presented although emanations of natural gas were suspected.

(Pentecost, Allan; "From the Deep," *New Scientist*, p. 89, August 26, 2000)

Comments. We classify will-o'-the-wisps along with other nocturnal lights in GLN1 in *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*, where one can find doubts about the standard explanation of these phenomena that were presented above.

The region of Wales that experienced the fiery exhalations in 1693-1694 also saw another "flap" of less-destructive luminous phenomena in 1904-1905. These were the Egryn Lights, which were concentrated along the active Mochras Fault and might, therefore, have been earthquake lights, which have been officially named but not authoritatively explained.

Even more interesting (to us) than the possible earthquake lights is the association of the Egryn Lights with the great Welsh religious revival of 1904-1905. A great variety of luminous phenomena were observed by many of the worshippers caught up in the fervor. In particular, the lights seemed to attend the preachings of a Mary Jones, who often held forth at the Egryn Chapel that gave the lights their name.

FOO FIGHTERS

1945: "FOO FIGHTERS" SPOOK ALLIED AIRMEN OVER GERMANY

A few readers may be old enough to remember the consternation of bomber crews over Germany as they were dogged by balls of light called "foo fighters." (vol. 1, p. 250) For these oldsters, the following newspaper account from the period will bring back memories, but no explanation of this enduring mystery.

The descriptions of the new German "foo-fighters," or balls of fire, contained in dispatches from the western front, fit into several well-known electrical phenomena.

Two of these are induction and ball lightning, which have some of the aspects of another electrical phenomenon, St. Elmo's fire. If the foo-fighters are electrical, they are something created in the air close to the Allied planes, rather than anything shot like artillery shells or anything floating in the air in wait for planes.

Induction is suggested by the reports from Allied airmen, that the foo-fighters keep up with their planes at fixed distances, regardless of plane speed, changes in speed or changes in direction.

Electrical induction of some sort would explain such marvelous synchronization. Nothing else that is well known would explain such perfect timing... Induction, however, fails completely to describe what happens when a fire-ball zooms upward, leaving its plane. Apparently the balls fly paths thousands of feet away from the planes.

(Blakeslee, Howard W.; "Nazi Fire Balls May Be Kind of Ball Lightning," *New York Herald Tribune*, January 3, 1945)

FOO FIGHTERS RECALLED

U.S. airmen called them "foo fighters." These still-unexplained luminous phenomena seem to have been filed away and forgotten by science. It is not that good evidence is lacking. Perhaps the foo fighters cannot be encompassed by recognized laws of physics! We last reported on them in 1992 (vol. 1, p. 250), when some old Air Force records turned up. We now re-resurrect the foo fighters with an Associated Press Bulletin from 1945.

AMERICAN NIGHT FIGHTER BASE. France, Jan. 1.---The Germans have thrown something new into the night skies over Germany---the weird, mysterious "foo-fighter," balls of fire that race alongside the wings of American Beaufighters flying intruder missions over the Reich.

American pilots have been encountering the eerie "foo-fighter" for more than a month in their night flights. No one apparently knows what this sky weapon is.

The balls of fire appear suddenly and accompany the planes for miles. They appear to be radio-controlled

from the ground and keep up with planes flying 300 miles an hour, official intelligence reports reveal.

"There are three kinds of these lights we call 'foo-fighters,'" Lieut. Donald Meiers of Chicago said. "One is red balls of fire which appear off our wing tips and fly along with us; the second is a vertical row of three balls of fire which fly in front of us; and the third is a group of about fifteen lights which appear off in the distance---like a Christmas tree up in the air---and flicker on and off."

.....

"A 'foo-fighter' picked me up recently at 700 feet and chased me twenty miles down the Rhine Valley," Lieutenant Meiers said. "I turned to starboard and two balls of fire turned with me. I turned to the port side and they turned with me. We were going 260 miles an hour and the balls were keeping right up with us."

(Anonymous; "Balls of Fire Stalk U.S. Fighters in Night Assaults over Germany," *New York Times*, January 2, 1945. Cr. M. Piechota.)

B-24 SIGHTS "CIRCLES OF LIGHT"

The still-unexplained balls of light ("foo fighters") seen by Allied pilots over wartime Germany were duplicated in the Pacific. In addition, strange "circles of light" followed American aircraft.

The following paragraphs were taken from the "Weekly Intelligence Summary," Headquarters, Eastern Air Command, South East Asia. June 1, 1945.

A B-24 of the 11th Bomb Group on a snooper mission over Truk during the early morning hours of 3 May 1945, encountered what may prove to be as baffling a phenomena (sic) as the balls of light seen by the B-29s while over the Japanese mainland. (Excerpted From Hq. AAF, POA, Air Intell. Memo No. 4, 8 May 1945.)

The B-24 first observed two red circles of light approaching the plane from below while still over the Truk atoll. One light was on the right and the other was seen on the left of the B-24. The light on the left side turned back after one and one half hours. The one on the right remained with the bomber until the B-24 was only 10 miles from Guam. From the time that the B-24 left the atoll, the light never left its position on the right side. It was reported by the crew members as sometimes ahead, sometimes behind, and sometimes alongside the B-24 and always about 1200 to 1500 yds distant.

.....

The light followed the B-24 in dives from 11,000 to 3,000 feet, through sharp course changes and even brief cloud cover always keeping its same relative position and distance. At one time, the pilot turned into the light and he definitely reports no closure occurring. During the night high cirrus clouds masked the moonlight and no part of the object was observed except the light. At daybreak, the light changed to a

steady white glow and a possible wing shape with a silver glow was noted by some members of the crew.

(Anonymous; "B-24 Sights 'Circles of Light'," *U.F.O Historical Review*, p. 8, no. 2, September 1998. Cr. B. Greenwood)

BEACH SPARKS

BRIGHT SPARKS ERUPT FROM BEACH

Here follows a letter from S. Roman, Melbourne, Australia:

The tide was out one day as a friend and I were walking along a beach. As we walked on the littoral zone---the part of the beach between low and high tides---strange blue lights lit up around our feet as we stepped on the sand. The lights were similar to lightning and the harder we stepped on the ground the more intense the blue lights became. Nobody has been able to provide us with a satisfactory explanation and, no, we were not under the influence of any drugs. Just what was happening?

(Roman, Suzanne; "Bright Sparks," *New Scientist*, inside back cover, January 13, 1996)

Comment. See the next item for the most likely explanation of bluish "beach sparks." These sparks are obviously not the usual type of nocturnal light!

MORE SPARKS ON THE BEACH

Sharp eyes often pick out unusual phenomena in very usual places. From California, A. Hastings writes:

I also had an experience with "Sparks on the Beach" (see above). This was on the Pacific Ocean Beach at San Gregorio, south of San Francisco, several years ago. I was walking on fairly wet sand, just above the tide line. As I stepped, the sand around my feet lit up with small bright dots of phosphorescence. I would not have said that the color was blue, but it could have been like blue-white, like the star Rigel. I found that if I stepped hard or stamped my foot, the lights flashed brighter and the lit area went out farther from my foot. I could see the movement expanding out. After a stamp or two, they did not light up as much. I assumed that this was caused by some organism that lit up when it felt pressure, and "wore out" after it had done this a few times---a refractory period probably occurred.

(Hastings, Arthur; personal communication, March 21, 1996)

From E. Widder, at the Harbor Branch Oceanographic Institution in Florida, we have a good explanation the these beach "sparks."

Flashing blue lights, such as those described, are bioluminescence, which is visible light made by living organisms.

.....

Light sources in the sand are probably bioluminescent dinoflagellates or possibly bioluminescent ostracods.

.....

Bioluminescent ostracods, sometimes called sea fireflies, are tiny crustaceans about the size of tomato seeds, which release a cloud of bioluminescence to attract mates as well as for defence. Ostracods retain their bioluminescent chemicals when dead and light can be activated by a mechanical mixing of the chemicals.

(Widder, Edith; "Bright Sparks," *New Scientist*, p. 89, June 15, 1996)

Comment. The "mechanical mixing" mentioned by Widder could come from the pressure of one's footsteps.

MISCELLANEOUS NOCTURNAL LIGHTS

DRIFTING, GLOWING FOG

January 29, 2001. Avening, Gloucestershire, England. Testimony of M.J. "McLaughlin" as reported by C. Roland.

On Monday, January 29, I took a ride out Stroud way and decided to walk around Woodchester Park. It was a nice day and what better place to take advantage of the weather. I had not been [there] for a couple of years.

Everything was going as normal until I got down into the park. I took the "red" path which takes you right round the lakes. I had walked down to the old kennels when I saw what I can only describe as a glowing fog. I thought it must be some sort of peculiar weather phenomenon. I carried on skirting the lake but the "glow" was still there. I looked around for someone to confirm this odd scene with me but I was alone. I must admit I began to feel a little unnerved by it. I quickened back; the glow could still be seen except it had drifted out over the lake. It was about six feet (two metres) high and three feet (one metre) wide---although not a column. Indeed, at one point I almost thought it looked like a figure.

I have never seen such a peculiar sight in all my days, and only wish someone else had seen it, too.

(Roland, Cynthia; "Peculiar Sight in Park," *Journal of Meteorology*, U.K., 26:229, 2001.)

Comment. It is the luminous feature of this phenomenon that makes it so interesting. Could it have been a will-o-

the-wisp? Or it might have been kin to the drifting, luminous "bubble" described on p. 227.

STRANGE PHENOMENON DETECTED BY RADARS AND SATELLITES

January 12, 1994. Near Monte Vista, Colorado.

At 2:55 PM local time, radars of the North American Aerospace Defense Command and satellite-borne instruments detected an unexplained "heat-radiating" phenomenon. Some sort of fire or explosion was suspected, but air and ground searches by local authorities turned up nothing.

Possibly relevant: On the night of January 15, a Rio Grande County sheriff's deputy on patrol saw three helicopters, two with large strobe lights, apparently searching the suspect area. Military officials denied having any craft in the area.

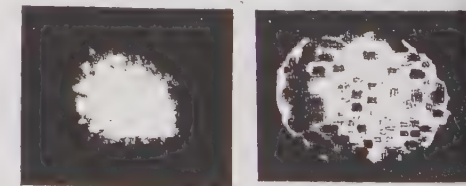
(Anonymous; "Officials Baffled by Spectacle on Radar," *New Mexican*, January 27, 1994. Associated Press item. Cr. P. Viemeister)

Comment: Infrared sensors on satellites could detect "heat-radiating" phenomena, but it is unclear what ground-based radars "saw." If some kind of military operation were involved, it is doubtful that radar and satellite observations would be made public. Caution advised here!

IMAGES OF DIVERSE PHENOMENA? OR ARE THEY OF THE SAME ENTITY?

In our literature surveys we could not help noticing that the magnified photographs of supposedly different luminous phenomena sometimes look very much alike, as in the two accompanying photos. Magnified images of the famous Hessdalen lights of Norway also display the same knobby exterior. It should also be mentioned that some reports of ball lightning claim a "wormy" exterior.

Of course, photographic artifacts may create the similarity of the two examples illustrated. Or, generalizing further, several supposedly different luminous phenomena may have a common type of energy source.



(Left) Enlargement of a nocturnal light floating near the Toppenish Ridge, Washington state. (D.W. Akers and J.S. Derr)
(Right) Enlargement of one of the famous Lubbock Lights from that classical UFO event. (D.R. Burleson)

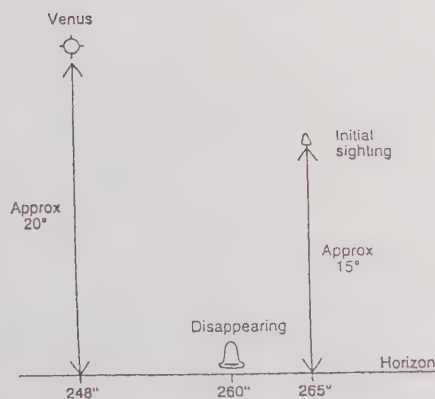
UNIDENTIFIED LIGHT

January 14, 1993. Eastern North Pacific. Aboard the m.v. B.P. Adventure, Panama to Chiba.

At 0235 UTC the phenomenon shown in the sketch was first seen about 15° above the horizon, bearing 265°. It was initially thought to be a downward pointing spotlight from an aircraft: it was bright (nearly white), conical in shape and about 1° high. During further observation the shape slowly enlarged, becoming more bell-shaped with a darker elliptical patch at the bottom. As it increased in size, the shape faded away and moved slowly towards the horizon in a slightly southerly direction before disappearing just above the horizon at 0254, bearing 260°.

The maximum height reached by the shape was about 5° and throughout the observation stars could be seen through it while at one point it was nearly obscured by cloud of which there was 1 okta. The only other bright object nearby was Venus, being slightly higher and to the south, bearing 248°, elevation about 20°. Visibility was excellent as about 10 minutes after the observation a ship was spotted bearing 280° at a distance of 16 n.mile. The observers felt that the shape was too regular to be a cloud and had no real idea of its origins.

(Peacock, K.E.; "Unidentified Light," Marine Observer, 64:17, 1994)



REVISITING A 1993 AUSTRALIAN "EARTHQUAKE"

First of all, the goldfields of Western Australia are not earthquake country. None have been recorded there since records began in 1900. The supposed quake of 1993 was essentially an unprecedented event. Secondly, the 1993 "happening" was accompanied by a whistling fireball that was seen by several motorists and truck drivers. Thirdly, the underground damage wrought in the gold mines was more like that due to blast compression than an earthquake.

The event under consideration occurred May 28, 1993. It registered 3.7 on the Richter Scale. The epicenter was somewhere in the Leonora-Laverton area northwest of Perth. Officially, it was an earthquake. Indeed, the seismic record resembles that of either an earthquake

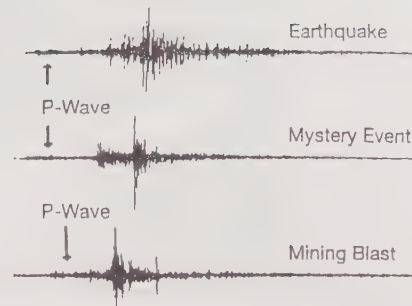
or perhaps the impact of an iron meteorite of, say, 6 feet in diameter. The visual reports coinciding with the seismic data describe a slow-moving object with no tail. No sonic booms were heard. There was, however, a major explosion accompanied by an enormous flash of light and a rising fireball. (Hardly legitimate earthquake phenomena!) If the "quake" was really due to a meteorite impact, there should be a crater about 300 feet in diameter somewhere in Western Australia. None has been found to date.

Some suppose it was really a missile carrying a 1 kiloton nuclear warhead! (A test by some renegade group!) Unfortunately for this theory, the seismic record is not at all like that typical of nuclear explosions.

The Australian mystery "quake" remains just that. No single hypothesis accounts for all of the observations.

(Anonymous; "Australia's Enigmatic Tremor," Science News, 151:359, 1997)

Comment. Compare the strange fireball and impact observed in Central America in 1996, as described on p. 175.



Comparison of seismogram types with that from the 1993 Australian "mystery event," which had a luminous component.

MISCELLANEOUS LUMINOSITIES

EARTHQUAKE LIGHTS

LUMINOUS PRECURSORS OF THE 1995 KOBE EARTHQUAKE

●Some residents of Kobe and nearby cities saw aurora-like phenomena in the sky just before and after the quake.

●A Kobe firefighter observed a bluish-orange light above a shaking road that lasted about 4 seconds.

●A hotel employee on his way to work on Rokko mountain: "saw a flash running from east to west about two to three meters above the ground shortly after the quake. The orange flash was framed in white."

●Flashes of light were widely observed.

(Shimibun, Yomiuri; "Aurora' Flashes Observed before, after, Quake," The Daily Yomiuri, February 9, 1995. Cr. N. Masuya.)

THE SAGUENAY EARTHQUAKE LIGHTS

November 1988-January 1989. Saguenay region of Quebec.

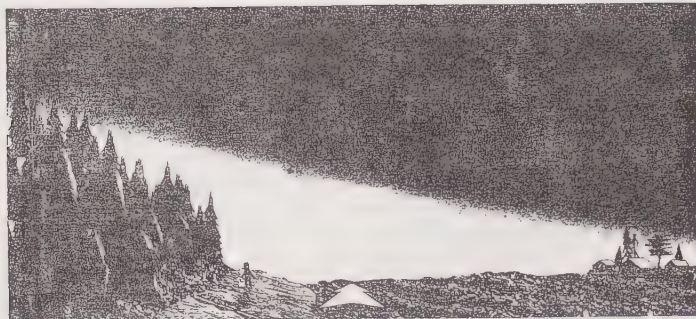
During this period, a total of 67 quakes were recorded. The foreshock (November 23) registered 4.8; the main shock (November 25), 6.5 m_{mlg} . Many aftershocks followed. During this spate of tremors, 38 unusual luminosities were initially reported from the region, 8 of them before the foreshock, being in effect earthquake precursors. Afterwards, residents were queried for details and additional observations. A total of 46 reports sufficiently detailed for analysis were obtained.

These luminous phenomena were classified according to a scheme proposed by F. Montandon in 1948. Montandon's five categories are:

- (1) Seismic lightning (no thunder);
- (2) Luminous bands in atmosphere;
- (3) Globular incandescent masses;
- (4) Fire tongues, small mobile flames near the ground, like will-o'-the-wisps; and
- (5) Flames emerging from the ground.

The globular incandescent masses were by far the most common type of earthquake light during this Canadian "flap." Of these, F. St-Laurent writes:

There were twenty-two reports coming from different places. Often they were seen far from the epicenter or when the seismic activity was low or quiet. Some were stationary (in one



Artist's sketch based upon reports of witnesses of a fast-moving, bluish-white light seen at the beginning of the main shock in the Saguenay area on November 25, 1888.

UNUSUAL CORPOSANTS

May 8, 1998. North Atlantic Ocean. Aboard the m.v. Flinders out of Philadelphia bound for Pennington.

The vessel had just passed through a weather front that produced frequent, violent sheet lightning. Green St. Elmo's fire was glowing on the aerials.

At about 2310 it was also noted that the lever extending about 18 cm over the ship's starboard bridge wing to position a deck light was also radiating light. This light was a pale violet glow extending in 'spokes' of 10 cm in length from the round end of the lever which was about 3 cm in diameter.

There were six individual and uniform spokes shot through with brighter purple and white bolts resembling lightning. Over the noise of the wind a sharp crackling and hissing sound could be heard coming from the phenomenon.

The seaman was called to have a look at the light, he attempted to touch it but the light receded as his finger approached within 3 cm of it. The effect died away at about 2340 as soon as rain started to fall.

(Smedley, R.; "Corposants," Marine Observer, 69:55, 1999)

case, the yellow and orange mass presented a horizontal elongated form), others were seen emerging from the ground, some were very fast-moving near the ground, one was seen attached to a luminous band---all as described by Montandon.

(St-Laurent, F.; "The Saguenay, Quebec, Earthquake Lights of November 1988-January 1989," Seismological Research Letters, 71:160, 2000. Cr. J. Derr.)

PIKES PEAK PHENOMENON

When we cataloged mountain-top glows from around the world in Remarkable Luminous Phenomena, we had specific references for the Andes, the Swiss Alps, and even Mt. Adams, in New Hampshire; but we had nothing for the Rocky Mountains. Something has finally been unearthed in a 1929 issue of the New York Times.

Pikes Peak, Colorado

Static electricity, which charges the atmosphere of the higher mountain peaks when storms are brewing, has appeared on Pikes Peak in the manifestation of ghostly flares about the summit at night.

So brilliant have the lights become that airplanes were sent to observe the slopes and summit to see if the flares could have been caused by stranded hikers.

(Anonymous; "Static Electricity Flares on Pikes Peak," New York Times, February 24, 1929. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comment. Powerful electrical storms stimulate some of the mountain-top glows, but so do earthquakes. The famed Andes Lights have been reported to be "especially magnificent" during earthquakes.



A display of St. Elmo's Fire on top of Pike's Peak, Colorado, in 1882. Sometimes, the sharp peaks themselves flare.

CORPOSANTS OR ST. ELMO'S FIRE

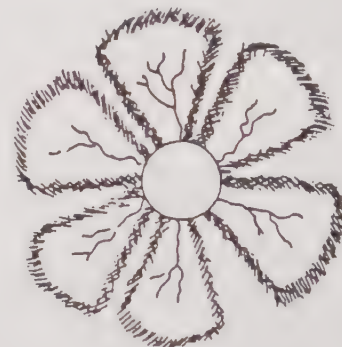
AN UNUSUAL MANIFESTATION OF ST. ELMO'S FIRE

February 18, 1877. North Atlantic Ocean, a violent storm was in progress.

...during the height of the storm there appeared on the trucks, yards, and stays large balls of fire of a phosphorescent nature, strung at intervals of one or two feet and giving the ship the appearance of being decorated with Chinese lanterns, only the lights were far more brilliant. They settled on the vessel like a shower of meteors, and disappeared almost as suddenly as they appeared---an occasional one dropping from the yards and bursting with a loud report. One of them fell and burst almost in the face of the chief officer, but beyond dazzling him for a moment, it caused him no inconvenience.

(Anonymous; "Electrical Phenomenon at Sea," Scientific American Supplement, 3:1069, 1877)

Comment. Mobile forms of St. Elmo's fire are rare; even more rare are those that explode.



Comments. The corposant's six-fold symmetry is like that of snowflakes. Strange as it may sound, they may be a connection. First, recall what J. Maddox once wrote about snowflakes in Nature.

But the symmetry of the whole crystal, represented by the exquisite six-fold symmetry of the standard snowflake, must be the consequence of some cooperative phenomenon involving the growing crystal as a whole. What can that be? What can tell one growing face of a crystal (in three dimensions this time) what the shape of the opposite face is like? (vol. 1, p. 319)

The speculation is that electrical forces may control the long-range symmetry of snowflakes as well as the unusual six-fold symmetry of the corposant described above. It's a thought anyway.

The word "corposant" is said to be derived from the Latin for "bodies of the saints." It seems that the corpses of some of the saints have been luminous! (See BHA22 in Humans I.)

CONTAGIOUS ST. ELMO'S FIRE

February 8, 1999. North Sea. Aboard the m.v. *Repulse Bay*, enroute Rotterdam to Hamburg.

Whilst the vessel was in the German Bight, in position 53°57' N, 07°08' E, a classic example of St. Elmo's fire was observed at 0230 UTC. A high-pitched buzzing sound was heard on the corner of the bridge wing, and what seemed to be a glow was also present. Observers were able to pick up the static and saw short flame-like 'tufts' of blue and violet appear on the ends of their finger-tips, as

if the fingers had ignited.

The 'flames' were able to be passed from person to person, and were even placed upon another observer's forehead!

There were no electrical storms in the area but there was a mixture of hail and snow falling at the time. Two of the observers experienced strong electrical shocks from each other, and also electric shocks each time snow landed on their skin---a very peculiar experience!

(Byrne, K.; "St. Elmo's Fire," *Marine Observer*, 70:6, 2000)

AURORA-LIKE PHENOMENA

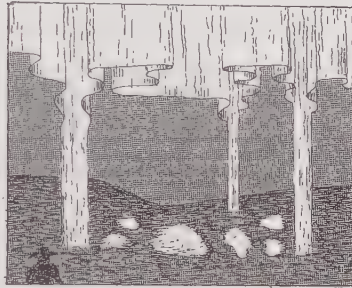
AURORAL STREAMERS DESCEND TO THE EARTH'S SURFACE

Scientists stoutly maintain that auroral displays cannot descend below altitudes of about 80 kilometers and certainly never down to the earth's surface. All observations of auroral streamers reaching the ground must, therefore, be illusory. Nevertheless, some accounts of low-level auroras are very convincing.

Summer 1918. Smiley, Saskatchewan. Altitude 2300 feet. A warm, calm summer night.

On leaving the house at about one a.m., I was surprised to see that the aurora was surrounding me in all directions, as far as I could see, (nearly half a mile). Some streamers extending from the curtains reached to the ground, and others nearly so. Several, a dozen or more, were in contact with the ground within a radius of a hundred yards from me. Overhead the sky appeared to be full of clouds of luminous material, with a frequent ascending and descending movement. Whilst watching this general effect, I saw a streamer drop from the curtain and make contact with the ground less than 50 yards from where I stood, dropping at a speed comparable with that of falling water, and the angle from me to where it left the curtain was about 25 degrees. There was no distribution of material short of this point of contact with the ground, but to the leeward of the streamer, patches of luminous material formed and drifted in the air, and faded out in the course of a few seconds; this continued for a distance of about 25 yards, and then a patch of luminosity formed close to the ground, and rose with a swift upshooting movement and joined the curtain above, forming a streamer similar to the one that descended. The patches then ceased to form, and both these streamers appeared as being in a state of wavering suspension like unto the other streamers, as shown in the accompanying sketch.

.....



An apparent low-level auroral display in Saskatchewan. Streamers seemed to descend from the auroral curtain to the ground, while luminous, fog-like patches drifted along the surface.

A little later following the descent of a streamer directly to my windward, a number of patches of luminosity drifted past me within a distance of a yard or two. Some were very near the ground, some level with my horizontal line of sight, and some considerably higher. These patches of luminosity consisted principally of tiny sparks or dots of light, that were interspersed with groups of needle-like darts of light, that appeared to be both ascending and descending at intense speed, the effect being very much like a "brush discharge."

The nearby patches of luminosity also emitted a "cricking" or "spitting" sound.

(Stumbles, H. Edward; "An Account of Auroral Phenomena Observed in Western Canada," *Royal Astronomical Society of Canada, Journal*, 32:451, 1938)

Comments. It certainly seems as though Stumbles was immersed in a weak discharge of electricity occurring between the earth and high ionosphere where the auroral curtains shone.

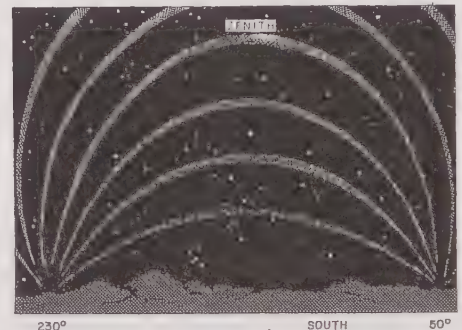
The pillar-like streamers in the sketch remind one of the searchlight-

like beams of light seen radiating skyward from Andean peaks during electrical storms; i.e., those famous "Andes Lights." (See GLD1 in our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena for "mountain-top glows."*)

A SKY-SPANNING AURORAL ARCH

August 28, 1916. Canada.

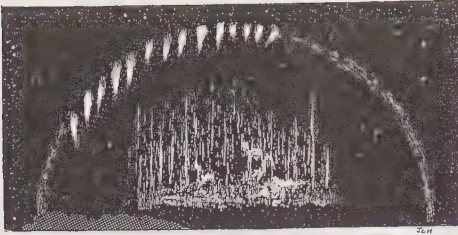
The usual Northern Lights were feeble, but at half past ten there grew in the sky an immense arc or ribbon of light---practically a complete semicircle---stretching from a point on the horizon practically due east nearly up to the zenith, but a little to the south of it, and passing down practically to the western point of the horizon. Throngs of people gathered to see it and according to their account the like was never seen before. It was a fairly uniform band of light of about the same width as the rainbow. Its definiteness was surprising, there was very little fading away at the edges; it was as if a paint brush had been drawn across the sky...For about an hour it arched the sky and during that time it was noticeably fixed relative to the earth, for some of the stars as they got higher in the east crossed it from the northern or convex side to the other.



In 1933, six luminous auroral bands crossed the English skies in an east-west direction.

(Anonymous; "Great Auroral Displays," *Royal Astronomical Society of Canada, Journal*, 10:469, 1916)

Comment. This sharp and precisely drawn arc is so different from the swaying draperies, pulsing arcs, and "merry dancers" that characterize the usual auroral displays. We have not seen any good explanation of this phenomenon. More examples may be found in GLA2 in our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*.



In 1903, a sky-spanning auroral arch with pennants was seen off the coast of Maine. A more typical aurora occurred within the arch.

BLACK AURORAS

July 23/24, 1998. Gulf of St. Lawrence. Aboard the m.v. Appleby, Port Cartier to Immingham.

The aurora borealis was sighted at 0330 UTC. There was a band measuring 35° long in azimuth, with deep-blue almost black vertical bands lying between the altitudes of 15° and 25°. The colour changed to brilliant blue at 0335, lasting for about 15 minutes before cloud began to obscure it.

What were the "almost black" vertical bands embedded in the main band? Aurora expert R. Livesey replied as follows.

There is a phenomenon called the 'black aurora' which consists of small regions of very low luminosity embedded in brighter auroral light; the 'black' rays reported from the Appleby could have been a phenomenon of this type.

(Wilson, J.L.; "Aurora Borealis," Marine Observer, 69:112, 1999)

Black auroras may actually be more than just the contrast effect suggested by Livesey. Low-light TV systems detect clockwise vorticity in the black bands, and the bands seem to be associated with upward electron beams. In other words, black auroras are apparently a distinct phenomenon in their own right and not just non-luminous parts of the visible aurora.

(Stenbaek-Nielsen, H.C., et al; "Why Do Auroras Look the Way They Do?" Eos, 80:193, 1999)

FLASH AURORAS

Flash auroras are ephemeral auroral displays lasting only a few seconds. They occur when auroral and geomagnetic activity is subdued worldwide. Under such quiet conditions, scientists do not expect to see auroras of any kind. Yet, experienced aurora observers keep on reporting these transient events.

June 13/14, 1987. Winnipeg, Saskatchewan. T. Lohvinenko saw a fragmentary active rayed arc in a clear sky at 0644 UT. It lasted for only a few seconds.

February 13/14, 1991. Near Glasgow, Scotland. While facing south, A. Simmons observed rays and a luminous patch at an altitude of 45°. The phenomenon lasted 2 minutes.

In both of the above instances, the geomagnetic field was quiet and auroral activity virtually zero worldwide.

It is unprofitable at this stage to speculate on the cause or causes of the mid-latitude flash aurora as it is known in the Aurora Section. More authenticated observations need to be built up before they can become statistically meaningful. The geomagnetosphere is a very dynamic and restless organism in which some instability may develop to cause what, in engineering parlance, might be referred to as a short circuit in the magnetospheric dynamo.

(Livesey, R.J.; "The Flash Aurora," British Astronomical Association, Journal, 107:36, 1997)

ANOMALOUS AURORAL FLASHES

July 11, September 24, October 12, 2003; International Space Station

During his 6-month tour on the Station, E. Lu studied intensively the earth's auroras glowing over both magnetic poles. On the three dates above,

Lu saw something markedly different: flashes as bright as the brightest stars, which lasted only a second and then blinked off again. In one instance, he called crewmate Yuri Malenchenko over to the window, and he saw the bursts, too.

Lu testified that these three flashes were distinctly different from the random retinal flashes astronauts experience when heavy cosmic rays pass through their eyeballs. He also eliminated lightning, meteor flashes, and artificial objects.

(Reichhardt, Tony; "Space Station Light Show Sparks Aurora Riddle," Nature, 425:888, 2003)

TRANSIENT SKY BRIGHTENING

July 27, 1981. Norman, Oklahoma. After a flash of lightning:

...the sky took on a continuous, unflickering aquamarine glow. The sky was nearly as bright as it is on a cloudy afternoon (time: 2316), much like a neon light behind frosted glass. There were no lightning flashes and absolutely no sound other than the falling rain. The glow extended uniformly in all directions to the horizon (as visible in housing developments), and persisted for 45 s. After it terminated, a similar light, now colored a reddish-orange and emanating from the cloud followed immediately. This new light persisted for 10 s and went out.

(McGinley, John; "Observation of Steady Glow and Multicolored Flashes Associated with a Thunderstorm," American Meteorological Society, Bulletin, 63:189, 1982)

Comment. We have recorded many such temporary, all-sky brightenings but have found no explanation in the literature we have surveyed. With scientists now recognizing sprites, blue jets, and other phenomena occurring above active electrical storms, we hope someone will soon pay attention to this puzzle.

AURORAL MAPS!

Auroral arcs are created by electrical currents flowing high in the ionosphere ---usually higher than 100 kilometers according to current [!] thinking. Therefore, scientists do not really expect to see terrestrial topography reflected in auroral geometry. Nevertheless, T. Pulkkinen of the Finnish Meteorological Institute reported to the May 1998 meeting of the American Geophysical Union that coastlines somehow coax auroral arcs to align with them. In some 200 hours of observation along the Norwegian coast, there were nine clear-cut cases where auroral arcs lined up north-south directly above the coastline. These alignments lasted 5-10 minutes.

L. Frank (of icy-comet notoriety) confirmed this effect with observations from NASA's Polar satellite. Sometimes auroral arcs aligned themselves parallel to the Greenland coast for hundreds of kilometers. Auroral arcs that fanned out east-to-west seemed to hit a barrier when they reached the Greenland coastline; they seemed to be deflected by it, even though the coast was more than 100 kilometers beneath them.

(Hecht, Jeff; "Leading Lights," New Scientist, p. 16, May 30, 1998)

MARINE LIGHT DISPLAYS

Luminous ships' wakes, so common in tropical seas, are nonanomalous. But vast rotating, spoked, light wheels and allied fantastic geometrical displays of marine bioluminescence are high on the list of puzzling natural anomalies. These light displays are usually encountered in the Persian Gulf, across the Indian Ocean, and into the South China Sea. Ridiculed as sailors' wild tales for centuries, modern vessels plying these waters have nevertheless reported hundreds of these enigmatic examples of organized marine bioluminescence. Today's ship crews tell of kilometer-wide Catherine wheels of light; sometimes more than one in counter-rotation. Expanding rings of luminescence and bright spinning crescents are also observed, as are other weird apparitions. Curiously, science-in-general takes scant notice of these unexplained phenomena.

In our catalog Remarkable Luminous Phenomena, over a dozen distinct types of marine light displays are described. Over the 1994-2004 period, seven of these species have appeared in Science Frontiers, taken primarily from the now-defunct Marine Observer. These are presented in the following order.

- Luminous bands. Single or groups of straight, parallel luminous bands, often in rapid, collective motion, occasionally stationary.
- Light wheels. Long spokes of light rotating about a common hub.
- Expanding rings of light. Some are concentric, others separated.
- Milky seas or white water. In which the whole sea surface glows like a neon light bulb rendering the sky above black as pitch.
- Te lapa. Streaks or flashes of light beneath the sea surface seemingly emanating from land masses still beyond the horizon.
- Miscellaneous marine luminosities. Varied light shows, deep-sea-vent glows.

LUMINOUS BANDS

HORIZON-TO-HORIZON BIOLUMINESCENT BUBBLING BAND

June 5, 1995. East China Sea. Aboard the m.v. Tokyo Bay enroute Busan to Kaohsiung.

At 1830 UTC whilst the ship was on a course of 218° at 21.5 knots, what seemed to be hundreds of fishing lights were seen right ahead of the ship and stretching from horizon to horizon. As the ship approached them, it became apparent that the lights were bioluminescence.

The appearance was like large single 'blobs' approximately the size of tennis balls, while at the main concentration the water seemed to be 'bubbling up' in a line stretching to both horizons. When the ship passed through the line, the luminescence gave off such a glare, as bright as daylight, that it was possible to read the identification numbers of the containers on the focsle. The duration of the phenomenon was about 5 minutes or 1.5 n.mile.

(Hughan, D.S.; "Bioluminescence," Marine Observer, 66:62, 1996)

Comment. P.J. Herring, Southampton Oceanography Centre, called this display "a most unusual account which I am unable to interpret." He opined that the blobs were probably cylindrical colonies of luminous sea squirts, but he could not account for the 1.5-mile-wide, horizon-to-horizon bright glare and associated bubbling.



Gulf of Mexico, 1908. The sketch shows one of two, very wide, parallel, bands of bioluminescence that stretched from horizon-to-horizon.

HORIZON-TO-HORIZON BIOLUMINESCENT BANDS

September 24, 2002. South Atlantic. Aboard the R.R.S. James Clark Ross.

On passage from Grimsby, the ship was approaching Ascension Island from the north-north-west when several bands and patches of bioluminescence were observed between approximately 0500 UTC and 0530. The stationary, parallel bands were estimated to be between four and five metres wide, stretching as far as the eye could see on both sides of the ship, and lying between 110° and 290°. The bands and patches were composed of dense organisms, having the appearance in both intensity and size to small green diode indicator lights. The ship's searchlights and the Aldis signal lamp were shone on them but no apparent effect was observed.

(Elliott, C.R.; "Bioluminescence," Marine Observer, 73:62, 2003.)

Comment. Geometrically organized bioluminescent displays are rare in the Atlantic, being primarily phenomena of the Indian Ocean and South China Sea.

LIGHT WHEELS

AN ASTONISHING MEDLEY OF BIOLUMINESCENT DISPLAYS

April 30, 1994. Strait of Hormuz. Aboard the m.v. BP Argosy enroute to Jubail.

At around 1710 UTC large but faint whitish patches of bioluminescence were observed on the port side of the vessel; they were fast-moving with random directions of movement. Over the next five minutes the intensity of the bioluminescence increased to patches of brilliant fluorescent green, while the random pattern of movement suddenly changed to fast-moving parallel bands heading toward the vessel. The pattern then changed again to form numerous rotating spirals: some were confirmed to be rotating anti-clockwise but it was difficult to assess owing to the large



High-speed bars of light approached a vessel in the East Indian Archipelago in 1959. A rotating phosphorescent light wheel can be seen in the distance.

number of overlapping patterns.

At this point the vessel was surrounded by the phenomenon to a distance of approximately 1 n. mile radius. Yet again the patterns changed, this time to parallel concentric circles moving outwards from numerous centres. The display started to decrease at 1725, returning to milky-white patches before eventually disappearing at 1730.

(Watson, M.M.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 65:59, 1995)

May 23, 1994. Equatorial Atlantic. Aboard the m.v. *Taunton* enroute to Richards Bay.

At 0550 UTC the vessel was passing through an area of thunderstorms with moderate to heavy rain and the nearest area of lightning was about 4 n. mile away when the Chief Officer went onto the bridge to observe some bioluminescence. At this point he noted that the hairs of his arms and moustache were glowing with a bluish light although no tingling or any other sensation was felt. A check of the vessel's aerials revealed no traces of 'St Elmo's fire' and the observer seemed to be the only object affected. The glow disappeared once he retreated to the wheel-house but reformed when he went outside again but without the same intensity.

What was noticeable was that the bioluminescence was only seen at the same times as the St. Elmo's fire, and the observer was left wondering whether it appeared in response to a heavy static charge in the air.

(Nicholls, G.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 65:69, 1995)

Comments. We see in the first account remarkable changes in patterns and colors, all in the same display. Such collective action (?) by multitudes of tiny marine bioluminescent organisms is much more impressive than Malaysia's synchronized firefly displays. But the second account hints that perhaps external electrical fields may stimulate the patterns. See vol. 1 and our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena* for several cases of radar-stimulated bioluminescent phenomena.



Gulf of Thailand, 1953. Three overlapping marine light wheels were observed spinning simultaneously.

MULTIPLE PHOSPHORESCENT WHEELS

April 17, 1995. Strait of Hormuz in the Persian Gulf. Aboard the m.v. *British Reliance*, enroute Fujairah to Kharg Island. Observers: the Master and Second Officer.

At 1525 UTC whilst in the westbound lane of the Traffic Separation Scheme and shortly after settling on a course of 270°, a small amount of blue phosphorescence was noticed in the sea waves ahead (the swell being very low). Suddenly, the wind appeared to blow quite strongly, swirling around the vessel and then for as far as the eye could see and all around the vessel, phosphorescent cartwheels of bright-blue light began forming. The bands of light were roughly 30 cm thick while the maximum diameter of the wheels was 15-18 m.

Their direction of movement seemed random and they were spinning at high speed, some chasing each other, others spinning in opposite directions next to each other, see sketch.

Whole groups dumbled around each other, all spinning in apparently random directions. The display lasted for about 18 minutes before petering out.



Persian Gulf, 1995. The crew of the m.v. *British Reliance* encountered a complex of several marine light wheels rotating in the senses indicated by the arrows.

A comment by P.J. Herring of the Southampton Oceanography Centre followed.

A quite extraordinary account of phosphorescent wheels occurring in one of the places where they are most often seen. In the 200, or so, cases of this phenomenon reported in the last 100 years, never have so many wheels been described so close together, nor has there been any association with wind change. I am very intrigued but at a complete loss to explain how the wheels were produced.

(Greig, N.J.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 66:62, 1996)

RARE NORTH ATLANTIC LIGHT WHEEL

April 30, 1981. North Atlantic Ocean.

At exactly 2155 GMT, a white sea-smoke type mist was observed glowing white between 2 and 5 metres above the sea surface. Further observation revealed that we were entering a large area of circulating bioluminescence of defined spiral form which appeared to be a pale emerald green in colour. Although the direction of rotation and the centre hub of the wheel could not be determined, the bands appeared to be of great dimension. While still proceeding through the bioluminescence and observing astern, it was noted that the formation of the bands became disrupted and seemed to diffuse a ragged appearance at the perimeter of the wheel to the port side of the vessel. Judging by the distance of the vessels close by—which were being tracked by radar—the extent of the rotating bands to the west could not be determined but they were estimated to be between $\frac{1}{4}$ and $\frac{1}{2}$ n. mile. The duration of the phenomenon was $4\frac{1}{2}$ minutes from entering to leaving the bioluminescence.

(Lehepuu, K.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 52:76, 1982)

Comment. Bright marine bioluminescence is not uncommon in the Atlantic, particularly in warm waters, but it is very unusual to find geometrically organized displays. The light wheels seen in the Persian Gulf and South China Sea are more frequent and more highly structured. No one has ever come up with a good explanation of how simple marine organisms cooperate to produce such large, complex, rotating displays.

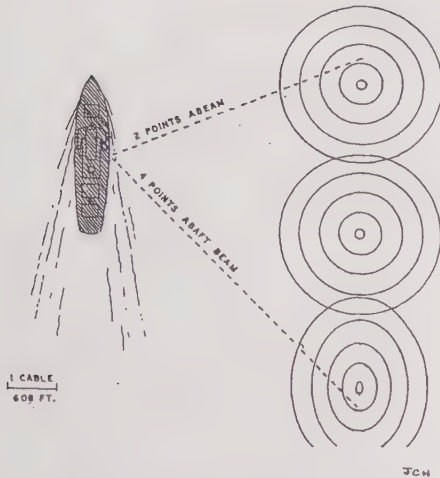
EXPANDING RINGS OF LIGHT

EXPANDING LUMINESCENT RINGS

March 26, 1993. Strait of Hormuz, Persian Gulf. Aboard the m.v. *Liverpool Bay*, Jeddah to Jebel Ali.

At 1540 UTC while the vessel was transiting the Strait of Hormuz westbound, within the traffic separation scheme, it was strangely illuminated for several minutes by what turned out to be bioluminescent organisms. Bearing in mind the size of the vessel and the height of the containers above the water (about 25 m) the intensity of the light produced was remarkable.

The first appearance could only be described as something out of a science fiction novel, as the vessel moved through a wave-like form of light which initially appeared to be above the water in the pitch-black night. Shortly afterwards an area to port at a distance of several hundred metres exhibited an even more amazing display of concentric circles emanating from a single point; the starboard side maintained the more broken



In 1960, in the Gulf of Oman, three sets of expanding, concentric rings of light appeared---two were circular, one elliptical.

wave form but retained the same intensity of light. The vessel and deck containers were illuminated by an eerie and variable glow.

(Welch, J.W.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 64:14, 1994)

PHOSPHORESCENT RINGS AND WHEELS

October 13, 1996. Arabian Gulf. Aboard the tanker *Arabiya*h.

Expanding phosphorescent rings were observed emanating from a single point. These rings were equally spaced and expanded outwards for about 500 meters before disappearing. Rings with spoke systems also formed, rotating clockwise. The observers had the distinct impression that the rings were above the sea surface.

We have reported on so many of these light wheels in the past 22 years that we have skimmed on the details in favor of the comments made by P. Herring of the Southampton Oceanography Centre.

This is a fascinating account of the most spectacular (and rare) bioluminescent phenomenon known (I have a record of some 250 reports in the last 100 years). These wheels/rings occur in relatively shallow water and are most frequently encountered in the Arabian Gulf and Bay of Bengal. There is no agreed cause, though some scientists have suggested seismic disturbances on the sea floor may be responsible.

(Kent, D.R.; "Phosphorescent Wheels," *Marine Observer*, 67:192, 1997)

Comment. The frequent impression that these marine phosphorescent phenomena occur above the water surface is always puzzling because the bioluminescent organisms supposedly responsible are below the surface.

MILKY SEAS OR WHITE WATER

SEA OF MILK

The "milky sea" phenomenon is far from rare in the Indian Ocean. As of 1993, scientists had accumulated 235 observations of these eerie luminous displays. Almost all of these observations come from the Indian Ocean, particularly the northwestern section. (vol. 1, p. 260) This exclusive nature of the milky sea makes the following observation from the North Atlantic in 1931 all the more remarkable.

A phenomenon on the Atlantic resembling a "sea of milk" has just been reported to the local hydrographic office by A.V. Potter, third officer of the British steamship *Asphalion*.

Steaming into a heavy southwest swell, the *Asphalion* was recently in the Atlantic at Lat. 12 degrees 51 minutes N., Long. 54 degrees 55 minutes W. when rough broken seas were met, Potter reported. The water, however, appeared to be smooth, because each combing breaker left a shadowless wake of white, boiling water.

"The expanse of water had every semblance of a sea of milk," he reported. The phenomenon continued for five hours, throwing the horizon of ink-black sky and milky sea into bold contrast.

(Anonymous; "'Sea of Milk' in Atlantic Reported by British Sallor," *New York Times*, November 1, 1931. Cr. M. Piechota.)

Comment. It is generally assumed that milky seas are caused by bioluminescent organisms, possibly bacteria; but this has never been proved. Indeed, water samples reveal nothing. Mystery also surrounds the phenomenon's curious geographical distribution. There are many tropical seas just as promising as the northwestern Indian Ocean; and, then, there is a correlation with the monsoon season. Bioluminescent displays are almost totally ignored by science!

ANOTHER MILKY SEA

January 25, 1995. Indian Ocean. Aboard the s.s. *Lima*, Juaymah to Rotterdam. Third officer, S.M.F. Masud, and others of the ship's company observed another instance of one of the sea's great unexplained phenomena.

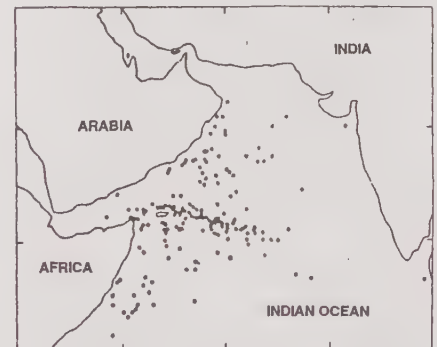
At 1800 UTC on a clear moonless night while 150 n.mile east of the Somali coast a whitish glow was observed on the horizon and, after 15 minutes of steaming, the ship was completely surrounded by a sea of milky-white colour with a fairly uniform luminescence. The bioluminescence appeared to cover the entire sea area, from horizon to horizon but above the surface, and it appeared as though the ship was sailing over a field of snow or gliding over the clouds.

There was no damping effect on capillary waves or reduction of visibility at all and there was no mist at deck level although at a distance it seemed as if there was either low-lying mist or the upwelling of the luminescence itself. The bow waves and the wake appeared blackish in colour and thick black patches of oil were passing by. Later, the Aldis lamp revealed that the 'oil patches' were actually light-green kelp, amazingly black against the white water.

A water sample contained many single-celled microorganisms, but they displayed no luminescence. After 6 hours, the luminescence disappeared.

Commenting on this report, P.J. Herring, of the Southampton Oceanography Centre, said that milky seas are most often associated with the Southwest Monsoon. This one was rare in that the Northeast Monsoon prevailed. His final remark was: "The mystery of its cause remains unsolved."

(Briand, J.P.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 66:12, 1996)



Milky-sea reports are most common in the northwestern Indian Ocean.

MILKY-SEA PHENOMENON

June 21, 2002. Banda Sea, Eastern Indonesia. Aboard the *Northwest Stormpetrel*.

During the 4-8 watch (2000 UTC) the vessel entered an area of bioluminescence that covered the sea surface out to all points of the horizon. The glow from the luminescence was uniform all over, with black patches forming down the sides owing to the bow wave. The intensity of the glow increased to approximately 2045 after which it started to dim and become patchy. At around 2100 the ship left the affected area, there being a distinct line astern.

Milky sea or "white water" is widely thought to be due to luminous bacteria growing on a scum of phytoplankton.

(Lewis, P.; "Bioluminescence," *Marine Observer*, 73:11, 2003)

Comment. Milky seas are often so bright that the sky appears pitch black. No one has identified any bacteria that can produce the observed light intensities.

PSYCHEDELIC PHENOMENON

October 3, 1995, Strait of Hormuz.
Aboard the m.v. Chilham Castle enroute
Karachi to Kuwait.

At about 2240 UTC, the observers saw a strange effect in the sea stretching for approximately 100 m from the parallel body. It was a soft white light, almost strobe-like in character that pulsed irregularly. The light was bright enough to illuminate the wheelhouse deckhead and seemed to emanate from below the water, almost as if something was shining a spotlight upwards, shimmering and twirling: psychedelic projections of the 1960s were brought to mind. Curiously, the wash from the bow was not illuminated and appeared normal, likewise the wake.

The phenomenon lasted for 6 or 7 minutes, faded, and then reappeared briefly. The night was clear and the visibility excellent.

(Griffiths, P.J.; "Bioluminescence," Marine Observer, 66:183, 1996)

Comment. The comparison to an underwater spotlight shining upward from the depths appears frequently in accounts of abnormal marine luminescence. Note particularly the unlit bow wash and wake. In normal bioluminescent displays, so common in tropical waters, these features are bright---as Kipling expressed so vividly: "The wake's a welt of light that holds the hot sky tame." (From: L'Envoi)

TE LAPA

TE LAPA: UNDERWATER LIGHTNING

In our catalog Remarkable luminous Phenomena, we described "te lapa" as follows:

Streaks of light, flashes, and glowing plaques appearing well below the surface of the ocean, apparently emanating from distant land masses. Supposedly used by Polynesian navigators.

These streaks of light seem to dart out from the directions in which islands lie and, therefore, can served as navigational cues.

At the time we wrote the above catalog, the only source we had that mentioned te lapa was an article from the National Geographic (146:751, 1974). Te lapa seemed so bizarre that we were uncertain about its reality. However, R. Riley has passed along two additional references to "te lapa," namely, two books by David Lewis entitled: We the Navigators (1972) and The Voyaging Stars (1978).

Apparently "te lapa" is familiar to natives throughout Oceania. In Tonga, it is called "ulo a e tahi" and, in the Gilberts, "te mata."

(Riley, Rachel; personal communication, February 1, 1994)

MISCELLANEOUS
MARINE LUMINOISITIESUNKNOWN SPECIES PUTS ON
SPECTACULAR LIGHT SHOW

January 18, 2001, Indian Ocean. On the m.v. Shenzhen Bay Columbo to Suez.

The show commenced at 1635 UTC with random camera-like light flashes on the water surface around the vessel. At 1705 the main event began.

On the port side of the vessel were numerous bright blue-green lights just beyond the waves created by the ship. These 'blobs' of light appeared to well up to the surface in line with the port bridge wing, and their numbers could be estimated in hundreds at any one time---together they produced a very intense glow. The lights appeared to be following the ship, the creatures perhaps being attracted by its lights since they could only really be seen on the port side where the accommodation lighting was brighter.

Then, at around 1715, the Third Officer, tried a few experiments with the Aldis lamp. The results were dramatic! Wherever the light was shone, the creatures welled up to the surface in even greater numbers; zigzag patterns, squares and circles could be conjured up at will using their reaction to the lamp.

The human-directed light show lasted until 1745. At its peak the sea was lit out to a distance of 70 meters.

Several marine species are well known to emit light when stimulated by light. However, bioluminescence expert P.J. Herring admitted he was baffled by the above performance. He said that the likely bioluminescent candidates were small crustaceans called "ostracods" and larger animals called named "pyrosomes." The ostracods, though, were much too small to create the observed light show, while the pyrosomes never "welled up" as described.

(Dodworth, J.; "Luminescence," Marine Observer, 72:10, 2002)

THE VENT GLOW AND "BLIND" SHRIMP

In 1988, when the research submersible Alvin was exploring those remarkable hydrothermal vents or "black smokers." Its CCD (Charge-Coupled Device) camera detected a ghostly glow emanating from the vents. Since this mineral-laden water gushing from these cracks in the deep-sea floor exits at 350°-400°C, the simplest explanation of the vent glow is that it is simply thermal radiation from the hot fluid. Indeed, color filters on the camera recorded a spectrum close to that of a 350°C plume.

But the deep-sea shrimp camped around the vents have raised second thoughts. The shrimp, only a few inches long, live in the perpetual darkness of the miles-deep vents. They do not need and do not have ordinary eyes. Rather, they sport a mysterious organ on their backs that is connected to their brains by a nerve-fiber bundle much like an optic nerve. This organ is packed with the same light-sensitive pigments found in the eyes of surface creatures. Despite its unusual location on the shrimp, it is an "eye" of sorts. But of what use is it in the Stygian abysses? To find, perhaps, vent glows that betray the presence of chemosynthetic food sources. If this is so, the shrimps' optical organ, which is most sensitive in the blue-green portion of the spectrum, is badly mismatched to the infrared of the vent glow. It is a truism that nature is a perfectionist and would not tolerate such bad design. The eyes of animals are always well-tuned to their ways of life. Some possible conclusions: (1) The vent glows are not entirely due to thermal radiation; (2) The shrimps' organ is tuned to "something else"; and (3) The vent-shrimp link is recent, and evolution has not yet had time to fine-tune the shrimps' "eye."

(Travis, John; "Probing the Unsolved Mysteries of the Deep," Science, 259: 1124, 1993)

WEATHER PHENOMENA

UNUSUAL CLOUDS

POLAR BANDS

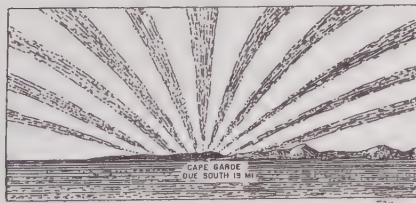
November 24, 1883. Corinth, Mississippi.

T.E. Whitfield, the Chief Signal Officer at this location, reported polar-aligned cloud bands.

The phenomenon was observed at 7 p.m., when twelve well-defined bands of dark clouds were seen diverging from a point beneath the "north" star. Four of these bands were east of the star named, and the remaining eight were west of it, those near the western limit of the display being shorter and less inclined toward the horizon. The lower ends of the seven largest clouds terminated abruptly at an equal distance from a common point near the northern horizon, leaving an almost perfect semicircle of clear sky beneath, from which the bands radiated like the spokes of a wheel.

(Anonymous; Monthly Weather Review, 11:264, 1883)

Comment. Polar bands seem to converge near the horizon, but this is illusory; they are actually parallel. The scientific puzzle is why they are so often aligned in a north-south direction. The earth's magnetic field should not affect cloud patterns. See our catalog Tornados, Dark Days for additional cases.



Typical polar cloud bands as seen off Cape Gardie in the Mediterranean in 1927.

RIBBONS IN THE SKY

November 18, 1999. North Atlantic Ocean. Aboard the m.v. Waterford enroute from Pto Bolivar, Columbia, to Ijmuiden.

At 1832 UTC an azimuth of Jupiter was taken shortly after sunset. The sky in the vicinity of Jupiter was completely clear, no cloud of any type, with but a few small cumulus dotted around the horizon.

About five minutes later, having completed the calculations, the obser-

ver again looked out to see a ribbon type cloud, broken in formation, stretching almost from [the] eastern horizon to [the] western horizon. If the estimated height (see below) is reasonably correct, then the bandwidth couldn't have been more than a few hundred feet, apparently more cigar-shaped in cross section than flat, the maximum axis being horizontal, the minimum vertical. The cloud was fairly consistent in density, and at a fairly stable altitude, not undulating or rippled, having the consistency of a small cumulus cloud (white and fleecy), but also translucent.

Initially, it was thought to be a condensation trail, but this was shortly dismissed as it was considered too low (estimated to be less than 10,000 ft altitude, probably around 7,000-8,000 ft). Both ends of the cloud were checked with binoculars but no aircraft was evident; however, as a yardstick, and by good fortune, one did appear around 1910, presumed to be at the usual 30,000 or so feet, heading west-south-westward.

(Bennett, Paul; "Ribbons in the Sky," Marine Observer, 70:177, 2000)

Comment. If not a condensation trail, the next best guess would be a meteor trail, although the altitude is also very low for one. A bolide streaking across the sky at such a low altitude at night would have created a spectacular luminous display and probably considerable sound as well.

AMAZONS IN THE SKY

No, we are not talking about the jet streams. Rather, we refer to the curious "filamentary structures" seen on water-vapor maps of the troposphere. (The troposphere is roughly the lower 10-20 kilometers of the atmosphere.) These filaments are many times longer than they are wide, and deserve to be called "rivers." These aerial streams of water vapor develop in regular patterns and persist as they are translated through the troposphere. It is the huge quantity of water vapor carried by these aerial rivers that make them worthy of note here. Especially remarkable is the river that frequently flows south from Brazil to east of the Andes and thence southeast into the Atlantic.

A typical flow in this South American tropospheric river is very close to that in the Amazon (about $165 \times 10^6 \text{ kg sec}^{-1}$). There are typically five rivers leading into the middle latitudes of the Southern Hemisphere

and four or five leading into the Northern Hemisphere. The rivers persist for 10 days or more while being translated generally eastwards at speeds of 6 m sec^{-1} .

(Newell, Reginald E., et al; "Tropospheric Rivers?—A Pilot Study," Geophysical Research Letters, 19:2401, 1992)

CONCENTRIC RING CLOUDS

June 15, 1963. North Pacific. Aboard the S.S. Elizabethport enroute from the Panama Canal to Long Beach, California.

...an unusual cloud was observed. It was composed of four concentric rings and pure white. It bore 280° , altitude 35° . It appeared above large cumulus clouds which were tinged with gray and pale yellowish tints. Two other clouds similar but of less regular formation were observed at the same time.

(Anonymous; "Cloud Formation," Notices to Mariners, July 20, 1963. Cr. B. Greenwood)

Comment. No recognized meteorological mechanism produces concentric ring clouds. However, rocket launches may create weird cloud formations. This ship's position ($7^\circ 10' \text{ N}$, $81^\circ 26' \text{ W}$) and the cloud's azimuth make the missile explanation unlikely, even for launches from California. For other ring clouds, see our catalog Tornados, Dark Days.

UNUSUAL CIRCULATING CLOUD OBJECT

July 24, 1996. Malborough, South Devon.

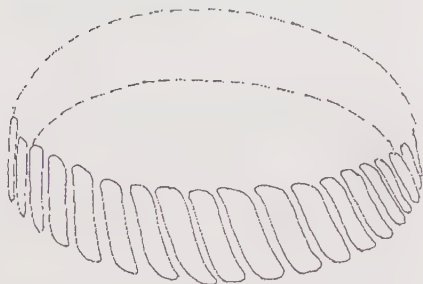
About midnight on this date, E. Netley and his wife observed a most peculiar cloud formation. It was so well-formed and precisely organized that Netley felt that the term "cloud object" was appropriate. Even so, he was confident that the apparition represented a natural phenomenon. "Natural" probably, but certainly the strangest cloud we have encountered in 30 years of literature research.

The evening of July 23 was warm and a bit humid, with a modest breeze blowing in from the ocean. Netley and wife first saw the "cloud object" from a distance of about a kilometer; they eventually walked to within 400 meters of the phenomenon. The "object" consisted of a slowly rotating ring of thin, vertically oriented clouds. (See figure.) The cloud ring was 80-100 meters across and seemed to rotate in a horizontal plane at the rate of about one revolution per minute.

As though this were not strange enough, the rotating "cloud object" itself moved in a larger circle 8-10 times the diameter of the "cloud object." The

"cloud object" took 4-5 minutes to complete a trip around the larger circle. The phenomenon lasted for about an hour before dissipating.

(Netley, Edward; "Unusual Circulating Cloud Object," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 21:384, 1996)



Sketch of the revolving "cloud object." Part of the circle is omitted for clarity. Like a wheel-within-a-wheel, the circles-as-a-whole seemed to trace out a larger circular path!

MORE ON THE 1984 "MYSTERY CLOUD"

The 1980s saw a succession of puzzling cloud phenomena. First, there was the "mystery cloud" of April 9, 1984, which was likened to the mushroom cloud rising after a nuclear detonation; and, second, American satellites photographed several strange, horizontal cloud plumes over Soviet Arctic islands. Secret Soviet weapon tests were suspected in both instances. (vol. 1, p. 265) The locations and shapes of the two phenomena suggest that the two types of clouds actually had different origins.

A 1985 report in the New York Times provides some information about the first mystery cloud not recorded in past issues of Science Frontiers. The event described below took place some 400 kilometers east of Japan.

It was so close to cargo-laden Flight 36 of Japan Airlines that the plane's commander, Capt. Charles H. McDade, swerved away from it, began a rapid descent, ordered his crew to put on oxygen masks and radioed a "May Day" distress call.

"Looks like a nuclear explosion, only there was no fireball," he told flight controllers in Alaska. His plane was slightly jostled. "I turned tall and ran," he said later.

The crews of KLM and Flying Tiger airliners, also heading toward Alaska, saw the cloud too. All were flying above a 14,000-foot cloud deck from which a bulb appeared, soaring at an estimated 500 miles an hour. The bulb rapidly expanded to a diameter of 200 miles---the distance between New York and Washington---then thinned and disappeared above 65,000 feet.

(Sullivan, Walter; "A Mushroom Cloud Remains Unexplained a Year after Sighting," New York Times, May 21, 1985)

No light flash was observed, although the cloud was reported to be slightly luminous. Recourse to seismic records, microbarograph data, and reports from planes monitoring atmospheric radioactivity yielded nothing. Volcanic eruptions and a nuclear explosion seemed to be ruled out. The "mystery cloud" remained just that.

To researchers A.C. Chang and J.A. Burnetti, a high-velocity meteor smashing into the cloud deck appeared to be a better hypothesis. A meteor encountering the cloud deck might have shattered into many fragments, converting the meteor's kinetic energy into heat. The hot gas would then expand into a mushroom shape. No Soviet activity would be involved, and everyone could relax!

(Chang, Andre C., and Burnetti, James A.; "Mushroom Cloud the Result of a Meteor?" Nature, 314:676, 1985)

Comment. Meteors usually create vivid luminous phenomena when they enter the atmosphere; but none was seen. To this date, we have not seen a consensus hypothesis on the origin of this event.

GREEN THUNDERSTORMS

Anecdotes abound that exceptionally severe thunderstorms may appear to emit an eerie, sickeningly yellow-green light. Skeptics scoff at this notion. The excited observers were deluded, or they made it all up. This is, of course, the same knee-jerk response greeting UFO reports and accounts of many other anomalies. Thunderstorms, however, do have an objective existence. And it turns out that a few storm-watching meteorologists have also seen greenish thunderstorms. Such professional testimony is usually dismissed as due to the reflection of greenish ground vegetation by the storm clouds or, perhaps, the effects of sheets of hail preceding the storms.

In 1995, F.W. Gallagher et al decided to settle the matter. They chased likely looking thunderstorms armed with a spectrophotometer. Many storms later, they proved, first of all, that some thunderstorms are definitely green. In fact, some gradually change from blue to green in the space of half an hour. Their ground observations, plus more spectrophotometer data taken from aircraft, refute the theory that the green color is from reflected vegetation. Hail may contribute to the green color but is not required. In sum, green thunderstorms really do exist, but no one yet knows where all the green comes from.

(Gallagher, Frank W., III, et al; "Green Thunderstorms Observed," American Meteorological Society, Bulletin, 77:2889, 1996)

FOGS AND DUST VEILS

DRY FOGS AND BRIGHT NIGHTS

June 1783. Much of Europe.

...the atmosphere was suddenly invaded, in Europe, by a sort of dry fog of peculiar character. It did not moisten objects, did not affect the hygrometer, and persisted when the wind rose, and rain fell. The sun looked pale through it. This fog lasted a month. One curious point is, that it was phosphorescent, and gave a light like moonlight at night.

August 18, 1821. Western Europe.

...a similar fog was observed throughout Western Europe; it lasted twelve days. It deprived the sun of so much brightness, that one could look at this star at any hour; it gave the disc a glossy blue tint. Twilight assumed an extraordinary brightness, so that the day was greatly prolonged, and one could even read at midnight.

(Houzeau, M.; "On Certain Enigmas of Astronomy," English Mechanic, 29:32, 1879)

THE 536 AD DUST-VEIL EVENT

Circa 536 AD, our planet suffered a great geophysical calamity, as proved in tree-ring measurements and human records of the period. Until astronomical catastrophism became more fashionable in recent years, the so-called "dust-veil" event of 536 AD was blamed on a huge volcanic eruption. Work by M.G.L. Baillie now casts doubt upon interpretation.

Now tree-ring data, published by Professor Mike Baillie of Queens University of Belfast, has brought catastrophes almost into modern times. The tree rings show that in the mid 530s---just about the time civilisation on Earth suffered a sharp setback---there was a sudden decline in the rate of tree growth which lasted about 15 years. Clearly, something dramatic had happened.

There are two possibilities: a huge volcanic eruption or a collision between the Earth and a solid object: an asteroid or comet. Ice-cores drilled from Greenland show no evidence of large-scale volcanic activity at that time, so Professor Baillie and others now believe a cosmic impact is more likely. The result would have been to throw up a huge veil of dust and debris, cooling the Earth and pro-

ducing widespread crop failures.

(Anonymous; "Raining Death and Dark Ages," *London Times*, July 27, 1994. Cr. A. Rothovius.)

In the scientific literature, Baillie has elaborated on the cosmic-projectile theme, adding that the dust veil could also have been created when the solar system passed through a cloud of cosmic dust.

(Baillie, M.G.L.; "Dendrochronology

Raises Questions about the Nature of the AD 536 Dust-Veil Event," *The Holocene*, 4:212, 1994. Cr. L. Ellenberger.)

Comment. The scientific literature hints of dust-veil events in more recent times:

(1) the white-sky phenomenon of 1912; and

(2) the "dry fog" of 1783.

See details in GWC1 and GWD4 in our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days*.

The analysis of the preserved ice blocks revealed none of the contaminants typical of aircraft lavatories. In fact, no large aircraft were overflying the region when the ice blocks crashed to the ground. Neither were the ice masses extraterrestrial in composition (i.e.; no cometary debris or the like). They consisted simply of frozen terrestrial rain-water.

When sawn up, the blocks were seen to be chock-full of air bubbles. Some onion-skin layering also appeared. The contained gases, such as ammonia, and particulates suggested that---despite their size and the clement weather--- they were just hailstones! But they were certainly not ordinary hailstones and where could they have come from?

A radical "hailstone" theory has been advanced, based upon the unusually cold and moist upper atmosphere present at the time. If ice nuclei existed, say 19 kilometers high, and they took 10 minutes to fall to earth; it is conceivable that hailstones of the size collected might form. Given the fair weather, the only ice nuclei one can imagine would be in the lingering contrails of high-flying jets. These can persist for days.

However, few meteorologists are buying the clear-sky hail theory.

(Bosch, Xavier; "Great Balls of Ice," *Science*, 297:765, 2002.)

ANOMALOUS "FALLS"

HYDROMETEORS

ICE "METEORITES" FALL

When chunks of ice much larger than those often-reported "softball-sized" hailstones fall, they are termed "hydrometeors." Many hydrometeors have been reported in the meteorological journals. (See GWF1 in our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days*) While some of these large chunks can be blamed on aircraft with leaky toilets, many others cannot be explained so easily. Some may truly come from deep space. Seeing that comets and Saturn's rings are composed mostly of ice, there seems to be no shortage of ice in outer space. It is therefore strange that aircraft are routinely blamed for all falls.

A Reuter's dispatch from Beijing has described a recent triplet of possible hydrometeors:

Chinese experts have recovered what they believe to be chunks of meteoric ice that fell to Earth in Zhejiang Province, Xinhua news agency said.

Amateur geologist Zhong Gongpei was nearby March 23, when farmers saw three large chunks of ice crash with a whoosh into paddy fields at Yaodou village, Xinhua said late Saturday.

.....

"According to witnesses, it fell with a 'whoosh-ing' sound, with a cloudy streak, then came crashing down into three fields about one kilometre apart," Xinhua said.

Zhong rushed to the scene, recovered two pieces and sent both to Purple Mountain [Observatory] on March 29 with the aid of a frozen-food company, which kept them from melting.

The largest chunk, now about the size of a fist, left a crater about one metre in diameter.

.....

"They are white, semi-transparent, with an irregular shape and what are apparently air bubbles on both the surface and inside the ice. Unlike

manmade ice, the ice has air bubbles, is relatively light and doesn't have the layered structure of hailstones," he said.

(Anonymous; "Ice Meteorites Hit Rice Field," *Toronto Sun*, April 3, 1995. Cr. G. Duplantier and L. Farish.)

TARGET: SOUTHERN SPAIN

Early in January 2000, southern Spain was bombarded with at least 30 rather large blocks of ice, some weighing 4 kilos (about 9 pounds). Chemists at the University of Valencia found none of the microorganisms that would identify the ice chunks as falling off aircraft with leaky toilets. One frozen projectile hit an automobile, but the driver was not hurt; another glanced off the shoulder of an elderly woman living in Almeria.

As to be expected, the Spanish newspapers played the phenomena for all they could. Also to be expected were a few fraudulent reports. It was all great fun, but scientific explanations for the bona fide hydrometeors are lacking.

(Anonymous; "Fortean Ice," *New Scientist*, p. 5, January 29, 2000. We also made use of several items posted on the Web. Cr. E. Murphy and COUD-I.)

Comment. It is extremely rare for ordinary meteorites to hit humans or their structures. Yet, in this icy Spanish fusillade involving only a small handful of ice chunks there were two humans involved. Suspicious!

REVISITING THE SPANISH HYDROMETEORS OF JANUARY 2000

The hydrometeors we reported above involved about 30 ice blocks in the kilogram range. They fell on a sunny day in southern Spain. Happily, some of these large ice chunks were retrieved and preserved by Spanish scientists. Some of the findings have been reported in *Science*, which is in itself an anomaly, considering the Fortean nature of the events.

7-TO-8 KILOGRAM ICE BLOCK FALLS ON SWITZERLAND

July 26, 1998. Rue, Switzerland.

On Sunday July 26, 1998, at around 9^h45^m Central European Daylight-Saving Time (7^h45^m UT), a Rue farming couple were in front of their house when they heard a whistling sound "like a big rocket on August 1" (Swiss national holiday). They just had time to see a block of ice the size of a "football" pass in front of their field of vision and crash into the tarred path near to their farm. The block broke up into thousands of pieces and the witness recuperated [sic] the largest which was "the size of a skittle." The ice was "very hard" and "snow-colored."

The witness estimated the weight of the ice block at 7-8 kg and the piece he was able to recuperate at 6-7 kg. Unfortunately, he did not think of conserving the block in the freezer, and let it melt near his house after having shown it to his neighbor, who had also heard the noise.

Swiss aviation officials claimed they could not identify any aircraft that might have been responsible "because of incertitude over the time of the incident!"

(Mancusi, Bruno; "A Block of Ice Falls on Rue, Switzerland," *WGN, the Journal of the IMO*, 27:2, 1999. WGN = *Werk-groepnieuws*.)

ANIMAL FALLS

FROG FALL

June 16, 1937. Frackville, Pennsylvania.

Astonished householders of this little mining town, ten miles north of Pottsville, went out with brooms and swept bullfrogs off their open porches after a thunderstorm today.

The tiny frogs sounded like the thudding of hailstones as they dropped by hundreds on tin roofs.

Miniature "twisters" accompanying the rain had lifted the frogs several yards into the air, it was suggested, and dropped them over Frackville.

(Anonymous; "Bullfrogs by the Hundred Fall in Pennsylvania Rain," *New York Times*, June 17, 1937. Cr. M. Piechota.)

Comment. The "whirlwind theory" is always trotted out to account for fish, frog, and toad falls. It is not easy to find hundreds of tiny frogs in a marsh and then vacuum them up without also levitating considerable plant debris and other marsh dwellers.

NACH STURM REGNETE ES FISCHE AUF DIE FELDER

After a heavy storm, it rained sardines in northern Greece. A whirlwind had sucked water out of the sea at Thessaloniki and carried the tiny fish along several kilometers into the interior. "We could not believe our eyes. The fields and woods were covered with tiny fish," reported an inhabitant of the village of Korona.

(Anonymous; *Kurier* (Austria), December 12, 2002. Cr. and translation by O. Stummer.)

HIGH-FLYING CATFISH

Anomalies crop up in out-of-the-way places and unusual publications. A radio amateur (Dave, K1WHS) noticed that his 432-MHz beam was higher than normal. Checking his tall antenna, he saw something dangling from the horizontal elements. It turned out to be a good-sized, desiccated catfish. Dave's antenna is 60 feet high and miles from any lake or stream.

(Anonymous; *QST*, p. 21, February 1998. Cr. L.M. Nash.)

MISCELLANEOUS AND HIGHLY UNLIKELY FALLS

FIBER FALL

March 12, 1993, South Pacific Ocean, aboard the m.v. *Alam Selamat*.

At 0630, as a frontal system passed the vessel, there was a sudden rain shower lasting about 25 minutes. Captain J.N. Gowrie reported:

As the rain began to dry on the warm decks, we noticed patches of what first looked like slime but after it had dried appeared to be wool or cotton. We send you a sample of the material and the facsimile chart of the relevant surface analysis, showing my additions of ship's position at the time as 41° 43'S, 167° 40'W, course 100°, speed 13 knots.

(Gowrie, J.N.; "Raining---Sheep?" *Marine Observer*, 63:199, 1993)

Comment. Incomprehensible as it may seem, there really are falls of slime, jelly-like globs (powdery), and "angel hair"!

REMARKABLE STRAW FALL

Summer of 1994, Bucks., England

Engineer Ken Davey thought he had stepped into a scene from the Bible when he saw tons of straw falling from the sky.

The 42-year-old, of Holtspur Avenue, Woburn Green, was leaving work at Glory Mill Papers, Glory Mill Lane, on Thursday when he noticed the whole building was covered in straw.

He suddenly realised everyone was staring upwards at objects descending from the sky.

He said: "I looked up and these massive lumps---some as big as bales---were gracefully floating down. It was beautiful.

.....

Mr. Davey estimated as much as ten tons of straw had fallen. The whole of the surrounding area was covered in it.

(Anonymous; "Glory! Glory! Haylelujah," *Midweek, Bucks Free Press*, July 19, 1994. Cr. A.C.A. Silk.)

Comment. Rarely during haying season, we have seen whirlwinds drape trees and utility wires with wisps of hay---but 10 tons of straw? Never even close! However, equally prodigious falls of hay and leaves were occasionally remarked upon in the scientific journals of the last century. See our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days*.

FALL OF HOT GLOBULES

January 6, 1909. Santa Cruz, California.

It rained hot bird shot at Santa Cruz today for nearly an hour, according to Mrs. W.H. Burns and her neighbors. Some of the shot has been preserved.

Mrs. Burns's curiosity was aroused yesterday by the peculiar antics of a number of barefooted children who were playing in front of her house. When she asked them what was the matter they told her that the air was full of electricity and that hot shot was falling from the clouds.

Then she heard a clatter on the house-top like hail and saw little white threads of steam rising from neighboring roofs. The steam was found to be the result of the dropping of little hot globules on the damp shingles.

This peculiar rain continued from about 3 to 4 o'clock in the afternoon, and varied in intensity. At one time the children, who were bareheaded and unshod, were compelled to take cover.

(Anonymous; "Hot Shot from the Sky," *New York Times*, January 7, 1909. Cr. M. Piechota.)

GOBS OF RAW SEWAGE RAIN DOWN ON UTAH

April 9, 1999. Salt Lake Valley, Utah.

Maybe it's a bird, maybe it's a plane. But it is certainly sewage.

And it's no joke in the Salt Lake Valley, where gobs of thick, raw sewage falling from the sky a dozen times since April 9 have soiled up to seven houses at once.

The smell in the area was "terrible" according to the mayor of Taylorsville. Sheriff's deputies were studying the "splatter pattern" and firemen were hosing down the houses. One house required 500 gallons of water and 30 gallons of bleach.

Aircraft landing at the Salt Lake City airport sometimes pass over the afflicted area, but the Federal Aviation Administration stated---as they always do---that jet toilet tanks can only be flushed using an external valve. Furthermore, the bluish disinfectant used in aircraft toilets was not present in the sewage samples.

(Anonymous; "Mysterious Sewage from Sky Splatter Utah Houses," *Arkansas Democrat-Gazette*, May 16, 1999. Cr. L. Farish.)

Comment. The repetition of the phenomenon (a "dozen" times) in the same area is curious. Assuming that aircraft were at fault, was a single plane responsible, or did a dozen have the same defective valve?

A PIECE 'A HEAVEN!

August 1980. Hawley, Pennsylvania.

On an early summer evening, P.W. Becker, a census taker, was sitting in his car consulting a map. The car was parked on a dead-end street. No people or other cars were in sight.

Suddenly there was a horrific bang and the car rocked. A missile from the sky lay in plain view, square in the center of my car's hood.

.....

I cautiously got out to examine the fallen object. Tiny pieces had broken off, but it was largely intact and measured four to five inches across. I smelled it---yes, it still carried a faint scent---of pizza! It was a slice of pizza, solid as a rock and stone cold. This was no ordinary meteorite. I thought of God feeding the Israelites manna from heaven, but God knows I prefer pepperoni. This was plain, tomato and cheese, on a thin crust.

(Becker, Peter W.; "Manna or Meteorite?" *Sky and Telescope*, 86:7, August 1993)

Comment. After you stop laughing, recall that many accounts of fish falling from the sky mention that they are frozen. Hummm. Perhaps a whirlwind whipped through a pizzeria!

PIZZASPERMIA!

We got a good laugh from the above report of the fall of a slice of frozen pizza, but now the phenomenon has suddenly become more serious! At about the same time *Sky and Telescope* printed the frozen pizza item, *Time* had a cover story on the origin of life. It was in response to this story that M.D. Greene wrote the following letter to *Time*:

Forget bubbles, comets or ocean vents. Scientists should be looking at pizza for the answer. I can remember when my college roommates and I routinely created life every week in our refrigerator. My theory is that around 4.5 billion years ago, the earth was bombarded by intergalactic pizzas. These then provided the ideal breeding ground in which early organisms could thrive and later evolve.

(Greene, Mark D.; "How Life Began," *Time*, 142:8, November 1, 1993)

Comment. Charles Fort would certainly have chuckled over the near-simultaneous mentions of intergalactic pizzas in two diverse publications.



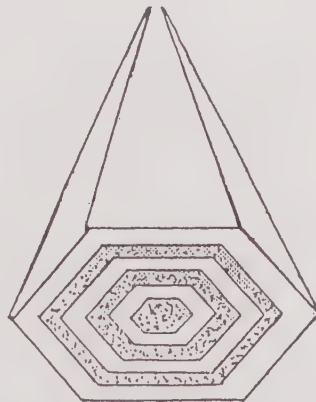
The real bringer of life throughout the universe!

ANOMALOUS PRECIPITATION

PYRAMIDAL HAIL

Just in case you thought that all hailstones were roundish, P.S. Vadilo will set you straight below with pyramids-inside-pyramids and thin discs. Many other accounts of highly geometrical as well as grotesquely irregular hailstones can be found in our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days* under GWP4.

On 20 May 1958 in Leningrad near the Finnish railway station, hail was falling. It lasted only three minutes, but the hailstones were very unusual. They were about 7-10 mm in size, and each hailstone was in the form of a hexagonal pyramid which consisted of six pyramids (one inside the other). Three pyramids were of transparent ice, the other three of milk-white ice. (See sketch.) Each milk-white pyramid consisted of sub-individuals (minute hillocks of growth) with air bubbles amongst them.



Hexagonal-pyramidal hailstones fell at Leningrad in 1958. Concentric layers of clear ice alternated with milky-white (stippled) layers.

.....

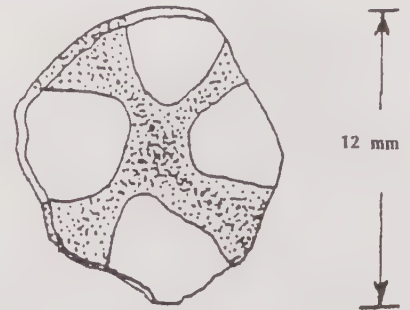
On 17 July 1959 in Moscow during a hailstorm lasting several minutes, the hailstones were disc-shaped. Their diameter was 12 mm, and their thickness was 2 mm. They consisted of concentric white and transparent rings.

(Vadilo, P.S.; "Unusual Hailstones," *Journal of Glaciology*, 8:327, 1969)

FLAT-PLATE HAIL

May 17, 1993. Berkshire, England.

As the cold front passed over Woodlands St. Mary, west Berkshire (183 meters above sea-level), at 1555 GMT, there commenced a 3-minute duration fall of unusual, flat-plate hailstones, measuring some 12 mm wide by 2 mm thick. These plates were smooth and glassy in appearance (indicating conditions of 'wet' growth) but not perfectly round, taking on an eccentric, wheel-like structure; with a 'hub' and four-spoke formation of transparent ice, having opaque areas in between.



A typical flat-plate hailstone from the May 17, 1993, storm in Berkshire.

(Anonymous; "Flat-Plate Hail---17 May 1993," *Weather*, 48:433, 1993)

Comment. Other instances of hail platelets and small ice sheets may be found under GWP4 in our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days*. The spoke-like structure mentioned above, however, is most unusual. It is difficult to imagine a meteorological process that could create untold millions of hailstones--- all with this strange geometry.

FALSETTO THUNDER AND TUBULAR HAIL

The following two phenomena were reported by N. Baker from South Darenth, Kent, UK. Both occurred during thunderstorms during the summer of 2001.

Falsetto thunder. (No specific date)

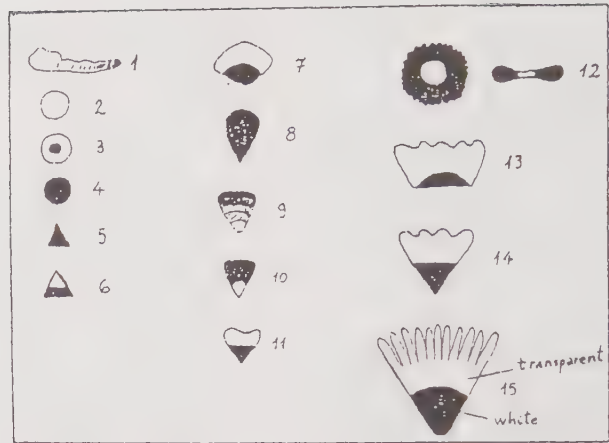
Between 2330 and 0000 BST the lightning and thunder were almost continuous and close [less than 500 meters distant], causing a local power failure; but the strangest occurrence of all came at about 2350 BST. I can only describe it as a sort of high-pitched (falsetto) thunder, rather like very loud, high-pitched laughter or like an intermittent mechanical saw, lasting about 5 seconds. Thunder rather like loud tearing is not uncommon but this was much higher in tone.

Tubular hail. (June 26, 2001)

At about midnight a very violent wind came, gusting to about 20 m s^{-1} . There was more lightning. Then I heard the clatter of hail against my window. I looked out at the patio. The hailstones were up to 2 cm in diameter, but there were also chunks of ice 1 cm x 4 cm, which must have been fragments of larger stones. Some of the fragments seemed to be hollow tubes.

(Baker, Nick; "Falsetto' Thunder and Tubular Hail," *Weather*, 57:231, 2002)

Comment. We have records of tearing sounds of thunder but not the "screeching" implied by Baker. Tubular hail is also new to us. Some ice machines make tubular ice shells but how does Nature do it?



Some of the hailstones that fell in the Romanian storm. Of particular interest are the pyramids (5, 6), the discs with transparent centers (12), and the "shuttlecocks" (15).

HAILSTORMS AS IMAGINATIVE SCULPTORS

June 29, 1984. Padis Plateau, Romania.

This plateau is located in the Transylvanian Western Carpathians. The weather was pleasantly warm even though the ground was still covered with snow.

In the south there suddenly appeared a cumulonimbus capillatus whose top seemed to me to be about 14 kilometres or 42 000 feet. As the cloud took on the character of cumulonimbus incus and gradually covered the entire sky, thunder could be heard more and more loudly. The flock of sheep grazing in the deep valley gathered together just as they do before sunset because they too felt the approaching storm. At 16 UT the first raindrops fell. A weak shower of rain followed, and then loose-structured 20-mm-diameter discs of ice. Soon afterwards what was to be 30 minutes of "sky fire" set in. Stone-like pieces of ice streamed to the ground, very heavily and violently. Some of the hailstones were the size of a nut or plum. Within minutes a white carpet covered the plateau of Padis at an altitude of 1200 metres (3900 feet), and the air grew very cool.

The landscape was covered by a milky-white veil of fog which rose from the cold ground to a height of 1 to 1.5 metres to embrace the whole dolomite plateau. Then for three minutes the hailstorm paused, before re-starting! It lasted for 55 minutes, and it was in these freezing conditions that I began studying and classifying the pieces or balls of ice.

See author's sketches of the remarkably varied shapes of hail.

(Kosa-Kiss, Attila; "Hailstorm at Padis-Plateau, Romania," *Journal of Meteorology*, U.K., 25:96, 2000)

Comment. The perennial question is: What mechanism in a hailstorm generates untold millions of copies of a suite of different, often complex, ice shapes?

REMARKABLE HAILSTONES

October 16, 1993. Tulsa, Oklahoma.

Circa 5:00 PM, CDT, anomaly witness Keith L. Partain, a trained entomological systematicist, heard a tornado siren. Funnel-like phenomena were reported by local weathercasters, one of which approached within one mile of the witness before it lost its vorticity. This was between 5:00-5:15 PM and parenthesized the interval of anomalous hail. In the target interval numerous hail peppered the area described above. Partain observed several shapes which did not conform to spherical and collected several specimens, which he immediately froze.

See accompanying figure for shapes and dimensions.

(Partain, Keith L.; private communication, October 17, 1993)

Comment. Often such grotesque hailstones are produced in immense quantities---a meteorological factory of the absurd---and we do not know how this production line operates!



Oddly shaped hailstones from the 1993 Tulsa storm. These weird shapes were produced by the millions. Dimensions are in millimeters.

KISSES FROM HEAVEN

The Hershey kind, that is. And these hailstones really do resemble this favorite candy. There was more than a bagful of them; they came down in a fusillade of millions, as related by A. Wills.

During a recent hailstorm in Wales, I was surprised to see that all the hailstones were conical. Each one had an apex angle of about 75° , with a flat or slightly curved base about 4 millimeters across. What caused this? Is this shape common, and is its similarity to an Apollo re-entry capsule coincidental?



A neatly sculpted conical hailstone. It is one of millions just like it that fell in Wales. Could they have been aerodynamically shaped while falling?

(Wills, A.; "Hail Capsules," *New Scientist*, p. 121, March 24, 2001)

Comments. Actually, conical hail is more common than you might think. See in our catalog *Tornados, Dark Days* for many examples. How conical hail forms in such prodigious quantities and in such geometric perfection in the maelstroms of violent storms is unknown.

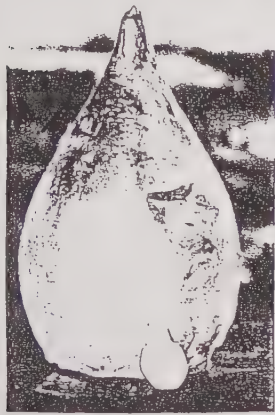
The morphological similarity to the Apollo reentry vehicle is almost certainly coincidental. Droplets of liquid rock that reenter the earth's atmosphere are molded into buttons, spheres, and other shapes to create tektites. We do not know of any conical tektites.

TEAR OF THE GODS?

This huge teardrop of ice, weighing four pounds, fell out of the sky and landed on a grass verge near stunned commuters at a bus stop in Ecclesfield, near Sheffield. Firemen took it back to Tankersley fire station and preserved it in a freezer. Later, someone took it out and dropped it.

(Anonymous; "Tears of the Gods," *Fortean Times*, p. 9, no. 88, August 1996. Source cited: *Sheffield Star*, March 18, 1996)

Comment. Based on its weight, this "drop" of ice is about 5 inches across. One wonders where in the sky such a large drop of water could form and then freeze solid. The hackneyed explanation that ice falls come from leaky aircraft lavatories seems unlikely here!



FOOTBALL-SIZED SNOWFLAKES

Now accepted as fact in the weather records was the report that the Siberian town of Bratsk in the winter of 1971 got snowflakes as big as footballs.

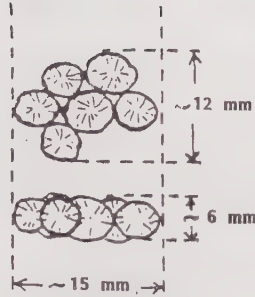
(Anonymous; *San Francisco Chronicle*, September 25, 1994. Cr. J. Covey)

Comment. Many such reports crop up in the weather journals. Bear in mind that these "giant" snowflakes are really aggregations of thousands of normal-size flakes.

SUPERHAIL

December 24, 1993. North Yorkshire.

Some hail fell in a slight to moderate shower which lasted a couple of minutes around 0900 GMT on Christmas Eve. The hailstones were roughly spherical in shape, with a diameter of 4 to 8 mm, and translucent, with a faint, crystalline structure radiating from their centres. There were also some agglomerates of two or three stones and, unusually, a few contained four to as many as eight stones in an irregular but planar arrangement, with the larger ones tending towards a hexagonal conformation and dimensions of approximately 15 x 12 x 6 mm.

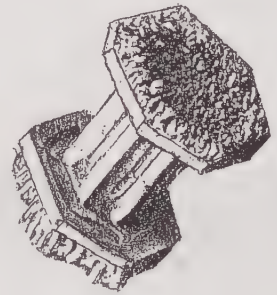


(Cinderey, Mike; "Unusual Hail --- 24 December 1993," *Weather*, 50:194, 1995)

Comment. That snowflakes may agglomerate in large pancake-like aggregations was mentioned above, but this is the first time we have heard of hail being welded together in flat, hexagonal configurations. What draws the separate hailstones together into the same hexagonal geometry displayed by snowflakes?

STRANGE SNOW SCULPTURES

The most familiar snowflakes are those feathery, six-armed dendritic crystals. However, snow sometimes falls as needles and plates. In *Tornados, Dark Days*, we also catalog three observations of conical



snow. These conical forms seem to be aggregates of tapered needles of ice. However, none of the foregoing shapes can surpass in strangeness the "snowflake" in the accompanying illustration.

Here we see the hexagonal symmetry retained in column form and again in the plates at each end of the icy dumbbell. What those peculiar iceworms projecting from the plates are is anyone's guess.

(Kaiser, Jocelyn; "Snow Up Close," *Science*, 289:503, 2000)

Comment. It is difficult enough to explain the formation of the common six-armed flakes; the worm-terminated dumbbells are even more puzzling. What sort of mechanism in the atmosphere can sculpt such complex shapes in prodigious quantities?

ICY MINICOMETETS

ICY MINICOMETETS CAUGHT BY A SATELLITE CAMERA?

A geophysicist really risks his or her reputation if he or she suggests that the earth is bombarded each minute by 20 house-size, icy minicometets. Well, L. Frank, University of Iowa, did just that in 1986. He was duly pilloried for his trouble.

But, at the 1997 spring meeting of the American Geophysical Union, Frank presented new data to back up his previous assertions. The most startling of his new evidence came from a camera aboard a NASA satellite. Time-lapse photos imaged two objects streaking into the atmosphere over Poland and Germany. Franks identified these as clouds of water molecules from disrupted icy minicometets. The clouds had expanded from the house-size minicometets to clouds 35-50 miles wide, weighing 20-40 tons.

Frank thinks the minicometets come from a cloud of such objects orbiting the sun from earth out to Jupiter and beyond. Why don't they evaporate in the sunlight and near-vacuum of outer space? Perhaps, thought Frank, they are protected by a thin coating of carbon.

(Roynance, Frank D.; "Space Snowballs Theory Gains Credence," *Baltimore Sun*, May 29, 1997. Also: Monastersky, R.; "Is Earth Pelted by Space Snowballs?"

Science News, 151:332, 1997. Thanks to all who sent in clippings. There are too many to mention here. Frank's photos also appeared on some national news programs.)

Comments. We have already mentioned the minicometets several times in *Science Frontiers*. See vol. 1, p. 275, for example.

If verified, icy minicometets might well be the source of some of the earth's ocean water. Perhaps they are related to those strange "nebulous" meteors (vol. 1, p. 75) and noctilucent clouds. An intense 40-day minicomet "storm" might be useful in accounting for certain historical floods!!

IT CAN'T BE TRUE BECAUSE IT VIOLATES OUR IDEAS!

This was the collective opinion of many atmospheric scientists when a satellite experiment found approximately 50% more water vapor at an altitude of 75 kilometers than well-established theory predicted. That was back in 1991. Now, a second satellite experiment of different design has confirmed the existence of this "excess" water vapor. Most geo-

physicists are perplexed, to say the least.

Not L. Frank, though, because these experiments are in line with his theory that the upper atmosphere is continuously pelted by house-size, fluffy, icy comets---some 20 each minute. (See above.)

Frank asserts:

When you get that excess of water vapor up there, it just can't come from the Earth. It must come from space.

Even so, other geophysicists are reluctant to accept Frank's icy comets---that would be too much "crow" to eat! One point levied against Frank's icy comets is that they would introduce more than three times the amount of water vapor actually measured. M. Summers, a theoretician at the Naval Research Laboratory, summed up mainstream opinion:

There's definitely something very unusual going on in the mesosphere that we don't understand at all, but I'm not even close to saying this supports the small-comet hypothesis.

(Kerr, Richard A.; "Rising Damp from Small Comets?" Science, 277:1033, 1997. Also: Monastersky, R.; "Reservoir of Water Hides High above Earth," Science News, 152:117, 1997)

BROADSIDE AGAINST SMALL ICY COMETS

In a late-1997 issue, Geophysical Research Letters published a group of five papers that detailed five different lines of evidence that are inconsistent with the claim by L.A. Frank and J.B. Sigwarth that the earth is bombarded daily by 30,000 house-size icy comets. If such bombardment has really been occurring, scientists would have to rethink the origins of the earth's oceans, terrestrial life, and the formation of the solar system. No wonder the icy-comet hypothesis is strongly challenged!

Three of the more interesting points made by this group of papers are as follows:

(1) Our moon could not escape the icy-comet bombardment. Roughly 1,000 craters 50 meters in diameter and splashes of debris 150 meters in diameter must occur each day. There is no evidence that the moon is thus afflicted.

(2) Comets also carry the noble gases argon, krypton, and xenon. These gases should accumulate in the atmosphere as the comets disintegrate. The amounts of these gases actually measured are 10,000 times less than those the postulated bombardment would produce.

(3) The icy comets should break up near the earth and produce clouds of ice crystals. Sunlight reflected from such 30-ton clouds would be brighter than Venus and easily visible before they disperse. Such objects are rarely seen, implying that small icy comets do not exist in the numbers claimed.

Preceding this series of five papers is one by Frank and Sigwarth in which they describe their detection of atomic

oxygen trails near earth. These they attribute to small icy comets.

(Various; "Looking for Small Comets---None Found," Geophysical Research Letters, 24:2429+, 1997)

NO HOUSE-SIZED ICY COMETS

Back in 1985, L. Frank saw dark spots on satellite images of the earth's atmosphere. He interpreted them as huge splashes of water created by incoming cometary snowballs (or "icy comets." (See above digests.) Although some other data supported Frank's theory, many scientists scoffed. After some mildly acrimonious debate, a consensus decided that the spots on the satellite photos were merely instrument artifacts.

Any lingering doubts as to Frank's house-size snowballs or "icy minicometes" impacting our atmosphere have been dispelled by a radar search by S. Knowles and his colleagues at the Naval Research Laboratory. Using the Naval Space Surveillance System's powerful radar, their scans of the upper atmosphere detected nothing resembling giant snowballs. According to Frank's estimates of the flux of incoming minicometes, the radar should have seen 800-5,000 of them.

If Frank responds, we'll let you know. This may be the end of this decade-long debate.

(Anonymous; "No Snow Show," New Scientist, p. 25, June 12, 1999)

ICY COMETS, OCEANS, LIFE

Our thought, expressed above that the icy-comet controversy might be winding down was premature. P. Huyghe, coauthor with L. Frank of The Big Splash, responded to the many critiques of the icy-comet theory with three recent articles. Two reply to of the major criticisms of the icy-comet proposal; the third gives geological and geophysical reasons why there must have been icy comets or some other substantial influx of water and carbon to the earth's surface down the geological eons.

No instrumental artifacts. The basis for the 1985 claim of L. Frank et al that small, icy comets continually bombard the earth's upper atmosphere came from photos taken far above the earth from the Dynamics Explorer 1. Large, transient "holes" appeared in the atmosphere. These were attributed to vapor clouds created by small, icy comets. (vol. 1, p. 275) Critics claimed that these "holes" were no more than instrumental errors. L.A. Frank and J.B. Sigwarth have investigated this possibility and have rejected it.

(Frank, J.A., and Sigwarth, J.B.; "Atmospheric Holes: Instrumental and Geophysical Effects," Journal of Geophysical Research, 104:115, 1999. Cr. P. Huyghe)

Navy radar search used incorrect cross sections. A more recent attack on the icy comets came from S. Knowles et al. They claim that their search of

the sky with the Naval Space Command Radar would surely have detected the icy comets if they exist. Frank and Sigwarth respond that Knowles et al used radar cross sections that are significantly different from those typical of icy comets. It is likely that the Navy radar would not have been able to detect the comets.

(Frank, L.A., and Sigwarth, J.B.; "Comment on 'A Search for Small Comets with the Naval Space Command Radar' by S. Knowles et al," Journal of Geophysical Research, 104:22,605, no. A10. Cr. P. Huyghe.)

Knowles et al replied that their radar cross sections were O.K. and their conclusion stands!

Too much water and carbon. Strong, indirect evidence for the steady influx of icy comets comes from the geologists. They find that on and near the surface of the earth there is much more water and carbon than can be ascribed to the weathering of the earth's rocks. For example, the amount of carbon tied up in rocks (carbonates, etc.) is 600 times that now found in the combined atmosphere, hydrosphere, and biosphere. Where did all this extra carbon come from? The same question can be asked about the earth's water inventory.

Geologists have long assumed that this excess water and carbon came from the outgassing of volcanos. But recent quantitative estimates tell us that the volcanic sources are grossly inadequate. So are all other possible terrestrial sources. Therefore, some scientists, such as D. Deming, University of Oklahoma, have been looking spaceward. Deming ventures that extraterrestrial sources of water and carbon may be four or five orders of magnitude greater than suspected.

Obviously, a steady bombardment of icy comets might fulfill Deming's requirements. Down the long eons of geological time, they could have filled the oceans and showered all that excess carbon onto the planet's surface.

Deming ups the stakes in the icy-comet controversy when he links these fluffy snowballs to the well-known vagaries of life on earth.

The extraterrestrial influx rate may also act as the pacemaker of terrestrial evolution, at times leading to mass extinctions through climatic shifts induced by changes in accretion rates with concomitant disruptions of the carbon and nitrogen cycles. Life on earth may be balanced precariously between cosmic processes which deliver an intermittent stream of life-sustaining volatiles from the outer solar system or beyond, and biological and tectonic processes which remove these same volatiles from the atmosphere by sequestering water and carbon in the crust and mantle.

(Deming, David; "On the Possible Influence of Extraterrestrial Volatiles on Earth's Climate and the Origin of the Oceans," Palaeo, 146:33, 1999. Cr. P. Huyghe)

Comment. Need we mention the book Living Comets, by F. Hoyle and C. Wickramasinghe? Why stop at water and carbon? Try bacteria and viruses!

TORNADO PHENOMENA

LOOKING UP INTO A TORNADO FUNNEL

January 21, 1992. Near Cripple Creek, Colorado. Shortly after 2 PM.

While fishing at Skagway Reservoir, D. McGown spotted an ominous cloud formation developing in the west. A horizontal, black cloud rolled toward him. Suddenly, it lifted to reveal a huge, twisting funnel advancing directly at him. He threw himself to the ground, but got a good look up into the interior of the funnel.

The outside of the tornado was spinning so fast my eye couldn't follow it, but the inside was rotating almost lazily. I could see a thousand feet up inside it. Tiny fingers of lightning lined the hollow tube.

Passing over him, the funnel bounced across the lake, ripped up some trees, and was gone.

(McGown, Dennis; "Letters," *Time*, 147: 8, June 10, 1996)

Comment. The "tiny fingers of lightning" are of great interest to anomalists, because most meteorologists deny that electricity plays any part in tornado activity. Of course, there is often plenty of ordinary lightning in the accompanying storms. An observation very similar to McGown's occurred in Kansas, in 1928. (See *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena* for more.)

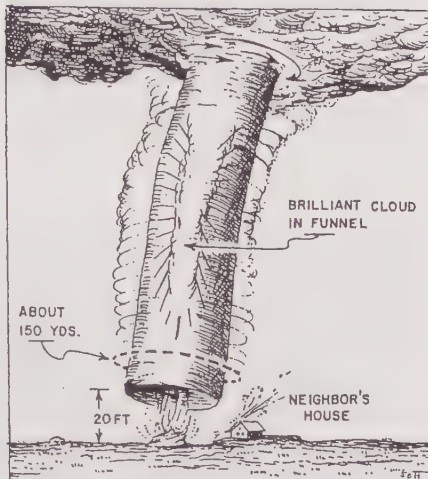
Today, American meteorological journals are mostly filled with articles on the computer-modelling of weather systems, satellite-imaging, etc. Eyewitness accounts of unusual phenomena were common 100 years ago in the science journals. Now, we have to get them from *Time*!

POSSIBLE NOCTURNAL TORNADO LIT UP BY ELECTRICAL DISCHARGES

January 10, 1994. Farnham, Surrey, UK. At 0448 GMT, following a sudden cessation of rainfall,

M.D. Smith became aware of an orange glow outside his window. Accompanying it was a roar like that of a military jet. The phenomenon occurred a total of four times; the second of which is the more interesting.

A second illumination was observed twenty seconds later, but this time it reappeared away from the tree so a clear view was possible. The illumination was in the form of a narrow column and of the classic gentle 'S' tornado shape in the 'roping out' stage; it was silvery in colour towards the top and golden-orange lower down. Additionally, Mr. Smith saw the illumination move from the sky towards the ground, but at a speed slower than lightning. The sound of rushing wind was heard again, while this illumination lasted five to six seconds. Mr. Smith also noted a very low cloud base with a



Very rarely the funnel of a nocturnal tornado will glow like a neon light, suggesting internal electrical activity.

second layer of cloud only slightly higher.

(Reynolds, David J.; "Nocturnal Tornado Illuminated by an Electrical Discharge at Farnham, Surrey, 10 January 1994," *Journal of Meteorology, UK*, 20:381, 1995)

Comment. Although ordinary lightning accompanies many tornados, glowing columns suggestive of other types of electrical discharge are not part of prevailing tornado theory. Nevertheless, observations of glowing discharges within the funnel—making it look like a neon light—have been observed and even photographed. See above sketch taken from GLD10 in our catalog *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*.

WEIRD WATERSPOUT?

Spring 1934. North Pacific. Aboard the freighter *Cape Horn* enroute to Singapore with a cargo of sawn lumber.

G. Craig was the helmsman on the *Cape Horn* during a powerful storm (winds of Force 9-10, seas running 8 meters high). Even at 4 A.M., the phosphorescence of the breaking sea made it seem like daylight.

At 4:30, Craig saw what he thought was a colossal wave forming. It was so large that the vessel seemed certain to capsize. He thought he was a goner. But, strangely, the "wave" closed with the vessel very slowly and seemed to move independently of the rest of the stormy sea. Craig recalled other strange features of the phenomenon:

...what I had initially mistaken for wave crests were actually widely-

spaced 'geysers', dancing on the upper surface and each rising to a height of about 20 feet, dropping to half of it, then rising again. [See Craig's sketch.]

Then, suddenly, when all seemed lost, the wind dropped from a full gale to an eerie calm. The "wave" passed—gently—and then the storm resumed.

The *Cape Horn* was drenched, but there had been no shattering of glass nor rending of wood. There was some flooding but no more than usual in very heavy seas. Some of the lumber lashed to the deck had been lost, but, overall, damage was minimal. The seemingly catastrophic "wave," topped by the peculiar geysers turned out to be only a hollow threat, and the "wave's" hollowness may be a clue to its true nature.

(Craig, Gavin; "Surviving a Giant Sea—Did the Ship Strike a Waterspout?" *Journal of Meteorology, U.K.*, 25:241, 2000)



G. Craig's sketch of the ominous "wave" topped by "geysers." The encounter was not as catastrophic as Craig had expected.

Comment. Indeed, hollowness is characteristic of a waterspout. They are fierce on the outside but calm inside. A trip through a genuine waterspout, as described in vol. 1, p. 263, yielded a similar account of impending catastrophe but in the end only a gentle passage. The *Cape Horn* had apparently been hit dead on by a waterspout.

But the strange geysers atop the 'wave' or spout deserve an explanation that we cannot provide.

WEATHER MISCELLANY

EARTHQUAKE WEATHER

Folklore reserves the term "earthquake weather" for the sultry, ominously uneasy period said to precede large earthquakes. Scientists have generally belittled suggestions that weather could have anything to do with the ponderous forces unleashed during a quake. Despite such authoritative pronouncements, many Californians, who have ample experience with seismic events, insist that quakes and weather are somehow connected.

They may be right---at least some of the time. In the five years following the 7.3 Landers earthquake of June 28, 1992, the frequency of smaller quakes has peaked reliably every September. However, before the Landers event, no such pattern is evident.

One thought is that the average atmospheric pressure, which is lower in the summer months, reduces the downward pressure on the earth's crust enough to allow easier slippage along fault lines. This sounds reasonable, but why did this effect not occur before the Landers quake? The answer given is that perhaps the Landers event "sensitized" nearby faults!

(Monastersky, R.; "California Shakes Most Often in September," *Science News*, 152:373, 1997)

HOW CAN THE MOON AFFECT THE EARTH'S TEMPERATURE?

Several weather phenomena, such as precipitation and thunderstorm frequency, have been linked to the phase of the moon. Now, it seems that the moon's "cold" emanations can also raise the earth's temperature. Explaining how the moon's phase can have any warming effect at all on the earth's atmosphere is difficult, because the infrared energy received from the moon is only 10^{-5} that in sunlight. Nevertheless, a slight but statistically significant temperature effect does exist.

In one study, the microwave emission of molecular oxygen was measured by a polar-orbit satellite. These data gave meteorologists the temperatures of the lowest 6 kilometers of the atmosphere from all areas of the planet. The temperature difference between full moon and new moon was only 0.02°C, with the full-moon temperature being the higher. (Ref. 1)

A second study took actual surface temperatures measured at noon GMT each day at 51,200 locations around the world. These near-surface temperatures revealed a difference of 0.2°C between full and new moons---ten times larger than that from the satellite study. (Ref. 2)

0.2°C and even 0.02°C are much too large to be attributed to direct lunar "heating." Instead, geophysicists wonder if the moon's orbit modulates the influx of meteoric dust which may affect solar heating of the earth by absorption.

(Ref. 1. Balling, Robert C., Jr., and Cerveny, Randall S.; "Influence of Lunar Phase on Daily Global Temperatures," *Science*, 267:1481, 1995. Ref. 2. Gribbin, John; "A Mysterious Monthly Temperature Cycle," *New Scientist*, p. 18, January 28, 1995)

MOONLIGHT WAXES HOT AND COLD

Abroad at night, one feels no warmth from the full moon and certainly no chilling effect. Well, one shouldn't, except perhaps due to psychological effects, for the measured effect of the full moon on air temperature is only a fraction of a degree. Specifically, Arctic and Antarctic temperatures are only 0.55°C higher at full moon than at new moon. Not much!

The scientific puzzles are: (1) Why is there any effect at all, given the fact that moonlight is only highly attenuated reflected sunlight; and (2) Why does the full moon heat the polar regions and, contrary-wise cool the mid-latitudes? At the same time, no effect at all is seen in tropical temperature measurements. Obviously, it cannot be a question of the direct lunar rays.

The data supporting the moon's miniscule thermal and refrigerating effects come from satellite instruments. The claimed phenomenon just might be an artifact of these satellite temperature sensors. Then again, the moon's tidal effect on the earth's atmosphere may be the culprit. No one yet claims to understand what is going on; that is, heating at the poles, cooling at mid-latitudes, and zilch in the tropics.

(Monastersky, R.; "Earth's Poles Feel Warmth of the Full Moon," *Science News*, 151:22, 1997. Also: Pearce, Fred; "A Full Moon Warms Icy Wastes," *New Scientist*, p. 15, January 11, 1997.)

STYTHE?

Has anyone heard of "stythes" before? They seem ominous!

Donald Tollett, 60, died from suffocation after a freak weather phenomenon called a stythe caused a drop in air pressure, sucking carbon dioxide from a disused coal mine. He was walking through the Karva Woodcrafts factory unit in Widdrington Station, Northumberland, on 11 February, on his way to feed his niece's horse, accompanied by a family friend, David Wind, 8, and a pet dog when he and the collie were overcome.

(Anonymous; "Strange Deaths," *Fortean Times*, no. 82, p. 20, August-September 1995. Sources cited: *London Times* and the *Daily Telegraph*.)

STYTHE = CHOKE DAMP

This, according to an unabridged dictionary. Looking up "choke damp", it is found to be "a suffocating gas, chiefly carbon dioxide, found in wells, coal mines, and other pits, also called "black-damp."

Evidently, in the above quotation describing the death of one Donald Tollett due to a stythe, the word "stythe" was used for the meteorological event itself rather than---correctly---for the gases sucked out of the coal mine by a sudden drop in atmospheric pressure.

(Stepp, Richard; personal communication, November 26, 1995)

Comment. Changes in atmospheric pressure are also the causes of "blowing caves" and "weather wells". See GHG2 in *Earthquakes, Tides*.

Incidentally, blowing caves were used in the very early days of aeronautics for testing aircraft models due to the lack of wind tunnels.

PUZZLING WINDS

The Amazon jungle seems to be receiving more than its share of natural calamities. Remember the meteor-devastated swaths and strange "crater" reported in on p. 176. Well, here's another phenomenon that may or may not be related.

Scientists studying weather patterns in the Amazon Basin have detected extremely powerful, sudden bursts of wind over the rainforest. The winds, which appear to be associated with thunderstorms in the northwest part of Brazil, blow downward with tremendous force. Satellite photos indicate that a single episode demolished 10 square miles of jungle in only 20 minutes.

(Anonymous; *INFO Journal*, no. 74, p. 39, Winter 1996. Source cited: *Alexandria (VA) Journal*, June 30, 1995)

ROCK-FALL AIR BLASTS

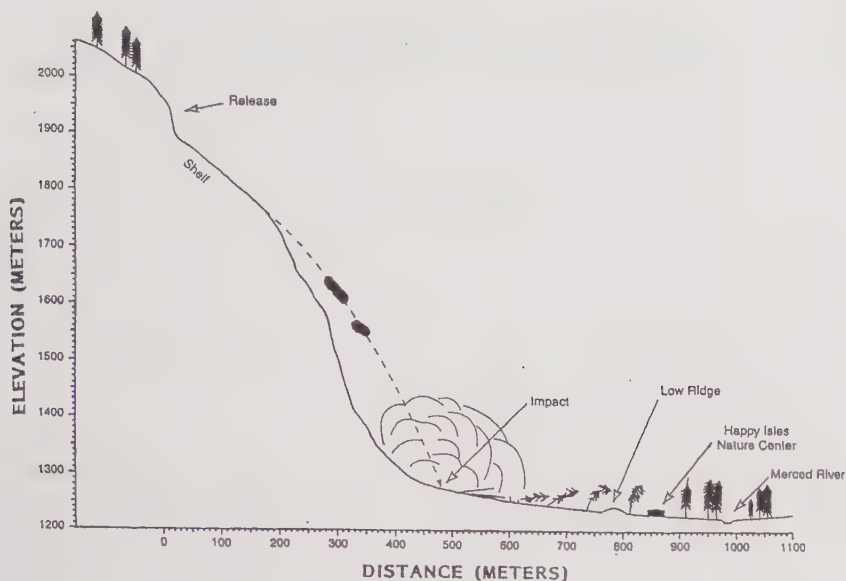
It is well known that snow avalanches act like pistons and push blasts of air at hurricane speeds ahead of the deluge of snow. An unusual rock fall at Yosemite created a similar air blast with severe consequences.

July 10, 1996. *Yosemite National Park, California.*

We reported this remarkable event on p. 258 for its far-flung seismic waves, which jostled seismographs at Berkeley and Reno over 200 kilometers distant.

Actually, there were two rock falls 14 seconds apart. The "rocks" fell from a 665-meter cliff at Happy Isles in the eastern part of Yosemite Valley. No pebbles these; with volumes of 23,000 and 38,000 cubic meters.

Although the impact area of the rock falls was not particularly large, the falls generated an air blast and an abrasive sandy cloud that devastated a larger area downslope of the impact



sites toward the Happy Isles Nature Center. Immediately downslope of the impacts, the air blast had velocities exceeding 110 m/s [about 245 mph] and toppled or snapped about 1000 trees. Even at distances of 0.5 km from impact, wind velocities snapped or toppled large trees, causing one fatality and several serious injuries beyond the Happy Isles Nature Center. A dense sandy cloud trailed the air blast and abraded fallen trunks and trees left standing.

(Wieczorek, Gerald F. et al; "Unusual July 10, 1996, Rock Fall at Happy Isles, Yosemite National Park," *Geological Society of America, Bulletin*, 112:75, 2000)

JUST PLANE WEIRD

T. Surendonk has written to *New Scientist* how he and a friend would stop on Sepulveda Boulevard, at the edge of the Los Angeles airport, to watch the big jets come in directly overhead for a landing.

While the huge planes were impressive enough, our attention was captured by an event that sometimes occurred between twenty and thirty seconds after a plane had flown over: a thin tube of misty air would zap past us at apparently high speed accompanied by a rather loud flapping sound.

Sometimes the "mist" would follow a straight path, but often it would follow a really contorted path that made the "mist" look like a snake engaged in a rather violent path—rather captivating to watch.

We suspected that the effect was some sort of remnant of the vapour trails that sometimes came off the tips of the wings and tried to confirm this by direct observation, but we could never keep track of such a trail for more than 5 seconds. Also, we were never totally convinced that the two effects were correlated. Anyway, wouldn't such a trail dissipate within a few seconds?

(Surendonk, Timothy; "Just Plane Weird," *New Scientist*, p. 58, March 5, 1994)

Comment. If these "mists" are merely trailing vortices, the long time delay between passage of the plane and the tube of mist is puzzling.

PLANE WEIRDNESS MADE PLAIN

Above, under the title: "Just Plane Weird," we questioned the long-term persistence of trailing vortices from aircraft wingtips. Could such vortices actually maintain their integrities for several minutes and thus produce the curious tubes of misty air and flapping sounds observed at the end of the Los Angeles airport runway? The answer seems to be YES, as confirmed below:

Wingtip vortices have a core diameter of 20 to 40 feet and, as they trail behind each wingtip, remain approximately two wingspans apart. Why don't they enlarge in radius and dissipate? The rapid acceleration at the outer edge of the vortex produces low pressure in the core, and this pressure differential creates enough centrifugal force to hold the system tightly together for three to seven minutes. After that, friction takes its course, breaking these stubborn twisters apart into mere turbulence.

The rest of this article deals with how light aircraft can avoid these sometimes deadly horizontal "twisters."

(Manningham, Micah D.; "Wake Turbulence," *Private Pilot*, p. 69, June 1994. Cr. W.A. Welch)

THE PULSE BEAT OF THUNDERSTORM ACTIVITY

Thunderstorms are not always erratic, isolated atmospheric disturbances. Visual observations of thunderstorm systems, coupled with data from radars and radio-noise detectors reveal that the electrical activity in these storms waxes and wanes with an average period of about 30 minutes. Since such sustained oscillations require a feedback mechanism, it seems that thunderstorm systems are complex, tightly organized entities spanning large areas. Atmospheric scientists are trying to unravel the factors that give thunderstorms systems this "heartbeat."

(Satyam, M.; "Cyclic Variation of the Rate of Flashing in Thunderstorms," *Journal of Atmospheric Sciences*, 19: 346, 1962)

Cross reference. In vol. 1, p. 263, we introduced thunderstorm "clusters" that stretched for 1,000 miles.

THE PESHTIGO HORROR

October 8, 1871, was the date of two immense North American conflagrations: the Great Chicago Fire and the Peshtigo Horror, the latter a firestorm that incinerated some 2,400 square miles of Wisconsin and over 1,000 human beings. The summer of 1871 had been tinder-dry in the upper Midwest, so fires were not surprising; but two colossal fires on the same day? "Just coincidence" is mainstream thought, but others opt for ignition by a comet or perhaps some electrical phenomenon. (See, for example M. Waskin's book *Mrs. O'Leary's Comet* (1985)).

We also have at hand a 26-page eyewitness account of the inferno that swept over the small town of Peshtigo and surrounding areas. Three phenomena surrounded therein are of interest to anomalists.

Many circumstances tended to prove that the intensity of the heat produced by the fire was in some places extreme, nay unheard of. I have already mentioned that the flames pursued the roots of trees into the very depths of the earth, consuming them to the last inch. I plunged my cane down into these cavities, and convinced myself that nothing had staved the course of combustion save the utter want of anything to feed on. Hogsheads of nails were found entirely melted though lying outside the direct path of the flames.

.....

Strange to say there were many corpses found, bearing about them no traces of scars or burns, and yet in the pockets of their habiliments, equally uninjured, watches, cents, and other articles in metal were discovered completely melted.

.....

When the hurricane burst upon us, many, surprised and terrified, ran out to see what was the matter. A number of these persons assert that they then witnessed a phenomenon which may be classed as marvelous.

They saw a large black object, resembling a balloon, which object revolved in the air with great rapidity, advancing above the summits of the trees towards a house which it seemed to single out for destruction. Barely had it touched the latter when the balloon burst with a loud report, like that of a bombshell, and, at the same moment, rivulets of fire streamed out in all directions.

(Pernin, Peter; "The Great Peshtigo Fire: An Eyewitness Account," Wisconsin Magazine of History, 54:246, 1971)

Comments. The preferential melting of metal objects is one of the "pranks" of lightning. The large black "balloon" could have been a fire tornado, a phenomenon sometimes seen in forest fires.

Cross reference. The Peshtigo firestorm is also met with on p. 205.

HYDROLOGICAL PHENOMENA

WAVES

ROGUE WAVES

A HUGE ROGUE WAVE

Skeptical scientists aren't betting on the accuracy of a buoy that measured a rogue wave off the coast of northern Vancouver Island at 30.3 metres [99.4 feet].

During a strong storm last Friday, a meteorological buoy 100 kilometres west of Cape Scott tumbled off the crest of a wave and into the trough, measuring the wave at 30.3 metres.

(McCulloch, Sandra; "Scientists Wary as Buoy Measures Huge Rogue Wave," *Victoria (BC) Times-Colonist*, December 16, 1993. Cr. B. Chapman.)

Comment. In February 1933, the USS *Ramapo* encountered a wave estimated at 112 feet high. See GHW1 in our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides*.

THE SHIP-SWALLOWERS

It's happened hundreds of times, and thousands of sailors have lost their lives. The killers are giant, usually solitary, waves that seem to come out of nowhere. These monster walls of water appear in seas that are rough but not fearfully so. Suddenly, a ship will find itself in a deep trough. Then comes a wall of water, 50-100 feet high. (34 meters is the biggest reliable measurement.) The vessel is flooded, perhaps its back is broken. It sinks like a rock without even sending a distress signal. Another ship has been devoured by a rogue wave.

Just between 1969 and 1994, 60 supercarriers were lost due to sudden flooding. Of this number, 22 were apparently swallowed by rogue waves.

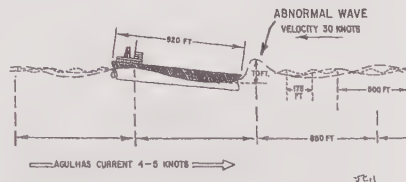
The rogue waves appear unexpectedly. They dwarf all surrounding waves. For a long time, the rogues were said to be just chance additions of two smaller waves. But they are too big and occur too frequently to be statistical flukes. In addition, statisticians have trouble in accounting for the fabled and feared "three sisters"---three massive waves in succession.

Consequently, scientists have retreated to a now-familiar refuge: non-linear effects. They show mathematically how small perturbations in a physical system can lead to huge consequences---on paper at least.

(Lawton, Graham; "Monsters of the Deep," *New Scientist*, p. 28, June 30, 2001)

Comments. Somehow, as insinuated above, blaming monstrous waves on non-linear effects is not very satisfying in our world that likes clear-cut cause-and-effect.

Twenty-two huge vessels swallowed up by giant waves! Yet, we never see notices of such events in the papers! A small tanker oil spill gets much more media attention. Why the lack of media attention?



Giant solitary waves are usually preceded by deep troughs, as seen in this sketch of a vessel in the notorious Agulhas Current off the coast of South Africa. (From: our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides*.)

ROGUE WAVE SMASHES THE QUEEN ELIZABETH II

September 11, 1995. North Atlantic. Aboard the *Queen Elizabeth II* enroute from Cherbourg to New York.

During this crossing of the Atlantic, the *Queen Elizabeth II* had to change course to avoid Hurricane Luis. Despite this precaution, the vessel encountered seas of 18 meters with occasional higher crests. At 0400 the Grand Lounge windows, 22 meters above the water, stove in. But this was only a precursor.

At 0410 the rogue wave was sighted right ahead, looming out of the darkness from 220°, it looked as though the ship was heading straight for the white cliffs of Dover. The wave seemed to take ages to arrive but it was probably less than a minute before it broke with tremendous force over the bow. An incredible shudder went through the ship, followed a few minutes later by two smaller shudders. There seemed to be two waves in succession as the ship fell into the 'hole' behind the first one. The second wave of 28-29 m (period 13 seconds), whilst breaking, crashed over the foredeck, carrying away the forward whistle mast.

.....

Captain Warwick admits that sometimes it can be difficult to gauge the height of a wave, but in this case the

crest was more or less level with the line of sight for those on the bridge, about 29 m above the surface; additionally, the officers on the bridge confirmed that it was definitely not a swell wave. The presence of extreme waves was also recorded by Canadian weather buoys moored in the area, and the maximum measured height from buoy 44141 was 30 m (98 feet.)

The *Queen Elizabeth II* survived the onslaught with minor damage; no passengers or crew members were injured.

(Warwick, R.W., et al; "Hurricane 'Luis', the *Queen Elizabeth 2* and a Rogue Wave," *Marine Observer*, 66:134, 1996)

Comments. Even though these so-called "rogue waves" sometimes appear under calm conditions, the stock explanation for them involves the chance addition of two smaller waves from intersecting wave trains.

Recently, B. Fornberg and B.S. White have taken a different tack:

Using a mathematical model, they demonstrate that ocean currents or large fields of random eddies and vortices can sporadically concentrate a steady ocean swell to create unusually large waves. The current or eddy field acts like an optical lens to focus the wave action..."

Maybe so, but this article admits at the outset that solitary rogue waves may occur in calm seas.

(Peterson, I.; "Rough Math: Focussing on Rogue Waves at Sea," *Science News*, 150:325, 1996)

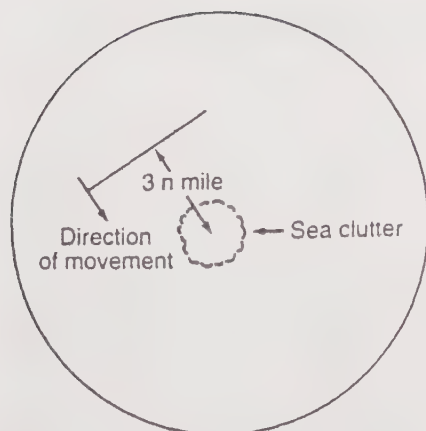
UNUSUAL WAVE PHENOMENA

UNUSUAL WAVE

January 14, 1998. Indian Ocean. Aboard the m.v. *Oriental Bay*, enroute Port Klang to Suez.

At 2230 UTC the vessel was on a course of 269° at 23 knots when a line was observed on the radar at a range of 3 n mile, travelling from northwest to southeast at an estimated speed of 15 knots, as indicated on the sketch. The line was observed to be a wave.

It was about 10 minutes after the first sighting that the vessel passed over the wave, which was approximately 4 m [13 feet] high, and she heeled 5° to port while the autopilot deviated 3° off course. At the time of the event, there was a low swell of 1.0 m from 320° and the sea was 0.5 m from 360°. The current was estimated to be 2.5 knots running to the west.



Sketch of the radarscope on the Oriental Bay showing the unusual wave.

(Talbot, A.P.; "Unusual Wave," Marine Observer, 69:10, 1999)

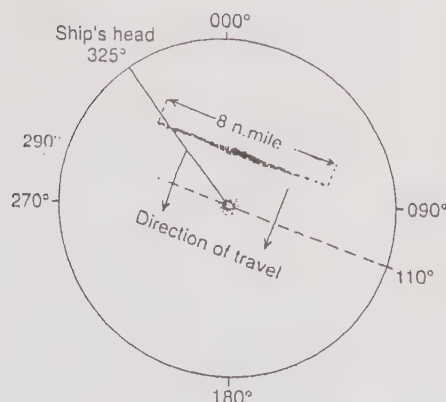
Comment. The wave could not have been a tsunami because it was travelling too slowly. Tsunamis travel at jet speed and are rarely visible on the deep ocean. Since the wave was solitary and four times the height of the gentle swells, it is unlikely that it was a chance combination of the swells. Most likely it was a surface manifestation of an internal wave that had been reflected from an undersea obstacle like the continental shelf.

BAND OF TURBULENCE

That the ocean deeps also have their "weather" is evident in the following report. While reading it, be aware that it is only the surface manifestation of larger phenomenon which, like the bulk of an iceberg, is concealed from the observer.

July 29, 1992. Equatorial Atlantic. Aboard the m.v. Enterprise enroute from Saldanha Bay to Las Palmas.

At 1930 UTC a bold linear echo was suddenly noted on the radar screen,



Sketch of the Enterprise radarscope showing the band of turbulence.

as if from a singular, large swell wave running along a line bearing approximately 290°-110° and moving towards the ship in a south-south-westerly direction, see sketch. Although it was night-time, it was light enough to determine visually at a distance of about 1 n.mile, that it was not a large swell wave. At 1947 the vessel was passing through the echo which extended out to 4 n.mile on either side of it and, on observing the water around the ship with the aid of an Aldis lamp, it was noted that there was a great deal of turbulence present. The Enterprise, fully laden with iron ore, suddenly veered 6° to port of her heading of 325°, indicating the strength of the turbulence. The sea prior to this point was only slightly rippled by a light SW'ly wind, force 1-2. The band of turbulence was approximately 20 m wide and the sea beyond it was once again only slightly rippled.

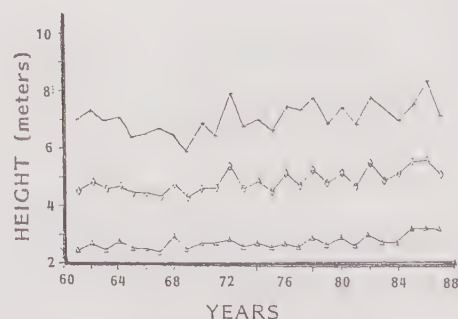
(Harris, P.C.; "Radar Echo," Marine Observer, 63:111, 1993)

ATLANTIC WAVE HEIGHTS INCREASING

We have touched on this subject before. (vol. 1, p. 279) We now have more precise data.

Wave-height measurements at the Seven Stone Light Vessel, anchored in the northeastern Atlantic, show that wave heights have increased 2.4 centimeters/year during the period 1960-1985. This is not a trivial amount. At this rate, waves a century from now would be 2.4 meters (about 8 feet) higher. Many existing coastal structures will be smashed to bits. All this is over and above any effects from rising sea levels.

The records from the Seven Stone Light Vessel are corroborated by an analysis of more than 20,000 wave charts of the North Atlantic drawn between 1960 and 1988.



Atlantic wave heights, 1960-1988. From the top: 1, 10, 50 percentiles.

It therefore seems clear that something unusual is going on in the North Atlantic. One would suspect increased winds, but velocities measured at Seven Stone have remained constant while wave heights rose. It is concluded that the bigger waves are not generated by local winds; rather, they are swells that have been created thousands of miles away. The cause of these larger swells now affecting the entire North Atlantic is not known. The authors of this paper are forced to conclude with:

It should be noted that so far it has not been possible to attribute the observed change to either an anthropogenic cause or to natural climate variability on decadal time scales.

(Bouws, E., et al; "The Increasing Wave Height in the North Atlantic Ocean," American Meteorological Society, Bulletin, 77:2275, 1996)

SEICHES AND DEATH WAVES

SEASHORE SEICHES

At many spots around the world, sea-level rises and falls with periods of only a few minutes---much shorter than the common semi-diurnal tides and much longer than wind-generated waves. These oscillations of the water surface are termed "seiches." Two fundamentally different kinds of seiches have been noted in the recent literature. The first variety is transitory and can be set into motion by weather disturbances and earthquakes. The second is permanent and a bit more mysterious. Let's take transitory seiches first

September 17, 1992. Anglesey, England. At about 0700 in the morning:

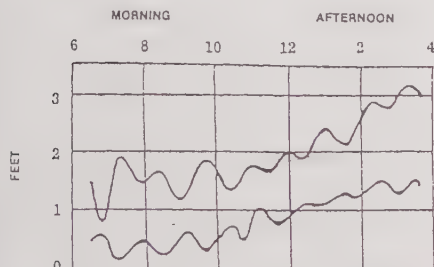
I was on the beach at Trearddur on western Anglesey, when an acquaintance drove down the beach towing a fishing boat. He launched the boat in about six inches of water and we then engaged in conversation for a couple of minutes. Turning to the boat, we were amazed to find that it was high and dry about 20 metres from the water's edge. Small flatfish, mainly immature brill, could be seen stranded and flapping in the wet sand. About a minute later, the sea started to return and quickly rose up the beach beyond where the boat had originally been launched. An hour later, the oscillation in sea level was still taking place. I determined that the period was just over three minutes and the amplitude just under one metre, the latter measured with reference to a half-submerged rock. At the time of the event, it was just after low water, there were no wind waves or ground swell, and the sea had a glassy appearance.

(Kemp, A.K.; "Anglesey Seiche," Marine Observer, 63: 90, 1993)

Permanent feature. Puerto Princesa, Palawan, the Philippines.

The basic phenomenon impinging on this coast was described by F.J. Haight back in the 1920s. Haight plotted the sea oscillation in the accompanying graph. Recent studies of the Puerto Princesa seiches show that the amplitudes of the seiches are greatest every two weeks, indicating they are tied in some way to the astronomical tides. However, they lag the lunar tide by a couple of days. Geophysicists now look to Pearl Bank in the Sulu Sea, some 450 kilometers southeast of Puerto Princesa, where they believe tidal currents create "internal waves" as they hit the shallow bank. These internal waves travel beneath the ocean surface at speeds of only about 8 kilometers/hour, taking about 2½ days to reach Puerto Princesa. Here, they surge against the land, causing the observed seiches.

(Giese, Graham S., and Chapman, David C.; "Coastal Seiches," *Oceanus*, 36:38, Spring 1993)



Short-period oscillations in the tidal records at Puerto Princesa, Palawan, in the Philippines.

DEATH WAVES AND SEEBARS

A comprehensive, 12-page article on seiches appeared in the July/August issue of *American Scientist*, and it was awash with curious observations. A seiche (pronounced "saysh") is a rhythmic rocking motion of a body of water that has been disturbed by natural forces, such as sudden weather changes and, especially, earthquakes.

A famous example of the latter seiche-driving force occurred on March 27, 1964, when the Great Alaskan Earthquake sent seismic waves rippling around the globe. Fourteen minutes after this quake, the tremors reached the U.S. Gulf coast and triggered numerous seiches in bays, harbors, canals, bayous, etc. Some crest-to-trough water-level oscillations reached 2 meters in amplitude. Startling though these seiches were to Gulf fishermen, most seiches are well-explained. Bodies of water that are mostly enclosed have natural frequencies of oscillation or "sloshing," just as do coffee cups and bathtubs. The Alaskan quake just operated on a larger scale than a bump to your coffee cup!

So far, so good. But there are exists an interesting---and sometimes dangerous---class of related events that affects open coastal waters. The Irish call them "death waves." In the Baltic, they are "seebars;" in the Azores, "lava-

diads." Whatever their name, they are large, tsunami-like waves that suddenly enter coastal waters and which cannot be assigned to any known triggering force. The frequency of occurrence of these "coastal seiches" may be a clue to their source. For example, off the Puerto Rican island of Magueyes, coastal seiches are most common about 7 days after new and full moons, suggesting a tidal influence. Oceanographers G.S. Giese and R.B. Hollander think that these coastal seiches are the consequence of internal waves (or "solitons") formed at the southeastern edge of the Caribbean where tidal effects are particularly powerful 2 days after new and full moons. These slow-moving internal waves take 5 days to reach Puerto Rico, where they emerge as coastal seiches. Similar internal waves created by tidal currents at the edges of the continental shelves and deep-water sills may explain the mysterious coastal seiches recorded in the Anadaman and Sulu Seas. (vol. 1, p. 280) So far, no one has suggested origins for the Irish "death waves" and the Baltic "seebars."

(Korgen, Ben J.; "Seiches," *American Scientist*, 83:330, 1995)

Comments. Internal waves or solitons move, mostly unseen at the surface, along the ocean's thermocline---the plane separating warm surface water from much colder water below. The vertical amplitude of the solitons may be hundreds of meters, but at the surface they are represented by only small, gently domed, slowly moving waves or by regions of turbulence. Coastal seiches appear when the solitons impinge on coasts.

90-DAY SEA-LEVEL OSCILLATION AT WAKE ISLAND

Most North Americans are familiar with rather powerful diurnal tides. The oceans, however, also move in ponderous cycles that beachcombers can never appreciate. Thanks to data from Geosat's precision altimeter, geophysicists can now discern some of these long-period moving patterns on the oceans' surfaces.

Energetic 90-day oscillations of sea levels have been intermittently observed at Wake Island in the western tropical Pacific during the past 2 decades. The oscillations tend to oc-

cur about 1.5 years after El Nino-Southern Oscillation events, to have amplitudes of 10-15 cm, and to persist for about 1 year. Sea-surface heights from the Geosat altimeter are used to establish that these signals take the form of Rossby waves and have an energy source near the Big Island of Hawaii, which lies 40° of longitude to the east. Sea-level and upper-layer currents from an eddy-resolving numerical model are examined and suggest that the energy source is eddies generated off the Big Island of Hawaii. These eddies appear to be associated with westward currents that intermittently impinge on the island.

(Mitchum, Gary T.; "The Source of 90-Day Oscillations at Wake Island," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 100:2459, 1995)

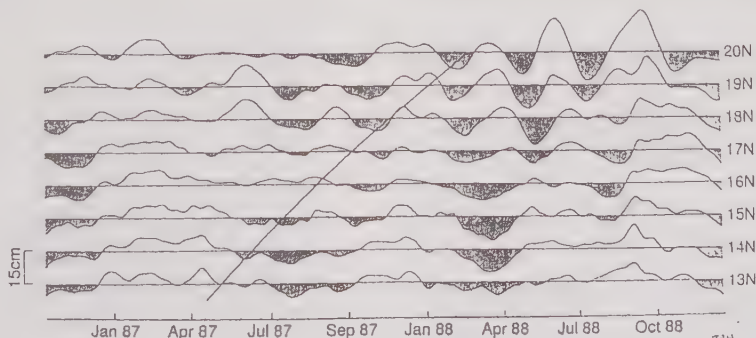
Comment. Such eddies would have to persist for long periods to survive the long trip to Wake Island some 2500 miles away. In this, they must be like the current rings that break off from the Gulf Stream in the Atlantic.

LAKE CHAMPLAIN'S TWO SEICHES

The main body of Lake Champlain is 117 kilometers long, with an average breadth of 6.3 kilometers, and average depth of 29 meters. Although its shoreline in complex, there is a deep channel about 2 kilometers wide with steep sides running lengthwise along the lake floor.

When wind blows across the lake's surface, wind-drag pushes surface water downwind. When the wind stops or changes direction, the piled-up water is freed, and standing waves are set up as the water sloshes back and forth in the lake basin. These waves are called "seiches." Lakes usually have characteristic periods of oscillation. For Lake Champlain, it is 4 hours, with amplitudes measured only in centimeters on the surface of the water.

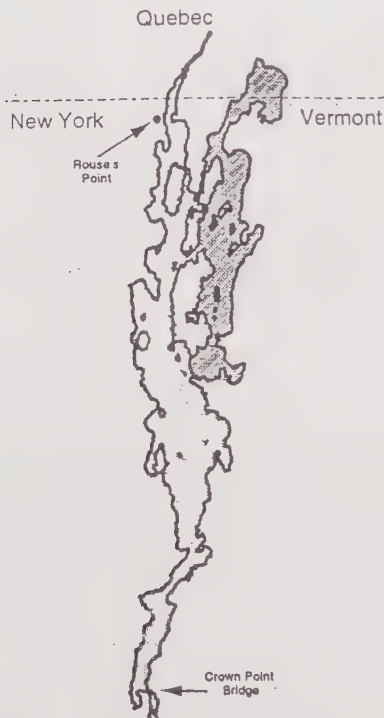
What makes Lake Champlain of more than usual interest is the presence of a second seiche, an internal phenomenon not visible on the surface. In the summer, Lake Champlain is stratified with a thermocline separating a layer of warm surface water from much colder deep water. You can only "see" the thermocline if you lower a thermometer into the water. This thermocline also exhibits



Geosat heights at 170° E for eight latitudes as a function of time. Negative satellite heights (shaded) are equivalent to sealevel elevations. The overall effect is that of long-period waves moving slowly westward. Wake Island is at 19°17'N, 166°37'E.

seiches, but they are startlingly different from those on the surface. In Lake Champlain, the period of the internal seiche is 4 days rather than 4 hours. The amplitudes fall between 20 and 40 meters instead of being in the centimeter range. Just a few meters below the lake's surface, conditions are radically different.

(Hunkins, Kenneth, et al; "Numerical Studies of the 4-Day Oscillation of Lake Champlain," *Journal of Geophysical Research*, 103:18,425, 1998)



The Lake Champlain seiches under discussion occur in the main section of the Lake on the left.

SURFER CHALLENGES

SURF'S UP ON CALIFORNIA'S SHORES: REALLY UP AT CORTES BANK

The biggest waves swashing against southern California's beaches have grown by 2 meters or 35% since 1948.

(Anonymous; "Surf's Up and Up and Up," *New Scientist*, p. 29, October 27, 2001)

Comment. The Atlantic's waves, too, have been getting larger. (p. 252)

But if you want to surf some true Pacific giants, you must leave the shoreline and head for Cortes Bank 160 miles offshore. There, far out of sight of land, lurks a shallow rock shelf that amplifies wind-driven waves—but only the largest of

them. The elliptical swirls of the smaller waves do not reach down to the rock shelf and are unaffected. But when bigger swells encounter the shelf they are amplified into giants.

So challenging are these waves that, when conditions are right, expert surfers boat out to Cortes Bank and wait for the really big ones.

Mike Parsons caught the first wave at dawn. It was 18 metres tall and moving at around 40 knots. You can't paddle fast enough to get onto a wave like that—you have to be towed by a jet ski. Evan Slater, editor of Swell.com, did try paddling onto a wave, but had to abandon his board and dive deep underwater to avoid being churned by the mammoth grinding walls of water.

18 meters is about 60 feet, but oceanographers calculate that an 18-meter wave is only 70% of what the Cortes Bank can generate. 25+ meters (80+ feet) is tops.

(O'Hanlon, Larry; "California Screaming," *New Scientist*, p. 34, July 28, 2001)

WANT BIG WAVES FOR SURFING? FORGET HAWAII AND AUSTRALIA!

June 2, 2003, Bay of Biscay, 3 miles off the border between Spain and France.

MARINE MISCELLANY

RUBBER DUCKIES CHASE NIKE SHOES ACROSS PACIFIC

January 10, 1992. Mid-Pacific Ocean.

Remember that amusing item in vol. 1, p. 281, about the 80,000 Nike shoes that were lost overboard in the Pacific in 1991? These floating shoes washed ashore months later in Canada and Alaska, carried thousands of miles by prevailing currents. Well, it's happened again. This time, eleven steel containers fell off a cargo vessel in the North Pacific near the International Dateline. The containers released 29,000 bath toys: duckies, turtles, froggies, and beavers. Ten months after the spill, the first yellow duckies washed ashore in Canada.

These spills are useful in charting ocean currents but, except for wry Fortean content, are of little import to anomalists. However, there is one prediction of the computer models that is worth noting: Some of these bath toys may make it through the Bering Strait, across the Arctic Ocean, down past Greenland, and onto Atlantic shores. So, keep your eyes open at the beach!

(Anonymous; "Rubber Ducky Armada Crosses Pacific," *Science News*, 146: 254, 1994. Carlton, Jim; "Tub Toys Are Ducky Ocean Researchers," *Wall Street Journal*, September 30, 1994. Cr. J. Covey.)

The breakers off St-Jean-de-Luz average 8-12 feet in size. But, on June 2, 2003, under a clear sky and with no storm out to sea, the waves kept growing larger and larger. Ultimately, three waves were estimated as being ten times their average height. They easily topped 70 feet—a height long thought impossible in the absence of a quake or undersea landslide.

Surfers on the scene were delighted, but they had to ride jet skis to catch the fast-moving mountains of water. A wipe-out could have been deadly.

Evidently, the seabed geology sometimes amplifies the normal rollers along this section of coast. The water depth offshore is fairly shallow except for a 2-mile-deep channel (submarine canyon) at Hossegor, 20 miles north of Biarritz. This channel seems to behave like a funnel on occasion, discharging immense volumes of water over the shallow sea floor.

(Hanion, Michael; "The World's Biggest Waves (No, Not Australia, Just across the Channel)," *London Daily Mail*, September 16, 2003. Cr. A.C.A. Silk.)

Comments. Unanswered is the question of why immense quantities of water suddenly charge out of the submarine canyon.

Note that the giant waves that sometimes appear at Cortes Bank 160 miles off the coast of southern California are amplified by a submarine ledge—a different mechanism from that proposed for the European coast. (See the preceding entry.)

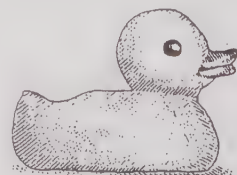
FAR-FLOATING FOWL

January 10, 1992. North Pacific Ocean near the International Dateline.

Eleven steel containers fell off a container ship liberating 29,000 bath toys, among them thousands of yellow, rubber duckies. In above announcement of this accident, we reported that 10 months later the duckies were making landfalls on Canada's Pacific shores. A computer model hinted that they might even make it into the Atlantic.

It has turned out that these rubber duckies do indeed possess great stamina and remarkable navigational skills.

On July 12, 2003, *BBC News Online* proclaimed that some of the rubber duckies were now off New England shores preparing landings. In just over 4 years, the bath toys had apparently laid a course north through the Bering Strait, across the Arctic Ocean, and down past Greenland and the Canadian Maritime Provinces.



(Anonymous; "I Began to Call Them Hyperducks," New Scientist, p. 8, July 19, 2003)

Comments. If mindless duckies can make such journeys, why not ancient humans have been able to make the trip during earth warmings?

Will some of the duckies eventually reach Europe? Could some round the Cape of Good Hope and return to their native Pacific waters?

In vol. 1, p. 281, we described the trans-Pacific travels of 80,000 Nike shoes. However, none of these floaters seem to have made it into Atlantic waters.

GULF STREAM REVERSAL?

Don't panic! There may be a rational explanation for the observations now recounted. The time is early August 1928.

Reversal of the direction of the Gulf Stream in mid-Atlantic has been reported by two steamship captains arriving recently from America.

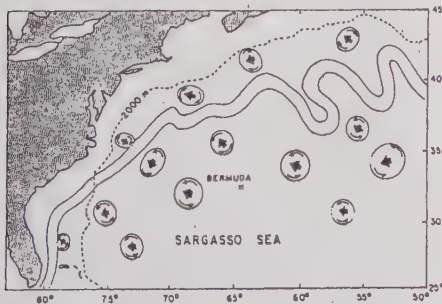
They said that the Stream was flowing westward instead of eastward. This has aroused much interest in meteorological circles and some popular disquietude lest it portend a change in the British climate. Scientific authorities, however, assert that the phenomenon is an isolated affair and that the return of the Ice Age to the British Isles is nothing for the present generation to worry about.

Captain Parker of the S.S. Homeric, which arrived at Southampton Saturday, reported that the Stream showed its reversal of course from longitude 50 west to longitude 40 west.

The irregularity was observed recently in practically the same location by Captain Metcalf of the S.S. Majestic.

(Anonymous; "Gulf Stream Reverses Its Direction; British Isles Fear Return of the Ice Age," New York Times, August 7, 1928. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comment. The Gulf Stream does meander, but it doesn't reverse over the short run---the long run, maybe. A better explanation is that the ships sailed into one of the giant current rings or vortices discovered in the Atlantic in recent years. See accompanying figure.



Typical distribution of current rings in the North Atlantic. See GHT7 in our catalog Earthquakes, Tides for details.

THE 627-FOOT WATER SLIDE BETWEEN AUSTRALIA AND INDIA

The world ocean, when viewed close-up from ship or airplane, displays the familiar microstructure of waves and currents. The view from a satellite, thousands of miles up, is startling to say the least. Huge bulges hundreds of feet high and hundreds of miles in extent appear when satellite radar altimeter data are plotted. Equally large depressions in the ocean surface also show up---none obvious to surface observers. This unexpected macrostructure of the ocean surface is shaped by variations in the strength of the earth's gravitational field and sea-bottom terrain. Wherever the gravitational field is stronger, it creates a depression on the fluid surface. German geophysicists, in fact, have drawn a global map of the ocean's large-scale topography, as measured from the European Space Agency's ERS-1 satellite. The surface of the world ocean departs wildly from a smooth sphere. On their colored map:

Brilliant pink and red areas are continental-size mounds of water most notable northeast of Australia, where the sea topography is up to 85 meters (280 ft.) higher than the standard ocean level. Just to the west near India, deep blue indicates a 105-meter (346-ft.) deep depression in the sea surface. Major differences in the gravity fields and terrain underlying the two regions cause a variation of 190 meters (627 ft.) in sea surface topography between these two adjoining areas.

(Covault, Craig; "ESA Radar Scans Global Ocean," Aviation Week, p. 42, October 24, 1994. Cr. J.S. Denn)

LIFELESS BAND OF COLD WATER

In July, the coastal-water temperature along the beaches of Florida's Panhandle are usually in the upper 80s. This year (1998) bathers were benumbed when water temperatures fell suddenly into the low 70s. The band of cold water, which can be detected by satellites, is 15-20 miles wide. It stretches from the Alabama line east to Panama City, Florida. The best scientific guess is that the cold lens of water welled up from the 6,000-foot-deep Desoto Canyon 30 miles offshore.

Usually cold-water upwellings are rich in nutrients, but this band is low in dissolved oxygen. Consequently, it is full of asphyxiated and lethargic sea life. Warm-water creatures, such as electric rays, have been driven into shallow waters, where they have never been seen before, by the advancing strip of inhospitable fluid.

"Nobody has ever seen anything like this before," said Gary Fitzhugh of the National Marine Fisheries Service in Pensacola. "And nobody has come up with an explanation about what's causing this phenomenon."

(Anonymous; "Scientists Mystified by Lifeless Band of Cold Water," Baltimore Sun, July 16, 1998.)

A LINE IN THE SEA

What would create a deep green line 10 kilometers wide and stretching for hundreds of kilometers across the azure Pacific? Sailors have remarked on this line as their ships clove it. It is so large that astronauts on the Space Shuttle Atlantis have photographed it from hundreds of kilometers up. Sample analysis proves the green line to be a particularly dense concentration of phytoplankton, which thrives along the boundary where the North Equatorial Counter-current meets the colder South Equatorial Current. The microorganisms feed in the richer, cooler, sinking waters of the latter and then rise to the surface to create the green line.

(Yoder, James A., et al; "A Line in the Sea," Nature, 371:689, 1994. Adler, T.; "Microorganisms Create a Line in the Ocean," Science News, 146:263, 1994)

Comment. Even more unusual lines may be created where oceanic currents meet. For example, in 1932 an immense congregation of sea snakes 10 feet wide and 60 miles long was observed in the Malacca Strait. (vol. 1, p. 149)

WHENCE WHITINGS?

Curious clouds of fine white particles often decorate the surface of the warm, shallow waters around the Bahamas. Called "whitings," these clouds of suspended material are not minor phenomena to file away and forget. Some of the bright streaks are 200 square kilometers in area and can be seen from the Space Shuttle.

The source of the whitings has not been determined with certainty. The locals claim that schools of fish stir up the fine, white, calcareous sediments. This is doubted because fish are very scarce in the areas where whitings occur. Another thought was that calcium carbonate was being precipitated directly from the ocean water. Chemical tests showed this to be impossible. A new theory has schools of sharks intentionally raising clouds of bottom sediments to blind fish. The sharks then move in with their electrosensitive organs, which are unaffected by the "white-out," and pick off the helpless fish.

(Copley, Jon; "Sneak Attack," New Scientist, p. 22, December 2, 2000)

Comment. It would take a lot of sharks to stir up 200 square kilometers of sediment! And why bother if fish are scarce where whitings are seen?

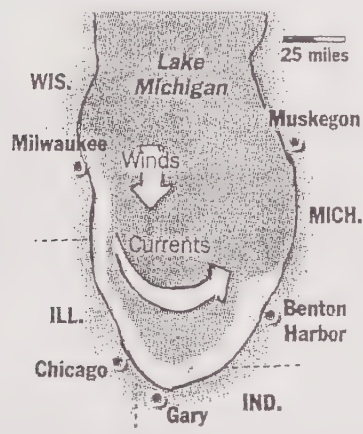
A similar phenomenon is seen in the sudden whitenings of the Dead Sea. Details in GHC4 in our catalog Earthquakes, Tides.

LAKE MICHIGAN'S ANNUAL SILT PLUME

The item on the Caribbean "whitings" above brought forth an article from a Chicago newspaper describing a similar phenomenon. Every spring a great plume

of silt---an estimated million tons of it ---is stirred up by winds and currents on Lake Michigan. This plume is easily visible to those who care to brave the bitter weather that time of year. The 125-mile-long chalky plume stretches along the shore from Wisconsin, past Illinois, around the southern tip of the lake, and up along the Michigan shore. The plume lasts several weeks and is easily seen by satellites high overhead.

(Kendall, Peter; "Scientists Plumb Mystery of Lake Plume," *Chicago Tribune*, February 1997 or 1998. Cr. J. Ciecziel.)



Spring winds and currents sometimes stir up a 125-mile-long chalky plume on Lake Michigan.

WHERE WATER AND VEHICLES RUN UPHILL---OR SEEM TO!

Chinese scientists are baffled by a slope in north-western Gansu province where water runs up the incline rather than down, the official Xinhua news agency reported yesterday.

The 60-m-long slope at an angle of 15 degrees was discovered by Army officer Zhao Guobiao in a desert region of Yugur autonomous county, it said.

Unpowered vehicles, too, are said to roll up this mysterious slope, just as they seem to at Spook Hill, Florida, and many other places. (p. 303)

Physics professor Fang Xiaoming from Lanzhou University, who investigated the phenomena, speculated that geomagnetism or changes in air pressure might explain the contrary flow of the water!!

(Anonymous; "Water Flows Uphill on Gansu Slope," *Singapore Sunday Times*, November 8, 1998. Cr. C. Ginenthal)

Comments. The gravity-defying phenomena at Spook Hill and all "magnetic vortices" that have been carefully investigated are definitely illusory. The road at Spook Hill slopes downward despite what our eye-brain computer tells us.

Also pertinent is the uphill flow of water in irrigation channels. A sight to be seen in the American west. Of course the water loses some kinetic energy in the process.

EAST WIND DRIES UP NIAGARA FALLS ---WELL ALMOST!

The phenomenon at hand is not anomalous, but it is too delightful to let escape.

November 5, 1933. Niagara Falls, NY.

Visitors to Niagara today were astonished to find the Great Falls only a remnant of past beauty, because an east wind had held back the flow from Lake Erie. Nobody living here now ever saw the falls so depleted.

The American Fall was a very thin curtain and the Horseshoe had lost all of its water-face between the center of the horseshoe formation and Goat Island.

The rocks around Terrapin Point and for two miles back up the river far above Goat Island were bare, and persons walked all around the Three Sisters Islands, while all the other small islands above the falls on the American side were accessible by foot.

(Anonymous; "East Wind Backs Up Niagara Falls Flow; Amazed Visitors Walk Dryshod to Islands," *New York Times*, November 6, 1933. Cr. M. Piechota.)

THE LONG REACH OF THE HAWAIIAN ISLANDS

From aircraft and satellites, one can see strong contrasts in the roughness of the ocean surface in the lee of those idyllic islands with their volcanic peaks that poke over 10,000 feet into the Pacific airstreams. These long streaks on the ocean surface are called "wind wakes."

The wind wake leeward the Hawaii is spectacular. These islands are swept by steady northeast trade winds. Mauna Kea (4201 meters), Mauna Loa (4201 meters), and other Hawaiian peaks penetrate high above trade inversion. Together they create a visible wind wake some 3,000 kilometers long to the west---many times greater than any other island wind wakes to be seen on the planet.

The effects of these soaring peaks are more than visual. Their wind wake drives an eastward ocean current that, in turn, draws warm water away from the Asian coast 8,000 kilometers distant from Hawaii. Thus, a few island mountains affect the climate of a continent a fifth of the way around the globe!

(Xie, Shang-Ping, et al; "Far-Reaching Effects of the Hawaiian Islands on the Pacific Ocean-Atmosphere System," *Science*, 292:2057, 2001)

Comment. The Hawaiian wind wake is not anomalous but it is surely interesting.

ANOMALOUS GEYSERS

An article on neutron stars in *Science* begins with a phenomenon that seems light years distant from the subject advertised.

Steamboat Geyser, in the heart of Yellowstone National Park, usually shoots fountains of water 5 to 10 meters high. But at irregular intervals of years to decades, the geyser unleashes a scalding 100-meter column, followed by a deafening roar of steam for a day or more. A mysterious trigger far underground expels the deepest, hottest water from the geyser's hydrothermal system in a crowd-pleasing burst.

(Irion, Robert; "Ashes to Ashes: the Inner Lives of Neutron Stars," *Science*, 297:2199, 2002.)

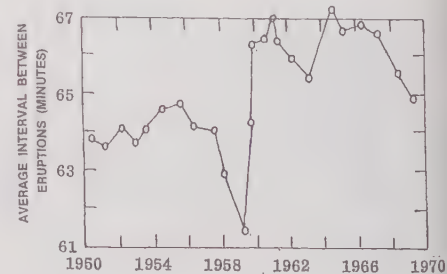
Comments. The article just quoted moves on to its more profound subject matter, leaving the reader to ponder why a geyser, usually assumed to be rather "faithful," would go berserk at such widely spaced times. It is known (but poorly understood why) that earthquakes can change the periods of normally well-behaved geysers. So, it might be that Steamboat Geyser sometimes responds vociferously to quakes that are so distant that no one connects the two phenomena.

As an example of the long geographical reach of earthquakes, the 7.9-magnitude Alaskan quake of November 3, 2002, dropped the groundwater level 6 inches in Pennsylvania, almost 4,000 miles from the epicenter. Tapwater from wells also came up dirty. Changes in the level of a geyser's water table could cause deviant activity.

(Marzuola, C.; "Shaked Alaska," *Science News*, 162:307, 2002.)

Another possible influence on Steamboat Geyser might be the buildup of subterranean gases unrelated to either hydrothermal action or earthquakes. In Yellowstone, not far from the erratic Steamboat Geyser, is the Crater Hills Geyser, a rare cold-water geyser that is presumably gas-powered. The same suspected gases might also throw hot-water geysers, like Steamboat, off their temporal strides.

(Rinehart, J.S.; "Geysers," *Eos*, 55: 1052, 1974.)



The effect of the 1959 Hebgen Lake earthquake can be seen in this plot of yearly averages of the intervals between eruptions of Old Faithful in Yellowstone National Park.

EXOTIC SEISMIC SIGNALS

UNDERWATER THUMPS

Scientists based on the central California coast are trying to identify the origin of a mysterious underwater sound that disturbed surfers and divers for three weeks---and then just as mysteriously disappeared.

The sound, made up of thumps occurring at 10-second intervals, was compared by one diver to five or six giant bongo drums going off simultaneously. Most experts have concluded that it was of human origin

As usual in such cases, no governmental or military sources knew anything about the thumps.

(Shurkin, Joel N.; "Underwater Thumps Baffle Ocean Scientists," Nature, 371: 274, 1994)

A SUBTERRANEAN TROMBONE

In 1992, while making seismic recordings near Java's Mount Semeru, a German scientific team noticed that the seismic waves were much more regular than one would expect from deep volcanic activity. Their recordings revealed a series of evenly spaced harmonic frequencies. They likened it to a musical instrument emitting a fundamental note accompanied by overtones. Sometimes, the fundamental tone would rise and fall, as if the mountain were playing a tune for them. The Germans, V. Schlindwein et al, postulated that the vibrations originated in a gas-filled cavity, presumably cylindrical---something like an organ pipe---capped at the top, with a pool of molten magma at the bottom. Volcanic vibrations resonated in this chamber and, as the magma pool rose and fell, so did the fundamental tone. Rather than a fixed organ pipe, it was a natural trombone! Unfortunately, the "earth music" was always in the infrasound range, 8 Hertz and less, and could not be heard by the researchers directly---only their instruments could "listen."

(Schneider, David; "Country Music," Scientific American, 273:28, November 1995)

Comments. There is no physical reason why such a subterranean trombone cannot play in the audible range. Such a mechanism might explain some of the mysterious hums heard in various localities, such as the Taos hum. (p. 259)

Some animals can hear infrasound. Pigeons, for example, have special organs on their legs (of all places!) that respond to infrasound. Could pigeons and other birds use "musical mountains" for homing and other navigation feats?

A SUBMARINE ORGAN?

Exactly two years ago, we reported on strange seismic signals detected by German geophysicists near Mount Semeru, in Java. These signals consisted of a fundamental tone and evenly spaced harmonics. Sometimes, the fundamental tone rose and fell. This "natural trombone" was thought to be a gas-filled subterranean cavity capped at the top by rock, with a pool of magma at the bottom. Volcanic vibrations resonated in this chamber. As the magma pool rose and fell, the fundamental tone changed.

More recently, a network of seismic stations in French Polynesia has picked up more mysterious seismic signals. These differ from those in Java in that each fundamental tone is "pure"; that is, there are no harmonics. Dubbed "T-waves," the sounds originated from an active volcanic ridge in the South Pacific. Suspicion fell on one flat-topped volcano that rose to within 130 meters of the ocean surface. But, how could this peak generate such a pure tone?

The theory is that the active volcano spews out a column of steam bubbles bounded at the bottom by the flat volcano and by the ocean at the top. Computer simulations proved that sound could resonate in a column of bubbles just as it does in an organ pipe. Since the height of the column remains fixed, so does the fundamental tone. Certainly harmonics are generated, too, but the bubbles damp out the higher frequencies, leaving a pure tone.

(Schneider, David; "A Blue Note," Scientific American, 277:18, August 1997)

Comments. The resonating-bubble-cloud theory was proposed in a 1996 issue of the Bulletin of the Seismological Society of America.

TRAIN, WHISTLE, SLOWDOWN, BLOOP

During the 1960s, the U.S. Navy set up a worldwide network of underwater hydrophones to listen for Soviet submarines. Many of these listening instruments were placed at depths where sound is trapped in a layer of water by the ambient temperature and pressure. Sounds emitted in this layer can travel thousands of miles with little attenuation.

Called SOSUS (Sound Surveillance System), this far-flung array of "ears" heard more than submarine noise. There were the songs of whales, of course, and other recognizable sounds from the known denizens of the deep. The creaking of the earth itself and even the ocean currents could be heard.

Beyond the easily identifiable sound sources are four named in the title for their characteristics. Also common enough to be named were Upsweep, Fox, and the Gregorian Chant---all distinctive and profoundly mysterious.

Upsweep, a rising pure tone of a few Hertz, was traced to a submarine volcano in the South Pacific. It is hypothesized that somewhere with in the volcano there

is a column of gas resonating like the air in an organ pipe. (See above.)

The sound named Slowdown seems to originate in Antarctica as ice sheets scrape over shallow seamounts. (below)

The rest of the named sounds and many others not thus dignified remain mysterious. Certainly, some are from natural geophysical processes and known animals, but almost certainly, somewhere out there, swim large, voluble creatures unknown to science.

(Wolman, David; "Calls from the Deep," New Scientist, p. 35, June 15, 2002.)

WEIRD VIBES FROM THE ANTARCTIC

"Vibes" here means "pressure waves." Surging out of the Antarctic, these pressure waves collide with islands in the South Pacific and jostle seismometers there installed. These are not tsunamis or waves that can be seen on the ocean surface. Rather, they are vibrations concentrated at a few select frequencies inaudible to the human ear. These vibes were first noticed in August of 2000. Over the next five months, thirteen groups of pressure waves fanned out across the Pacific for thousands of miles. Some of the events lasted only 2 minutes, others persisted for hours.

It was easy to pinpoint the sources of the vibes. They were huge icebergs in the Ross Sea calved off the Ross Ice Shelf. It is not known exactly how the pressure waves are generated. Perhaps winds and currents cause the bergs to rub against each other or scrape the shallow sea bottom. Given the size of some of the bergs (40 x 135 kilometers), some major seismic phenomena are to be expected.

(Anonymous; "Monitors Get Weird Vibes from Antarctic," Science News, 161:286, 2002)

Comment. Vibrations associated with polar ice have been recorded before. For example, as winds howl across the Arctic's Chukchi Sea, the sea ice vibrates like a drum head. "Icequakes" have been reported at several bases in the Antarctic. Over a century ago, when F. Nansen's ship, the Fram, was frozen solid in the Arctic ice, the explorer wrote:

First you hear a sound like the thundering rumble of an earthquake far away on the great waste; then you hear it in several places, always coming nearer and nearer. The silent ice-world re-echoes and thunders; nature's giants are awakening to battle. The ice cracks on every side of you, and begins to pile up; all of a sudden you too find yourself in the midst of the struggle. (Farthest North, p. 166, London, 1897)

CRUSTAL MUSIC

A seismic symphony has been played every 74 years since the 1500s along the Bohemian Massif on the German-Czech border. This "music" consists of swarms of small-to-moderate earthquakes. During the autumn of 2000, some 10,000 events were recorded. Scientists know when the symphony is about to begin because, in the preceding 4-5 weeks, the water levels in wells and mineral springs change.

The seismic songs seem to be caused by deep-flowing magma. But why the regular 74-year beat?

(Chin, Gilbert, ed.; "Bohemian Rhapsody in the Crust," *Science*, 299:475, 2003)

EXOTIC SEISMIC SIGNALS

Not all terrestrial tremors emanate from buckling crust and slipping tectonic plates. The crashing of large waves on a seashore sends "microseisms" to sensitive instruments hundreds of kilometers away. The bubblings of Old Faithful geyser give rise to an enduring and engaging "harmonic tremor."

As for the more "exotic" sources of seismic signals, they had an entire session devoted to them at the Fall 1996 meeting of the American Geophysical Union. Here are two of the unusual seismic events presented there.

July 10, 1996. Yosemite National Park.

At 6:52 pm PDT Wednesday, July 10, 1996, a large block of granite, with an estimated mass of 80,000 to 184,000 tons, detached from the cliff between Washburn Point and Glacier Point, in Yosemite Valley. The rock mass subsequently launched from the cliff and free-fell ballistically an estimated 550 m before impacting approximately 30 meters from the base of the cliff in the Happy Isles area of the valley floor in Yosemite National Park... This rock fall was well recorded by 3 UC Berkeley (BDSN) and Caltech (TERRAScope) broadband seismographic stations and 15 short-period seismographic stations (operated by the USGS in Menlo Park and the University of Nevada, Reno). In fact, it is the largest vertical rock free-fall ever recorded seismically and it registered on seismographs up to 200 km distant.

(Uhrhammer, R.A.; "Seismic Analysis of the Yosemite Rock Fall of July 10, 1996," *Eos*, 77:508, 1996)

December 9, 1995. Southern Ecuador.

On the afternoon of December 9, 1995, a bolide exploded in the atmosphere over the Andes in southern Ecuador. Many people in nearby towns witnessed the event. They reported seeing a streaking meteor, which terminated in a loud and brilliant explosion. In some locales, the flash was noticeable even through cloud cover. The burst of light was observed by satellite optical sensors used to detect atmospheric nuclear tests. Three local seismic stations also recorded signals from the explosion... This bolide appears to be unique in that it was observed by eyewitnesses and

located by both satellite and ground-based sensors.

The sound of the meteor's explosion was heard at least 56 kilometers away.

(Chael, Eric P.; "Seismic Signals from a Bolide in Ecuador," *Eos*, 77:508, 1996)

WHEN THE EARTH GETS CRACKING

November 14, 2001. Tibetan Plateau, China. The Kunlunshan Earthquake.

The quake magnitude was a hefty 8.1. It created the largest surface crack of modern earthquakes---400 kilometers in length (250 miles). The long crack was impressive enough, but the speed of the rupture surprised the most jaded geophysicists. Based upon seismic data, the crack opened slowly at first but then sped up 5 kilometers/second (11,250 miles/hour). This is much faster than the speed of sound at the earth's surface.

(Anonymous; "Rip'n'Roar," *Scientific American*, 289:34, October 2003)

Comment. The Kuhnunshan quake was in a remote area, and no acoustic or luminous phenomena were noted.

Observers of lake-ice phenomena, (mostly ice-fishermen) sometimes see long cracks appear explosively---almost instantaneously.

A BAD ASSUMPTION MAY OBSCURE DARK MATTER

A global network of about 5,000 seismic stations continuously registers a cacophony of weak earth sounds. Most are from tiny quakes (microseisms), earth-groanings, heavy trucks, miners' digging and blasting, the crashing of ocean breakers. The biggest sounds come from major quakes and nuclear detonations. All of these seismic noise-makers are "point sources"; i.e., "localized." All "non-point" seismic noise is considered to be (we have to pun this one) "pointless." These random data are ignored as valueless and not worth analyzing. This inattention this could be a big mistake from the scientific point of view!

This unlocalized seismic garbage may, in fact, harbor records of unappreciated events of profound scientific importance. For example, one finds in this throw-away seismic data sound sources traveling along straight lines within the earth at about 400 kilometers per hour. What sort of entity might make these sounds?

Of course, these linear disturbances could be geological in origin, but a more interesting interpretation ascribes them to the penetration of the earth by clumps of that enigmatic dark matter about which we know next to nothing. If one assumes ---as some physicists do---that these clumps of dark matter consist of ultra-dense "strange quark nuggets" about 10 microns in diameter, such entities would send out "sonic booms" as they plow through the earth's integument.

(Samuel, Eugenie; "Rumble Bungle," *New Scientist*, p. 15, May 18, 2002.)

Comment. In the above hypothetical

picture, the earth-as-a-whole is analogous to the classical cloud chamber of the pioneering atom-smashers. Rather than visible tracks of subatomic particles, the global seismic array may be "seeing" the tracks of unsuspected projectiles of dark matter impacting our planet. Of course, there is a lot of other "strange" stuff in outer space, and probably some in inner space, too.

THE POSSIBLE DETECTION OF TWO QUARK NUGGETS PIERCING THE EARTH

Above, we related how "ultra-dense, strange, quark-nuggets" could, in theory, completely pierce the earth, leaving behind the seismic equivalent of a sonic boom. These exotic particles, measuring only about 10 microns across, are thought to be emitted by equally exotic cosmological processes. They are calculated to zip through our solid planet in straight lines at some 400 kilometers/second.

After a diligent search of over one million seismic events amassed over the years by the global network of thousands of seismic stations, some patient researchers found two events, both occurring in 1993, that have the earmarks of quark-nugget passages through the earth.

In two cases, the arrival times and forms of seismic waves at nine far-flung stations pointed to linear bursts of energy. The ruptures ripped through the planet at hundreds of kilometers per second rather than fracturing near the surface, as typical earthquakes do.

One event occurred on 22 October, 1993, when, according to the researchers, something entered the Earth off Antarctica and left it south of India 0.73 of a second later.

The other occurred 24 November, 1993, when an object entered south of Australia and exited the Earth near Antarctica 0.15 of a second later.

(Whitehouse, David; "Did Quark Matter Strike Earth?" <http://news.bbc.com.uk/2/hi/science/nature/2502755.stm>, November 22, 2002. Cr. H.H. Henry.)

EARTHQUAKE RIPPLES IN THE IONOSPHERE

During the January 1994 Northridge earthquake in California, the ground surface acted like a drumhead. By suddenly shoving the surface upwards by about 40 centimeters, the quake generated atmospheric disturbances that spread skyward at velocities of 1,000-2,200 kilometers/hour. Upon reaching the ionosphere, the waves created ripples that were detected by the array of navigational satellites that make up the Global Positioning System (GPS).

(Monastersky, Richard; "Bouncing an Earthquake off the Sky," *Science News*, 146:415, 1994)

Comment. The great 1964 Alaskan quake not only blasted the ionosphere, it generated air waves that were detected by a microbarograph at Berkeley, California, 3,130 kilometers away. See GSW2 in our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides.*

ANOMALOUS SOUNDS

UNEXPLAINED BOOMS

MORE CAROLINA BEACH BOOMS

January 25, 2001. North Carolina coast.

About 11 PM, residents of Wilmington, North Carolina, just north of Cape Fear, were startled by deep booms that shook houses. Anxious residents from Wilmington to Bladen County telephoned the National Earthquake Information Center, in Boulder, Colorado, to report the supposed seismic activity. But instruments recorded nothing of the sort in the afflicted area. The booms had a different source.

(Anonymous; "Coastal Residents Jolted by Mysterious Booms," Lincoln Times-News, January 29, 2001. Cr. G. Fawcett via. L. Farish.)

Comment. Such booms have plagued the North Carolina shore for many years---perhaps centuries. (vol. 1, p. 284) Rather than earthquakes, the booms are more likely due to the spontaneous detonations of methane "burps" rising from destabilized methane hydrate, which exists in large quantities off the Carolina shores. (p. 158) The Carolina booms probably are, therefore, analogous to the "mistpouffers" heard along European shores and the famous Barisal Guns of India.

HEARD ABOVE CAYUGA'S WATERS

In 1934, Science printed several letters describing and speculating about the so-called "Seneca Guns". (Lake Seneca is one of New York State's Finger Lakes.) The locals and Indians of bygone days have repeatedly testified about the eerie, unexpected booms heard around the shores of Lake Seneca. It seems that the phenomenon is not restricted to this Finger Lake, for a letter from G. Kuchar describes a modern "bombardment" of "lake guns" heard at Lake Cayuga about 15 miles east of Lake Seneca.

In the early morning hours of August 8th, 1996 (maybe about 6:30 or 7:00 AM), I was awoken by what I thought were loud explosions of thunder. It was a very loud, abrupt sound, sort

of like close-by thunderclaps except that they seemed somewhat distant and yet had no reverberations or rumblings. I went to the window which faced a large building across the way...The early morning appeared warm, humid, and overcast. The explosive "thunderclaps" happened again, a whole series of them, and they seemed to originate up in the air and to my right, but I could detect no flashes of light, and the blasts seemed to come at random points in the sky (which was not very visible to me because of the big building looming across the lawn). I couldn't figure out where the storm cloud was that was producing these blasts, since everything was uniformly overcast, and there was no darkness moving in or evident in my field of view. From the sound of the blasts, which were very impressive, powerful noises, I pictured in my mind's eye that huge cloud-to-ground bolts of lightning must be erupting somewhere aloft and to the right and out of sight of my position at the window. But they seemed too scattered about, and then one boomed to the rear of my position, and that was soon followed by a blast slightly to the left of that one and way to the left of all the previous ones. Yet, there was no flash of lightning and no dark mass of cloud moving from right to left.

About 2 hours later, a young man who frequents that region told me that what had woken me up was not thunder but what the locals called "lake farts".

(Kuchar, George; personal communication, August 1996)

Comment. Both the Cayuga and Seneca Guns have been blamed on eruptions of natural gas from the lake. However, no one ever reports flashes of light that would signify spontaneous detonations of such gas. How could non-detonating gas eruptions cause such powerful booms emanating from various directions? For more on these perplexing "water guns", see GSD1 in Earthquakes, Tides, etc. They are actually a worldwide phenomenon; e.g. the famous Barisal Guns heard in the delta of the Ganges.

HUMS

THE TAOS HUM

Over the years, we have reported on the British hum and the Sausalito hum (vol. 1, pp. 286-287). The latter has been attributed to mating toadfish in the harbor; the former to an underground network of gas pipelines. We have resisted reporting many other hums. However, one recently reported hum possesses some sufficiently interesting features. It is called the Taos hum, and it has been bothering some sensitive individuals in the U.S. Southwest:

More than a dozen people living in an area from Albuquerque to the Colorado border said in July 1992 interviews with the Albuquerque Journal that they had heard the low-level hum.

A Denver audiologist said that she had recorded a steady vibration of 17 cycles per second with a harmonic rising to 70 cycles per second near Taos. The low range of human hearing is 20 to 30 cycles per second. (Anonymous; "Defense Dept. Denies Link to Taos Hum," Albuquerque Journal, April 7, 1993. Cr. L. Farish.)

Some residents of Taos are plagued by this machine-like sound that grinds away 24 hours a day, with only occasional respites. Some cannot sleep; others complain of headaches. Most people, however, cannot hear the hum at all.

Nevertheless, it is there. Instruments pick it up. In fact, they have even recorded a higher-frequency component that pulses between 125 and 300 cycles per second.

The cause of the hum is a mystery. One hint comes from the observation that the hum seems concentrated along the Rio Grande Rift, a fault that also runs into Texas and Colorado. One theory blames the hum on the fault's rock surfaces grinding against each other!

(Begley, Sharon, et al; "Do You Hear What I Hear?", Newsweek, May 3, 1993. Cr. J. Covey.)

HUMS HO!

Down the years, several mysterious hums have been recorded in the pages of SF. First, there was the persistent, widespread, annoying "English hum" reported in 1977. Most famous has been the "Taos hum" in New Mexico, mentioned here in 1993, and still going strong. We presume the English hum, the Hueytown hum, and all the others are still driving those who can hear them to distraction.

There have been some desultory in-

quiries into the sources of these hums, but no one has come up with anything more specific than engine noises, wind blowing across chimney tops (an organ effect), or some nefarious secret military project.

Whatever the cause(s), the hums have devastating effects on those particularly sensitive to them.

Case 1. Take, for example, the Kokomo, Indiana, hum that started about 1999.

"Almost immediately after the noise began, nearly every resident reported having chronic and severe headaches and were awakened several times at night and were fatigued," wrote Lisa Hurt Kozarovich, a freelancer. "About 30 residents said they were also nauseated and had other symptoms---the most common being pressure or ringing in their ears, chronic joint pain, dizziness, depression and diarrhea."

(Sharpe, Tom; "Pondering the Hum," Santa Fe New Mexican, July 24, 2001. Cr. D. Perkins via L. Farish.)

Case 2. Residents of southwestern Germany are likewise afflicted by an unexplained, nocturnal, buzzing noise.

Many have been complaining of racing pulses and fatigue along with a sense of excitement and uncontrollable muscle shivering during their resulting insomnia.

"Often at night I feel as if my bed were electrically charged. The pillow, the mattress and my whole body vibrate, and the only thing you want to do is to be able to turn off that sound," said one of the sufferers, Carmen Mischke.

(Anonymous; "Mysterious Maddening

Buzzing Probed in Southwest Germany," AFP, August 22, 2001. Internet item. Cr. P. Gunkel. Anonymous; "Maddening Buzz," Houston Chronicle, August 27, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps.)

THE KOKOMO HUM

First reported in 1999, we have already mentioned the Kokomo Hum above. This low-frequency hum has been making life miserable for about 90 people in this Indiana town of 7,000. It is described as being akin to the constant idling of large truck by those who perceive it. But most Kokomo residents hear nothing at all. Those who do also experience nausea, headaches, and dizziness; a condition now called "vibroacoustic disease."

The Kokomo City Council has recently decided that their hum is serious enough to set aside \$100,000 to try and track down its source. Proposals have been invited.

(Anonymous; "Indiana Town Marks \$100,000 for Study of Humming Sound," Baltimore Sun, May 22, 2002)

Comment. Down the years, the Taos Hum, the Hueytown Hum, and several other hums have made these pages. But we can only allot a few words to what is truly a worldwide problem. There even exist Internet web sites and chat rooms devoted to the subject.

The hums seem to represent a weak, subtle, global phenomenon perceived by only a small fraction of the population. But, then, that's what low-level nocturnal lights are.

(0.20-0.14 Hz), well below the range of human ears. Such low-frequency sounds travel great distances with little attenuation. It is thought, therefore, that the "voice of the sea" is an extended source ---perhaps the collective acoustical signature of all the storms from all the world's oceans. But this is surmise.

Actually, the air is full of infrasound emanating from still-unidentified sources, as indicated in the figure.

Humans may not hear infrasound, but a form of "mountain music" seems to have a mysterious, depressing effect upon some of us.

Some infrasounds that last for as long as several days have been triangulated to distant mountain ranges and tend to occur when winds blowing over them exceed a certain speed. This effect may be a low-frequency version of the aeolian tones produced by the cyclic eddy shedding that occurs when wind flows around obstacles. The reported increase in the incidence of suicides during episodes of warm downslope mountain winds (called Chinooks in the western U.S. and the Fohn in the Alps) may be due to some as yet unknown pressure fluctuations with 20-to-70 second periods.

(Bedard, Alfred J., Jr., and Georges, Thomas M.; "Atmospheric Infrasound," Physics Today, 52:32, March 2000)

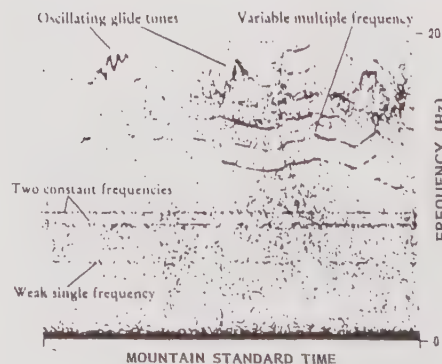
AURORAL SOUNDS

LISTENING FOR THE UNHEARABLE

They rolled around with a soundless sound like softly bruised silk; They poured into the bowl of the sky with the gentle flow of milk.

So wrote R.W. Service, the poet of the Arctic realms, about the eerie voices of the auroras. The low-frequency sound of the aurora is barely detectable by human ears. It is "felt" more than heard, as Service expressed so eloquently. Some skeptics have maintained that these ethereal sounds do not really exist, but modern instruments confirm that pressure waves are definitely produced in the atmosphere as the auroras weave and dance in the sky. Most auroral sound is in the infrasound range, which begins at the lower limit of human hearing---about 20 Hertz. Just enough sound energy seeps over the 20-Hz limit to be heard by sensitive human ears during periods of intense activity.

Another natural infrasound, weak but continuous, is the "voice of the sea." These sound waves, called "microbaroms," have periods in the 5-7 second range



A sonogram of atmospheric infrasound (1-20 Hz) taken over a 30-minute period. The constant frequencies are probably due to unidentified man-made sources; but the rest of the "signals" and most of the "hash" are of unknown natural origin.

MUSICAL SANDS

WHY SOME SANDS SING, SQUEAK, AND BOOM

Singing sands and booming dunes have aroused the curiosity of explorers and beachgoers for over a century. Sand Mountain, in Nevada, is noted for its energetic thunderings. (vol. 1., p. 214) Manchester, Massachusetts, has its "singing beach." (ESP14 in our catalog Anomalies in Geology) But, common as these "sonorous" sands are, the exact mechanism of sound production remains debatable.

D.E. Goldsack and colleagues, at Laurentian University, Canada, have reported some advances in our understanding of this classical anomaly.

(1) The group discovered that they could make ordinary sand musical by repeated grinding, polishing, and removal of fines. Given sufficient processing, ordinary sand that is merely "noisy" when shaken can be made to "sing."

(2) Singing sand has a unique infrared signature: a broad band stretching from 3,700 to 2,800 cm^{-1} . This is probably due to clusters of water molecules in an amorphous silica layer on the surfaces of the sand grains.

(3) Taking a clue from the infrared spectrum, Goldsack et al shook commercially available silica gel in a bottle and heard the familiar tones of singing sand!

Their conclusion is that for sand to sing the particles must be coated with naturally (or artificially) created silica gel.

(Goldsack, Douglas E., et al; "Natural and Artificial 'Singing' Sands," *Nature*, 386:29, 1997. Also: Cohen, Philip; "Desert Dunes Sing Silica's Song," *New Scientist*, p. 17, March 8, 1997)

Comment. The fundamental mystery survives. Goldsack admits no insights as to exactly how musical sands find their "voices."



Locations of the more prominent musical sands and booming dunes. (Adapted from: *Geological Society of America, Bulletin*, 87:483, 1976)

harmonizing groups of pure acoustical notes. These, a Zurich musician likened to the major-C triad and F. (Heim published his observations in a paper entitled: "Tone der Wasserfalle." *Verhandlung der Schweizeren Naturforschungs Gesellschaft*, 8:209, 1874)

In his letter to the magazine *Earth* (now defunct), Charlie wondered if the same resonant tone-generating mechanism (rising clouds of bubbles) operated in both the oceans and waterfalls.

(Charlie, Wayne A.; "Musical Monotones," *Earth*, 7:7, June 1998)

Comments. In our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides* (GQV2), we recorded how waterfalls produce low-frequency terrestrial vibrations with one frequency predominating. This characteristic frequency is inversely proportional to the height of the waterfall.

Just as fascinating are the remarkable flashes of light that emanate (rarely) from the bases of waterfalls. These may be due to sonoluminescence. (GLD14 in *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena*)

MISCELLANEOUS NATURAL SOUNDS

AN ENCHANTED RAVINE

We have already collected accounts of musical valleys and weather wells (See GSM3 and GHG2 in our catalog *Earthquakes, Tides*.) but never a "weather valley"!

During his archaeological researches in the Uloa Valley, Honduras (Memoirs of Peabody Museum), Mr. George Byron Gordon made an excursion to the wonderful enchanted ravine, *Quebrada Encantada*, which was famous through all the country for its weather wisdom. It was situated in a deep valley, and, Mr. Gordon says, "sends forth a loud melodious sound which may be heard many miles away, and is regarded by the people of the region as an infallible sign of rain. In fact, it is a regular weather bureau, with this peculiarity, that it is always reliable; for the sound is so modulated as to indicate by its pitch whether the coming storm is to be heavy or light. The amount of promised rain is in exact proportion to the volume of the sound, and thus it proclaims to the accustomed ear with unerring precision the approach of a passing shower or heralds the terrific thunderstorm of the tropics; and this is not fiction, but a fact, which one may demonstrate for himself by going and listening to it."

(Anonymous; "An Enchanted Ravine," *Popular Science Monthly*, 55:428, 1899)

Comment. Changes in atmospheric pressure preceding storms can cause caves and wells to "breathe." By capping a "breathing" well with a whistle, so-called "weather wells" have been created. It is possible that the Honduran "enchanted valley" may be caused by air whistling out of rock crevices as the atmospheric pressure drops.

ICE MUSIC

We quote from a letter to *New Scientist*:

About 50 years ago, Lake Erie froze and became covered with a glassy sheet of ice about 50 millimeters thick. As an onshore wind rose, I heard the lake sing with a pure, mid-range, organ-like tone, which rapidly intensified to an almost intolerable level with no visible motion on the lake. After a few minutes the ice fractured and the pure tone was replaced by cracking, echoing at about the same pitch and, abruptly, by the atonal roar of shattering ice.

(Sawyer, Charles; "Smashing Song," *New Scientist*, p. 65, February 8, 2003)

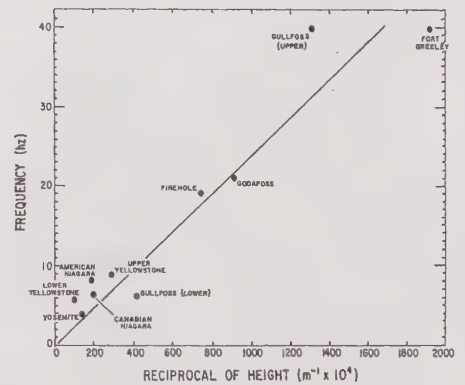
Comment. A more robust example of this wind-driven phenomenon has been reported by scientists located on the thick ice covering the Chukchi Sea of the Arctic Ocean. The huge ice sheet vibrates in the wind like a drum. There is no audible sound but instruments can detect this very-low-frequency "music." (GQV3 in *Earthquakes, Tides*...)

WATERFALL PHENOMENA

Waterfalls are more than just cascades of disorganized water molecules. There must be some structure and regularities in these streams of crashing fluid because waterfalls generate remarkable acoustical and luminous phenomena.

First, we recall those curious pure acoustical tones that have recently been detected by seismic recorders in the ocean near French Polynesia. (p. 267) Geologist W.A. Charlie has associated these tones in the ocean with the strange but well-verified pure tones heard emanating from some waterfalls.

Charlie recalls that the famous European geologist A. Heim observed that 15 Alpine waterfalls all produced two non-



The predominant frequency in waterfall vibrations depends upon the height of the waterfall. (From: *Earthquakes, Tides*)

ATMOSPHERIC OPTICS

HALOS AND BOWS

HALOS

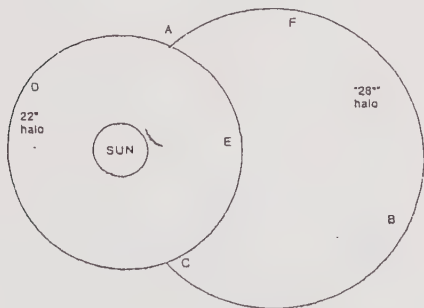
AN OFFSET SOLAR HALO OF 28°

Anomalists should not perfunctorily dismiss unusual halo phenomena as trivial and/or boring. The laws of atmospheric optics have no room for the phenomenon described below. It is just as anomalous as ball lightning, although perhaps not as exciting!

June 22, 1993. North Cornwall, UK.

A 22° halo [the well-explained type] was very prominent, with the sector DCE being exceptionally bright and the colours quite strong. On the right-hand side of this, a larger but fainter halo could easily be seen, having a diameter of about 28° (see figure). It was white in colour. The sector CB was the brightest, sector BF not so bright but easily seen, but the sector AF could be seen only with difficulty. The halo was not seen to penetrate the 22° halo at either points A and C and so it could not be stated positively that the halo would have passed through the Sun, although it looked as though this would have been the case. The centre of the 28° halo had an altitude approximately the same as that of the Sun. The phenomenon lasted for about 20 minutes, although the 22° halo lasted for at least another hour.

(Miles, Howard; "An Unusual Solar Halo," *British Astronomical Association, Journal*, vol. 103, 1993)



An offset 28° solar halo was observed in connection with the common 22° halo in England on June 22, 1993. 28° halos are rare—even more so when offset as is this one.

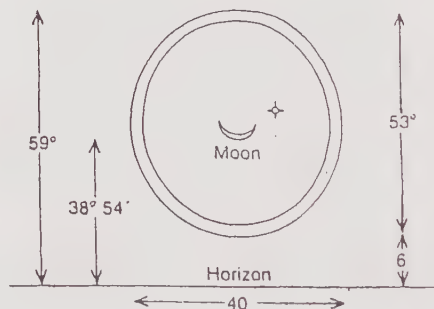
ANOTHER ELLIPTICAL HALO

June 6, 1992. Aboard the m.v. *British Skill* in the Indian Ocean.

Between 1300 and 1345 UTC, a complete halo phenomenon was observed round the moon, as shown in the sketch. The ring was complete although its appearance was elliptical. Its horizontal diameter was 40° with its vertical diameter being 53°.

The illuminated part of the moon was not in the centre of the halo, its altitude at the lower limb (phase, new waxing) being 38° 54'. The altitude of the upper part of the halo was 59° whereas the lower edge was at 6°.

(Anderson, P.R.; "Elliptical Halo," *Marine Observer*, 63:65, 1993)



Measurements of an elliptical lunar halo observed over the Indian Ocean.

Comment. Once again we have another observation called "impossible" by geophysicists. Halos, they say, must be symmetrical about the sun or moon. Yet, photos and precise measurements, like those above, demonstrate the reality of the phenomenon.

UNUSUAL LUNAR HALO

July 29, 1993. North Pacific Ocean. From the m.v. *BF Admiral*.

At 1045 UTC a large, very well defined and complete halo was seen around the 10-day old moon. Vertical angles were taken by sextant while horizontal angles were found by gyro repeater.

As shown in the sketch, the area inside the halo was inky black with



"Spiked" effect seen on a lunar halo.

the inner edge of the halo being very clear cut and well defined: a 'spiked' effect was seen on the outer edge.

(Ronald, J.M.; "Halo," *Marine Observer*, 64:105, 1994)

Comment. The angular diameter of the halo is normal, but the inky black interior is very rare. The same dark effect is sometimes seen between primary and secondary rainbows and has an acceptable explanation. The radial spikes, however, are not accounted for by halo theory. See our catalog *Rare Halos, Mirages*.

RAINBOWS

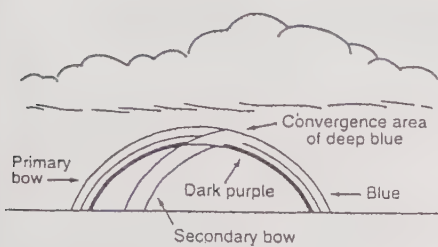
OFFSET LUNAR RAINBOW

May 13, 1998. South Atlantic Ocean. Aboard the m.v. *Appleby* enroute from Long Beach to Port Talbot.

At 2225 UTC when a light rain shower was falling, a rainbow was seen on the starboard side roughly 2-3 cables from the vessel. It was very clear for about six minutes and was accompanied by a secondary bow after about half that time. The secondary one did not make a complete bow but seemed joined to the primary bow at its highest point, in a convergence area of deep blue, as indicated in the diagram.

The colours were very clear, with blues and purples visible in both parts. Both bows began to fade at about the same time as the moon once again passed behind another cloud.

(Crofts, A.; "Lunar Rainbow," *Marine Observer*, 69:67, 1999)



A horizontally offset lunar rainbow.

Comments. Because moonlight is much weaker than sunlight, lunar rainbows are rather rare. Even so, they are not anomalous. It is the offset bow that is difficult-to-explain. Rainbow phenomena should be symmetrical around the line containing the light source (moon, here) and the bow itself. See GEB3 in our catalog *Rare Halos, Mirages*, in which we note that no reasonable explanation exists for rainbows offset to one side. However, extra bows offset directly above the main bow can be explained as due to reflection of moonlight or sunlight off the surface of nearby bodies of water.

LIGHT PILLARS

TOWERING SHAFTS OF LIGHT

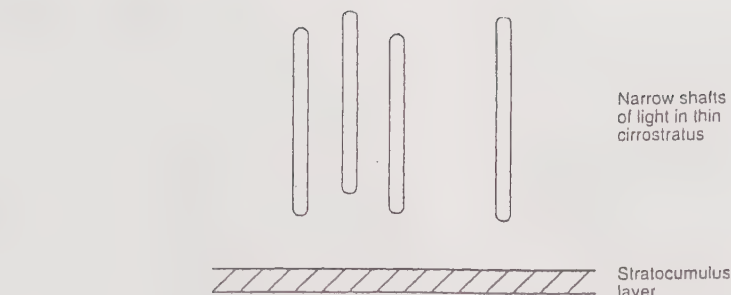
Ice crystals in the atmosphere can dazzle us with bright haloes, sundogs, and similar optical phenomena---as long as the sun or moon are shining. Sometimes, though, human light sources will create remarkable displays using the same ice crystals. The first of the two examples below is notable for its extreme height; the second provides the accepted explanation.

August 24, 1998. South China Sea. Aboard the m.v. *Oriental Bay*, Hong Kong to Singapore.

Four shafts of narrow vertical light were observed reflected in the sky. Upon consulting the chart it was revealed that they were 'reflections' of the four flares of the Kakap Natuna oil terminal, which at this point was 75 n mile away.

As indicated in the sketch, the shafts of light were visible above a lower layer of stratocumulus cloud, and, when measured by sextant, their upper tips were calculated to be nearly 13 km high. The shafts appeared to be reflected in a thin layer of cirrostratus and, as the vessel approached to 60 n mile from the terminal, the glow from the flares was also visible on the horizon.

(Peterson, J.L.; "Optical Phenomenon," *Marine Observer*, 69:110, 1999)



Tall light pillars seen rising above the South China Sea.

February 4, 1999. Toyama Bay, Japan.

The caption quoted below is located beneath an impressive color photograph of five tall pillars of light reaching up into the night sky.

Rare beams of light rise to the upper atmosphere over Toyama Bay on Thursday. The lights appeared about 2,000 meters above fishing boats with fires aboard to attract squid, for about 20 minutes from 8 p.m. The night illuminations are a rare natural phenomenon in which lights on the ground are reflected in the hexagonal crystals that form in the cirrostratus. According to experts, the phenomenon can only be observed in ideal weather conditions when the height of the cloud

matches the distance from the source of the light to the observer.

(Anonymous; *Daily Yomiura*, February 7, 1999. Cr. N. Masuya.)

Comment. Note that the light source in the first case is much farther away than the height of the clouds---the condition stipulated in the second case!

Sun pillars resemble the light shafts described above. D. Steel has recently mused that a sun pillar might well have been the natural phenomenon that convinced the Roman Emperor Constantine of the truth of Christianity!

(Steel, Duncan; "A Sun Pillar That Changed the World," *Sky & Telescope*, 98:12, October 1999)

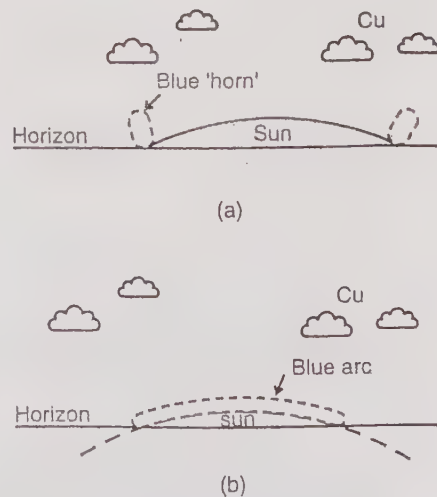
LOW-SUN FLASHES

A BLUE FLASH

Green flashes occasionally appear when the sun (or moon or Venus or Jupiter) sink below the horizon. Blue flashes are much rarer but still well-recognized phenomena. An example of the latter was observed in 1995 on the Indian Ocean.

August 11, 1995, Bay of Bengal. Aboard the m.v. *Repulse Bay* enroute Jeddah to Port Klang.

Prior to sunset the vessel was proceeding due east across the Bay of Bengal and it was quite apparent that the sun was still very bright and had not taken on its usual dark-orange or red appearance; even with half its diameter above the horizon, the sun was much too bright to view directly. As the last segment of the sun dipped below the horizon, a blue 'horn' formed at each end of it, as shown in sketch (a), and these then closed up to form a bright-blue arc, as shown in sketch (b).



Blue-flash phenomena observed at one sunset.

(Leslie, A.J.; "Blue Flash," *Marine Observer*, 66:115, 1996)

CURIOUS SHADOW PHENOMENA

Comment. The blue flash is a shorter-wavelength version of the green flash. The basic phenomenon is explained in terms of dispersion of the sun's spectrum by the atmosphere near the horizon. Even so, many enigmas remain about these low-sun phenomena. There have been observed: multiple flashes, flashes preceding sunset, complex flash structures, and the apparent psychological origin of some flashes. For details, see GEL1 in Rare Halos, Mirages.

SOME GREEN FLASHES ARE YELLOW

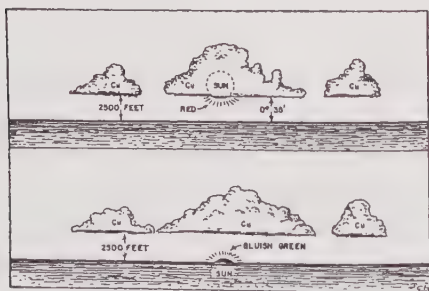
Rarely, green flashes are observed just as the tip of the setting sun disappears below the horizon. Most of these flashes have a perfectly good explanation. The earth's atmosphere acts like a prism and disperses the light of the sun into a spectrum, and the last portion of this spectrum that one usually sees is green. Conditions have to be just right, though. A flat horizon and a layer of warm air are important. But even when conditions seem perfect, the green flash does not always appear, and all one sees is the red tip of the sun sinking out of sight.

Even if the patient observer is rewarded by a green flash, he may really have been deceived, for there are "false" green flashes. A. Young, San Diego State University, reported at a recent meeting of the American Astronomical Society on a peculiar type of optical illusion that can afflict observers of the setting sun. It seems that the intense red light of the sun near the horizon can bleach the red-sensitive receptors in the retina so that an intent observer becomes temporarily color blind to red. When this happens, the observer sees the yellow part of the dispersed solar spectrum as being green (yellow minus red = green). The true green flash may never have appeared at all.

(Seife, Charles; "Don't Let Your Eyes Deceive You," New Scientist, p. 5, June 5, 1998)

Comments. You are right! Blue lies beyond green in the spectrum. Much rarer than green flashes are blue flashes.

Jules Verne even wrote a novel involving this famous phenomenon: Le Rayon Vert.



Red flashes are sometimes observed as the bottom edge of the setting sun dips below a sharply defined cloud deck.

ECLIPSE SHADOW BANDS

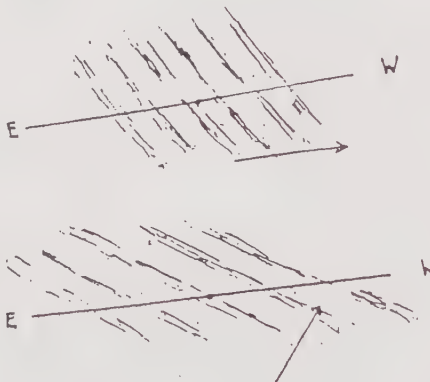
E. Strach had the good fortune to have camcordered those elusive eclipse shadow bands that flit across the ground just before and after total solar eclipses.

The time was February 26, 1998; the place, Knip Beach, Curaco. Strach had first laid out a 53-centimeter-diameter white screen on the ground. He pointed his camcorder at the screen and pressed the ON switch 4 minutes before second contact.

Playing back his recording, he was not a little surprised to find he had an excellent record of the curious parade of the hard-to photograph dark bands.

They were clearly seen for 32 seconds before the second contact and a little fainter for 27 seconds after totality. They moved rapidly across the screen from E to W before totality and from NNE to SSW after 3rd contact. Slow motion studies of the video show occasional merging of the bands and at times they seem to move in opposite directions---probably a stroboscopic effect.

The widths of the bands varied from 2.36 to 6.63 centimeters.



Eclipse shadow bands sketched during the February 26, 1998, total solar eclipse. (Top) Bands seen before totality. (Bottom) Bands observed afterwards.

(Strach, Eric; "Shadow Bands Recorded at February 26 Eclipse," British Astronomical Association, Journal, vol. 108, 1998)

Comment. Theorists have long been challenged by these ghostly, fleeting shadows. Their widths change; their directions and speeds vary; they come in different colors; sometimes more than one set of bands appear; giant bands have been seen. All of these characteristics are difficult to account for in a single theory.

SHADOW DANCE OF THE GNATS

A curious phenomenon was reported recently to the New Scientist.

I travelled to Hungary to observe the recent total solar eclipse. About five minutes before totality, my wife and I noticed many curved shadows about 3 centimetres long dancing on a white paper lying on the ground, formed by a swarm of gnats. The shadows were exactly the same shape as the remaining bright portion of the Sun, by then only a thin arc of light. Why?

This phenomenon is not anomalous but it is entertaining. It is the reverse of the pin-hole-camera effect often seen during total eclipses. People standing in the shadow of a tree will see many bright arcs on the ground---images of the sun being eclipsed. The interstices between the tree's leaves act as pin-holes. The phenomenon happens in reverse when pin-holes are replaced by "pins"; that is, small opaque obstructions, such as gnats.

(Scott, Andrew, and Diebold, Mike; "Shadow Dance," New Scientist, p. 93, October 30, 1999)

PUZZLING SHADOWS

August 3, 1997. Dooney, West Donegal, Ireland. The observer, A. Evans, was on a beach aligned north-south.

It was a glorious day with some broken cloud over the land but none out to sea. Over the period between 3.00 and 6.00pm, a total of five jets passed overhead, all leaving vapour trails. Two showed a very interesting phenomenon, because while the vapour trails extended eastwards, the trails were continued westwards in front of the planes as dark lines which stretched all the way to the horizon. It was as if the plane was running on an aerial railway. I think it significant that only two of the planes showed this phenomenon as I suspect it was height-dependent. At this time the sun was high and shining from the south-south-west.



Digitized sketch of the contrail phenomenon. Apparently, the contrail's shadow was projected onto the misty atmosphere existing ahead of the plane.

J.O. Mattsson, Lund University, surmised that the black streaks in front of aircraft were shadows of the condensation trails behind the two planes. The shadows were cast forward ahead of the planes upon the hazy, though cloudless, atmosphere above the ocean.

(Evans, Alun; "Condensation Trail Shadows," Weather, 53:371, 1998)

Comment. Since the sun was high in the sky, it is difficult to visualize how a the vapor-trail shadow could be cast directly ahead of the aircraft. Hummm! We suppose that the vapor trails acted like those sunset clouds that produce crepuscular rays. The geometry, though, is a bit different.

ATMOSPHERIC OPTICS MISCELLANY

RADIO PROPAGATION

MYSTERY RADIO BURSTS

Mysterious double bursts of radio emissions, originating near the surface of the earth, have been detected by a small satellite designed to spot nuclear blasts.

Although the powerful pulses of electromagnetic energy occur predominantly at times of day favored by thunderstorms, they are not accompanied by flashes of visible light and they do not resemble the emissions generated by classic lightning.

Since November 5, 1993, about 100 of these bursts have been detected by a special radio receiver named "Black-bird" mounted on the Alexis satellite. Most of the bursts have been recorded over Africa and South America, although they may also be frequent elsewhere but are drowned out by man-made radio noise from the ground.

The bursts come in pairs that are separated by 40 microseconds. The frequency dispersion of the bursts indicates that the signals have passed through the earth's ionosphere before reaching the satellite. Most bursts are picked up in the afternoon and early morning.

There is some speculation that the bursts may be associated with the flashes of light recently reported above storm systems. (p. 219)

(Quote from: Sawyer, Kathy; "Electrodynamics: Strange Bursts from the Sky," Washington Post, February 14, 1994. Also relevant: Monastersky, R.; "Puzzling Atmospheric Bursts Spark Interest," Science News, 145:100, 1994. Hecht, Jeff; "Satellite Tunes in to Mystery Radio Bursts," New Scientist, p. 7, February 26, 1994)

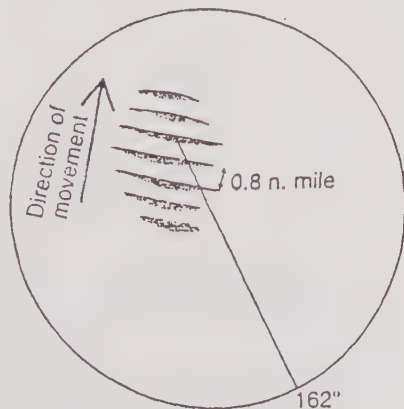
ANOMALOUS RADAR ECHOES AND VISUAL PHENOMENON

November 16, 1994. Eastern North Atlantic. Aboard the m.v. City of Durban. Enroute from Le Havre to Capetown. As seen by three of the ship's officers:

At 2230 UTC the observers noted on both the 3-cm and 10-cm radars, as well as visually, a wave or band-like phenomenon shown as a succession of 'bands' approximately 4 n.mile long with a uniform separation of about 0.8 n.mile, see sketch.

The bands appeared as if they were precipitation but on passing through one of them nothing was observed nor were there any other particles [i.e., no wind-blown dust], seeing as the vessel was off the West African coast at the time. The bands themselves caused a rippling effect on the sea surface of roughly 150 m wide, giving an otherwise calm sea a black appearance beneath them on what was a well moonlit night. Although the phenomenon looked like rain bands, the observers could not give an otherwise definite solution for it.

(Herring, R.M.; "Radar Echoes," Marine Observer, 65:170, 1995)



Band-shaped "ghosts" seen on radar off the coast of Africa.

TUNGUSKA AFTERGLOW

June 30, July 1-3, 1908. England. We quote from a London cable to the New York Times.

Several nights through the week were marked by strange atmospheric effects which Dr. Norman Lockyer of the South Kensington Solar Physics Laboratory believes to be a display of the aurora borealis, though personally I have not observed any colored streamers.

Following sunsets of exceptional beauty and twilight effects remarkable even in England, the northern sky at midnight became light blue, as if the dawn were breaking, and the clouds were touched with pink, in so marked a fashion that police headquarters was rung up by several people, who believed a big fire was raging in the north of London.

(Anonymous; "Like Dawn at Midnight," New York Times, July 5, 1908. Cr. M. Piechota)

Comment. Actually, all of northern Europe saw a succession of very bright nights beginning June 30, 1908. It was even possible to take photographs at midnight. The cause was not the aurora borealis but rather the Tunguska Event (Siberian Meteor) of June 30, 1908. Of course, Western Europe did not know what had happened in Siberia for years. Terrestrial dust from the Tunguska Event that was blasted into the upper atmosphere or perhaps particulate matter accompanying the impacting object (probably a comet) was apparently the cause of the nighttime airglow.

ROCHESTER RESIDENTS SEE MIRAGE OF CANADIAN SHORE 65 MILES DISTANT

May 16, 1921. Rochester, NY.

On this day, many citizens climbed to the roofs of tall buildings to view a splendid mirage of the Canadian shore located 65 miles north of the city.

The weather was very clear, and the mirage rested high in the northern sky. The colors were a deep blue and near-black, the uneven shoreline being distinctly depicted against the cloudless sky. An occasional forest appeared darker than the regular line of the mirage and indicated that the shore line displayed was several hundred miles in extent.

The mirage disappeared about 4 PM.

(Anonymous; "Rochester Sees A Remarkable Mirage of Canadian Shore, 65 Miles Away," New York Times, May 17, 1921. Cr. M. Piechota.)

Comment. This mirage is notable for its clarity and distance. An even more remarkable mirage of the same type appears in our catalog Rare Halos, Mirages. In this instance, a mirage of the Snæfells Jokull, an Icelandic peak, was seen from a schooner 335-350 miles distant.

SYLVANSHINE: A NEWLY RECOGNIZED OPTICAL PHENOMENON

Driving along a forested British Columbia road on a warm August night, A.B. Fraser noticed that some trees in the dark woods glowed spectacularly in the car's headlights---almost as if they were covered with snow. Obviously snow was out of the question. Instead, the glow was some form of reflection from dew-covered leaves, and only from certain species of trees at that.

Later nocturnal expeditions with a powerful flashlight (a proceeding that aroused dark suspicions in at least one local gamekeeper) showed that it favoured only certain types of conifer and a few shrubs such as the yew and rhododendron. The explanation lies in the contact angle of the droplets on the leaves: as this rises above 90 degrees or so, the proportion of light from the car's headlights that is reflected back towards the occupant increases, and for angles above 140 degrees, the retroreflection becomes spectacular. Blue spruces show the glow particularly well.

(Matthews, Lindsay; "Reflections on a Summer's Night," Nature, 369:441, 1994)



Example of sylvanshine on a conifer.

THE STRANGE CASE OF ANGLED LINES IN THE ATMOSPHERE

The subject phenomenon is weird to say the least. We have seen nothing like it before and have no idea how to explain it.

January 30, 1965. Near Johannesburg, South Africa. Testimony of R. Crowder.

It was the day of Churchill's funeral. I had been flying a Piper-Coit around South Africa's southern Transvaal, dodging the usual huge CuNims, and headed back to Baragwanath airfield near Johannesburg as the towering thunderheads ran out of "puff", and began to topple and decay. Coming in to land, it seemed that something was wrong with my eyesight as there seemed to be faint flickers in the air itself, only a dozen feet or so above the ground. Taxiing and parking, I found when my wife and I got out of the plane that there were clear straight lines in the air itself. My wife saw them too. So did half-a-dozen fellow pilots whom I routed out of the bar to act as witnesses.

.....

These sky-lines were quite characteristic. There were a least half-a-dozen in the air, apparently starting close to the ground and fading away twenty or thirty feet up. They were all inclined slightly to the vertical, were of a dirty-brown colour, slightly blurred, roughly four inches wide, several feet apart, of some depth. This was apparent when I walked backwards and forwards across them because they appeared to move towards and also away from me, an event which seemed to indicate that they were slightly curved. If they were more than a hundred or so feet away, they were lost sight of.

(Crowder, Robert; "The Strange Case of Angled Lines in the Atmosphere: A Thunderstorm Effect?" Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 24:220, 1999)

AN EXPANDING SEMICIRCLE OF LIGHT IN THE NIGHT SKY

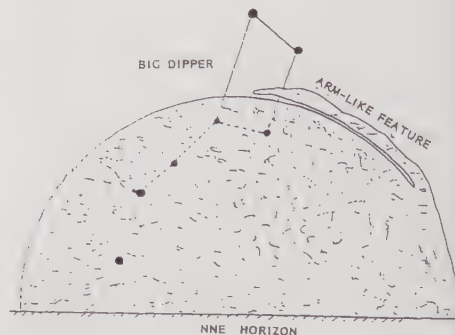
A. Kosa-Kiss, a Romanian scientist, has submitted the following observation to the Journal of Meteorology.

At dawn on 1 September 1986, I was preparing to terminate my astronomical observations when suddenly at 0200 UT in the north-north-east a small [luminous] 'bubble'---convex side upward---appeared in the sky as viewed between two nearby buildings and the farther trees. The bubble ascended slowly, higher and higher, and developed into a huge semicircular cupola or dome before halting for a few minutes. Its homogeneous, uniform structure was striking as it shone with a strong, silvery-bluish light in the absolutely black sky. By then, the cupola almost completely covered the Big Dipper (Ursa Major) whose five or six brighter stars clearly sent their rays through the phenomenon. The cupola had sharply-cut edges all round it, until later when a thin arm-like feature separated from its right topside and bent in the direction of the cupola, while remaining slightly apart from it.

The semicircle (cupola) of light soon began to shrink and fade. By 02.23 UT it had disappeared. Kosa-Kiss suggested that the phenomenon may have been a precursor earthquake light associated with the Vrancea earthquake of August 31, 1986, that occurred in the Carpathians.

(Kosa-Kiss, Attila; "Earthquake Lights, or Celestial Medusa," Journal of Meteorology, U.K., 26:132, 2001)

References. Earthquake lights (GLD8) and expanding balls of light on the horizon (GLA15), both in our catalog Remarkable Luminous Phenomena



August 28, 1986. Salonta, Romania. A semicircle of silvery light expanded above the north-northeastern horizon.

Chapter 6

PSYCHOLOGY

DISSOCIATION PHENOMENA

| | |
|----------------|-----|
| Overview | 268 |
| Hysteria | 268 |
| Dreams | 269 |

HALLUCINATIONS

| | |
|-------------------------------------|-----|
| Overview | 272 |
| NDEs | 272 |
| OBES | 273 |
| Phantasms | 273 |
| Delusions | 274 |
| Exceptional Human Experiences | 275 |
| Other Visions | 276 |

MIND-BODY PHENOMENA

| | |
|----------------------------|-----|
| Overview | 277 |
| Placebo Effect | 277 |
| Phantom-Limb Effect | 278 |
| Mind-Body Miscellany | 279 |

HIDDEN KNOWLEDGE

| | |
|-----------------------------|-----|
| Overview | 281 |
| ESP | 281 |
| Dowsing | 282 |
| Sensing Presence | 283 |
| Psychology Miscellany | 284 |

INFORMATION PROCESSING

| | |
|--------------------------------------|-----|
| Overview | 285 |
| Calculating Prodigies | 285 |
| Memory Phenomena | 286 |
| Genius | 287 |
| Untapped Talents | 288 |
| Synesthesia | 290 |
| Perfect Pitch | 290 |
| Coincidences | 291 |
| Information-Transfer Processes | 291 |
| Miscellany | 291 |

PSYCHOKINESIS

| | |
|--------------------|-----|
| Overview | 293 |
| Observations | 293 |

DISSOCIATION PHENOMENA

OVERVIEW

By far the most important class of "psychic behavior" originates in what is termed "dissociation." Dissociative behavior occurs when normal conscious behavior is modified, sometimes overwhelmed, by subsidiary mental activity. A second-self seems to control the hand of the automatic writer and the speaker's tongue in glossolalia. On occasion, the secondary personality will take over all bodily activity, and we have cases of multiple personality and possession. Dreams, sleep-walking, fugues, and hypnosis are all manifestations of dissociative behavior in which the waking mind is pushed into the background.

The important anomalous aspects of dissociative behavior are:

- (1) The curious, innate susceptibility of the human mind to dissociative behavior;
- (2) The inescapable suspicion that every human mind harbors many "other-selves" residing deep within; and
- (3) The strong tendency of the human mind to succumb to religious hysteria and exaltation as well as other all-consuming mind-sets and to theories of "what should be" in science as well as everyday life.

Why do these propensities exist? What evolutionary value do they offer? Are they symptomatic of imperfections in the human make-up or do they presage an evolutionary leap towards something better---whatever that might be?

In this second volume of *Science Frontiers*, the emphasis is on sleeping and dreaming. To a large extent this narrowing of the scope of dissociation phenomena has been dictated by what we find most interesting in the current literature. Volume 1 presents a wider spectrum of this aspect of anomalistic psychology.

HYSTERIA

CONTAGIOUS, COLLECTIVE LAUGHTER

Tanzania, 1962. An epidemic of uncontrollable laughter was so widespread and intractable that schools had to be closed for 6 months.

Was this "illness" psychogenic or some kind of viral infection of the brain?

(Cardoso, Silvia; *New Scientist*, p. 48, May 18, 2002.)

Comment. The literature of psychology provides up with many similar "contagious" human behavioral phenomena: fainting epidemics, dancing manias, the "jumpers" of Maine, etc. These are usually psychogenic rather than pathological.

SLEEP

WHY MUST WE SLEEP?

The November 2, 2001, issue of *Science* pulls together three eye-opening articles in a section entitled: "Sleep, Dreams, and Memory." A few sentences from this section's introduction make us realize that we are burdened with an apparently inescapable, useless, and sometimes bizarre physiological function.

There have always been teleological arguments for why we need to sleep, but they can mostly be dismissed as descriptive without any real explanatory value. Indeed, why do homeothermic animals need to rest and sleep at all, which makes them particularly vulnerable to predators? Wouldn't it be better and more efficient if they were up and running 24 hours a day? So it seems even more mysterious that during sleep we also experience periods of dreaming, with their sometimes bizarre, incoherent, and highly unpredictable contents.

(Stern, Peter; "Sweet Dreams Are Made of This," *Science*, 294:1047, 2001)

But there may be a way to make sleep more useful. For example, some birds, reptiles, and a few aquatic mammals (dolphins, toothed whales, some seals) have evolved unihemispherical sleep. In this type of sleep, only one brain hemisphere sleeps while the other hums away. These animals sleep but stay alert often with the eye appropriate to the active hemisphere open. Why humans and other "higher" mammals have not developed this useful characteristic is unknown.

(Baker, Fiona; "Half Asleep," *New Scientist*, p. 97, January 12, 2002)

Comment. With our growing ability to genetically modify organisms, perhaps we can enhance the human genome so as to permit unihemisphere sleep. Then, we can sleep with half our brains, with the other half and one eye trained on the TV or computer screen.

WHY SLEEP?

The biochemical need for sleep seems scant; there must be other reasons. If there are, they must be important because humans spend one-third of their lives in this helpless state. Sleep is dangerous to creatures lower on the food chain, and even to warring humans. One has to wonder why sleep evolved at all. (above) It's not only a dangerous state but seemingly time lost from more productive activities---like finding food or collecting anomalies!

Compounding the mystery of sleep is the existence of two different kinds of

sleep: REM (Rapid Eye Movement) sleep and non-REM sleep. The former is the more interesting.

In non-REM sleep the brain seems to be idling. During REM sleep, however, brain activity resembles that during waking.

Our most vivid dreams occur during REM sleep, and dreaming is accompanied by frequent activation of the brain's motor systems, which otherwise operate only during waking movement...REM sleep also profoundly affects brain systems that control the body's internal organs.

REM sleep adds one more layer to the mystery of sleep. The explanations for sleep (both kinds) sound technically impressive but are better characterized as assumptions.

- Non-REM sleep gives brain cells the opportunity to repair themselves.

- REM sleep interrupts the release of neurotransmitters allowing brain receptors of them to regain full sensitivity.

- The intense activity of neurons during REM sleep in early life allows the brain to develop properly.

(Siegel, Jerome M.; "Why We Sleep," *Scientific American*, 289:92, November 2003)

THE SLEEPWALKING BANDSMAN

The penchant of sleepwalkers for high and often dangerous places was noisily demonstrated in 1932 when Joseph Furst, a member of the municipal band at Hettstadt, Germany, promenaded at night on the roof of his home, rehearsing brassily til the neighborhood protested. Though totally unaware of

his situation, he came to no harm. Similar behavior was noted in the 17th century in the demon-possessed victims of convent hysteria, and in 1857 during the community outbreak at Morzine. The nuns and the afflicted children would climb tall trees and take to the rooftops, performing amazing feats while in some kind of trance state. There must be a psychological explanation, but it remains a mystery.

(Evans, Hilary; "The Sleepwalking Bandsman," *The Skeptic*, 16:2, Winter 2004. This a UK journal not to be confused with a U.S. publication with the same title.)



The sleepwalking bandsman safely parading on his rooftop. Illustration from the Mary Evans Picture Library. Originally from *Illustrazione del Popolo*.

HOW TO TEST FOR LUCID DREAMING

In a lucid dream, everything seems so real, and you can usually exert some control over the content and direction of the dream. If you wish, you can fly! Or, you can trigger specific types of lucid dreams by providing external stimuli, such as a specific piece of recorded music. Some lucid dreams do get out of control, however, and become nightmarish. But pleasant, controllable lucid dreams are the general rule. If you can't seem to get into lucid dreaming, apply to the Lucidity Institute, where you can purchase a Nova-Dreamer machine for \$275. Thus armed, you can enter that Never-Never Land anytime you want.

But how does one know he or she is dreaming lucidly? There is a simple test that is not only strange but probably anomalous. During your dream find a shop or traffic sign, even a dollar bill or newspaper. Then, find a word of four or more letters. Look away, and then look back. If the word has changed when you look back; you are in a lucid dream. For reasons unknown, the brain centers controlling lucid dreaming cannot consistently process words of more than three letters!

(Foremski, Tom; "Designer Dreams," *New Scientist*, p. 50, December 24/31, 1994)

ANOMALOUS DREAMS

At the 2000 annual meeting of the Society for Scientific Exploration, S. Krippner and L. Faith reported on their analysis of 1,666 dream reports. In this large sample, they identified 134 dreams that they deemed anomalous in one way or another. They classified these dreams as follows:

In telepathic dream reports, it is the dreamer's impression that the dream correctly identified the thoughts of someone in external reality at the time of the dream. Mutual dreams are those in which the dreamer and someone else report similar dreams on the same night. Clairvoyant dreams concern distant events about which the dreamer had no ordinary way of knowing. In precognitive dreams, information is reported about an event that had not taken place at the time of the dream. A past-life dream concerns past events in which the dreamer participated but with a different identity than characterizes his or her current life. Initiation dreams introduce the dreamer to a new worldview, or to a new mission in life. In visitation dreams, the dreamer is visited by ancestors, spirits, or deities, and is given messages or counsel by them.

Lucid, healing, and out-of-body dreams were also deemed anomalous but were not defined in the abstract. In fact, lucid dreams were the most common type of anomalous dream. Out-of-body dreams came next. Precognitive dreams were third in frequency.

(Krippner, Stanley, and Faith, Laura; "Anomalous Dreams: A Cross-Cultural Study," *Society for Scientific Exploration paper*, 2000)

DREAMS

IF WE MUST SLEEP, MUST WE DREAM, TOO?

Sleeping and dreaming have been studied intensively for decades. About sleep in general, C. Heller, a sleep researcher at Stanford, states:

I think it's the biggest unanswered question in neuroscience.

This admission of mystery begins a long article on sleeping and dreaming, from which we have extracted three intriguing facts and two proffered explanations. First, the facts:

- Dream reports come almost equally from REM and non-REM sleep. The fact that dreams come from two such disparate brain states makes them much harder to explain.

- In REM sleep the brain (and dreams)

favor the unexpected and the bizarre. Why?

- "If REM sleep has an intellectual function, why do less intelligent animals spend so much time doing it?"

Now for the promised "explanations":

- REM sleep has a function only in the womb. It persists in adults like our belly buttons!

- REM sleep evolved to keep useful neurons busy thereby saving them from decay without forcing animals to expend valuable energy in the waking state.

(Lawton, Graham; "To Sleep, Perchance to Dream," *New Scientist*, p. 28, June 28, 2003)

Comment. We are not too happy with the above "explanations."

Comments. Lucid dreams are especially vivid and, in addition, under the direct control of the dreamer.

Actually, all dreams are anomalous in the sense that it is difficult to understand how dreaming evolved. How can a series of small, random mutations introduce these often bizarre images that drift through the not-so-quiescent, sleeping brain? How could dreaming have had enough survival value to our distant ancestors to lock it permanently into the human genome?

PRECOGNITIVE DREAMS

For her doctoral dissertation, M.S. Stowell completed a deep study of precognitive dreaming. She approached this subject about the only way one can, which is by interviewing people who claim to have had such dreams.

Stowell interviewed five such claimants, and it is remarkable how many precognitive dreams they have had collectively. There are 51, and 37 of them have been confirmed as accurate. In addition, all five dreamers had precognitive experiences while awake. Many of these were also confirmed. It is important to bear in mind that it takes only one solid confirmation of precognition to shatter some sacred paradigms! Here, we might have a couple score of them!

To give the reader the flavor of this type of parapsychological research, we select one dream that foresaw a plane crash. Here is how Elizabeth described her dream:

It starts out where I'm driving north on the freeway in [City]. Right about by [specific location], going north, heading for the [specific] Bridge, I look up and there's a big plane coming straight at me, and there's also an overpass right where I am. My initial reaction is that it's going to crash on me and that I'm in trouble and instead a split second passes in which I realize that I'm going under it, under the overpass, and the plane will go right over me and crash somewhere behind me. And I realize in that time that it will crash on the freeway and that a lot of people will die and that I, I just want to keep driving north and not look back [brief laughter], is my reaction.

Elizabeth told her husband of her dream in the morning. The actual plane crash occurred a few weeks later just where she had been in her dream.

Many similar, confirmed reports are presented by Stowell in her study.

(Stowell, Mary S.; "Precognitive Dreams: A Phenomenological Study. Part I. Methodology and Sample Cases," *American Society for Psychical Research, Journal*, 91:163, 1997)

Comments. The literature of parapsychology is immense; the above report is just a tiny sample of what's available. There are scores of parapsychology journals and thousands of books at the Library of Congress. However, we almost never see any mention of all these immense labors in *Science*, *Nature*, or even the more adventuresome *New Scientist*. Why? Mainly because logical positivism, which rules the thinking of mainstream scientists, insists that the only accep-

table observations are those that can be experienced by all normal persons. And we don't all have precognitive dreams, or, if we do, we don't recognize them as such! In addition, anecdotal data, dreams, channeled information, and the like are always viewed with suspicion.

Today, some parapsychologists are proposing that science suspend such severe requirements and recognize such phenomena as precognitive dreaming. Only by doing this, they say, will we be able to fully grasp all of reality.

SEX DREAMS

An unexpected mind-body connection was announced recently by scientists at Johns Hopkins University. They interviewed 104 mothers-to-be who had chosen not to learn their baby's gender via prenatal tests. The pregnant women were asked to predict whether they were carrying a boy or girl based upon a "feeling," folklore, the way the pregnancy was progressing, or even dreams. 71% of the women who forecast on the basis of a "feeling" or a dream were correct. More significantly, all predictions based on dreams were on the mark.

Researchers concluded that there is much about the maternal-fetal connection to be explored.

Really!

(Anonymous; "Dreaming of Baby," *Time* p. 82, June 26, 2000.)

SLEEP-WORK AND DREAM-WORK

To dream an animal must sleep, and sleep is a dangerous state in the natural world. The animal is motionless, its senses are diminished; it is very vulnerable. Neither is there any provable biochemical value to sleep. (See BHF31 in *Humans II*) Yet, a large fraction of an animal's life is spent in this apparently useless and hazardous condition. Why, then, did sleep ever evolve?

But with sleep, come dreams, and maybe an answer is to be seen in them.

Cats establish long-term memories during sleep. First, it is relevant that an animal's brain (a cat's brain here) seems to be active even when an animal is sleeping deeply but not dreaming.

It seems that during an extremely quiet phase of sleep, when researchers thought that nothing much was happening in the [cat's] brain, groups of cells involved in the formation of new memories signal one another. The signals, discovered only a few years ago, allow cells in many parts of the brain to form lasting links. Then, when a few cells are stimulated during waking hours, the links are activated and an entire memory is recalled.

Deep, dreamless sleep has long been thought to be of little value to an animal. Apparently this is not the case. Deep sleep seems to be valuable in memory activation. Score one for sleep.

(Blakeslee, Sandra; "Researchers Link Deep Sleep to Memory Recall," *Austin American-Statesman*, December 2000. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Rats rerun mazes in their dreams.

Rats apparently can't escape the rat race, even when they're sound asleep.

Research at the Massachusetts Institute of Technology say they have entered the dreams of rats and found them busily working their way through the same lab mazes they negotiate during the day.

The MIT maze-running rats were hooked up to equipment that recorded the neuron-firing patterns in the rats' hippocampus where memories are processed. The patterns were the same when the rats were dreaming and when running the maze during waking hours. From the patterns, it was even possible to tell exactly where a rat dreamed it was in the mazes.

Whether the rats worked out better maze solutions in their dreams and thereby made their dreaming worthwhile could not be determined from the article. Simple memory-review does not seem to have much survival value.

(Anonymous; "Lab Rats Found to Dream of Mazes, Researchers Say," *Baltimore Sun*, January 25, 2001)

Humans conceptualize and create while dreaming. A few anecdotes suggest that human dreaming may be innovative. The following three oft-told tales are truthfully no more convincing to a scientist than many UFO anecdotes.

●When carbon atoms danced through the dreaming brain of A. Kekule, they led the waking Kekule to conceive the structure of the benzene molecule.

●O. Lowe awoke from a dream one night, jotted down a few notes, and fell back to sleep. On waking, he could not decipher his scrawl. Happily, the next night the dream recurred. Lowe raced to his lab, performed the experiment outlined in his dream, and thereby developed a new theory of brain activity.

●In 1869, D. Mendeleev was puzzling over the disparate properties of the 63 elements then known. Was there any pattern? One night he fell asleep and in a dream the elements fell into their proper places in the Periodic Table.

(Mazzarello, Paolo; "What Dreams May Come?" *Nature*, 408:523, 2000)

Comments. These mammalian anecdotes involving sleep and dreams are amusing, but most dreams are frivolous, bizarre, and of very little practical value, Mendeleev notwithstanding. The utility of sleeping and dreaming do not seem at all commensurate with the accompanying vulnerability and the loss of waking hours.

However, speculation is fun. There are at least two rather far-fetched explanations for characteristics (sleeping and dreaming here) that do not appear to have very much survival value.

●Sleeping and dreaming may be linked genetically to a characteristic that does have considerable survival value. Example: Resistance to malaria is coupled to sickle-cell anemia.

●Sleeping and dreaming may represent unavoidable, intermediate, evolutionary steps toward something of much greater value. Example: those feathers on fossil dinosaurs; i.e., the protobirds.

Are sleeping and dreaming humans slouching toward Teilhard de Chardin's Omega Point or possibly A.C. Clarke's Childhood's End?

SLEEP AND SCIENTIFIC INSIGHT

Can scientific insights flash spontaneously into one's mind during sleep and the accompanying dreams?

Many anecdotes favor a positive answer.

●Friedrich Kekule "discovered" the ring structure of benzene while asleep.

●Otto Loew: "recognized" the principle of chemical neurotransmissions.

●Elias Howe "invented" the sewing machine.

●Dmitri Mendeleev "conceived" the periodic table.

●Herman Hilprecht "translated" the cuneiform writing on the Stone of Nebuchadnezzar.

A scientific study now seems to confirm these widely popularized anecdotes. The report, appearing in *Nature*, first defines "insight" in scientific terms:

Insight denotes a mental restructuring that leads to a sudden gain of explicit knowledge allowing qualitatively changed behavior.

The body of the report describes a clever experiment involving subjects transforming strings of digits into different strings. Subjects were given two simple rules to facilitate these transformations. However, there existed a third---undisclosed but cryptic---rule that greatly accelerated the task.

Subjects that were allowed 8 hours of sleep before performing the pre-defined task discovered the "hidden" shortcut more often than the subjects used as controls.

(Wagner, Ullrich, et al; "Sleep Inspires Insight," *Nature*, 427:352, 2004. Maquet, Pierre, and Ruby, Perrine; "Insight and the Sleep Committee," *Nature*, 427:304, 2004)

Comment. We have no idea how the sleeping mind attacks the pre-defined problem---nor how this talent evolved. Nor can we escape the realization that the human mind may be capable of some still-unrecognized, perhaps not-yet-needed functions!

A DREAM INVENTION

We never thought that Bell Labs would rely on a dream of one of its engineers to invent a new device!

In 1940, when Nazi armies were victorious everywhere, D.B. Parkinson was designing a carded potentiometer for civilian telephones. One night, he dreamed he was on the Continent close to an Allied artillery piece. The remarkable thing about this gun was that every shell it fired it nailed a German plane. Parkinson expanded on this part of his dream:

After three or four shots one of the men in the crew smiled at me and beckoned me to come closer to the gun. When I drew near he pointed to the exposed end of the left trunnion. Mounted there was the control potentiometer of my level recorder. There was no mistaking it. It was the identical item.

Bell Lab engineers quickly saw how Parkinson's potentiometer could be applied to anti-aircraft gun control. The M9 gun director was the practical result of Parkinson's dream. In one week in August of 1944, the M9's were credited with destroying 89 of 91 V-1 buzz bombs launched from the Antwerp area toward England.

(Schindler, George; "Dreaming of Victory," *New Scientist*, p. 53, May 31, 1997)

Comment. Alert readers will have noted that the above anecdote contradicts the claim that dreams are always retrospective.

WHAT DO BLIND PEOPLE DREAM?

Those who are born blind or become blind before the age of five do not see in their dreams. Nevertheless, their dreams are just as rich in narrative and detail as in sighted people. If one's sight is lost after the age of seven, dreams will still brim with visual imagery. A grey area exists between five and seven years.

Interestingly, those rapid eye movements (REMs) signifying that a dream is in progress do not occur, or occur very weakly, for those born blind or blinded before five.

How about congenitally deaf people? It appears that they may dream in sign language! Their dreams are also more colorful than those of people with normal hearing.

(Selsick, Hugh, and Baker, Fiona; "Dreamtime," *New Scientist*, p. 108, October 28, 2000)

WHY ARE DREAMS ALWAYS RETROSPECTIVE?

This question and others regarding dreams have been posed by two French researchers in a new book. One of our French readers has summarized some points made in this new book.

Michel Juvet, a French specialist of dreams, asks the question: Why do cosmonauts never dream about space? Why do they dream only about the Earth?

According to psychologists, the "day residue" in dreams is rather important. Half of all dreams allude to events of the preceding day; 89% allude to events of the last 120 days. The older the event, the lower the odds that it will reappear during the night.

When people wear colored glasses, they begin very quickly to dream in the same color.

People who make a complete change of life; for example, by travelling to a faraway place; do not begin to dream about this new place for weeks or months.

A Bassari from Senegal, who was resident in Paris for two extended stays, was asked to write down his dreams. Surprisingly, 88% of his dreams occurred in Africa and only 6% in France.

This experiment and others like it are discussed at length in the book, but explanations are lacking. Do we really understand anything about dreams?

(Juvet, Michel, and Gessain, Monique; *Le Grenier des Rêves*, Paris, 1997. Cr. C. Marecaille.)

HALLUCINATIONS

OVERVIEW

Visual images, voices, and all manner of physiological sensations that do not exist in an objective sense form that large group of mental phenomena collectively called "hallucinations." Scientific information about hallucinations comes almost entirely from personal testimony. This kind of knowledge is obviously highly subjective and cannot be tested for validity like the claims of telepathy and dowsing. The idiosyncrasies of human perception, the percipient's imagination, and outright fraud muddy the scientific waters here. Nevertheless, the immense numbers of reports describing hallucinations and illusions suggest that many people believe that they do see, hear, feel, taste, and otherwise sense nonexistent "things."

That some hallucinations are products of the subconscious seems certain. The hypnagogic illusions or "faces in the dark" that appear on the borderland between sleep and wakefulness probably fall into this category. Ghosts, religious visions, doppelgangers, psychic lights, and some UFOs may be joint products of suggestion and the subconscious. So may the images seen in crystal balls, which are in essence optical planchettes. People often see only what they want to see or only what their culture tells them they should see. Even scientists may report only those results they expect to find under prevailing paradigms. The human consciousness, it seems, is a rich lode of strange images which, like the outpourings of the automatic writer, are foreign or nonexistent to the normal conscious person.

Perhaps the biggest mystery in the study of hallucinations is that tendency of people in all cultures from all time periods to claim that they perceive the same sorts of hallucinations; that is, the same sorts of ghosts, religious figures, monsters, UFOs, etc. Why is the human mind made in this way? Did (or does) our susceptibility to hallucinations have survival value? Will it be more useful in the future?

NDEs

ARE UFO ABDUCTIONS AKIN TO NDEs?

Hard-core UFO researchers will probably reject S.W. Twemlow's associating UFO abductions with NDEs (Near-Death Experiences). Here is an abstract of his 1994 paper published in the Journal of Near-Death Studies.

This article proposes an integrated psychodynamic perspective to account in part for a variety of similarities between near-death experiences and UFO abductions. The psychodynamic psychology of these experiences implies that their "realness" is mainly a function of that psychology, rather than primarily of an objectifiable external reality. Clinical and research examples highlight the theoretical and practical usefulness of this model.

(Twemlow, Stuart W.; "Misidentified Flying Objects? An Integrated Psychodynamic Perspective on Near-Death Experiences and UFO Abductions," Journal of Near-Death Studies, 12:205, 1994. As abstracted in: Exceptional Human Experience, 14:261, 1996)

Comments. If one prunes away the psychological verbiage, Twemlow seems to be saying that in the minds of the percipients, NDEs and UFO abduction experiences are pretty much the same; that is, both phenomena are mental and not physical. However, in the same issue of the Journal of Near-Death Studies, K. Basterfield asserts that physical evidence exists for UFO abductions but that there is none for NDEs! Apparently, an abductee has brought back a piece of a UFO or something like that. That's news to us, be we are not well-versed on these subjects.

A SKEPTIC'S NDE--- NOT SO MYSTICAL

NDEs (Near-Death Experiences) profoundly affect those who recover to describe them. Prominent in most NDEs is the perception of traveling down a long tunnel. Those with a religion or mystical turn believe that this tunnel

opens up into an afterlife or perhaps a continued existence on some other "plane."

In a recent Skeptical Inquirer, L.D. Lansberry wrote of her personal NDE. It happened during angioplasty, when her heart stopped temporarily. Lansberry, a confirmed skeptic in such matters, has always maintained that the customary interpretations of NDEs are so much "tomfoolery." When she entered that famous NDE tunnel herself, she saw it close down around her as her heart stopped. Then, as the doctor brought her back, the tunnel opened up again and she saw a light at the tunnel's end, but it turned out to be only the light of the operating room.

Lansberry asserts that there is nothing transcendental about the tunnel effect. She attributes the experience to the failure of neurotransmitters in the outer portion of her brain failing to fire, in effect creating a collapsing tunnel in her mind. Fortunately, her doctor reversed the effect. "When the tunnel closes," she wrote, "we are dead."

(Lansberry, Laura Darlene; "First-Person Report: A Skeptic's Near-Death Experience," Skeptical Inquirer, 18:431, 1994)

Comment. Perhaps Lansberry saw only what she wanted to see. That was heaven enough for her!

"PLANETARY VISIONS" DURING NDEs

It is difficult to move from the universe of hard objective facts into the shadowy world of Near-Death Experiences (NDEs). Nevertheless, NDEs have elements of consistency across a wide spectrum of percipients. Mainstream scientists always explain NDEs in reductionist terms; they are merely the consequence of physiological changes taking place in the dying person's brain. Parapsychologists are more open-minded. They wonder if being near death breaks down a barrier separating the everyday, objective world from a spiritual one. If their intuition is correct, there is the thought that, by breaching this barrier during NDEs, the percipients might transcend our usual confines of time and space. At these moments, "planetary visions" beyond the moment might occur; that is, prophecy!

Before chucking this issue of SF, "hard" scientists should recognize that the foregoing surmise can be tested, not as rigorously as measuring the electron's charge, but still a test of sorts.

K. Ring has collected testimonies of these so-called "planetary visions" from individuals who had been clinically dead for more than 10 minutes, but who were subsequently revived (obviously!). Typical of Ring's collected testimonies was this from a 17-year-old NDE percipient:

I was informed that mankind was breaking the laws of the universe

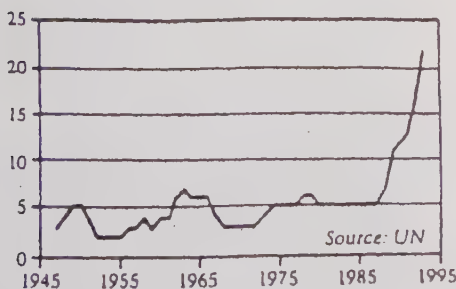
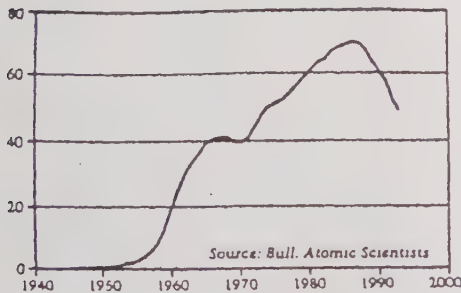
and as a result of this would suffer. This suffering was not due to the vengeance of an indignant God but rather like the pain one might suffer as a result of...defying the law of gravity. It was to be an inevitable educational cleansing of the earth...

At the end of this general period of transition, mankind was to be "born anew" with a new sense of his [or her] place in the universe.

Surveying his collection of like testimony, Ring generalized:

Surprising commonalities in these visions predicted a rising tide of natural, economic, and political crises culminating around 1988. Unless human beings turned toward God, took better care of the planet and each other, an apocalyptic cleansing would occur, possibly including a nuclear war, followed by the long promised New Age.

1988 has passed and we are still here. Is there objective evidence that humans mended their ways and averted the promised "cleansing"? A.S. Alschuler, the author of this provocative paper thinks so, and he produces four graphs to prove his point. Each addresses a concern transmitted via people who experienced NDEs: (1) production of chlorofluorocarbons; (2) nuclear arsenal levels; (3) weapons exports; and (4) the number of peacekeeping missions. (We reproduce only two of Alschuler's graphs.) All four graphs show global "sea changes" commencing about 1988! In other words, collective humanity did reform enough to avert disaster! But how were these atypical human actions initiated and organized? Alschuler suggests "collective psychokinesis."



(Top) Global nuclear arsenal in thousands of warheads. (Bottom) Number of peace-keeping missions.

(Alschuler, Alfred S.; "When Prophecy Succeeds: Planetary Visions Near Death and Collective Psychokinesis," *American Society for Psychical Research, Journal*, 90:292, 1996.)

Comment. Alschuler evidently supposes that the Gulf War and massacres in Bosnia and Africa are merely "ripples" following the 1988 "sea change"!

From all this, we have to recognize that human inquiry exists in many guises ---and they are certainly not all alike in their approach to the unknown. NDEs and collective psychokinesis are just as valid concepts in parapsychology as electrons are in physics.

OBEs

DO OUT-OF-THE-BODY EXPERIENCES ORIGINATE IN THE BRAIN?

In the typical OBE (Out-of-the-Body Experience), one's conscious-

ness seems to be detached from the body and one sees one's body from a distance. O. Blanke et al have demonstrated that OBEs can be induced in a non-mystical way.

Here we describe the repeated induction of this experience by focal electrical stimulation of the brain's right angular gyrus in a patient who was undergoing evaluation for epilepsy treatment. Stimulation at this site also elicited illusory transformations of the patient's arm and leg...and whole-body displacement, indicating that out-of-the-body experiences may reflect a failure by the brain to integrate complex somatosensory and vestibular information.

(Blanke, Olaf, et al; "Stimulating Illusory Own-Body Perceptions," *Nature*, 419:269, 2002.)

PHANTASMS

THE VIEW FROM WITHIN

A hypnotized individual can sometimes be coaxed to hallucinate his or her body image as seen by the unconscious mind. The hallucinated body image may be radically different from that conceived by the conscious mind. In cases of mental illness, the hallucinated unconscious body image may not even be a human figure but rather a bird, a fish, or an inanimate object or geometric figure. The nature of the unconscious body image seems to depend upon the nature of the emotional pathology and may even be useful in diagnosis and treatment.

(Freytag, Fredericka; "The Hallucinated Unconscious Body Image," *American Journal of Clinical Hypnosis*, 7:209, 1965)

FUNGAL PHANTASMS

Recently, it was seriously suggested that people see ghosts in haunted houses because they ingest spores broadcast by psychoactive fungi growing on the old walls! This amusing idea turns out to be an old one, having appeared in 1883 in the *Gentleman's Magazine*.

(Goodman, Arthur; "Ghost Potions," *New Scientist*, p. 54, July 8, 1995)

Comment. Seems like the skeptics are grasping for straws? Or should we say "ectoplasm"?

WHEN COMING EVENTS CAST PSYCHIC SHADOWS BEFORE THEM

In Norway, it is claimed that sometimes the arrival of a person is presaged by the distinct sounds of his or her arrival; i.e.; footsteps, doors opening, over-shoes discarded, etc. Such pre-arrival sounds are made by the "Vardøgr"---a sort of psychic double that time-wise precedes the flesh-and-blood individual. The same sounds are repeated when the real arrival occurs. Inquiries indicate that the Vardøgr appears when the traveler begins his or her journey, sometimes even earlier when the trip is conceived!

An exchange of letters on the Vardøgr phenomenon in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration* provides several fascinating anecdotes. The Vardøgr, it seems, is taken for granted by many Norwegians.

These letters also touch upon other similar premonitory phenomena. Most of these other psychic phenomena, being anecdotal like the Vardøgr itself, are poorly defined. One, however, has been thoroughly researched by R. Sheldrake in his book *Dogs That Know When Their Owners Are Coming Home*.

(Stillings, Dennis, and Leiter, L. David; "More on Vardøgr," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 17:334, 2003.)

Comment. Could the dogs in Sheldrake's experiments be sensing the Vardøgr, the psychic doubles of their owners; that is, their car noises, footsteps, etc.?

THE SOLAR WIND AND HALLUCINATIONS

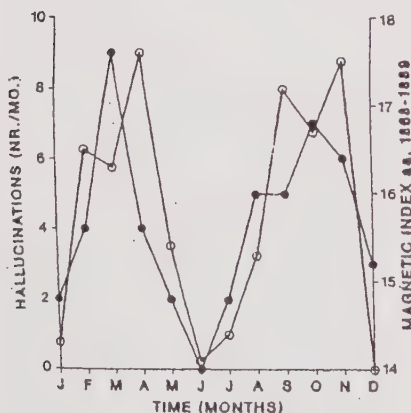
Data from the 19th century on hallucinations and magnetic disturbances were found to exhibit a direct and statistically significant correlation. The aa magnetic index over the period 1868-89 and concurrent visual hallucinatory activity were found to covary...Magnetic influences on the pineal hormone, melatonin, are suggested as a possible source of variation.

W. and S. Randall, the authors of the foregoing abstract, are in the Department of Psychology at the University of Iowa, Iowa City. An obvious question: Where could they have found reliable data on hallucinatory events between 1868 and 1889? Answer: Phantasms of the Living, by those old stalwarts of psychical research: E. Gurney, F. Myers, and E. Podmore, as reprinted by University Books in 1962.

Within these pages, every visual hallucination with the month of occurrence was used in the correlational analysis (a total of 49)...All the visual hallucinations were of human or "humanoid" forms, typically recognized as a dead or dying friend or relative.

(Randall, Walter, and Randall, Steffani; "The Solar Wind and Hallucinations--- A Possible Relation Due to Magnetic Disturbances," Bioelectromagnetics, 12: 67, 1991. Cr. S. Jones.)

Comment. Bioelectromagnetics is one of the thousands of journals we have not explored. Someone else should get busy! However, we must point out that the 49 visual hallucinations represent a very small sample severely limited to only those experiences that happened to have been submitted to the English Society for Psychical Research.



Frequency of hallucinations correlated time-wise with the solar-related magnetic index.

DELUSIONS

TRISKAIDEKAPHOBIA AND QUATREPHOBIA

In Western countries, the number 13 is considered unlucky and a quantity to be avoided when possible. That is why some tall buildings "omit" the 13th. floor. Such is a prime [!] example of triskaidekaphobia.

Perhaps the architects have reason to be wary because the latest frequency table for the British lottery has 13 at the bottom of the list. It was the least-lucky number. It was drawn only 65 times since the beginning of the lottery. Statistically, it should have popped up 88 times. This fairly large sample shows clearly that there is something sinister about 13.

(Brooke, Paul; "Unlucky 13," New Scientist, p. 54, December 1, 2001)

Comment. Why do they not tell us what the luckiest number was?

In China and Japan, the words for the number four and death are pronounced almost identically. The "fear of four" is so powerful that Chinese and Japanese deaths from heart disease rise sharply on the fourth day of each month---even for those Chinese and Japanese living in the United States. Other Americans do not display this strange calendric effect.

To reduce the physiological effects of "the fear of four," some Chinese and Japanese hospitals "omit" the fourth floor and rooms bearing that evil number.

There is no linguistic link to the number 13 in English, so we do not see any increase in cardiac deaths on the 13th. of each month for other Americans.

(Bower, B.; "For Some Heart Patients, Days Are Numbered," Science News, 161:7, 2002)

FOLIE A DEUX INVOLVING A DOG!

The term 'folie á deux' is used to describe an induced psychosis, it is usually reserved for human-human interfaces. Folie a deux generally occurs when two or more people are very close emotionally. But some people living alone do develop close emotional bonds with their pets, and apparently, vice versa.

Ms. A., an 83-year-old widow who had been alone for 15 years, complained that the occupant of an upstairs flat was excessively noisy and that he moved furniture around late at night to disturb her. Over a period of 6 months, she developed delusory persecutory ideas about this man. He wanted to frighten her from her home and had started to transmit "violet rays" through the ceiling to harm her and her 10-year-old female mongrel dog. Ms. A. attributed a sprained back and chest pains to the effect of the rays and had become concerned that her dog had started scratching at night when the ray activity was at its greatest. For protection, she had placed her mattress under the kitchen table and slept there at night. She constructed what she called "an air raid shelter" for her dog from a small table and a pile of suitcases and insisted that

the dog sleep in it. When I visited Ms. A. at her home, it was apparent that the dog's behavior had become so conditioned by that of its owner that upon hearing any sound from the flat upstairs, such as a door closing, it would immediately go to the kitchen and enter the shelter.

(Howard, Robert; "Folie á Deux Involving a Dog," American Journal of Psychiatry, 149:414, 1992)

ALIEN ABDUCTIONS: WERE THEY, ARE THEY REAL?

J. Pontolillo has generated a fascinating study of alien abductions, commencing with similar instances that occurred long before UFOs flashed across the sky. The long history of supposed encounters with demons, witches, fairies, UFO-nauts, and sundry fantastic creatures led Pontolillo to conclude:

From the preceding examination of the phenomenon's many aspects, it is apparent that alien abductions are the continuation of an ancient, ongoing cycle of religio-mythic beliefs. The "seed events" consist of routine medical and gynecological procedures, hypnagogic and hypnopompic (sleep-related) imagery, and causative traumas such as sexual assault. These events are then reconstructed in accordance with historical and cultural precedences as well as modified by modern-day media influences. The driving force behind this creation of abduction accounts lies in the extensive use of hypnotic recall in unsupervised investigations conducted by ETH [Extraterrestrial Hypothesis] proponents.

Pontolillo asserts that there is not a shred of evidence that alien abductions have objective reality.

(Pontolillo, James; "Demons, Doctors, and Aliens," INFO Occasional Paper #2, March 1993. INFO = International Fortean Organization)

SORRY ROCKS

Things were good before I took some of Ayers Rock home, but since then my wife has had a stroke and things have worked out terribly for my children.

The above from an anonymous letter enclosing a chunk of red rock being returned to Uluru-Kata Tjuta National Park in central Australia. Near the Park, reddish, massive Ayers Rock pokes anomalously above flat, barren country. It is sacred to the aborigines and entrances the Western mind as well.

Apparently, pieces of Ayers rock are cursed because thousands of chunks, now called "sorry rocks," have been returned to the Park by people glad to be rid of them.

No data offered concerning the value of such contrition!

(Anonymous; New Scientist, p. 10, November 29, 2003)

EXCEPTIONAL HUMAN EXPERIENCES

EXCEPTIONAL HUMAN EXPERIENCES

Surely everyone reading this has had at least one experience that seemed to transcend the orderly ebb and flow of daily life. It's just as easy to be skeptical about these experiences---to shrug them off---as it is to overvalue them.

There exists a unique organization dedicated to exploring this neglected body of phenomena lurking at the edges of normal human perception and experience. It is called the Exceptional Human Experience Network (EHEN). S.V. Brown, Director of R&D for the EHEN, has written a paper describing the mission of the Network. With her permission, we reproduce the paper's abstract.

The Exceptional Human Experience Network has a different approach to anomalous, out-of-the-ordinary Exceptional Experiences (EEs). By taking the emphasis off proof, or artificially trying to "cause" or stage events in the laboratory, or passively collecting case reports, we are actively trying to understand what these types of experiences and the experiencers are telling us as a whole. Inspection of the data indicates that there is a distinctive, recognizable patterning or clustering of inner and outer events: triggers, concomitants, and aftereffects which are similar across experiencer reports from over 100 different types of EEs. Preliminary study shows that those individuals who begin to explore their EEs and question conventional answers may undergo a series of similar developmental, predictable, humanizing, and transformative stages of expanding conscious awareness, which we call the Exceptional Human Experience Process (EHE Process). When EEs begin to comprehend and realize that their experiences are more than external phenomena happening "outside" of them and instead signify a whole inner and outer personally meaningful experience, the EE becomes potentiated into an EHE. EHEers report greater numbers of EHEs including meaningful insights, heightened creativity, and "lucky coincidences." Over time, or additional EEs/EHEs, or with a tremendous burst of insight, a subjective threshold is crossed. The experiencer's lifeworld and whole worldview changes, and a new perspective (i.e., double vision) is forged. Fresh transpersonal connections with a new vision of self and the world become established. In hindsight, advanced EHEers report that the whole process was life-changing and somehow felt "destined." It is at this stage of the EHE Process where the EHEer has literally transcended everyday "normal reality" and discovered with clarity and quiet wisdom his or her unique "calling" in life, and the calling to an evolution of consciousness for all life.

(Brown, Suzanne V.; "Exceptional Human Experiences: Rethinking Anomalies and Shifting Paradigms---An Introduction and Background Paper," Exceptional Human Experience, 15:21, no. 1, June 1997)

A FEW POTENTIAL EHEs

R.A. White, Founder/Director of the Exceptional Human Experience Network (EHEN), has spread out a fascinating smorgasbord of some 200 potential EHEs. We have room for only a quick snack:

- Accelerating thinking
- Aesthetic experience
- Conversion
- Ecstasy
- Enlightenment
- Gaia consciousness
- Guru/holy-person encounter
- Hyperacuity
- Inspiration
- Intuition
- Lucid dreaming
- Lucky hunches
- Meaningful coincidences
- Peace beyond understanding
- Peak performance
- Serendipity
- Soulmate experience
- Synchronicity
- World-Wide Web experience

(White, Rhea A.; "List of Potential Exceptional Human Experiences," Exceptional Human Experience, 15:41, no. 1, June 1997)

Comment. Hard-core reductionists may complain that the listed experiences are "fuzzy." But are they fuzzier than those "ghost universes" or the newly predicted "sterile" neutrinos?

MODELLING EXCEPTIONAL HUMAN EXPERIENCES (EHEs)

Just about everyone has had an EE (Exceptional Experience): a transcendental insight, an out-of-body experience (OBE), a sudden religious conversion, a near-death experience (NDE), ecstasy, or similar "peak" experiences. Scores of such highly subjective phenomena have been described and cataloged in the psychological literature. This vast body of anecdotal knowledge is still formless and deserves to be systematized and modelled in some way.

In this spirit, we reproduce below (with permission) the abstract of a long paper that presents a preliminary model of this realm of irregular, subjective, and often-vague phenomena. Hard scientists used to the quantitative definition of variables and reams of instrument readings will be entering a different world---a qualitative world. The language and concepts are so different. But, EEs and EHEs (Exceptional Human Experiences) are so ubiquitous in human life that they should not be ignored. One supposes that they must have some meaning and evolutionary value.

The Exceptional Human Experience (EHE) process is a unique, dynamic, progressive, reiterative, evolving pattern of human consciousness development initiated by an anomalous experience and evidenced by expanding levels of reported inner and outer transpersonal awareness. This paper is based on a review of hundreds of experiencer first-person

written narratives solicited by Rhea White and the EHE Network over the past decade. It presents an orthogonal expansion of our original 5-stage EHE process outline. The expanded model highlights a 5-stage x 12-classifier matrix design, including 60 unique cells into which characteristics synthesized across and detailed within, experiencer narratives can be captured and mapped. The matrix model offers both a tool for researchers, in the form of a classification grid, as well as a map of key features noted and synthesized across and within, each of the stages of the EHE process. The discussion fleshes out some of the key issues for each of the stages. In addition, the discussion speaks to the overarching processional interactions between stages with a focus toward furthering exploration, research and application.

(Brown, Suzanne V.; "The Exceptional Human Experience Process: A Preliminary Model with Exploratory Map," International Journal of Parapsychology, 11:69, 2000)

Comment. How else can one systematize such an ephemeral, elusive, subjective body of observations?

EPIPHANIES AS VASCULAR ANOMALIES!

Emanuel Swedenborg, the 18th century scientist and visionary, recalls Saul of Tarsus. Each underwent a crisis of vocation and religious outlook, and in both instances the critical event was a single episode that could be characterized as convulsive. Saul became the apostle Paul. His blinding conversion on the road to Damascus transformed the zealous advocate of Jewish tradition into the equally persevering Christian preacher and martyr. Swedenborg's conversion occurred at age 56, in 1744, when he was troubled by dreams, heard strong winds, felt a powerful trembling, and was thrown from his bed. During the following weeks his sense of contrition and desire for righteousness approximated the spirit of *penthos* described by orthodox contemplatives. Subsequently, he discovered his visionary ability to communicate with spirits and devoted his remaining days to visiting the spirit world where he gathered information sufficient to establish a new religion and to write the several books composing the *Arcana Coelestia*.

After analyzing Swedenborg's visions and trance states, D.T. Bradford suggests that he only had had a "vascular anomaly in the posterior area of the left cerebral hemisphere."

(Bradford, David T.; "Neuropsychology of Swedenborg's Visions," Perceptual and Motor Skills, 88:377, 1999)

Comment. Must we accept that all epiphanies, revelations, and transcendental experiences are pathological? Strokes of genius will be next! Normality is very, very important.

OTHER VISIONS

MEASURING BEAUTY

The Golden Ratio. On p. 311, we see how some of Mozart's compositions are divided according to the Golden Ratio: 0.618. Even the ancient Greeks believed this ratio to be the secret of beauty in form and shape. Our greatest painters, sculptors, and architects have employed the Golden Ratio intentionally or unknowingly.

Realizing this august history of the Golden Ratio, it is surprising to learn that a test of 51 established artists and sculptors has cast doubt upon the whole business.

The subjects were asked to take a pencil and divide line segments into two parts such that they formed the most pleasing proportion. The ratio of choice was a disappointing 1:2 rather than 0.618!

(Macrosson, W.D.K., and Stewart, P.E.; "The Inclination of Artists to Partition Line Sections in the Golden Ratio," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 84:707, 1997)

Why Barbie Is Beautiful. A study of a long series of hominid fossils reveals a progressive loss of some physical attributes and the acquisition of other characteristics. One wonders why evolution has been remodeling the human form in what often seem to be nonadaptive ways. A curious, superficially frivolous test may offer some insights, some of which may be profound.

Drawings and photographs showing humans with various physical traits were prepared and shown to 495 subjects, who were asked to select the most attractive characteristics.

●In disfavor were: short shins, short legs, bowed legs, large and pointed canines, gums showing above the teeth, short thumbs, long palms, curved fingers, jutting jaws, short necks. These are all primitive features still seen in apes and monkeys.

●Favored were: tallness, long legs, slim waists, long necks, curved red lips, large eyes, square shoulders, straight teeth, straight fingers, smooth and hairless skin, nonsloping foreheads, flat abdomens. These are all features "derived" during evolutionary history. A look at a photograph of a Barbie doll, which accompanied the article, proves that Barbie epitomizes these favored characteristics.

Apparently, human males have been selecting their mates for these traits. The fossil record indicates this Barbie trend over millions of years. In effect, humans are selectively breeding themselves with Barbie as a goal for women.

Interestingly, dolls with more of the primitive traits have never been able to compete with Barbie in the marketplace.

(Magro, Albert M.; "Why Barbie is Perceived as Beautiful," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 85:363, 1997)

Comments. The article did not mention bosoms or buttocks. Nor were males considered. It follows, though, that men must be evolving in the direction of Ken, Barbie's well-known boy friend.

MEASURING SPIRITUALITY!

The connection between matter and spirit has been debated for millennia. The central mystery is that certain material objects (human beings) contrive to be conscious and to possess a spiritual dimension. This implies that matter itself has some rudimentary spiritual character.

From this opening paragraph, D. Jones advances his thesis by assuming that the spiritual world occupies the same space as the material world. The two "worlds," though are usually only very weakly coupled. However, during the 12-billion-year history of the universe they have had ample time to come into thermodynamic equilibrium. In other words the average temperatures of the material and spiritual worlds are equal; i.e., 3°K, the same as the microwave background.

It is, of course, this low average temperature of the spiritual world that accounts for the chill felt when a spiritual entity (ghost) enters a room and is coupled to the material world.

Continuing on this tack, Jones now plans to measure whether holy relics and other material objects with high spiritual value cool faster than non-spiritual objects. He also hopes to work with biological materials, specifically the human brain, which is the seat of consciousness and spiritual thought. Human brains, particularly those of holy men, should be tightly coupled to the cold spiritual world. These human brains should cool much faster than, say, a sirloin steak.

Speculating even further, Jones proposes to test semiconductors to determine whether they cool faster than ordinary minerals. If they do and since semiconductors form the brains of computers, it is reasonable to suppose that computers could eventually become conscious entities and perhaps even acquire a spiritual dimension!

(Jones, David; "Spiritual Matters," *Nature*, 398:669, 1999)

Comment. It logically follows that the brains of atheists and those who scoff at things spiritual would cool more slowly than sirloin steak.

MIND-BODY PHENOMENA

OVERVIEW

The control of the mind over the body is more amenable to scientific study than most topics in parapsychology. Psychosomatic medicine is, in fact, not usually considered part of parapsychology, although the mystery of placebo action is certainly as strange as the force that drives the hand of the automatic writer or the ouija-board user. Perhaps the mechanisms behind all of these phenomena are related.

Everyone knows that mental attitude affects physical well-being; headaches disappear as do other complaints when mental conditions improve. But the mind-body relationship is much deeper. Consider also the phenomena of faith healing, voodoo death, hypnotic deafness, and the raising of stigmata and blisters through suggestion. The mind exerts powerful influences over many bodily functions. Anomalies exist because we know virtually nothing about how the mind accomplished these things.

PLACEBO EFFECT

FAKE NEEDLES BUT REAL KNIVES

The effect of a patient's mind in medical procedures can be as powerful as drugs and real surgery. This is the well known placebo effect. But how can doctors differentiate between the healing power of the mind and that of chemicals and scalpels? The logical thing to do is to fake the procedure with one group of patients and compare results with a second group that got the "real thing." Of course, ethical problems come to the fore because doctors are supposed to cure people and not to pretend to. The ethical dimension is accentuated when real knives are employed and real blood flows.

Our first item is not invasive but interesting nonetheless.

Placebo acupuncture. Many physicians scoff at acupuncture. Placebo experiments could prove its efficacy. To this end, special placebo needles have been invented. Like the fake daggers used on the stage, the points are blunt and retractable. The acupuncture patient feels a pinprick and thinks he or she sees the needle penetrating the skin, but it's all fakery.

At the University of Heidelberg, 52 people with rotator cuff tendinitis were split into two groups; 25 were punctured with real needles, the rest just thought they were. In this experiment, the first group showed much greater improvement than those treated with the fake needles. Real acupuncture was more powerful than the placebo effect.

Now if we can only figure out how real acupuncture works!

(Lawton, Graham; "Needle Match," New Scientist, p. 10, December 4, 1999)

Placebo surgery. Because of the ethical questions, placebo surgery went out of style 40 years ago. A revival is now underway.

One promising treatment for Parkinson's disease requires the drilling of holes in the patient's forehead and injecting fetal cells deeply in the brain. This is certainly a far cry from the fake acupuncture needles!

One patient, who knew she was involved in a placebo experiment, was lightly sedated during the real drilling. After the holes were completed, she heard the surgeon ask for the fetal-cell implants. Because of this, she was certain she had received the complete procedure. Afterwards, she felt that her condition had definitely improved. But it was all a charade. The doctor did not insert the implants. Her symptoms soon returned. The placebo effect was only temporary.

However, some of the younger patients who did get the total procedure did receive permanent benefits. The doctors knew, therefore, that the procedure holds out some promise.

(Cohen, Philip; "All in the Mind," New Scientist, p. 18, August 7, 1999)

MIND OVER BLOOD

Humans generally do not appreciate the powerful role their minds exert upon the flow of blood in their bodies, especially that near the skin.

Although stigmata are roundly poo-hooped by the skeptics of parapsychology, many convincing cases are on record where devout Christians exhibit bleeding palms in sympathy with the wounds Christ suffered in the Cross.

For example, in 1972 a young African-American Baptist girl living in Oakland, California, manifested the stigmata from the palm of the left hand two to six times daily during a three-week period preceding Easter Sunday. Physiological and psychological tests did not detect serious pathology, and close scrutiny ruled out self-inflicted wounds. Her dreams frequently included biblical events; in the week before her bleeding began, she had read a book and had watched a television movie about the Crucifixion.

Stigmata are not confined to Christians. The battle wounds of Mohammed are said to have appeared on devout Moslem men.

The overwhelming majority of Christians do not experience stigmata, but some of them can be induced to produce the typical bleeding palms by hypnotic suggestion. Such is the power of the human mind.

(Krippner, Stanley; "Stigmatic Phenomena: An Alleged Case in Brazil," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 16:207, 2002)

Comment. Those who doubt the power of the mind to control their blood flow need only ask what controls their blood flow during sex! Of course, the mind sometimes needs to be aided by Viagra.

PHANTOM-LIMB EFFECT

SEEING IS FEELING

It's all done with mirrors! By properly positioning a mirror, an arm amputee can see the image of his flesh-and-blood limb appearing where his lost limb would normally be---in a sense visually resurrecting the lost limb. In this way, scientists can explore the effects of vision upon the multitude of very strange "phantom-limb" phenomena reported by amputees. V.S. Ramachandran et al have described some of their findings in *Nature*.

Nine arm amputees were studied. A tall mirror was placed vertically on the table, perpendicular to the patient's chest, so that he could see the mirror reflection of his normal hand 'superimposed' on the phantom. In the first seven patients, when the normal hand was moved so that the phantom was visually perceived to move in the mirror, it was also 'felt' to move; that is, a vivid kinaesthetic sensation emerged. (These sensations could not be evoked with the eyes closed.) In patient D.S., kinaesthetic sensations were evoked even though he had not experienced movements in the phantom for the preceding 10 years.

Several patients that experienced pain in their phantom limbs (pain that can be excruciating) found that the pain disappeared when they could "see" their phantom limb in the mirror. Those who complained of the so-called "clenching spasms" in their phantom hands (compared to fingernails digging into the phantom) found the spasms eliminated upon "seeing" their phantom hands.

In some patients, touching the normal hand evoked touch sensations at the same spot on the phantom hand. In others, though, the amputees felt nothing unless the phantom hand was also seen to be "touched" simultaneously. Even more curious, although the sensations of touch and vibration can be "transferred" from real limbs to phantom limbs, the senses of pain, heat, and cold cannot!

(Ramachandran, V.S., et al; *Touching the Phantom Limb*, *Nature*, 377:489, 1995)

PHANTOMS OF THE BRAIN

In his review of a book with the above title (by V.S. Ramachandran and S. Blakeslee), D. Papineau repeats three irresistible anecdotes from the book. The people involved had either lost limbs or were partially paralyzed, so these three tales are at once sad, bizarre, and amusing.

The first two anecdotes involve amputees experiencing the phantom-limb phenomenon. The accepted explanation of this phenomenon is that the irritated stump of an amputee sends nerve messages that deceive the brain into signaling that the limb is there after all. Ramachandran, a neurologist, has shown that

this theory is incorrect. Instead, he asserts, when the area of the brain assigned to the lost limb no longer receives sensory input from the area, it begins to react to sensory input arriving at adjoining areas in the brain. In other words, the idle area "overhears" nearby signals that are being processed and acts upon them in error.

This view explains why by simply stroking a man who had lost an arm, Ramachandran discovered two virtual hands in the man's face and shoulder. A touch on the man's cheek brought the response, "You're touching my thumb."

The second anecdote is explained by the fact that the area in the sensory cortex assigned to the genitals is located next to that for the feet. Genital stimulation of people who have lost a foot triggers sensations in the phantom leg. One man had orgasms in his phantom leg as well as his genitals!

Lastly, there are those people who cannot recognize that they are paralyzed, say, on their left sides. Even when they obviously fail to pick up things with their left arms and cannot tie their shoes, they are emphatic that they are not paralyzed. Strangely and inexplicably, squirting water in the left ear brings them back to reality, but only temporarily.

(Papineau, David; "Banishing the Ghosts," *New Scientist*, p. 43, September 26, 1998)

TACTILE VENTRILOQUISM

An eerie psychological experiment has been invented by M. Bitvinick at the University of Pittsburgh.

(1) The subject rests his or her arm and hand on a table but is prevented from seeing them by a screen;

(2) A realistic rubber arm and hand are placed next to the real arm and hand but on the other side of the screen and in full view of the subject; and

(3) The experimenter strokes each hand in synchrony with small paint-brushes.

Result: The subject thinks that the rubber hand is his or her own and belongs to his or her body.

(4) The experimenter strokes only the rubber hand.

Result: The subject claims his or her hand has become numb.

Botvinick terms this transfer of tactile sensations "tactile ventriloquism."

(Anonymous; "There's the Rub," *Discover*, 19:21, June 1998)

Comment. Not reported in the article:

(5) Only the real hand is stroked.

Of course, the subject would see that the rubber hand, which is now thought to be his or her own, is not being

stroked. Nevertheless, what would be the result, especially after a long session of synchronous stroking? What connection, if any, is there with phantom-limb phenomena?

PHANTOM BODIES

The phantom-limb phenomenon is well-known but poorly understood. A person who has lost a limb, or born without one, experiences pain, touch, heat, and many of the other normal sensations in the absent appendage. How can this be?

Neuroscientist P. Brugger, at the University of Zurich, asserts the following:

The brain contains a representation of the body, and disturbances in relevant neural networks by brain tumors or epilepsy can create the apparitions.

Brugger means that the brain seems to have a neurological map of the entire body, even if a person is born without a leg or loses same in an accident. The phantom-limb phenomenon is thereby expanded to a "phantom-body" phenomenon. Continuing in this vein, tumors or those "neurological disturbances" could also produce the sensation of an entire phantom body.

Could such whole-body apparitions be the source of the doppelgangers (images of one's self) that have been reported in the parapsychological literature and in folklore?

(Holden, Constance, ed.; "Doppelgangers," *Science*, 291:429, 2001)

SLEIGHT OF HAND

In the now-famous "rubber-hand" experiments, subjects have their right hands hidden by a partition and see instead (via a mirror) a realistic duplicate hand made of rubber. When both real and fake hands are caressed simultaneously, the subject's mind identifies the rubber hand, which is in view, as the source of the stimulation. (above)

So convinced is the subject's mind of the reality of the fake hand that some surprising physiological phenomena can be induced. When one finger of the rubber hand is twisted, the subject "feels" the twisting sensation even though his real hand is not touched.

A Band-Aid experiment shows even more convincingly how intimate the mind-body relationship is. Band Aids are stuck on both the real (hidden) and rubber hands plus the table holding the rubber hand. Then, both hands (real and rubber) and the table are stroked. When the Band Aid is ripped from the table only, many subjects winced, some even reporting pain. Some displayed sharp changes in skin conductance in their real hands.

(Holden, Constance, ed.; "Sleight of Hand," *Science*, 300:2029, 2003.)

Comment. Note, too, that some truly remarkable skin phenomena, such as the actual raising of blisters, can be induced via hypnosis.

MIND-BODY MISCELLANY

WHY WE "ROLL IN THE AISLES"

Some of the research pursued by the Leiden Medical Center, Netherlands, was truly a laughing matter. G.J. Lamers and colleagues investigated the effects of laughing upon the H-reflex that affects the soleus muscles in our calves. A decrease in the H-reflex is usually accompanied by a marked weakness in these muscles. They first showed slides--some funny, some not--to volunteers at 2-second intervals. Sure enough, when the subjects laughed, their H-reflexes nearly disappeared. Trying to quantify the phenomenon:

The researchers then repeated the experiment with several new volunteers, but in this case they tried to make the subjects laugh by telling them jokes. When individuals laughed at the jokes, their H-reflexes decreased in amplitude by 89 percent---significantly more than when the jokes merely made them smile.

(Anonymous; "Falling Down Laughing," *BioScience*, 49:940, 1999)

Comment. Presumably the subjects were firmly seated during all the hilarity. If they had been standing when their calf muscles gave way, the lawsuits received by the Medical Center would not have been so funny!

Who said science was no fun?

THE EFFECT OF NONCONTACT THERAPEUTIC TOUCH ON HEALING RATE

The effect of Noncontact Therapeutic Touch (NCTT) on the rate of surgical healing was examined in a double-blind study. Full-thickness dermal wounds were incised on the lateral deltoid region, using a skin punch biopsy instrument, on healthy subjects randomly assigned to treatment or control groups. Subjects were blinded both to group assignment and to the true nature of the active treatment modality in order to control placebo and expectation effects. Incisions were dressed with gas-permeable dressings, and wound surface areas were measured on Days, 0, 8, and 16 using a direct tracing method and digitization system. Active and control treatments were comprised of daily sessions of five minutes of exposure to a hidden Therapeutic Touch practitioner or to sham exposure.

Results showed that treated subjects experienced a significant acceleration in the rate of wound healing as compared to non-treated subjects at day 8.

(Wirth, Daniel P.; "The Effect of Noncontact Therapeutic Touch on the Healing Rate of Full Thickness Dermal Wounds," *Subtle Energies*, 1:1, 1990. Quoted abstract text above taken from *Exceptional Human Experience*, 10:248, 1993.

SOLAR RADIATION AND MENTAL ILLNESS

Following in the footsteps of the Dulls (1933) and Friedman et al (1953), three Israeli scientists have also found surprisingly high correlations between solar activity and psychiatric illnesses.

Numbers of first admissions per month for a single psychiatric unit, from 1977 to 1987, were examined for 1829 psychiatric inpatients to assess whether this measure was correlated with 10 parameters of geophysical activity. Four statistically significant values were 0.197 with level of solar radioflux at 2800 MHz in the corresponding month, -0.274 with sudden magnetic disturbances of the ionosphere, -0.216 with the index of geomagnetic activity, and -0.262 with the number of hours of positive ionization of the ionosphere in the corresponding month. Percentages of variance accounted for were very small.

Quite understandably, these investigators concluded:

How to interpret properly associations of solar activity with human behaviour is yet impossible. The relative indifference of behavioral scientists to the question may reflect lack of an adequate theoretical framework relating to the question and the phenomenon.

(Reps, Avi, et al; "Geophysical Variables and Behavior: LXIX. Solar Activity and Admission of Psychiatric Inpatients," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 74:449, 1992)

SONGS IN YOUR HEAD

Aneurysms occur when the wall of a blood vessel weakens and bulges outward. They can be very dangerous but in some cases they produce bizarre side effects. Take, for example, this case of a 61-year-old woman.

The woman's symptoms began with nausea, fatigue and then disorientation. Then, after a year, she began hearing music in the forms of songs she knew. The music was persistent but kept changing.

In December, it involved Christmas songs, for example. The songs were ones the woman learned when she was young.

She had no obvious physical problems that might explain the hallucinations. The woman naturally went to a psychiatrist, but to no avail. Finally, repeated MRI examinations revealed two small brain aneurysms. When these were corrected surgically, the music stopped.

(Nagourney, Eric; "A Song in Your Head Can Turn Deadly," *New York Times*, April 24, 2001. Cr. M. Piechota)

STROKE CHANGES ACCENT

A Scottish woman went to bed with a headache and woke up speaking with a South African accent instead of her usual lilting Scottish brogue, a British doctor said yesterday.

Doctors say she had a minor stroke and suffers from foreign accent syndrome, a rare condition in which patients acquire a different accent after suffering a stroke.

(Anonymous; "A Rare Stroke Changes Accent," *Baltimore Sun*, October 14, 1997)

Comment. Assuming this Reuters dispatch isn't pulling our legs, that's a pretty peculiar syndrome! The woman must have been previously exposed to the South African accent and incorporated it in her memory.

SOME FUNNY THINGS HAPPENED ON THE WAY AROUND THE WORLD

Weird things happen in the weightlessness of an orbiting spacecraft. In the many videos shot aboard the *Space Shuttles*, we are treated to tools, even gently oscillating globules of water, floating aimlessly in midair. Even stranger are the effects of microgravity on humans and other life forms.

Astronauts, for example, when they first arrive in orbit, sometimes perceive their world to be upside-down regardless of their orientation. Their nervous systems were apparently thrown for a loop when the force of gravity was cancelled out. These illusions disappear later in the mission.

Speaking of loops, consider the medaka. This fish is the only vertebrate to have mated and laid eggs that developed into offspring in microgravity. Said offspring are doomed to lives of somersaulting swimming.

(Wassersug, Richard J.; "Life without Gravity," *Nature*, 401:758, 1999)

Comment. Could there be a connection to the nervous affliction of tumbler pigeons? See BBB8 in *Biological Anomalies: Birds*.

IF IT DOESN'T WORK, KICK IT!

Vicki Wilmore, 10, from Gorton, Manchester, was a happy child of normal ability until she complained of a headache one morning a year ago. From that moment, she started writing everything back to front and upside down.

Although Vicki could read what she wrote, nobody else could and this caused her to cry with frustration and led to classroom gibes. Several experts subjected her to psychological and physiological tests but failed to find a cure.

Then, after a troubled year, excited by a football game, Vicki jumped out of her seat, fell back, and bumped her head on a coffee table. The next day she went to school and was once more able to read and write normally.

(Jones, Tim; "Girl's Bump Cure's Mirror Writing," London Times, December 7, 1995. Cr. A.C.A. Silk)

Comment. The sample of Vicki's "mirror writing" accompanying the Times article does not seem to be pure mirror writing, such as Leonardo da Vinci is said to have employed. It's more of a hodge-podge. Anyway a bump cured it---some-how mending a loose connection.

THE BIRTHDAY: LIFELINE OR DEADLINE?

The following abstract is from a paper in Psychosomatic Medicine:

This study of deaths from natural causes examined adult mortality around the birthday for two samples, totalling 2,745,149 people. Women are more likely to die in the week following their birthdays than in any other week of the year. In addition, the frequency of female deaths dips below normal just before the birthday. The results do not seem to be due to seasonal fluctuations, misreporting on the death certificate, deferment of life-threatening surgery, or behavioral changes associated with the birthday. At present, the best available explanation of these findings is that females are able to prolong life briefly until they have reached a positive, symbolically meaningful occasion. Thus the birthday seems to function as a 'lifeline' for some females. In contrast, male mortality peaks shortly before the birthday, suggesting that the birthday functions as a 'deadline' for males.

(Phillips, David P., et al; "The Birthday: Lifeline or Deadline?" Psychosomatic Medicine, 54:532, 1992)

HIDDEN KNOWLEDGE

OVERVIEW

Telepathy, precognition, dowsing, divination, etc., are now and always have been cornerstones of parapsychology. Since time immemorial, some individuals have claimed that they could obtain information that was physically hidden, residing in the brains of others, or located in the future. According to the tenets of science, such data acquisition is impossible. Consequently, claims of telepathy, precognition, and the like are always subjected to the closest scientific scrutiny---even closer scrutiny than that accorded less extraordinary claims, such as the sighting of a new species of mammal. As a matter of fact, reviews of some parapsychological experiments have led to many charges of fraud, sloppy science, and, in particular, poor statistical analysis. Moreover, it seems that almost every phenomenon of parapsychology can be duplicated by a good magician. Even today, in the age of New Agers, we must face squarely the possibility that, marvelous though the human mind is, its capabilities may not embrace telepathy, dowsing, and other purported methods of acquiring information somehow hidden. Or, should these phenomena truly exist after all, they are not powerful human traits.

ESP

GANZFELD EXPERIMENTS: DO THEY PROVE TELEPATHY EXISTS?

[Ganzfeld = total field]

In Ganzfeld telepathy experiments, the receiver's eyes are covered with halves of ping-pong balls and his ears disappear under huge earphones that soothe his auditory sense with white noise. In his padded cubicle, deprived of most sensations, he drifts into a foggy blankness. After a quarter of an hour, the receiver begins to experience brilliant, dreamlike images---even without the benefit of a telepathic 'sender.' C. Honorton (now deceased), the chief proponent of Ganzfeld experiments, believed that human telepathy, a very weak phenomenon at best, would be best detected during such sensory-deprivation experiments, in which extraneous sensory 'noise' was greatly reduced.

In actual Ganzfeld tests, the receiver and sender are placed in separate insulated cubicles. The sender is shown still photos and/or film clips. He tries to send these images, or the sense of them, to the receiver telepathically. In the best Ganzfeld experiments, photo and film clips are selected automatically and everything possible is computerized.

Because of the great care Honorton lavished on his experiments and his strong claims of positive results, we easily cannot ignore his work. In fact, Honorton designed his Ganzfeld experiments specifically to counter the critics of parapsychology, who are numerous and vocal. If telepathic transmissions really do exist, they just might be dis-

cerned when the receiver's mind is open to the tiniest sensory cues.

Have the ubiquitous doubters been swayed by Honorton's experiments? Some critics of parapsychology, such as S. Blackmore, opine that Honorton has come up with best best evidence yet for telepathy; but Blackmore still has her doubts. Already experimental flaws have been pointed out in Honorton's work. For example, the researchers scoring the experiments must be completely ignorant of which film clips were used, but surreptitious peeks at the automated equipment were possible, and there could have been subliminal cues as to film-clip identities from the time periods required to rewind the tapes. Then, in the scoring conferences with the receivers, the scorers could have subconsciously led the receivers along.

So, the verdict still seems to be that telepathy is unproven. In fact, one wonders if a foolproof telepathy experiment is really possible at all.

(McCrone, John; "Roll Up for the Telepathy Test," *New Scientist*, p. 29, May 15, 1993)

Comment. One of Honorton's Ganzfeld discoveries was that strongly positive results occurred only with movie clips; still photos were 'transmitted' only at chance levels. Honorton attributed this to the richer imagery of action scenes. However, many other 'remote-viewing' experimenters have claimed success with still photos! No wonder mainstream science is wary of the claims of parapsychology.

THE HEALING OF RENTS IN THE NATURAL ORDER

J. Beloff, a prominent researcher in parapsychology has penned a thought-provoking essay in the current *Journal of the American Society for Psychical Research*. The phenomenon that stimulated Beloff's articles was what he called the "decline effect." Parapsychology has ever been plagued by the appearances of seemingly robust psychic phenomena, such as Rhine's initial ESP experiments with Zener cards. These phenomena would excite parapsychologists for several years, even decades, and then fade away. Writing in a historical vein, Beloff put it this way:

"...it soon transpired that a decline effect, for ESP no less than for PK, could persist across sessions and, ultimately, across an entire career. Nearly all the high-scorers eventually lost their ability. Even Pavel Stepanek, whose 10-year career as an ESP subject earned him a mention in the Guinness Book of Records, eventually ran out of steam. When, after a long break, he was retested recently by Dr Kappers in Amsterdam, he could produce only chance scores. I do not think it was loss of motivation or boredom in his case, as has sometimes been put forward as an explanation for the long-term decline effect, for it was Stepanek's great strength that he was constitutionally incapable of ever being bored! Nor can we take seriously Martin Gardner's attempt to explain how he might have relied throughout on trickery. If indeed he was a trickster, he should have steadily improved as he became more practiced. Whatever the explanation of these long-term declines, it must surely be something deep and pervasive."

Further, it seems that while "strong" parapsychological phenomena declined rapidly, the "weak" parapsychological phenomena persisted. Here, Beloff cites

Further, it seems that while "strong" parapsychological phenomena declined rapidly, the "weak" parapsychological phenomena persisted. Here, Beloff cites as "weak" phenomena those measured by R. Jahn's Princeton group, in which thousands of PK (psychokinesis) attempts consistently show small, but statistically significant positive effects over long periods of time.

Beloff sees two possible explanations for the decline effect:

(1) Each new strong parapsychological phenomenon consists only of a succession of deceptions and blunders, which under severe scrutiny soon fades away---as with high ESP scorers using the venerable Zener cards. Beloff rejects this skeptical interpretation because of "its failure to offer any specific, plausible, normal counterexplanation to the various episodes that go to make up our history;" i.e., the long history of parapsychological research. [??]

(2) Instead, Beloff suggests that a paranormal phenomenon actually represents a "violation of the natural order." Nature, he says, reacts to these rents in the fabric of the cosmos by healing them just as our bodies heal wounds. The more robust the phenomenon, the more strenuously nature reacts, apparently almost completely ignoring the "weak" phenomena.

(Beloff, John; "Lessons of History," American Society for Psychical Research, Journal, 88:7, 1994)

Comment. We could add to Beloff's list of phenomena: UFOs, the Loch Ness monster, crop circles, cold fusion, infinite-dilution results, the fifth force, windshield pitting, ancient astronauts, and polywater, to name a few. We predict that the scientific community will not countenance these "violations" of natural order any more than it welcomed Sheldrake's morphogenic fields!

PSI PHENOMENA AND GEOMAGNETISM

The item on solar wind and hallucinations on p. 274 brought varied responses. It seems that several psi phenomena have been correlated with geomagnetic activity or the lack of it. For example, A. Gauld sent a copy of a long paper that he and H.P. Wilkinson wrote entitled: "Geomagnetism and Anomalous Experiences." We have room for only a short section of their abstract:

...in the end we were left with a residuum of positive findings: (a) There is a weak but persistent statistical relationship between lowish absolute levels of geomagnetic activity and the occurrence of spontaneous cases of apparent telepathy/clairvoyance. (b) There is a small tendency for the days on onset of cases of poltergeists and hauntings to be days of higher-than-usual geomagnetic activity. What underlies these observed relationships remains to be determined.

Gauld noted in his letter of transmittal that the conclusions of Wilkinson and himself were at variance with the item on p. 274.

(Wilkinson, H.P., and Gauld, Alan; "Geomagnetism and Anomalous Experiences, 1868-1980," Society for Psychical Research, Proceedings, 57:275, 1993)

Another pertinent paper was presented at the 1994 meeting of the Society for Scientific Exploration in Austin. Employing data collected at the Maimonides Dream Laboratory from a subject with apparently telepathic dreams, S. Krippner and M. Persinger determined that the accuracy of these telepathic dreams was enhanced during periods of low geomagnetic activity. The subject's psi scores were less accurate as geomagnetic activity increased.

(Krippner, Stanley, and Persinger, Michael; "Enhancement of Accuracy of Telepathic Dreams during Periods of Decreased Geomagnetic Activity," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 8:434, 1994)

Comment. Psi phenomena, assuming they exist, are difficult to quantify. In addition, statistical correlations have many pitfalls---even with "robust" phenomena!

CORRELATIONS OF BRAIN ACTIVITIES

In a series of German parapsychological experiments, pairs of individuals were separated in rooms that were shielded from each other acoustically and electromagnetically. Six channels of EEG (electro-

encephalograms) were recorded for each subject. One of the pair was allowed to relax and was shielded from stresses. The other member of the pair was visually stimulated by patterns on a TV screen.

The [EEG] results indicate that correlations between brain activities of two separated subjects may occur, although no biophysical mechanism is known.

(Wackermann, Jiri, et al; "Correlations between Brain Electrical Activities of Two Spatially Separated Human Subjects," Neuroscience Letters, 336:60, 2003. Cr. E. Bauer)

DOWSING

A MAJOR STUDY OF DOWSING

Most evidence for the efficacy of dowsing is anecdotal. Most evidence for the inefficacy of dowsing comes from carefully controlled field experiments, including such props as buried pipes with and without running water and other juicy targets for the dowser's wand. It is, therefore, somewhat surprising to find that a large study by physicists at the University of Munich supports the reality of dowsing. Here follows part of the abstract from a paper on this work:

We report on the first major scientific program to tackle this intricate problem aiming for, at least, solid proof for either existence or non-existence of the debated phenomenon. Within a period of two years some 100 dowsers have been tested by means of sophisticated experiments, designed and supervised by a very large team of scientists. A statistical analysis of the results revealed a very high level of significance for the existence of a real dowsing phenomenon.

Further geological experiments have been conducted, and are still going on, which aim at the location of underground drinking water. The results turn out to be extremely positive. This leaves hardly any doubt that certain persons are capable of locating position-dependent anomalies by utilizing a new, still unknown mechanism. Various attempts will be described which explain how the reproducible phenomena could be dealt with. In particular, arguments will be discussed which speak in favor of the dominance of a cause-reaction model compared with ESP explanations.

(Betz, Hans D.; "Recent Results on Water Dowsing," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 8:436, 1994)

Comment. The abstract here is frustratingly vague. If the full report fulfills the promise of the abstract, we will have a major scientific coup.

UNCONVENTIONAL WATER DETECTION

Above, we introduced a short notice about some apparently promising dowsing research being conducted by a group in Germany. A lengthy, comprehensive report of this research has been published in two issues of the Journal of Scientific Exploration. We now quote from that part of the abstract dealing with field experiments in several countries.

This report presents new insights into an unconventional option of locating water reserves which relies on water dowsing. The effectiveness of the method is still highly disputed. Now, however, extensive field studies ---in line with provable and reliable historic accounts---have shown that a few carefully selected dowsers are certainly able to detect faults, fissures and fractures with relative alacrity and surprising accuracy in areas with, say, crystalline or limestone bedrock. A series of Deutsche Gesellschaft für Technische Zusammenarbeit (GTZ) projects involving this technique were carried out in dry zones with unexpectedly high rates of success. In particular, it was possible to locate a large number of relatively small underground aquifers in thinly populated areas and to drill wells at the sites where water is needed; the yields were low but sufficient for hand-pump operation throughout the year. Finding or locating a sufficient number of relatively small fracture zones using conventional techniques would have required a far greater work input.

A second part of the study involved controlled experiments in which dowsers tried to detect concealed targets such as pipes.

(Betz, Hans-Dieter; "Unconventional Water Detection: Field Test of the Dowsing Technique in Dry Zones," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 9:1 and 9:159, 1995)

As one might expect (and should want),

dowsing skeptics reacted swiftly to the German work. As for the field studies mentioned in the above quotation, R. Hyman, a University of Oregon psychologist and noted skeptic of things paranormal, stated that dowsing field tests are difficult to evaluate without good records on what proportion of local, nondivined wells produce good water. Apparently, wherever such records are available, as in Australia, the diviners do no better than the nondiviners.

The controlled experiments conducted by the GTZ have been criticized for their design. For example, blindfolded dowsers being escorted over pipes might well have received cues, perhaps involuntarily, from their escorts. (ESP experiments have frequently suffered from this sort of defect.)

(Raloff, Janet; "Dowsing Expectations," *Science News*, 148:90, 1995)

SENSING PRESENCE

MORE SHELDRAKE HERESY

In 20th century physics, the fact that the observer and the observed are linked is well established. In biology this is heresy.

Thus spake Rupert Sheldrake, and he is absolutely correct. He was referring, of course, to that "spooky" prediction of quantum mechanics that the mere act of observing subatomic particles affects them. (See: "A Watched Atom Is an Inhibited Atom" in vol. 1.) Sheldrake proposes extending the "observer effect" to biology. In effect, he suggests replacing the state of an atom with the state of the neurological connections within the human brain. All this technical jargon breaks down to a simple question: Can a person tell if he or she is being stared at?

Before you leap ahead to the next item, which we assure you is equally highly charged with controversy, consider that Sheldrake has conducted thousands of tests that do seem to show the reality of the observer effect in biology.

Sheldrake separates starrer from staree by a glass window. The staree faces away from starrer and is blindfolded. Prompted by a random-number generator, the starrer stares or does not stare. The staree responds positively if he feels the starrer's eyes locked on to the back of his head.

The starees are right more than 50% of the time. In fact, some starees are particularly sensitive to stares and respond correctly up to 90% of the time. Interestingly, even the best performers cannot tell when they are not being stared at! That's reasonable, if there is no signal, why should there be a response? Those scientists who have re-viewed Sheldrake's data agree that some sort of observer effect seems to be present.

Just what is the "signal" linking starrer and staree? What kind of "force" can alter the neurological connections in the staree's brain, eliciting a positive response?

Sheldrake suggests that the act of staring generates a "field" similar to gravitation and other action-at-a-distance fields. When one thinks about it, all such fields are "spooky;" Sheldrake's is no more so than the others.

(Anonymous; "Are You Looking at Me?" *New Scientist*, p. 39, July 26, 1997.)

Comments. Two questions come to mind:

(1) If some starees are especially sensitive, are there also particularly powerful starrers?

(2) Would viewing the staree via a mirror or closed-circuit TV make any difference?

EXPERIMENTAL INDUCTION OF THE "SENSED PRESENCE"

Down the millennia, a few individuals in all cultures have claimed they have been visited by spirits, gods, angels, or extraterrestrial entities. C.M. Cook and M.A. Persinger associate these visitations with the phenomenon of "sensed presence" or the awareness of an extrapersonal, incorporeal entity. Cook and Persinger assert first that the so-called "sense of self" is a construct of the brain's left hemisphere---the side usually associated with language. Second, they hypothesize that a "sensed presence" (spirit, god, etc.) is really only a fleeting right-brain homologue of the left-brain "sense of self," something like a transient short-circuit between brain hemispheres that probably travels along that interconnecting conduit called the "corpus callosum."

Repairing to their laboratory at the Laurentian University, Cook and Persinger asked subjects to press a button when they felt a "mystical presence." Unbeknownst to the subjects, they were occasionally exposed to weak magnetic fields. More often than chance would allow, mystical presences (button pushes) correlated with applications of magnetic fields.

(Cook, C.M., and Persinger, M.A.; "Experimental Induction of the "Sensed Presence" in Normal Subjects and an Exceptional Subject," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 85:683, 1997)

Comments. It is difficult to decide whether sensing an unseen presence is fundamentally different from the sense of being stared at by a real person!

The implication of the above experiments is that magnetic fields can induce "mystical presences." Magnetic fields are everywhere; certainly around UFOs, probably around Stonehenge and the Oracle at Delphi. The explanatory possibilities here are endless.

ABILITY TO DETECT COVERT OBSERVATION

The above experiments by R. Sheldrake seemed to show that people could somehow sense when they were being stared at. One particularly sensitive individual was able to do this 90% of the time. But other experiments say otherwise.

A study was conducted to evaluate persons' purported ability to detect hidden observers. Anecdotally, most people (87%) report that covert observation can be detected. A total of 140 college students individually sat in a room with a two-way mirror and video-monitor camera. They were told that they might be observed for any or all of the subsequent 5 min. Participants noted whether they felt a hidden observer watched them during each minute of the 5-min. session. After the session, students reported if a possible hidden observer watched via a two-way mirror or video camera or if they were not watched. Students were unable to detect observation beyond chance.

(Rosenthal, Gary T., et al; "Ability to Detect Covert Observation," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*; 85:75, 1997)

ARE PETS PSYCHIC?

In 1994, R. Sheldrake challenged the world of science with his book *Seven Experiments That Could Change the World*. One of the experiments he proposed was the objective testing of the claims that pets can somehow sense when their absent owners have begun the trip homeward.

An Austrian television company decided to take up Sheldrake's gauntlet. Their experimental subjects were P. Smart and her terrier Jaytee, both of Ramsbottom, England. Two film crews were dispatched to Ramsbottom; one to follow and film Smart, and the other, Jaytee's activities while Smart was away. Sure enough, at the moment Sharp and the shadowing TV crew decided to return, after an absence of a few hours, Jaytee ran to the porch and waited there until his mistress returned. Naturally, this proof of Jaytee's "strong and reliable" psychic ability received much attention in the media.

Then, in 1995, Sheldrake invited R. Wiseman and M. Smith, at the University of Hertfordshire, to independently verify Jaytee's talent. After all, Austrian television companies have little scientific standing.

Wiseman and Smith conducted four experiments in all based on a protocol designed to satisfy the inevitable scientific critics. For example, "success" had to be carefully defined, because Jaytee frequently ran out to the porch when other people, dogs, and cars went by the house, and sometimes for no obvious reason at all. In addition, Wiseman and Smith had to be sure that Jaytee was not just responding to Smart's routine, and that there were no sensory cues from Smart (visual, acoustic, or smell) or from the observers left behind to monitor Jaytee who might know when Smart was expected to return. There were several other precautions including random selection of event timing.

As in many psi experiments, psychic effects disappeared when the severe protocols was applied. Jaytee failed four times to accurately detect when Smart began her homeward journey.

But what about the Austrian results? Wiseman and Smith requested copies of their footage for scientific evaluation.

Eventually, they were informed that the tapes had been lost!

(Wiseman, Richard, and Smith, Matthew; "Can Animals Detect When Their Owners Are Returning Home?" *British Journal of Psychology*, 89:453, 1998)

PSYCHOLOGY MISCELLANY

SORRAT

SORRAT = Society for Research in Rapport and Telekinesis.

Science Frontiers would be remiss if it did not at least mention the work of SORRAT.

SORRAT was founded by J.G. Neihardt in 1961. Sittings similar to seances were held at Neihardt's home in Columbia, Missouri. The familiar table movements and other gross physical phenomena occurred. Another sort of psi experiment involved placing objects in a securely locked box. After a time, these objects were inspected and were found to be altered in some way! No wonder SORRAT experiments have been the subject of much derision and claims of fraud. Even the professional parapsychologists seem embarrassed. But are there limits to psi phenomena? If telekinesis exists, as claimed in the PEAR experiments at Princeton (p. 294), why not phenomena inside locked boxes? Or, perhaps, inside sealed letters consigned to the post?

In a recent issue of the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, I. Grattan-Guinness recounted his involvement in a the SORRAT letter-writing experiments. Grattan-Guinness wrote questions on plain sheets of paper, sealed them carefully in envelopes, writing across the seams, and applying sticky tape. These envelopes were self-addressed, postage applied, and sent in a larger envelope to SORRAT in Missouri. There, they were placed in a secure "isolation room." Three to five weeks later, the envelopes came back to Grattan-Guinness in the regular mail. Many were posted at offices with colorful names, such as Carefree, AZ, and Deadwood, SD. After examining the envelopes for signs of tampering, Grattan-Guinness opened his mail. The enclosed sheets of paper contained answers to his questions. Often the responses were vague---like those given by mediums and oracles. Occasionally, the envelopes contained extraneous objects, even sheets with questions posed by other SORRAT members during this extensive experiment.

Who provided the answers found in the returned letters: the communicators? Grattan-Guinness explained.

The most positive and insistent responses from the communicators, apparently also to many other correspondents and even in response to questions which are not directly relevant, are that they are the surviving residues (my word) of dead persons, and that they operate independently of our restrictions of

space and time. For example, "Remember that Our Side is vast in space, and outside physical/temporal dimensions, and many are here!"

(Grattan-Guinness, I.; "Real Communication? Report on a SORRAT Letter-Writing Experiment," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 13:231, 1999)

Comment. We have summarized a 26-page report complete with photos, tables, etc., published in a peer-reviewed journal published by the Society for Scientific Exploration, which is composed mainly of diploma-holding scientists.

Of course, mainstream science journals wouldn't touch SORRAT with a 10-meter pole. SORRAT even stretches the envelope of most parapsychologists a bit far. Nevertheless, it is only a short belief-step from a human mind affecting the motion of a pendulum to the "spirit messages" in the SORRAT envelopes. Where does one draw the boundaries of acceptable science?

SLAMMING THE DOOR ON PARAPSYCHOLOGY---AGAIN

An exchange of letters in the April issue of *Physics Today* demonstrates that an influential portion of mainstream science (particularly physics) is firmly committed to reductionism and objectivism. Translation: this faction wants no part of parapsychology.

In the first letter, A.A. Berezin bravely proclaimed that science needs more rather than less research in parapsychology, citing specifically the work of H. Schmidt and R. Jahn. Further, he maintains that the major science journals should be open to high quality research in parapsychology. He wrote:

One cannot exorcise unorthodox claims by repeating mantras that they are "pseudoscience."

A second letter from S. Maln begins by noting that physics has undergone two major paradigm shifts during its history: (1) Aristotelian to Newtonian physics; and (2) Newtonian to contemporary physics. Additional shifts are likely, and the next one might well involve the relation of consciousness to the physical world. In support of his intuition, he quoted from E. Schroedinger's 1958 book *Mind and Matter* on the "principle of objectivation."

"By this I mean what is also frequently called the 'hypothesis of the real world' around us. I maintain that it amounts to a certain simplification which we adopt in order to master the infinitely intricate problem of nature. Without being aware of it and without being rigorously systematic about it, we exclude the Subject of Cognizance from the domain of nature that we endeavor to understand. We step with our own person back into the part of an onlooker who does not belong to the world, which by this very procedure becomes an objective world. [Our] science... is based on objectivation, whereby it has cut itself off from an adequate understanding of the Subject of Cognizance, of the mind. But I do believe that this is precisely the point where our present way of thinking does need to be amended, perhaps by a bit of blood-transfusion from Eastern thought. This will not be easy, we must be aware of blunders---blood-transfusion always needs great precaution to prevent clotting. We do not wish to lose the logical precision that our scientific thought has reached, and that is unparalleled anywhere at any epoch."

The third letter is from J.R. Dowling, who expresses the belief of many physicists in matters parapsychological.

For the most part, the results of relevant experiments undertaken over the last four decades have not proved to be reproducible by independent experimenters. Accordingly, I really do not see the value of conducting yet more experiments.

Dowling feels that not only should parapsychological research be terminated but that the major physics journals should be closed to the subject.

(Berezin, Alexander A., et al; "More Spirited Debate on Physics, Parapsychology and Paradigms," *Physics Today*, 49: 15, April 1996)

Comment. "For the most part," Dowling says. If just one parapsychological phenomenon is reproducible, a paradigm shift must ensue. But that seems too horrible to contemplate!

INFORMATION PROCESSING

OVERVIEW

The mind of the normal individual processes information in impressive but poorly understood ways. The abnormal mind, or the normal mind in an altered state, may be even more amazing in this regard. Indeed, some feats of memory and calculation are incredible. Calculation and memory prodigies (often called "savants"), for example, seem to rely upon faculties deep within the brain that may actually belong to everyone, if only we knew how to tap them. Another elusive mental capability is the apparent processing of information by the subconscious mind independently of the conscious mind.

Mathematical and musical genius are also fit subjects for this section. Where does this genius come from? Why do "strokes of genius" seem to explode unexpectedly from the subconscious? Why does genius seem to fade with maturity like the eidetic-image phenomenon? The fact that genius is often a companion of mental illness adds to the puzzle.

Two phenomena of perception appear in the digests that follow: (1) "synthesia" or the automatic conversion of words and symbols into colors, sounds, or other sensory stimuli by a few individuals; and (2) "perfect pitch" or the ability of a few to identify a tone in the absence of a reference tone.

The existence of what we call "consciousness" is an age-old puzzle---it is difficult to even define this mental property. We cannot avoid or add materially to this subject here---nor, apparently, can most psychologists in their journals!

It is popular to think of the human brain as the biological analog of the modern electronic computer. The varied phenomena described below place this view in doubt.

CALCULATING PRODIGIES

CALCULATING PRODIGIES, GNATS, AND SMART WEAPONS

In a thought-provoking letter to *New Scientist*, J. Margolis commences with the observation that calculating prodigies (idiot savants), who are often also mentally retarded, can easily and almost instantaneously recognize 20-digit prime numbers! Gifted mathematicians with so-called photographic memories cannot perform such mental feats using known methods for identifying primes. What do the calculating prodigies know that the rest of us do not? Better algorithms; that is, calculating methods? Margolis expands on this:

All this suggests some relatively simple, subconscious algorithms which have not, as yet, been explicitly formulated. Research in this direction might well result in new mathematical insights.

It need not be surprising that mathematical insight is more fundamental than language. Even a primitive animal brain is "wired" to perform exceedingly complex computations essential for survival in an unpredictable environment. The latest

"smart" weapons are rudimentary compared with a humble gnat. Mathematics could be a by-product of these functions. Language is a comparatively recent evolutionary innovation and it is quite possible that conscious manipulation of abstract symbols has not caught up with an innate ability to perceive quantitative relationships.

(Margolis, Joel; "What Gnats Know," *New Scientist*, p. 58, January 30, 1993)

THE UNTAPPED HUMAN MIND

In 1994, J. Wilding and E. Valentine, both at the University of London, provided the *British Journal of Psychology* with two studies of people claiming to have exceptional memories. In their second paper (Ref. 2), they detailed the mental workings of TM, a 25-year-old male, and an accomplished user of mnemonics. TM astounds audiences with his seemingly impossible memory feats. These feats, however, are no mystery

to TM, and he has carefully explained how it is all mnemonics and nothing paranormal. But there remains the clear implication is that the normal human mind is underestimated and underused.

TM's "performances" involve six demonstrations, two of which we now elaborate upon.

Demonstration 2. TM asks audiences for birthdates and very quickly gives the day of birth. He has explained this "gift" thusly:

The day of birth calculations were originally carried out through use of a system of numerical codes for years and months which were combined and subjected to certain calculations. However, with practice many shortcuts and mnemonics have been developed and now TM often knows instantly that certain dates imply certain days, like learning the multiplication table. Every year and month has a code from 0 to 6 and TM has learned the codes (by the method explained below) for all years from 1900 to 2000. For any given date the method is to add the codes for the month and the year and divide the total by 7; the remainder gives the day of the week. For example, 27 October 1964 gives $27 + 1$ (the code for October) + 3 (the code for 1964) = 31. Dividing by 7 gives a remainder of 3 which is the third day of the week, Tuesday. (Ref. 2)

Note the connection between TM's feats and those of those idiot savants adept at calendar-calculating.

Demonstration 3. TM quickly gives the telephone number of any of the 15,000 hotels listed in a large directory.

The telephone numbers have been learned through a mnemonic system for encoding numbers as a series of two-digit pairs. Each pair has a learned associate (e.g. 00 is a bicycle, 57 is tomato sauce, 39 is Hitler, 41 is mum, his mother's age when he started this system). For larger numbers these associates are combined into wholes which are usually highly imageable (a bottle of tomato sauce riding a bicycle) and attached to some other associate to the hotel name. (Ref. 2)

TM's mnemonics seem weird, but they work; and they probably could work for anyone---for we barely tax our mental powers in modern life. But would our latent mental capabilities been of use to ancient man, or is this still another case of "evolutionary overshoot", as we harp on so heavily under BIOLOGY?

(Ref. 1. Wilding, John, and Valentine, Elizabeth; "Memory Champions," *British Journal of Psychology*, 85:231, 1994. Ref. 2. Wilding, John, and Valentine, Elizabeth; "Mnemonic Wizardry with the Telephone Directory---But Stories Are Another Story," *British Journal of Psychology*, 85:501, 1994)

OUR UNTAPPED TALENTS

Errol Kerr, an English lad of 3, has a photographic memory and can already count to 10 in five different languages. Even before he reached the age of 2, he could name every make of car he saw on the road.

(Anonymous; "Boy Has Genius Figured Out at 3," London Times, March 1, 1999. Cr. A.C.A. Silk.)

Comment. Kerr is certainly precocious and in him we see the glimmerings of capabilities we may all have but cannot tap. Unlike so many "savants" and "calculating prodigies," Kerr is not deficient in "normal" human skills. He is just unusually smart. He has partially penetrated a sort of barrier that seems to prevent most of us from drawing from a reservoir of remarkable mental capabilities. In savants and calculating prodigies, this barrier is ruptured and these talents flow readily to the fore---but usually at the cost of some "normal" talents.

Two Australian scientists, A. Snyder and J. Mitchel, have studied the "savant syndrome" and have presented their findings in the Proceedings of the Royal Society (B266:587, 1999). The gist of their paper was reported by R. Highfield in the Chicago Sun-Times.

These savants are often autistic, a developmental disorder that leaves them with little ability to empathize with others. However, some possess astonishing skills.

He [Snyder] believes the ability to tap raw information---the mind's secret arithmetic---is possessed by mathematical savants. They can multiply, divide, factor and identify prime numbers of six and more digits in seconds, or identify the number of objects they can see at a single glance---111 matches scattered on the floor, in one case.

Snyder's intriguing conclusion is that "...we believe that everyone has the underlying facility to perform lightning-fast integer arithmetic."

(Highfield, Roger; "Study Adds Up to Formula for Math Genius," Chicago Sun-Times; March 23, 1999. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

A more technical review of the Snyder-Mitchel work has appeared in Nature. There, N. Birbaumer focussed on that mysterious barrier that supposedly prevents most of us from utilizing our innate genius. Unfortunately, his explanations are a bit murky and jargony.

•We normal people cannot use our innate talents "because we process information in a concept-driven way."

•Savants, however, can tap these capabilities because of "a functional or pathological loss of executive brain centres."

In other words, the way we are programmed to think blocks or suppresses access to our reservoir of mathematical talents.

In his review, Birbaumer adds that the work of Snyder and Mitchel is contradicted by studies of non-savant geniuses, and, especially, experiments in which ordinary people are trained intensively to match the mental performances of the savants.

(Birbaumer, Niels; "Rain Man's Revelations," Nature, 399:211, 1999)

Comment. Apparently, we can wear down that barrier separating us from genius by long, hard training---at least when it involves arithmetic skills. As Edison is reputed to have said, genius is 10% inspiration and 90% perspiration.

Or, possibly, we can program our "executive brain centers" better without compromising other capabilities needed to prosper socially, such as that empathy lacking in savants.

(Clancy, Susan A., et al; "Memory Distortion in People Reporting Abduction by Aliens," Journal of Abnormal Psychology, 111:455, 2002.)

Comments. But what if the memory of just one of the abductees was accurate? It takes only one real abductee, one real UFO, and/or one real crop circle to change everything! It's that old unexplainable residue problem again.

In science, it is easy to dispose of "events that are unlikely to have occurred."

WORDLESS MEMORIES

In so-called "childhood amnesia," children who are perfectly normal cannot verbally describe very early events in their lives. The key word here is "verbally," because tests show that these young children---2-3 years old---can easily recall a year later how the simple mechanical games they once played with worked, but they still could not describe the games in words, even though they now had an vocabulary adequate to do so.

Psychologist H. Hayne concluded:

The study demonstrates that you can't reach back to the nonverbally coded memories and describe them with words.

(Holden, Constance; "Wordless Memories," Science, 296:1233, 2002.)

Comment. It may be that the wordless-memory phenomenon sometimes applies to adults who witness bizarre events for which descriptive words do not exist. The result could be garbled, inaccurate reports or even word-amnesia regarding the event.

MALLEABLE MEMORIES

The ease with which psychologists can plant false memories in the minds of their subjects---even savvy college students---casts clouds over several anomalous phenomena, such as UFO abductions, ball lightning, and sea-monster sightings. Even scientists can be deluded into believing they have seen things in their laboratories. (Remember Blondlot's experiments with N-rays and the several physicists who confirmed his results?) Not that psychologists go around intentionally implanting memories of dubious phenomena. All it takes are suggestion, expectation, and/or paradigm-passion..

At a 1997 meeting of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, several psychologists told of their "malleable-memory" experiments. H.L. Roediger III, Washington University, asked students:

...to look at a list of 15 words that included "bed," "dream," "blanket," "doze," and "pillow." Just over half said afterward that the word "sleep" had been on the list, even though it wasn't.

E. Loftus, University of Washington, first asked a group of parents to describe some events that their children---all now adults---had experienced. Then, she went to the children and said:

MEMORY PHENOMENA

MEGAMEMORIES

This is not about the latest ROMs and RAMs; it's about those few pounds of gray matter sitting atop your shoulders. Every once in a while we see hints of what it can really do.

At the age of eight, J. Von Neumann, the great mathematician, could just glance at a telephone book and afterward recite whole pages verbatim.

(Myhrvold, Nathan; "John Von Neumann: Computing's Cold Warrior," Time, 153: 150, March 29, 1999)

Recently, H. Goto, in something like 9 hours, recited from memory the first 42,000 digits of pi.

(Kaiser, Jocelyn; "Pieces of Pi," Science, 283:1975, 1999)

FALSE RECOVERED MEMORIES

Below is a quote from the abstract of a paper by a group of Harvard psychologists.

False memory creation was examined in people who reported having recovered memories of traumatic events that are unlikely to have occurred: abduction by space aliens. A variant of the Deese/Roediger-McDermott paradigm was used to examine false recall and false recognition in 3 groups: (1) people reporting recovered memories of alien abduction; (2) people who believe that they were abducted by aliens but have no memories; and (3) people who deny having been abducted by aliens. Those reporting recovered and repressed memories of alien abduction were more prone than control participants to exhibit false recall and recognition.

...walked them through a series of real incidents [mentioned by their parents] and then threw in a fake one: As a young child, they had been lost in a shopping mall and were frightened and cried until an elderly person found them and reunited them with their parents.

It took just a bit of coaxing for a quarter of the subjects to concur that indeed they had been lost as suggested. More remarkably, some even provided additional details for the false event!

(Anonymous; "Psychologists Plant 'Illusions of Memory'," Baltimore Sun, February 16, 1997)

NEW PROTEINS REWRITE MEMORIES

A presumptuous article in the New York Times relates how scientists are trying to explain why two people who have viewed the same event recall it very differently years later. One theory goes like this.

It seems that every time an old memory is pulled into consciousness, the brain takes it apart, updates it and then makes new proteins in the process of putting the memory back into long-term storage. The fact that new proteins are made means that the memory has been transformed permanently to reflect each person's life experiences---not the memory itself.

(Blakesley, Sandra; "Brain-Updating Machinery May Explain False Memories," New York Times, September 19, 2000. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Ruminations. This all sounds reasonable, but it assumes that memory is stored in a protein medium of some sort. It is hard to imagine how, say, the multiplication table, can be recorded on a protein "hard drive." Are the bits representing the multiplication table encoded in a line of proteins of different types or in their sequence or, perhaps, their three-dimensional configurations? Does anyone really know what our brain's hard drive looks like? Maybe memory is hologrammic.

And when a memory is pulled off the mind's hard drive, how is the information conveyed to the central processing unit, assuming there is one? Is it all done through nervous impulses, or are proteins transferred bodily. This computer analogy is probably incorrect. Nature is probably cleverer than PC makers!

The demonstrable fact is that human memory is malleable, and this seems anomalous in terms of the evolution paradigm. Wouldn't the survival of an organism be better served by permanent, accurate memories of past events?

LEARNING UNDER ANAESTHESIA

The first paragraph of this long review article defines the anomaly well.

A patient undergoing surgery with general anaesthesia can reasonably expect to remember nothing about the operation on recovery. Cases of direct recall of intraoperative events

have been reported, but these are rare and are nearly always attributable to faulty anaesthetic technique or apparatus failure. However, a study by Levinson in 1965 alerted people to the possibility that information processing may continue despite clinically adequate anaesthesia: In this study, he subjected 10 dental surgery patients to a mock crisis in which, mid-operation, the anaesthetist exclaimed, "Stop the operation, I don't like the patient's colour. His/her lips are much too blue. I'm going to give a little oxygen". Subsequently, patients had no recall for the 'crisis'. However, under hypnosis one month later, four of them repeated verbatim the anaesthetist's exclamation and four showed evidence of partial recall.

Such experiments suggest strongly that perception and some sort of learning occurs even when a person is clinically unconscious. Does this mean that consciousness is not essential to the learning process?

(Andrade, Jackie; "Learning during Anaesthesia: A Review," British Journal of Psychology, 86:479, 1995)

Comment. The foregoing supports those anecdotes in which a person "sleeps on a problem" and awakes with the solution. From personal experience, this works with crossword puzzles and cryptograms.

SEX AND TGA

A curious and somewhat amusing mental phenomenon strikes about a dozen out of every 100,000 people. These hapless individuals, for better or worse, develop amnesia during or right after sex. They recover in six hours or so but have no recollection of what happened during that period.

This type of amnesia, Transient Global Amnesia (TGA), is more frequent among people in their 50s and 60s. Men are slightly more susceptible than women.

(Anonymous; "Who Was That Lady I Saw You With Last Night?" Chicago Sun-Times, June 29, 2001. Source cited: the British medical journal Lancet. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

Comment. How could we avoid commenting on this one? But we'll take the high road!

Since sexual amnesia has not been eliminated by natural selection, it very likely has (or had) some survival value. We wonder what that might be (or have been)? Could sex have been extremely unpleasant in the past---so much so that memories of the act had to be suppressed in order for the species to continue?

TRANSPLANTED DESIRES

An American surgeon, B. Cortis, has found that about 60% of transplant patients have post-operative memories that are not their own. Many of these new memories are apparently those that belonged to the organ donors!

A remarkable case of "transplanted information" is described in a book by

C. Sylvia and W. Novak entitled: A Change of Heart.

When Claire Sylvia, a 47-year-old dance teacher from Queens, New York, woke up from a heart-and-lung transplant operation at Yale New Haven Hospital in 1988, she found she was craving stange new things---beer, green peppers and chicken nuggets. Green became her favoured color, supplanting red, and she caught herself ogling women like a man. She began dreaming about a young man called Tim L.; in one dream she kissed him, sucking his body into her own.

Through some detective work, Sylvia was able to discover who had donated her new organs. It was a Tim Lamirande, a teenager who was killed in a motorcycle accident. Contacting his family, Sylvia learned that Tim had loved beer and fried chicken. His favorite color had been green. He died carrying a pocketful of chicken nuggets.

(Anonymous; Fortean Times, p. 12, no. 100, July 1997. Sylvia's story also appeared in several newspapers, such as the San Francisco Chronicle of February 27, 1996)

Comment. Even though Sylvia's story can be found in her book and respected newspapers, it lacks sufficient scientific corroboration. It also has that sensational tone that raises warning flags. Why then do we bother with it? First, we do have surgeon Cortis' study of more than 300 transplant patients; and, second, because it is disturbingly like the item in on p. 117 bearing the title: "You Are What You Eat," which has a sounder scientific basis.

GENIUS

MADNESS AND CREATIVITY

The observation that creativity and genius are often allied with psychiatric problems is an ancient one. More recently, male writers have been shown to have high rates of mood disorders and alcoholism.

Persuing these kinds of correlations further, but with the female sex, A. Ludwig, of the University of Kentucky Medical Center, chose as his "creativity" sample 59 female writers attending a Women Writers Conference. These were compared with 59 non-writers matched in terms of social, demographic, and family factors. Psychiatric problems in both groups were elicited through interviews. As the table below shows, the psychopathological differences between writers and non-writers are large.

| Diagnosis | Writers | Non-writers |
|------------------------|---------|-------------|
| Depression | 56% | 14% |
| Mania | 19 | 3 |
| Panic attacks | 22 | 5 |
| Eating disorders | 12 | 2 |
| Drug abuse | 17 | 5 |
| Childhood sexual abuse | 39 | 12 |

It seems that Dryden, back in the 17th century, was correct when he wrote: "Great Wits are sure to Madness near ally'd."

(Anonymous; "Madness and Creativity Revisited," *Science*, 266: 1483, 1994)

UNTAPPED TALENTS

DOES THE HUMAN BRAIN COMPUTE, OR DOES IT DO MORE?

Of course, the human brain can add and subtract, but does it perform all of its functions by manipulating 1s and 0s, as a PC does?

The recent confrontation between G.K. Kasparov, boasting two hemispheres of gray matter, and IBM's Deep Blue chess-playing computer, with its boards of silicon chips, suggests that the human brain may do things somewhat differently. Consider that in the 3 minutes allotted for each move, Deep Blue could evaluate 20 billion moves. This means that it could examine every possible move and countermove for twelve sequences ahead and, in addition, selected lines of attack for 30 sequences. Kasparov was obviously doing no such computation. Yet, he won two, drew two, and lost only one game. IBM's A.J. Hoane, Jr., remarked that chess geniuses like Kasparov "are doing some mysterious computation we can't figure out."

Hoane's use of the words "mysterious computation" tells us that he is a reductionist. The implication is that everything mental can be reduced to manipulating those 1s and 0s. In reality, Kasparov's brain may have been innovating, working out new strategies, discerning Big Blue's weaknesses. These "higher-level" functions are needed when the problem (chess) is too complex for a computer to evaluate all possible moves. (A computer can always win or draw at checkers---a simpler game.) Of course, we do not know how "higher-level" functions are "mechanized"---perhaps they are not, and there is "something else" going on in the human brain.

Another interesting fact, incidental to the Kasparov match, is that Big Blue, when faced with identical chess boards, will sometimes make different moves! Maybe even Big Blue's behavior is not always reducible to 1s and 0s.

(Horgan, John; "Plotting the Next Move." *Scientific American*, 274:16, May 1996)

UNLOCKING HIDDEN TALENTS

Dementia is a devastating illness. The brain deteriorates slowly. Sometimes, though, it seems like the illness strips away barriers and reveals hidden or suppressed talents, as seen in the two dementia patients described below.

One 53-year-old man, a car stereo installer with a 10th-grade education and no prior interest in art, suddenly began painting. At first, he drew simple still lifes of vases and bridges. But his work became increasingly

sophisticated. Eventually, he was painting Indians, churches and haciendas recalled from distant memories of his youth.

Similarly, a 51-year-old housewife who had never had artistic training took up painting. She initially created unsophisticated images of rivers, ponds and rural settings; later, elaborate and sometimes eccentric versions of the works of great masters.

Unfortunately, such new-found talents are short-lived. They, too, deteriorate.

(Stein, Rob; "Patients' New Gift Paints Clearer Image of Disease," *The Brain in the News*, p. 7, October 30, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

Comment. This peeling away of mental barriers suggests that we all have hidden or suppressed capabilities. Perhaps, some day, we will know how to unlock these in normal people. It is pertinent here that in idiot savants these mental barriers are also somehow removed to expose remarkable mathematical talents, such as calendar calculating.

OUR FILTERED BRAINS

Beneath the thin bone of your cranium lies an organic information processor of prodigious speed and capacity. We see brief glimpses of its real power in the mental performances of those autistic savants who can tell us instantly the day of the week for January 1, 2022, [Saturday] or draw fantastically detailed and accurate sketches of scenes after just a brief glance. You may scoff, but you could do the same if your consciousness didn't suppress your innate mental talents.

There is growing suspicion that our brains process and store just about everything our senses convey to them. Our brain is also a number-cruncher of great power that can "see" calendar pages stretching millennia into the future and far back into prehistory. The most formidable arithmetic problems are child's play to it.

Some researchers maintain that it is our consciousness that prevents us from realizing the full potential of this spongy sack of neurons. Consciousness, you see, is a necessary filter that permits only useful, practical information to flash before us as we attempt to deal with the real world. Of what survival value is calendar-calculating in today's world when we have our PCs? Or even yesterday's threat-filled world? (Future worlds? Who knows?)

The consciousness filter is only partially effective in autistic savants.

It is a bit porous in normal childhood, when streaks of genius sometimes seep through. Some normal children possess the power to reproduce in great detail complex scenes seen only briefly. (This is "eidetic imagery.") Such talents ebb away with age as adult life thickens the consciousness filter. Yet, cracks may persist in a few adults with photographic memories and musical genius.

The consciousness filter can be eroded by intense training. In fact, calendar-calculating and eidetic imagery can be cultivated to recover, in effect, those suppressed childhood talents!

(Carter, Rita; "Tune in, Turn off," *New Scientist*, p. 30, October 9, 1999. Sutton, Jon; "You Can Do It," *New Scientist*, p. 15, November 6, 1999)

Comments. Our brains seem to possess much more power than required in today's world, and yesterday's, too. We ask (facetiously and iconoclastically) whether our brains are examples of evolutionary "preadaptation"; that is, something we will need in the future!

It is also pertinent that humans are "neotenus." We possess many physiological features that are unspecialized---slates not yet written upon. In contrast, the other "great apes" are much more specialized. See BH10 in our catalog *Biological Anomalies: Humans I*.

THE NUMBER MODULE

B. Butterworth, author of the new book *The Mathematical Brain*, proposes that your brain boasts a tiny module of cells---just over your left ear---that endows you with a sense of number. These cells allow you, for example, to grasp instantly "fourness," say the number of corners on a square without counting them one-by-one. Unfortunately, this capability usually does not exceed five-ness. If there were 10 people on a corner, you would have to count them individually---if you are normal.

But some people are abnormal. Take, for example, the savant who could tell at a glance that 111 matches littered the floor without counting each individually. He grasped 111-ness! At the other end of the scale, Signora Gaddi cannot even distinguish that 20 is greater than 10. She cannot use the telephone or catch numbered busses. Facts involving numbers above four are a mystery to her. Even when there are four or fewer objects, she must count them one-by-one. Nevertheless, Gaddi's intelligence and social skills are normal. She lost her number-savvy when she suffered a stroke that apparently short-circuited that number module over her ear.

Are other mammals equipped with number modules? No one knows. And what forces encouraged the human brain to sprout a few extra cells on the inferior parietal lobe; that is, the number module? Did the sense of five-ness give some mutant ancient humans superiority over less-evolved humans? Finally, what factors pushed the number module's capacity to 111 in that savant, or is the savant's talent intrinsic to all of us but somehow suppressed?

(Dahaene, Stanislas; "Counting on Our Brains," *Nature*, 401:114, 1999. Motluk, Alison; "True Grit," *New Scientist*, p. 46, July 3, 1999)

THE ECLIPSING OF INNATE TALENTS

The age effect. An idea going the rounds holds that everyone is really a genius but that his or her innate talents have been eclipsed or suppressed. Age is one factor that is blamed. As a child develops, so goes the theory, its brain is bit by bit swamped by the high-level conceptual thinking required for survival in the modern adult world. The child's innate mathematical genius, musical capabilities, and other "low-level" talents are placed on the brain's back burner by the demands of adulthood.

It is a common observation that the young assimilate foreign languages more readily than adults. A less-well-known talent, eidetic imagery (the ability to recall images with photographic precision), is found in some children, but it also usually fades with age. Now, we learn that 8-month-old babies are apparently blessed with perfect pitch, a capability they, too, generally lose as they age.

(Hall, Carl T.; "Learning by Infants Isn't Just Baby Talk," *The Brain*, February 28, 2001. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

Removal of mental blocks. Sometimes the barriers that eclipse our innate talents are removed by mental disease. The surprising enhancing effect of dementia on some "low-level" talents was mentioned on p. 288.

The same mental barriers also seem to be removed when transcranial magnetic stimulation (TMS) is applied to that part of the brain that seems to be damaged in idiot savants. This is suggested by experiments in Australia by R. Young and M. Ridding. Applying TMS to the appropriate portion of the brains of normal, adult volunteers, they found that, indeed, their "low-level" calendar-calculating skills improved as did their abilities to copy pictures from memory (as in eidetic imagery?).

(Nowak, Rachel; "Realise Your Potential," *New Scientist*, p. 7, March 17, 2001)

BORN TO ENUMERATE

Einstein once said in connection with his celebrated mathematical insights:

Words and language...do not seem to play any part in my thought processes.

A French scientist, S. Dehaene, sees in this declaration support for his claim that human brains possess a "number sense" that is independent of language and symbols, including even the numerals we use in arithmetic! The numerals, says Dehaene, are needed only in "exact arithmetic," which is a cultural invention and unrelated to the "number sense." Exact arithmetic, in fact, is an activity of our left brain where language is processed. Our general number sense, though, is sited elsewhere; the parietal lobe, to be specific.

Dehaene's experiments with babies demonstrate that, even before they can speak or do exact arithmetic, they can do "approximate arithmetic"; that is, they can distinguish between these two sequences of tones:

beep-beep, beep-beep, beep-beep
beep-beep, beep-beep, beep-beep-beep

This number sense is apparently hard-wired in a specific part of the human brain and the brains of a few other animals that have been tested (monkeys and rats).

(Balter, Michael; "What Makes the Mind Dance and Count?" *Science*, 292:1635, 2001)

Comment. Superficially, distinguishing between strings of beeps would appear to be a trivial phenomenon. Not so!

The general number sense defined by Dehaene would seem to have significant survival value, say, as in assessing threats or hunting opportunities. We can, therefore, conceive a neo-Darwinian evolutionary scenario here. But when it comes to the number sense at Einstein's level, we fail to detect any survival value in the ability to develop the abstruse equations of relativity until, say, the advent of tenured positions in universities.

UNCONSCIOUSNESS AND ITS "ZOMBIE AGENTS"

We all harbor so-called "zombie agents" that rapidly and automatically perform actions without our conscious mind being aware of the stimulus and physical response. Normal people see this in dancing and fencing. Extreme examples include sleepwalkers who can even drive cars and carry out other complex actions without remembering what they have done! Of course, sleepwalking is not a normal condition; nevertheless, rigorous experiments demonstrate that normal people will respond to scary pictures of snakes and spiders even though they are not consciously aware of them.

Zombie agents are characterized as on-line systems that act at speeds that far outpace conscious reactions. Since the zombie agents of unconsciousness work so well, why did consciousness ever evolve. Conscious actions take milliseconds longer to calculate and activate. This would seem to be a bad evolutionary gambit.

But, C. Koch and F. Crick may have an answer:

It may be because consciousness allows the system to plan future actions, opening up a potentially infinite behavioural repertoire and making explicit memory possible.

(Koch, Christof, and Crick, Francis; "The Zombie Within," *Nature*, 411:893, 2001)

Questions. Could our zombie agents, primitive though they may be, be the source of those flashes of genius that appear out of nowhere, or perhaps that "dreamwork" from which solutions to problems appear fully formed upon waking?

The quotation from the *Nature* article presumes that consciousness does have survival value, else it would not have evolved. What sort of highly innovative genetic changes would lead to such a remarkable brain function? Did consciousness evolve in small Darwinian steps or in some grand, lucky mutation? Did any nonhuman animals progress beyond their assemblage of zombie agents?

NATURAL-BORN ReAdErS

The point of annoying the reader with a word of mixed cases and fonts is to demonstrate that humans readily recognize a word even if it displays gross irregularities. In fact, it is easy to become quite proficient at reading text that is upside-down or in mirror-image form. Some persons are expert anagram solvers. Actually, though, the simple act of reading straight-forward, untampered-with text is remarkable enough. One has to wonder how this human proficiency at reading ever evolved when it would seem to have had no survival value even as little as 10,000 years ago. Stanislas Dehaene has defined the anomaly nicely.

Reading presents a real paradox to neurobiologists. It was only invented a few thousand years ago, so there really has not been enough time for our brain to evolve specialised ways to do it. How do brain circuits produced by millions of years of evolution in a world without written words adapt to the specific challenges of reading?

(Dehaene, Stanislas; "Natural Born Readers," *New Scientist*, p. 30, July 5, 2003.)

Comment. We may have here what the biologists like to call "preadaptation." Or, perhaps the relevant brain circuitry was evolved for another purpose and just happens to also be useful in reading!

Of course, Dehaene may underestimate the speed with which the brain can reconfigure itself or add new "programming."

A STRANGE PROPERTY OF HYPERLEXIA

Hyperlexia is the opposite of the reading disorder called dyslexia. Children afflicted with hyperlexia, like those with dyslexia, have problems with oral communication and social interactions. But their reading abilities are truly anomalous.

It's been reported that some hyperlexic children can read at 18 months. Some start reading two years before they say their first word. Ethan, the child in the Georgetown University case study, reads six to eight years in advance of his age.

(Anonymous; "New Picture of Rare Childhood Disorder," *HealthDayNews*, January 7, 2004. A web site. See also: www.hyperlexia.org/. Cr. H.H. Henry)

Comments and questions. To be able to read before speaking is truly an extraordinary ability. How can one determine whether the hyperlexic child is reading accurately? Can these children also read other languages as easily?

IS INTELLIGENCE A DEADLY PATHOGEN?

A recent letter in *Nature* reinforces our comment on p. 159 concerning the threat humans pose to the workings of Gaia. (The Gaia Hypothesis asserts that the biosphere acts in ways that maintain

environmental conditions favorable to the existence of life.) In his letter, A. Longhurst wonders whether the earth's biosphere acting as a whole---Gaia-fashion---may have erred in creating an environment conducive to the evolution of intelligence. It is not clear, he says, that the sentient part of the biosphere (meaning "us") can develop enough self-control to reverse global warming, pollution, etc. He concludes as follows:

In short, is intelligence a pathogen to which the biosphere can adjust, or is it terminal? Perhaps it is as well that we cannot yet observe other habitable planets, to discover what became of their sentient life.

(Longhurst, Alan; "Too Intelligent for Our Own Good," *Nature*, 395:9, 1998)

SYNESTHESIA

THE SOUND OF SHAPES

The ability of some humans to determine the pitch of a musical note in the absence of a reference note ("perfect pitch") has been a favorite topic in *Science Frontiers* (see later discussions). It now seems that the human ear-brain combination can also discern the shapes and dimensions of thin, vibrating plates by the sound they make.

In one type of experiment, conducted by A.J. Kunkler-Peck (Brandeis University) and M.T. Turvey (University of Connecticut), subjects gave surprisingly accurate estimates of the heights and widths of three different vibrating plates. The plates were concealed behind a screen, but the subjects could remotely control a striker. In further experiments, other subjects could distinguish between the sounds of circular, rectangular, and triangular plates.

(Anonymous; "Listen to the Shapes," *Science News*, 157:171, 2000)

Comment. We all know from experience that small, thin plates produce higher pitched sounds than larger plates. However, the ability to assign accurate dimensions without some training is surprising. The same can be said for the identification of shapes. Who, for example, has been exposed to vibrating, triangular-shaped plates in ordinary life? Could we be dealing here with another innate talent that, like perfect pitch, seems to have no adaptive value in the evolution of humans?

THE PRESSURES OF MUSIC

Most of us experience the pleasures of music via our ears; i.e.; through our sense of sound. In the strange world of those afflicted with synesthesia, though, B-flat is experienced as the color green, and A-sharp is yellow, and so forth up and down the musical scale. One would

expect that a symphony would bring a riot of colors to anyone with synesthesia. Actually, rather than colors many experience intense facial pressure as the first notes emerge from the orchestra pit.

(Anonymous; "When Brains Wring Colors from Words," *Science News*, 161:189, 2000)

Comment. This is the first time we have heard that music can seem to exert physical pressure upon a percipient. We wonder if smell and taste are also affected by music.

Obviously, some neurological circuits are miswired.

PERFECT PITCH

PERFECT PITCH AND SUNDRY SYNDROMES

Writing in response to a report in *Science* by G. Schlaug concerning the brain asymmetry observed in musicians with perfect or absolute pitch* (below), O. Sacks expands the domain of the phenomenon to include other human talents. Sacks says that perfect pitch, though common in musicians, occurs only in about 1 of every 10,000 people. Among the autistic, however, the incidence rises to perhaps 1 in 20. He next moves on to "savants;" that is, individuals with exceptional mathematic, mechanical, musical, and artistic talents, but with serious deficiencies in other human attributes. Calculating prodigies and other "idiot savants" immediately come to mind here. Sachs claims that perfect pitch is even more common among the savants. In fact, all musical savants seem to have it. Perfect pitch is also common among those with Williams syndrome, which he defines as:

---a syndrome which predisposes to hyperacusis and exceptional development of auditory, musical, and verbal skills, combined with striking visual and conceptual deficits.

(Sacks, Oliver; "Musical Ability," *Science*, 268:621, 1995)

* A person with perfect pitch can identify a tone without needing a second tone for comparison.

CURIOUS BRAIN ASYMMETRIES

Perfect pitchers vs. everyone else. An individual possessing perfect pitch can identify any musical note without comparing it to a reference note. It is said to be a uniquely human talent. (But how can we know?) Language, too, is thought to be a gift accorded only to humans. Is there a biological connection between these "unique" capabilities?

Since language is primarily a left-brain function, it is logical to see if the secret of perfect pitch resides in

that half of the brain, too. This is just what a group of researchers headed by G. Schlaug did with the help of magnetic resonance imaging. They compared the planum temporale regions in the brains of 30 musicians (11 with perfect pitch, 19 without) and 30 non-musicians---all matched for sex and age. The left planum temporale region was larger than the right for both musicians and non-musicians, but in the musicians the asymmetry was twice as great. Furthermore, the musicians blessed with perfect pitch were the most asymmetric of all in this respect.

(Schlaug, Gottfried, et al; "In Vivo Evidence of Structural Brain Asymmetry in Musicians," *Science*, 267:699, 1995. Nowak, Rachel; "Brain Center Linked to Perfect Pitch," *Science*, 267:616, 1995)

Comment. Perfect pitch is nice to have, but why should it have evolved at all seeing it has little survival value? What good is perfect pitch---or any kind of musical talent---in tracking animals or grubbing for tubers?

Women vs. men. In another application of magnetic resonance imaging, B. Shaywitz and colleagues at Yale compared the inferior frontal gyrus areas of the brains of men and women engaged in language tests. Specifically, they were being asked whether or not two nonsense words rhymed. Men, they found, use only the left inferior frontal gyrus area, but in women both left and right areas were activated. Conclusion: women, who regularly score better than men in linguistic tests, may acquire this extra capability by harnessing both halves of their brains.

(Aldhous, Peter; "Why Women Are Better with Words," *New Scientist*, p. 10, February 18, 1995)

IS PERFECT PITCH FAVORED BY NATURAL SELECTION?

People with perfect pitch can identify, play, and/or sing a particular musical note without first hearing a reference note. (See above items.) Even if a string of notes is played randomly, they can instantaneously name them. Although musical training while young fosters perfect pitch, the talent also runs in families. A study of 500 musicians, with and without perfect pitch, by N. Freimer at the University of California, revealed that half of those claiming perfect pitch knew family members of like talent. Only 5% of those without perfect pitch made this claim. (Ref. 1)

At the North Shore University Hospital, Manhasset, NY, P.K. Gregersen and M. de Andrade were able to locate 126 perfect-pitchers. In this select group, 5.5% had parents with perfect pitch, and 26% had siblings thus gifted. Among musicians lacking perfect pitch, the figures were 1.1% and 1.3%, respectively. (Ref. 2)

An unexpected (to us, anyway) correlation of perfect pitch and synesthesia (vol. 1) was made by Freimer's group. Some perfect-pitchers swear they can "see" musical notes, and even "smell" and "taste" them! (Ref. 1)

(Ref. 1. Day, Michael; "Keeping Perfect Pitch in the Family," *New Scientist*, p. 19, November 23, 1996. Ref. 2. Travis, John; "Pitching in to Find a Musical Gene," *Science News*, 150:316, 1996)

Comment. Since perfect pitch would seem to be of little use to primitive humans in hunting and gathering, why was it selected for? Likewise, synesthesia seems to have little adaptive value; in fact, it might even be detrimental if humans on the brink of survival were confused by exotic sensations.

INFORMATION-TRANSFER PROCESSES

AN INVISIBLE INFORMATION SUPERHIGHWAY?

The eclectic nature of anomaly research occasionally uncovers connections between diverse areas of research. We recount one such instance here.

On one hand is the neurological research of M.A. Persinger, at the Laurentian University, inquiring into the claimed effects of minute electromagnetic signals, such as those observed in the geomagnetic field, upon human consciousness and perception. On the other hand, we have R.G. Jahn's work in the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research (PEAR) program, which looks into the anomalous information transfer between humans and the environment, as claimed to be seen in psychokinesis and remote viewing experiments. The research goals and methodologies differ, and the resulting reports couched in different terminologies, but the similarities are what is really important. Both scientists are exploring unconventional information pathways connecting the human brain (consciousness) and the environment. The pathways are open in both directions.

First, we quote the summary from a recent Persinger paper. The jargon may be technical, but one can readily visualize the human brain immersed in a sea of signals---nominally electromagnetic but possibly of other sorts.

Contemporary neuroscience suggests the existence of fundamental algorithms by which all sensory transduction is translated into an intrinsic, brain-specific code. Direct stimulation of these codes within the human temporal or limbic cortices by applied electromagnetic patterns may require energy levels which are within the range of both geomagnetic activity and contemporary communication networks. A process which is coupled to the narrow band of brain temperature could allow all normal human brains to be affected by a subharmonic whose frequency range at about 10 Hz would only vary by 0.1 Hz. (Ref. 1)

Second, Jahn sees a remarkably similar information channel, but of a cryptic nature, connecting humans to the environment in PEAR's psychokinesis and remote-viewing experiments. In describing his model of this information channel, Jahn writes:

Like physical light (energy) and elementary particles (mass), consciousness (information) enjoys a wave/particle duality that allows it to circumvent and penetrate barriers and to resonate with other consciousnesses and with appropriate aspects of the environment. Thereby it can both acquire and insert information, both objective and subjective, from and to its resonant partners. (Ref. 2)

The immense body of empirical data amassed by Jahn's PEAR laboratory certainly suggests the existence of an all-pervading information-transfer medium that is independent of space and time.

Persinger relies upon a different corpus of research: neurological experiments as well as scores of his own studies of the effects of the geomagnetic environment upon human perception and consciousness.

Both Jahn and Persinger write of information flow. The ideas of brain matrices and resonances are not too dissimilar. Persinger relies upon the electromagnetic medium; Jahn's is not specified.

Jahn and Persinger are visionary regarding their research. It is perhaps well to reproduce Persinger's warning:

Within the last two decades, a potential has emerged which was improbable but which is now marginally feasible. This potential is the technical capability to influence directly the major portion of the approximately six billion brains of the human species without mediation through classical sensory modalities by generating neural information within a physical medium within which all member of the species are immersed. (Ref. 1)

Can Orwell's Big Brother be far away? Some writers, such as J. Vallee, suggest that we are already being manipulated via some unrecognized information channel.

Surely all readers of SF will understand that *Science* and *Nature* do not yet publish the types of research just described.

(Ref. 1. Persinger, M.A.; "On the Possibility of Directly Accessing Every Human Brain by Electromagnetic Induction of Fundamental Algorithms," *Perceptual and Motor Skills*, 80:791, 1995. Ref. 2. Jahn, Robert G.; "Out of This Aboriginal Sensible Muchness": Consciousness, Information, and Human Health," *American Society for Psychical Research, Journal*, 89:301, 1995)

MISCELLANY

WHY MUSIC?

Except for a few tone-deaf people, such as General Grant, humans love music. It's not only in their blood but in their brains. Humans like to listen to music, sing it, and dance to it. As soon as they figured out how to make bone flutes and skin drums, they played it.

Music is wired into the human brain. All of our sensory organs are associated with music; and for each organ there is a special part of the brain for processing the music it detects. Also, a working memory is reserved for storing pieces of music while the brain-as-a-whole tries to comprehend the entire tune. This storage area seems to be somewhere in the temporal lobes. Long-term memory for tunes, which is exceptionally good---it is difficult to forget a song---is located else-

CONSCIOUSNESS

THE CONSCIOUSNESS GENES

We humans assume that our consciousness is something more than just the sum total of all our senses, as integrated by our brains. In other words, consciousness is something "special" that makes us more than automatons. Other animals may be automatons, but not us!

D. Jones speculates in *Nature* that if consciousness is a definite, inheritable characteristic, it must have had survival value for it to have evolved. It then follows that consciousness must be encoded somewhere in our genes. Only a single gene may be enough, for consciousness seems to be an uncomplicated phenomenon. Why? Because just a few simple molecules, such as those found in anesthetics, can disable it completely without affecting other bodily functions.

Eventually, Jones continues, the gene (or small number of genes) responsible for consciousness will be identified. Then, we can determine for certain if any of the lower animals are also conscious. We think chimps and dolphins might be, but we're not really sure until we see if they have the necessary genes. In fact, the old-time behaviorists could be right, and all the other animals really are merely automatons. That would definitely make us "special"!

Once we have the consciousness genes in our labs, we can introduce them into those other species, such as Rover and Kitty, upon whom we would like to confer the boon of consciousness. Many interesting experiments could be performed, including, of course, the elimination of consciousness genes in certain selected human subjects!

(Jones, David; "States of Non-Mind," *Nature*, 403:263, 2000)

where in the brain, but no one is sure just where. The point here is that the human brain apparently has neural circuits and memory caches dedicated to music.

Interestingly, these dedicated neurons and memory caches need not be activated by input sound. A person needs only to imagine a tune and these specialized portions of the brain "light up," as revealed by positron-emission tomography (PET).

But what evolutionary value is there in all this specialized neural equipment? There is no obvious survival value in being able to sing an aria from *Carmen* or in composing a march or waltz. Mozart was an exceptional composer but died young. General Grant was amusical and was annoyed whenever a band marched by, yet his evolutionary fitness was not compromised. Those persons bereft of music genetically survive quite well. So, what impelled the development of the human passion for it?

(Munte, Thomas F.; "Brains Out of Tune," *Nature*, 415:589, 2002. Abbott, Alison; "Music, Maestro, Please!" *Nature*, 416:12, 2002)

Comment. The same questions can be asked about mathematical talents and many other human attributes not shared with other animals.

ENGLISH MUDDLES THE BRAIN

A boy who struggles to read English primary-school storybooks yet has no trouble with university physics textbooks in Japanese is challenging current thinking on dyslexia. The 17-year-old boy, known as AS, is the first person shown to be dyslexic in one language but not another.

AS has English-speaking parents but lives in Japan, where he attends Japanese primary school. He scores poorly in reading English, even lagging behind his Japanese schoolmates, but he understands English like a native. AS is also taught to read the Japanese form of writing called "kanji", in which the symbols carry meaning but have no phonetic value---unlike written English. Curiously, AS reads kanji easily, exhibiting no problems in his visual processing skills. He also does well with the other type of Japanese writing called "kana", where symbols do correspond to certain sounds. Written English is the problem!

AS presents psychologists with two enigmas:

(1) If, as currently believed, a specific part of the brain is reserved for reading, and a person has trouble with one language, it seems logical that he should have difficulties with all languages.

(2) The conventional theory of dyslexia asserts that it is associated with visual processing. If so, AS should find kanji even more troublesome than English.

(Motluk, Alison; "Why English Is So Hard on the Brain," *New Scientist*, p. 14, January 20, 1996)

MENTAL GYMNASTICS

In strength-training there is a well-known "crossover" effect. If you exercise just one limb, there will also be a measurable change in the corresponding unexercised limb.

(Ball, Derek; "Just Think It," *New Scientist*, p. 56, December 15, 2001)

But strength-training can be made even easier, as demonstrated by researchers at the Cleveland Clinic Foundation in Ohio.

They asked 10 volunteers aged 20 to 35 to imagine flexing one of their biceps as hard as possible in training sessions five times a week. The researchers recorded the electrical brain activity during the sessions. To insure the volunteers weren't unintentionally tensing, they also monitored electrical impulses at the motor neurons of their arm muscles.

The strength of the volunteers' muscles increased 13.5% after a few weeks. Controls who did not think about exercising their biceps showed no improvement.

(Chien, Philip; "Mental Gymnastics," *New Scientist*, p. 17, November 24, 2001)

DOES IT PAY TO LIE?

Man is the only animal that lies to members of its own species. All other animals when communicating with their own kind pass on factual information; misinformation in the case of lower animals is reserved for 'communication' with members of other species.

Man and the other animals practice deception frequently when interacting with other species: the mimicry of the walking stick, the angler fish's lure, the human-made duck blind, etc.

This intriguing article explores the rewards humans receive in deceiving other humans, as measured by increased evolutionary 'fitness.' The author's conclusion is that slightly misleading information has only about a 50:50 chance in increasing fitness. He remarks:

To really be effective, a lie must be grossly misinformative.

(Wallace, Bruce; "Misinformation, Fitness, and Selection," *American Naturalist*, 107:1, 1973)

Comment. Actually, some animals do mislead members of their own species. For example, sentinels will sometimes "cry wolf" and give false signals to obtain more food for themselves. Some male salmon (called "she-males") emulate females in appearance and behavior in order to surreptitiously fertilize eggs being deposited by normal mating pairs.

THE VEGETABLE CONNECTION

Within the human brain, probably quite close to the number module, there must be a "vegetable module"; that is, a few brain cells that recognize and process information about vegetables. Furthermore, there must be cross-talk between the vegetable and number modules. This is obvious from the following query posted in *New Scientist*.

Why is it that when you repeatedly ask someone addition problems that all add up to six (such as two plus four, one plus five) for a number of minutes and then ask them to think of a vegetable, 90 per cent of people will say "carrot"?

The person you are asking must have no knowledge of what you are asking them or why. The questions should be asked rapidly, encouraging the person answering to answer them quickly with little thought.

(Versteegen, Adam; "Carrot Brains," *New Scientist*, p. 97, June 24, 1999)

PSYCHOKINESIS

OVERVIEW

Psychokinesis (PK) occurs when physical objects---popularly spoons or compass needles---are apparently bent, deflected, or otherwise affected by the mental activity of one or more individuals. Many claims for the reality of PK originate under relatively uncontrolled circumstances, such as stage performances and the so-called PK-parties. In Science Frontiers, these data are very scarce because they hardly ever make the pages of the scientific journals that we rely upon almost exclusively.

There also exist claims that major natural and human-instigated events, such as great earthquakes and the 9/11 terrorist disaster in New York City, generate worldwide psychokinetic phenomena. With these, too, it is difficult to convince mainstream scientists of the reality of these phenomena. The reason: they challenge long-standing paradigms concerning the make-up of the universe.

Even with the most careful application of approved scientific controls, experiments favoring the existence of psychokinesis are generally rejected by science-at-large. The reason for this prejudice is not hard to find. The reality of PK would undermine the very foundations of all scientific observations, because it would then be possible that the human mind could affect all observations of nature, from the swinging of a pendulum to the switching of transistors on laboratory instruments.

MENTALLY INFLUENCING THE STRUCTURE OF WATER

If the presence of water can physiologically affect a human dowsler, as claimed in the preceding item, perhaps the physiological state of a human can affect the properties of water. Well, it's worth a try!

G. Rein and R. McCraty, of the Institute of HeartMath, first define two physiological states:

We have recently defined two new physiological states in terms of their unique electrophysiological characteristics. These states are generated using specially designed mental and self-management techniques which involve intentionally quieting the mind, shifting one's awareness to the heart area and focussing on positive emotions. Time-domain and frequency spectral analysis of heart rate variability, pulse transit time and respiration were used as electrophysiological measures of these states.

Next, the two researchers brought together subjects immersed in one of these states and samples of water:

The present study reports on PK [psychokinetic] effects associated with these intentionality states. ECG monitoring was used to demonstrate when the individuals were in the entrained state. At this point a sample of distilled water in a sealed test

tube was presented to the subjects. Five individuals were used in this study...While holding a beaker containing the samples, subjects were asked to focus on the samples and intentionally alter the molecular structure for five minutes. In an adjacent room, control samples were aliquoted from the original stock solution into test tubes.

.....

The results indicate that treated water shows higher absorbance values at 200 nm compared with controls which have higher values at 204 nm. These results extend previous findings which observed characteristic changes in IR spectra of water exposed to bioenergy from healers.

(Rein, Glen, and McCraty, Rollin; "Structural Changes in Water and DNA Associated with New Physiologically Measurable States," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 8:438, 1994.)

Comment. To anyone whose reading is confined to the mainstream scientific press, the foregoing items must seem incredible. Are there really researchers pursuing phenomena proscribed so vigorously by the scientific establishment? Yes! And there are many of them; but they get published only in small-circulation "fringe" journals.

FOCUSED GROUP ENERGY (FGE)

Anyone who has played a team sport can appreciate FGE. The team resonates and seemingly can do no wrong. The following quotation conveys this sense of "group attunement."

Every so often we hear of a group of people who unite under extreme pressure to achieve seemingly miraculous results. In these moments human beings transcend their personal limitations and realize a collective synergy with results that far surpass expectations based on past performance. Anyone hearing a fine symphonic or jazz group hopes for one of those "special" concerts that uplift both the audience and the performers. Perhaps less frequent, but more spectacular, are examples in sports, such as the 1980 U.S. Olympic Hockey Team, a group of talented amateurs who stunned the world by winning the gold medal against the vastly more talented and experienced, virtually professional Russian and Finnish teams. These occurrences, although unusual, are much more frequent in American business than is commonly suspected.*

Assuming that FGE is a real phenomenon, can it be measured objectively? Yes, says W.D. Rowe, and he tells how it has been done. The Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research group has developed a random number generator that produces an unbiased series of bits such that a large sample will average 50% 1s and 50% 0s. PEAR normally uses this machine in psychokinesis experiments in which an individual mentally attempts to skew the statistically expected 50:50 outcome. But that's a different story. Here, the thought is that the PEAR random number generator is also a "consciousness detector." Since FGE seems to involve a group's collective consciousness, perhaps this random number generator will respond with a skewed train of 1s and 0s---even when the group is unaware of its presence.

Rowe reports that eleven group experiments have been carried out in which FGE seemed to be present according to participants. During these periods of group resonance, often hours long, the random number generator produced results that were two, sometime three standard deviations from the mean. Rowe concluded that FGE is a real and robust phenomenon that can be measured. It is "an extra sense above the five common senses."

(Rowe, William D.; "Physical Measurement of Episodes of Focused Group Energy," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 12:569, 1998)

*Keifer, Charles F., and Senge, Peter M.; "Metonic Organizations: Experiments in Organizational Innovation," in Visionary Leadership, Framingham, 1982. As quoted in the above reference.

Comments. If it is real, the implications of FGE are enormous. Any physical measurement or computer calculation can

be skewed by FGE, perhaps not intentionally! Understandably, mainstream scientists cannot accept FGE or psychokinesis, for they undermine the objective measurements that science depends upon.

We venture that FGE might also transpires at the level of the individual. We all have days when all goes well and the entire world seems in tune. Further, FGE could easily include animals, as with a horse and its rider in a "resonating" rodeo performance.

AND THE MACHINES WEPT FOR MAN

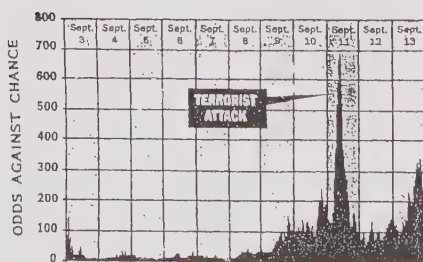
Philosophers have always wondered if humans and life in general are really completely detached from the material world of non-life. Might there be unrecognized influences humans (and possibly other animals) exert knowingly or unknowingly upon inert matter? Many have been the experiments in which humans attempt to affect the swinging of a pendulum, the throws of dice, or the output of a random-number generator. The parapsychologists declare that, YES, humans can exert tiny but statistically significant influences on such devices.

But other scientists and the man-in-the-street would really like to see a robust physical effect, not just a bunch of statistics. An ambitious endeavor called the Global Consciousness Project just might be able to produce a more satisfying mind-over-matter effect.

This Project is conducted by a group of scientists who maintain a dispersed network of random-number generators (RNGs). A total of 38 RNG stations are presently "listening" for global perturbations in whatever medium carries the supposed human-to-matter influences. The analogy to global weather and seismological stations is appropriate here.

On September 9, 2001, the Global Consciousness Project network of RNGs did indeed detect a sort of groaning in the consciousness of the planet's human cargo. The dispersed RNGs produced strings of numbers that were rather far from random, as indicated on the accompanying graph. For three days the RNGs defied probability, with stark non-randomness obvious at 10:12 AM Eastern Daylight Time on September 11. One can hypothesize that collective humanity recoiled at the TV images of the World Trade Center catastrophe.

But there are skeptical interpretations. For example, the sharp rise in global communications and radar activity might have somehow perturbed the RNGs.



Improbable outputs of a distributed network of RNGs around September 11, 2001.

(Bishop, Bill; "Is It Global Consciousness or Mere Coincidence?" *Austin American Statesman*, October 23, 2001. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. Recognizing Nature's frequent symmetry, might not material entities (e.g., RNGs) influence humans in some subtle ways?

REDEFINING SCIENCE

The rules of today's science are rigorously objective, with no place for subjective or consciousness-related factors. These are eliminated by requiring that all experimental results be reproducible by all normal people. Otherwise, every UFO sighting by any individual and each claim of telepathy would be legitimate scientific evidence. Such stringent requirements have made it difficult for parapsychologists to get their experimental results, no matter how carefully acquired, to be taken seriously by mainstream science.

How, then, can parapsychology be "legitimized" in the eyes of all scientists? Easy! By redefining science. This is what R.G. Jahn and B.J. Dunne have proposed in a long, philosophical article in the *Journal of Scientific Exploration*. They define a "neo-subjective" science, which retains the "logical rigor, empirical/theoretical dialogue, and cultural purpose" of present-day "rigorously objective" science, but would:

- (1) Allow a proactive role for consciousness;
- (2) Be more explicit and profound in the use of interdisciplinary metaphors;
- (3) Permit more generous interpretations of measurability, replicability, and resonance;
- (4) Reduce ontological aspirations; and
- (5) Permit an "overarching teleological causality."

R.J. Jahn heads the Princeton Engineering Anomalies Research (PEAR) Laboratory, which over the years has conducted some 50 million experimental trials, mostly in the search for psychokinetic effects on the behavior of a wide variety of mechanical, electrical, and other types of machines. Jahn and Dunne assert that the results of those experiments clearly show the effects of the pre-stated intentions of the machine operators. In other words, mind can affect matter---as in the distribution of spheres cascading down a peg board.

We now list some of the other salient features of the immense corpus of PEAR experimental results:

- (1) The scale and character of the results are rather insensitive to the type of random devices (machines) employed;
- (2) Operator learning and experience have no effect on performance;
- (3) Operators may exert their "intentions" on the machine hours or days before the machine is run and still produce results similar to "on-time" machine

operation; and

- (4) The distance between operator and machine has no effect on the results.

(Jahn, Robert G., and Dunne, Brenda J. "Science of the Subjective," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 11:201, 1997)

Comment. That PEAR results are unaffected by the timing and distance of the operator attempting to affect the behavior of the machine is somewhat troublesome to many scientists, but not inconsistent with some predictions of quantum mechanics. Much more serious to objective science is the implication that a scientist performing an experiment can subjectively (consciously or unconsciously) affect his results, as in the psychokinetic control of a meter reading or an electronic data processor. If such things can happen, one scientist could not replicate the experiment of another scientist.

Chapter 7

CHEMISTRY, PHYSICS, MATH, ESOTERICA

CHEMISTRY

..... 296

PHYSICS

| | |
|---------------------------|-----|
| Particle Physics | 298 |
| Structure of Matter | 299 |
| Cold Fusion | 299 |
| Radioactivity | 300 |
| Physical Constants | 301 |
| Quantum Mechanics | 302 |
| Optics | 303 |
| Gravitation | 303 |
| Relativity | 304 |
| Morphic Resonance | 304 |
| Chaos | 304 |
| The Big Picture | 304 |
| Miscellany | 306 |

MATHEMATICS

| | |
|-----------------------|-----|
| Magic Squares | 309 |
| Pi | 310 |
| Phi | 311 |
| Prime Numbers | 311 |
| Computers | 312 |
| Math Miscellany | 314 |

ESOTERICA

| | |
|--------------------------------|-----|
| Human Nature and Destiny | 315 |
| Alien Contacts | 316 |
| UFO-Type Observations | 317 |
| Crop Circles | 319 |
| Coincidences | 321 |
| Hidden Messages | 321 |
| Nominative Determinism | 322 |
| Humor | 322 |

CHEMISTRY

MECHANICAL CHEMISTRY

In conventional atom-smashing, subatomic particles blast target atoms into pieces. However, if we increase the bombarding particles to the size, say, of ball bearings, the smashing promotes synthesis.

Organic chemicals often possess a stable crystalline structure that must be crushed before the constituent atoms are "loose" enough to combine with other atoms. Organic chemists generally employ solvents to free atoms from these crystalline constrictions. Unfortunately, these solvents are frequently toxic and hard to dispose of safely.

Since ball-milling has been used successfully to modify metal alloys, V. Balema and coworkers at the Ames Laboratory in Iowa wondered whether the crushing forces in a ball-mill might substitute for the solvents in loosening up chemical structures.

They tried ball-milling the chemicals used in several well-known industrial processes. Surprisingly to all, the desired reactions proceeded efficiently without solvents, even producing higher yields in some instances.

The new buzz word is: "mechanochemistry."

(Minkel, J.R.; "Great Balls of Steel," *New Scientist*, p. 19, June 15, 2002.)

Comment. Now we are free to surmise about the possible role of mechanochemistry in the origin of life on the early earth and elsewhere in the cosmos. After all, on earth there were long periods of intense asteroid and meteor bombardment that could have accelerated proto-life reactions. Proto-life molecules common in meteors could be forced by impacts into more complex molecules. Could life have been a blast from the beginning?

WHEN GOLD GOES BAD

Gold is universally recognized for its immutability, its "nobility," its durability, and its unreactivity. The main reason for these admirable characteristics is that gold loves itself! It's "aurophilic." The gold atoms are normally tightly bound to each other---but they can be seduced!

Shrink the size of gold particles to nanometer size (say, less than 100 atoms), spread them on a substrate such as titanium oxide, and they become powerful catalysts. Even scientists describe the behavior of nanoparticles of gold as "wanton" and "licentious" when they meet some metal oxides! Why this sudden immorality of gold? Several theories are on the table, but no one knows for sure.

(Cho, Adrian; "Connecting the Dots to Custom Catalysts," *Science*, 299:1684, 2003.)

Even when not tempted by metal oxides, gold nanoparticles go on wild

binges. Clusters up to 40 atoms will arrange themselves in left- and right-handed spirals like the stripes on a barber's pole.

(Anonymous; "Aurophilicity," *New Scientist*, p. 49, February 8, 2003.)

But not all gold nanoparticles can be seduced. In Au₂₀, for example, the atoms may arrange themselves in a tetrahedral cluster that retains most of the stability and inertness of bulk gold.

(Li, Jun, et al; "Au₂₀: A Tetrahedral Cluster," *Science*, 299:864, 2003.)

WHEN LIKE CHARGES ATTRACT

The above title implies that a basic law of physics has been overturned. Indeed, a commentary in *Nature* by C.A. Murray begins as follows:

Larsen and Grier, on page 230 of this issue [Ref. 2], show that two similarly charged polymer spheres suspended in water can attract each other when they are several diameters apart. This surprising result casts some light on a tricky theoretical many-body problem that has been swept under the rug for a century, and it has implications for colloids in nature and in industrial processes. (Ref. 1)

Exactly what happens is not yet clear. This counter-intuitive phenomenon occurs in a many-body situation, where screening charges are established between the like-charged spheres. Although Coulomb's Law states that like charges repel one another, the presence of screening particles complicates the picture, as do the van der Waals dipole interactions.

The microscopic situation may be murky, but there is no doubt on the macroscopic level that unexpected attractive forces are operating. For example, when sub-microscopic, electrically charged latex spheres are suspended in water, one would expect a homogeneous colloidal soup. Instead, the tiny, charged spheres pull themselves together in patchy, but ordered arrays. These metastable groupings of spheres are called "crystallites." Theorists are not certain what is going on.

(Ref. 1. Murray, Cherry A.; "When Like Charges Attract," *Nature*, 385:203, 1997. Ref. 2. Larsen, Amy E., and Grier, David G.; "Like-Charge Attractions in Metastable Colloidal Crystallites," *Nature*, 385:230, 1997)

THE DARWINIAN BREEDING OF NANOSTRUCTURES

We normally think of DNA in terms of biological structures---as the essence of living entities. DNA, however, is really only a long string of nucleotides; that is, only a lifeless chemical. But lifeless chemicals often spontaneously crystallize or combine to form rather complex geometries. In this vein, it is not surprising to read the following (rather technical) declaration by W.M. Shih et al in *Nature*.

Here we report the design and synthesis of a 1,669-nucleotide, single-stranded DNA molecule that is readily amplified by polymerases and that, in the presence of five 40-mer synthetic oligodeoxynucleotides, folds into an octahedron structure by a simple denaturation-renaturation procedure.

The implications of this long and formidable sentence are far-reaching.

- The folding of 1,669 nucleotides into an octahedron is spontaneous and rapid---just as when proteins fold.
- Structures created spontaneously from DNA can be cloned with the help of bacteria.
- "You can start breeding for structure," says G. Joyce, a molecular biologist at Scripps Research Institute.

The breeding of DNA structures entails the exposure of DNA to different environments, a process in which the best structures can be selected! For example, in the case of a large sample of different DNA octahedrons, the strongest can be picked out.

(Shih, William M., et al; "A 1.7-Kilobase Single-Stranded DNA That Folds into a Nanoscale Octahedron," *Nature*, 427: 618, 2004. Goho, A.; "Snappy RNA," *Science News*, 165:99, 2004)

Comment. It is but a short leap to imagine Nature's laboratory applying different environmental forces to chains of DNA.

Are we stretching too much if we go farther along this path?

MIXED ANOMALIES

Scientists have developed laws that describe accurately the flow of liquids---at least in most cases. (See Comment below in this regard.)

However weird some of the antics of flowing liquids may be, they are eclipsed by the phenomena of flowing granular materials. Most of these granular phenomena are not well-understood, yet they often are the sources of amusement and also great concern in agricultural and industrial processes.

The salt-and-sand high-school demonstration. If a vertical, clear plastic tube is loaded with part salt and part black sand and set to rotating, contrary to expectations, a uniform gray mixture does not form. Rather, crisp black bands of sand are created. As tube rotation continues, some bands disappear and new ones are created. (Ref. 1)

Axial mixing of grains of different size. If a rotating drum's innards are imaged by MRI (Magnetic Resonance Imaging), the fine particles are seen to form a roughly circular shaft along the drum's axis. This shaft develops bulges that grow and shrink. Some bulges reach the surface in the form of bands of small particles surrounded by the larger particles. (Ref. 1)

Double-cone blender surprises. If grains of two sizes are loaded until the blender is more than a quarter full, the particles are quickly and totally separated upon rotation, with the smaller particles crowding the sides. But, if the volume of grains loaded is just 1% less or the blender's rotation is increased, the pattern of segregation flips with the larger grains moving to the outside. (Ref. 1)

Arches burst silos. The grains filling a silo have slightly different shapes and roughnesses, which makes some more "sticky" than others. Where good contact between grains exists, "necklaces" or "arches" of fused, consecutive grains form suddenly. These structures snake through the pile of grain creating blockages. The arches can even transfer the weight of the pile of grain from the silo's bottom to its sides. Burst silos sometimes result. (Ref. 2)

References

- Ref. 1. Weiss, Peter; "Mastering the Mixer," Science News, 164:54, 2003.
Ref. 2. Biever, Celeste; "Go with the Flow," New Scientist, p. 38, August 2, 2003.

Comment. See p. 308 for "Fluid corners in kitchen sinks," and "Spinning-egg water-sprinkler."

PHYSICS

PARTICLE PHYSICS

INSIDE SOME "FUNDAMENTAL" PARTICLES

Neutrons were named for their lack of electrical charge. The name is apt as long as you don't get too close. You see:

New data from the Thomas Jefferson National Accelerator Facility in Newport News, Va., reveal a slight positive charge at the neutron's center and a slight negative charge at its surface.

Apparently a neutron's innards are considerably more complex than the textbooks suggest.

Another "fundamental" particle, the proton, also possesses a perplexing interior. For there, the distribution of electrical charge differs from that of the internal magnetic field.

(Weiss, P.; "Not-So-Neutral Neutron," *Science News*, 161:262, 2002)

Comment. It is well known that the neutron, once freed from a nucleus, is radioactive. It decays with an 11-minute half life into a proton, an electron, and an antineutrino. If the proton is radioactive, science has not been around long enough to register any decays.

SPLITTING THE ELECTRON'S CHARGE

We all know that the atom can be split, but the electron's charge? No way! R.A. Millikan's oil-drop experiments, circa 1911, demonstrated conclusively that the basic, indivisible unit of electrical charge was that on the electron. Later, an exception was made for those quarks that are firmly locked up inside nuclear particles. They each have 1/3 the electron's charge---but they never, never escape to the outside world.

It was, therefore, counterintuitive when R. Laughlin proposed in 1982 that fractional electrical charges actually could show up elsewhere in physics. The phenomenon that suggests this possibility is the Fractional Quantum Hall (FQH) effect. Physicists reluctantly accepted the likelihood of fractional charges in this well-verified phenomenon; but the experiments demonstrating fractional charge were a bit esoteric---the fractional charges were not "palpable" enough.

Two new experiments have made fractional charges much more tangible. When a layer of electrons, held just above absolute zero, is subjected to a powerful magnetic field, you can almost "hear" the fractional charges. The signals from these experiments have been likened to hail hitting a tin roof. Just as you can gauge the size of hailstones from their impact, so you can estimate

the electrical charges involved in these experiments---they are 1/3 that of the electron.

(Ehrenstein, David; "Slicing an Electron's Charge into Three," *Science*, 277:1766, 1997. Also: Kane, Charles L., and Fisher, Matthew P.A.; "A Shot in the Arm for Fractional Charge," *Nature*, 389:119, 1997)

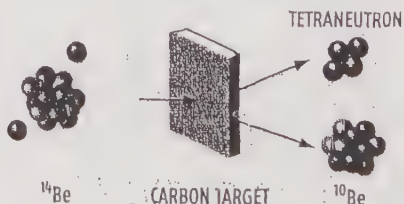
Comment. Is there nothing in the subatomic world that is indivisible?

ELEMENT 0

Element 0 is not on the standard Periodic Table, which, as everyone knows, begins with element 1, H for hydrogen. The hydrogen nucleus always contains one proton, but it may be accompanied by 1, 2, or 3 neutrons. These neutrons give us normal hydrogen, deuterium, and tritium, respectively. It is that single proton that gives hydrogen first place on the Periodic Table. What could possibly precede hydrogen in the reversed Table?

In a recent experiment at the CNRS Laboratory for Nuclear Physics at Caen, F.-M. Marques and colleagues unintentionally created tetraneutrons, clusters of four neutrons bound together by some unrecognized force. A tetraneutron can be thought of as $\frac{4}{1}X$, or element 0, for there is no proton in the cluster. If element 0 is confirmed by other scientists, we will need to determine what sort of force binds the four electrically neutral particles together.

Actually, Marques and his group were studying another nuclear oddity: "halo nuclei." Usually, an element's neutrons are confined tightly in the nucleus, but in halo nuclei a few orbit the nucleus like distant planets. For example, two of the ten neutrons of $^{10}_3\text{Be}$ seem to be orbiting the beryllium nucleus while the other eight are nestled together with the four protons.



When beryllium-14 (with its two halo neutrons) smashes into a carbon target, a tetraneutron is sometimes created. Said tetraneutron may be either in the parallelogram configuration shown or a pyramid.

(Samuel, Eugenie; "Ghost in the Atom," *New Scientist*, p. 30, October 26, 2002.)

Comment. Another surprising suggestion for anomalous nuclei sees carbon-12 as an orbiting trio of alpha particles: $^{12}_6\text{C} = 3 \frac{4}{2}\text{He}$.

BTT AND SURREALITY

If you think that Beloff's "rent" in the fabric of the cosmos is a bizarre concept, it's because you haven't heard about BTT. Named after S. Banach and A. Tarski, the Banach-Tarski Theorems (BTT) were conceived 70 years ago, and they have challenged common sense ever since. Of course, no one expects that all branches of mathematics will mirror physical reality; but BTT is definitely ultra-weird, so much so that we had to invent that adjective! Take, for example, this specific BTT result presented by B. Augenstein:

"In particular, a solid sphere with unit radius can be cut into five pieces in such a way that two of the pieces can be reassembled into one solid sphere with unit radius, while the other three pieces are reassembled into a second solid sphere with unit radius. These are the minimum numbers of pieces required to do the trick, but it can be repeated indefinitely."

Impossible, you say? Can one sphere fragment and be reconstituted as two solid spheres of the same size? Regardless of what the math says, it cannot happen in the real world! Well, BTT actually does mirror just such a phenomenon found in particle physics:

"The magical way in which a proton entering a metal target can produce a swarm of new copies of protons emerging from that target, each identical to the original, is precisely described by the BTT process of cutting spheres into pieces and reassembling them to make pairs of spheres."

(Gribbin, John; "The Prescient Power of Mathematics," *New Scientist*, p. 14, January 22, 1994. Cr. P. Gunkel.)

Comment. Would it be frivolous to ask that if protons can multiply thus (seemingly magically), why can't fish fall from the sky? Many anomalous phenomena might be explained by BTT and other surreal math, but scientists seem to apply such thinking only to particle physics and cosmology.

STRUCTURE OF MATTER

MIRROR MATTER MAY MATTER

Mirror Matter, if it exists, would be difficult to detect because it does not emit radiation to betray its presence. It interacts with Normal Matter (us and our instruments) only through its gravitational pull. The Mirror-Matter concept has been around since the 1950s because physicists needed (and still need) "something" that balances the universe--- which if you haven't noticed is asymmetrical. To illustrate this cosmic "deformity," note that Normal-Matter neutrinos always spin in the same direction, when half should spin one way and half the other way if the universe is symmetrical. However, the existence of Mirror-Matter neutrinos spinning the other way would redress things, making the universe "perfect"---at least as far as human aesthetics are concerned. (Other entities might yearn for asymmetry, who knows?)

Anyway, Mirror Matter is defined as being palpable and could also be that "missing mass" or "dark matter" that astronomers need to explain why spinning galaxies do not fly apart. Mirror Matter could also account for some mysterious terrestrial phenomena such as that unaccountable lack of a significant crater in Siberia, where the 1908 Tunguska blast leveled a huge forest but hardly disturbed the ground.

Recently, Mirror Matter has been invoked to explain the ups and downs of terrestrial biodiversity. R. Foot and Z. Silagadze propose that the 26-million-

year periodicity in terrestrial extinctions ---claimed to be present in the fossil record---is due to a solar-system planet made of Mirror Matter (and therefore invisible). This postulated planet has a period of 26-million years and regularly gravitationally jostles the Oort Cloud of comets on the periphery of the solar system. These jolts unleash torrents of devastating comets upon the inner solar system every 26-million years, thereby blasting the earth and its sensitive biological cargo.

This supposed Mirror-Matter planet happens to be the conceptual double of a Normal-Matter, hypothetical planet named Nemesis, which was proposed in the 1980s to account for the same periodical extinctions in the fossil record. However, diligent searches did not locate Nemesis. Of course, if Nemesis were made of Mirror Matter, as now proposed, it would have escaped telescopic detection then and would still elude our telescopes today!

(Schilling, Govert; "Through the Looking Glass," New Scientist, p. 16, April 28, 2001)

Comment. Not only is a crater missing at the Tunguska site, but no one has been able to positively identify the immense impact crater that we suppose must have been excavated when untold numbers of tektites rained down upon Australia, Southeast Asia, and the Indian Ocean about 800,000 years ago. See discussion on pp. 180, 295.

detected helium after passing an electrical current through hydrogen-laden palladium! But he later retracted his conclusions.

(Mallove, Eugene, et al; "Cold Fusion: Still a Hot Research Topic," Physics Today, 47:93, March 1994.)

* Cold Fusion has changed its name to Infinite Energy.

COLD-FUSION PRO-FUSION

It has been three years since we last reported on cold fusion. (above) Cold fusion is an anomaly if there even was one, because mainstream science vigorously excludes the phenomenon from its journals, such as Science. It is even characterized as "pseudoscience."

Nevertheless, in a 1996 issue of the Journal of Scientific Exploration, E. Storms required 59 pages to review properly recent work on cold fusion. Based on more than 190 studies (his bibliography runs for 12 pages), Storms reveals just how seriously some "rogue" scientists view cold fusion as a real phenomenon and future energy source. Reflecting the antagonism of the "hot-fusion" community, the U.S. expenditures on cold fusion probably do not exceed \$1 million/year; Japan, in contrast, spends about \$100 million/year. Cold fusion was not interred elsewhere around the planet and is quite healthy. In Storms' own words:

Evidence for large and reproducible energy generation as well as various nuclear reactions, in addition to fusion, from a variety of environments and methods is accumulating. The field can no longer be dismissed by invoking obvious error or pro-saic explanations.

(Storms, Edmund; "Review of the 'Cold Fusion' Effect," Journal of Scientific Exploration, 10:185, 1996)

More recently, the Wall Street Journal commented derogatorily about cold fusion. (February 28, 1997) E.F. Mallove, editor of Infinite Energy, reproached the newspaper by pointing out that hundreds of scientists were working on the phenomenon. He asked:

What are you going to tell your fossil-fuel industry readers when they learn that their obituary has already been written by carefully documented, meticulous experiments that show there is something, indeed, very new under the sun?

(Mallove, Eugene F.; "Fusion Confusion Runs Hot and Cold," Wall Street Journal, March 31, 1997. Cr. E. Fegert.)

Even more recently, A.C. Clarke, no slouch when it comes to accurate prophecy, declined to talk about space travel in an interview with Discover. He wanted instead to talk about the "new energy revolution." "What energy revolution?" was the query. "Cold fusion," was the response. He added:

Very few Americans seem to know what is happening, which is incredible. It's all over the world, except

COLD FUSION

COLD FUSION UPDATE: 1994

Cold fusion, though duly interred by mainstream science, still flourishes at the periphery of science. The recent Third International Conference on Cold Fusion, held in Nagoya, Japan, drew 350 participants, including 50 from U.S. corporations and government laboratories. Hardly a wake! But also hardly a confirmation. Even with new results frequently reported, the incontrovertible, reproducible proof of cold fusion demanded by the scientific community still is lacking.

A written confrontation between cold fusion protagonists and antagonists appeared in the March 1994 issue of Physics Today. The "pro" position was stated by E. Mallove, editor of the new journal: Cold Fusion.*

The cold fusion phenomenon, in the view of many active in the field, is a spectacular new form of lattice-induced nuclear energy whose mechanism is still poorly understood---as the mechanism of low-temperature superconductivity was for decades. That the nuclear products that have

been found so far are incommensurate (by conventional theory) with the non-chemical-magnitude excess energies simply means that the results have to be explained by new physical mechanisms.

Of opposite polarity were remarks by J.R. Huizenga, author of the debunking book: Cold Fusion: The Scientific Fiasco of the Century:

In contrast to Mallove's declaration that cold fusion is a "spectacular new form of lattice-induced nuclear energy," I conclude that there is no persuasive evidence to support this far-out claim. Instead, cold fusion as a nuclear process producing watts of excess heat is more likely than not to be an example of pathological science.

Of historical interest in this collection of correspondence in Physics Today was S. Bashkin's mention of the 1926 experiments of F. Paneth. His results were essentially identical to those of S. Pons and M. Fleischmann that began the present cold fusion furor. Paneth

in the United States. There are hundreds of laboratories doing it, they've got patents all over the place. The prototypes are on sale now. There are 7,000 units operating in Russia right now and no one in the United States seems to know about it.

(Clarke, Arthur C.; "An Odyssey of Sorts," Discover, 18:68, May 1997)

Comment. Perhaps there is some overstatement above, but the suppression of the subject in the U.S. science media cannot be denied.

COLD FUSION NOT SO HOT!

The Japanese government's funding for that country's 5-year, \$25-million cold fusion program will cease in March 1998. The work had been pursued at the New Hydrogen Energy laboratory, near Sapporo. IMRA, a foundation sponsored by Toyota, has also contributed financial support. Reason for the loss of government support: The program "failed to find heat generated by cold fusion."

(Anonymous; "Japan Ends Funding for 'Cold' Fusion Project," Nature, 389:10, 1997)

Comment. No longer will funds-starved American cold-fusion enthusiasts be able to say, "Look at what Japan is doing." We need more money to compete."

10 YEARS OF COLD FUSION

It was on March 23, 1989 that M. Fleischmann and S. Pons announced their "cold-fusion" results. After an initial surge of publicity followed by disbelief and ridicule, cold fusion research was effectively banned from mainstream science publications. (See foregoing items.)

While cold fusion may not be politically correct these days, a cadre of off-mainstream researchers is pursuing the idea under such names as Low-Energy Nuclear Reactions (LENR) and Chemically Assisted Nuclear Reactions (CANR). Could LENR and CANR (nee CF) be both scientifically correct and politically incorrect?

A survey of cold fusion research over the past decade by E.F. Mallove appears in a recent issue of Infinite Energy. If you read only mainstream journals, you may be surprised to learn that several thousand technical papers have been written on the subject. Mallove has abstracted a "select 34" of these that support the reality of LENR and CANR. Many of the 34 appeared in Infinite Energy and Fusion Technology. The Journal of Electroanalytical Chemistry and Physics Letters A have also carried some of these "select" papers.

Finally, Mallove provides references to papers that undermine the credibility of those studies at Caltech, Harwell, and MIT that were used to derail cold fusion as a serious scientific enterprise.

(Mallove, Eugene F.; "Key Experiments That Substantiate Cold Fusion Phenomena," Infinite Energy, 4:29, March-April 1999)

ONE "PATHOLOGICAL SCIENCE" MAY NOT BE SO SICK AFTER ALL!

For over a decade, cold fusion has been filed under "pathological science" or "pseudoscience." Now, though, the U.S. Department of Energy has promised to rethink the classification of cold fusion.

While mainstream Science and its Media have sneered, a few researchers (probably with tenure or private funds) have been experimenting and theorizing. In fact, a theoretical framework for cold fusion has been constructed that makes quantifiable predictions. Cold-fusion proponents now say the phenomenon has been firmly verified.

G. Miley, professor of nuclear engineering at the University of Illinois, says:

There's so much new, valid scientific evidence that it's high time to take another look. I'm hopeful that a fair review will remove any remaining prejudice, so research proposals in cold fusion will finally be able to compete on their merits.

(Anonymous; "No Cold Shoulder," New Scientist, p. 6, March 20, 2004)

Comment. A wing of the Science Hospital is full of other pathologies, some patients, such as Lamarckism, are slowly recovering. Another wing is preparing rooms for the Big Bang and Clovis-First paradigms.

COLD FISSION?

That's right: "fission" not "fusion." A recent number of Science News carries an intriguing suggestion from J. Brind:

Has anyone considered the possibility that the anomaly of "cold fusion" experiments---high energy yields with few neutrons or tritium nuclei---might result from a case of mistaken identity? There are a number of nuclear fission reactions that produce neither neutrons nor tritium, yet yield large quantities of energy.

One such reaction is:



This is a very clean nuclear reaction that might one day be harnessed for everyday use, given lithium's low cost and abundance. The "cold fusion" effects could well come from captures of deuterons by ${}^6\text{Li}$, which is present in natural lithium.

(Brind, Joel; "Cold Fission?" Science News, 137:163, 1994)

RADIOACTIVITY

HIGH TEMPERATURE SUPPRESSES RADIOACTIVE DECAY

Environmental conditions are not supposed to affect nuclear reactions in general or radioactive decay rates specifically. This is one reason why cold fusion got the cold shoulder from most physicists. Now for the "however" that is the hallmark of Science Frontiers:

Thirty years ago, Otto Reifenschweiler was searching for a compound which could protect Geiger-Mueller tubes from damage when they are first ionised. He found the compound, which became a money-spinner for Philips, in a mixture of titanium and radioactive tritium. He also discovered that as the mixture was heated, its radioactivity declined sharply. No process known to physics could account for such a baffling phenomenon: radioactivity should be unaffected by heat. Nevertheless, as the temperature increased from 115°C to 160°C, the emission of beta particles fell by 28%.

Reifenschweiler and his colleague, H. Casimir, put this discovery on the backburner and concentrated on the Geiger-Mueller tubes. The recent furor over cold fusion impelled them to resurrect the work and publish it in the January 3 issue of Physics Letters A. Is there a new phenomenon here? Is it relevant to

cold fusion? It may be pertinent that some common fusion reactions also employ tritium.

(Bown, William; "Ancient Experiment Turns Heat Up on Cold Fusion," New Scientist, p. 16, January 8, 1994)

Comment. How many other potential anomalies simmer neglected on backburners, while their discoverers focus upon more acceptable and profitable things?

ANCIENT MODERN LIFE AND CARBON DATING

Pursuant to the possible effect of the earth's recent envelopment by a molecular cloud on the accuracy of carbon dating (p. 301), we now look at the potential distortion caused by the ingestion of primordial carbon (carbon-13) by plants and animals. Primordial carbon may come from limestone or natural gas welling up from the earth's interior. Modern life forms that metabolize primordial rather than atmospheric carbon dioxide, with its cosmic-ray produced carbon-14, will appear extremely old when carbon-dated.

For example, M. Grachev et al carbon-dated flatworms and a sponge collected from a bacterial mat near a ther-

mal vent 420-meters deep in Lake Baikal. The apparent ages of these living organisms ranged from 6860 to 10,200 years.

(Grachev, M., et al; "Extant Fauna of Ancient Carbon," *Nature*, 374:123, 1995)

Even animals eating these apparently ancient life forms may take up their carbon-13 and, in effect, be drained of carbon-14. They would appear to age rapidly. Such false aging has actually been induced in the laboratory with mice fed on brewer's yeast grown in natural gas. These mice, living in cages at Lawrence Livermore National Laboratory, California, were carbon-dated as being 13,000 years old, and were expected to attain a ripe old age of 35,000 in a few months. (All this was part of a cancer-research project.)

Of course, most carbon-dating in archeology is not endangered by the primordial-carbon problem. But, as K. Turkeltaub, "father" of the Lazarus mice, commented:

We've joked about sprinkling them [the mice] around archeological sites just to confuse everyone.

(Weisman, Jonathan; "Of Lazarus Mice and Carbon-14," *Tri-Valley Herald*, July 12, 1993. Cr. R. Berg.)

MICROBES THREATEN RADIOCARBON DATING

In the 1980s, skeptics had a lot of fun debunking the Shroud of Turin, the supposed burial cloth wrapped around Christ. Their glee was unbounded when radiocarbon dating "proved" that the shroud could not be older than 700 years. The skeptics may have been too quick to celebrate, because the samples that were sent to the radiocarbon lab may not have been wholly cloth.

The reality of our biosphere is that virtually everything is permeated with microbes and their products. S.J. Mattingly and L.A. Garza-Valdes, of the University of Texas at San Antonio, have been studying "biogenic varnishes" for years. These plastic-like coatings are produced by bacteria and fungi. Sure enough, microscopic examination of a few linen fibers from the Shroud of Turin show that they, too, are coated with such varnishes. These biogenic varnishes may introduce carbon that has been recently fixed from the atmosphere and thus make the sample's age appear younger than it really is.

(Travis, John; "Microbes Muddle Shroud of Turin's Age," *Science News*, 147:346, 1995)

Comment. More than the Shroud is at stake here. Bacteria contaminate just about everything, including wood and bone from archeological sites. Bacteria may, therefore, "rejuvenate" samples sent in for radiocarbon dating. The importance of this phenomenon is still unclear.

Cross reference. Radiocarbon-dated samples may also appear erroneously "aged" by the uptake of primordial carbon (C^{13}) present in the earth's crust. See p. 300.

CARBON-14 DATING: UNDER A CLOUD?

An item in *Science News* about the earth's envelopment by a cloud of interstellar gas 2,000-8,000 years ago impelled J.M. Rankin to inquire if this cloud could change the cosmic-ray flux enough to affect carbon-14 dating. The

answer seems to be YES. Unfortunately, we do not yet know enough to make corrections for this gastroastronomical event.

(Rankin, John M., and Frisch, Priscilla C.; "Carbon-14 Dating: Under a Cloud?" *Science News*, 147:51, 1995)

PHYSICAL CONSTANTS

IS THE FINE-STRUCTURE CONSTANT INCONSTANT?

Enough philosophy! A team of Australian astronomers, led by J.K. Webb, has been trying to determine if the famous fine-structure constant of physics has really remained constant throughout the 12-billion years or so of the universe's history. The fine-structure constant is dimensionless and almost exactly equal to $1/137$. (Why 137? That's another question!) Anyway, the Australians got a good fix on the constant's value 2 billion years ago by measuring the composition of the nuclear waste produced by the Olko natural nuclear reactors in Gabon, Africa. It hasn't changed since then. The spectra of distant quasars 7 billion years old also signaled no change. But more-distant and, therefore, supposedly older, gas clouds have suggested that a slightly smaller fine-structure constant held sway then. No known experimental error can account for this difference.

If confirmed, would Webb's findings eventually be explained by a deeper theory, vindicating physicists' faith in a uniform nature? Or would they mean that we live in a frighteningly arbitrary and variegated cosmos, where huge swathes of space abide by alien principles?

(Musser, George; "Inconstant Constants," *Scientific American*, 279:24, November 1998)

Comment. Even as we write, some distant part of the cosmos may be coming into estrus for life-as-we-do-not-know-it. See vol. 1, p. 88 for "Already, now, we are forgotten on those stellar shores."

G: THE EMBARRASSING CONSTANT OF NATURE

Of the four fundamental forces of nature, gravity was the first to be discovered. Even the Neanderthals knew of it! That's hardly surprising; it's everywhere. Unfortunately, we don't know much more about it than the Neanderthals. Though it seems powerful when you trip and fall, gravity is the weakest of the fundamental four. In a helium nucleus, the force of repulsion between two protons is 10^{40} times the gravitational attraction between them. Weak though it may be, gravity controls the trajectory of a baseball, the motion of the planets, and the shape of our Galaxy.

Physicists describe gravitation with Newton's Law of Gravitation, which incorporates the Gravitational Constant G. Here's where the embarrassment arises. Many other constants of nature, such as the charge on the electron, are known to eight significant figures. We only know G to three. What's worse, modern attempts to refine the measurement of G come up with wildly different answers. Torsion-pendulum experiments in the U.S., Germany, and New Zealand are far apart in their G-measurements. And physicists are perplexed---to put it mildly.

Of course, G is hard to measure. Seismic waves from ocean surf hundreds of miles away can affect the experiments. If a colleague a few offices away brings in some boxes of books for his library, the experiment is compromised. Better instrument science may eventually resolve the too-large discrepancies between the measured values of G, but some physicists worry that perhaps the problem runs deeper.

If experiments find that G is changing slowly over time, for example, physicists would have to rethink how space and time are stitched together in a single fabric. Einstein would groan in his grave.

(Kestenbaum, David; "The Legend of Big G," *New Scientist*, p. 39, January 17, 1998)

QUANTUM MECHANICS

QUANTUM MECHANICS IS DEFINITELY SPOOKY

I cannot seriously believe in [the quantum theory] because it cannot be reconciled with the idea that physics should represent a reality in time and space, free from spooky actions at a distance. (Ref. 1)

So Einstein wrote Max Born in March 1947. Well, even Einstein could have been wrong!

It's getting even spookier out there. Particles can be strangely connected over at least ten kilometres, according to results from physicists in Geneva. Using pairs of "entangled" photons, Nicolas Gisin and his colleagues from the University of Geneva have shown that the measurement of one particle will instantaneously determine the state of the other. (Ref. 2)

This particular spooky aspect of quantum mechanics was demonstrated 15 years ago over a distance of just a few meters. Many physicists had expected (probably "hoped") that this "mysterious link" between separated particles would weaken with distance. But this quantum-mechanics effect does not conform to "common-sense" expectations! Now it seems that one particle of an "entangled pair" knows instantaneously what its mate is doing, possibly even if it is located on the other side of the universe.

More quantum-mechanics spookiness is seen in "tunneling" phenomena, such as that mentioned on p. 303, where a Mozart symphony zipped through a barrier at 4.7 times the speed of light.

Physicists do acknowledge these counter-intuitive quantum-mechanics effects, but they are not comfortable with them. Some, on the other hand, embrace them. The late physicist H. Pagels maintained that quantum mechanics is a sort of "code" that ties together everything in the cosmos. He explained all this in his book The Cosmic Code. (Ref. 3)

(Ref. 1. Watson, Andrew; "Quantum Spookiness Wins, Einstein Loses in Photon Test," Science, 277:481, 1997. Ref. 2. Buchanan, Mark; "Light's Spooky Connections Set Distance Record," New Scientist, p. 16, June 28, 1997. Ref. 3. Browne, Malcolm W.; "Far Apart, 2 Particles Respond Faster Than Light," New York Times, July 22, 1997. Cr. M. Colpitts.)

Comments. "Spookiness" is in the mind of the percipient. We don't usually think of gravity as spooky, but just what does draw two masses together? All action-at-a-distance forces are spooky.

Everybody is into "codes" these days, as if Nature herself (or God) is not speaking out directly and plainly. We have, for example: The Message of the Sphinx (G. Hancock and R. Bauval); The Bible Code (M. Drosin); and The Biotic Message (W.J. ReMine).

MORE QUANTUM WEIRDNESS

You have probably already heard how a change in one subatomic particle can cause an instantaneous change in another, even if the second particle is cruising along in another galaxy. That's quantum weirdness all right, but this weirdness can also produce effects we can see and hear.

All you have to do is cool helium down to almost absolute zero. It will liquify but, unlike most other gases, it will not freeze. You are surprised at this, of course. Now, if you spin a bowl of this liquid helium around, you will be astounded. The liquid remains absolutely stationary in its spinning container---no centrifugal effects, no friction with the contained wall, nada!.

However, the strangest part comes when you:

Draw a cupful out of the bowl, suspend it a few centimeters above the remaining liquid, then stand back and rub your eyes---the fluid in the cup will cheat common sense by pouring itself, drop by drop, back into the bowl. A drop climbs up the inside of the cup, then runs down the outside. When it falls, another begins climbing, and the magic continues until the cup is dry.

(Brooks, Michael; "Liquid Genius," New Scientist, p. 24, September 5, 1998)

FOREVER TOGETHER

The entanglement phenomenon condoned by quantum mechanics is about as weird as physics can be, perhaps as weird as alien abductions or filigree crop circles.

One would certainly expect the bond (whatever that may consist of) between a pair of entangled photons would be broken if they plowed through tiny holes in a metal barrier.

But E. Altevischer et al fired a pair of entangled photons at a gold foil peppered with holes 200 nanometers wide. These holes were too small for the photons to squeeze through, but, upon contact with the gold surface, the photons created electron waves that could squeeze through the holes. These waves re-emitted the photons on the other side of the foil. The reborn photons were also entangled.

Thus, the finest of metal screens cannot filter out "fat" photons or even sever their bonds of entanglement.

(Anonymous; "Tough to Untangle," New Scientist, p. 24, July 20, 2002.)

THE SPOOKINESS OF IT ALL

Physicists have always admitted that quantum mechanics is pretty spooky. When an innocent, flesh-and-blood cat can exist in two states at the same time, that is something for the X-Files of science.

Apparently the discipline of cosmology now has a really spooky situation to deal with. Recently, a series of observations of distant quasars suggests that the so-called "fine-structure constant" was slightly different 12 billion years ago. This is seen in the observation that 12-billion-year-old atoms of iron and manganese absorbed energies in different quantized amounts than they do today.

Now, the fine-structure constant is concocted from three other constants of nature, including the charge on the electron and the speed of light. If the fine-structure is variable, so might be its constituents---and that is worrisome. Cosmologists and physicists are not too happy with inconstant constants. T. Banks, for example, gives a un-specific but far-reaching prediction:

If these observations are confirmed, one will have to invent some very exotic physics to explain them.

M. Dine's thoughts are a bit spookier:

Some sort of surprising---and currently unknown---physical mechanism or principle must be at work.

(Brooks, Michael; "Blinding Flash," New Scientist, p. 28, May 11, 2002)

Comment. It seems that things are also getting spookier at the biochemical level. While the concept of "intelligent design" is being trashed for its religious immuno-ness, one can objectively see---dimly---in the way life forms manipulate and store information the possibility that information sources of higher order than the genome exist and operate in cells. When we find out what these are, we suspect that they, too, will be spooky but hardly supernatural.

FALLING IN A QUANTIZED WAY

Apparently, quantum gravitational states have been observed for the first time. The experimental objects falling in response to the earth's gravitational field were cold neutrons. They didn't accelerate smoothly like a high fly descending in a baseball park seems to fall, but rather jerkily in velocity steps of 1.7 centimeters/second. In other words, a neutron falling at 10 centimeters/second under the influence of gravity instantaneously accelerated to 11.7 centimeters/second, then to 13.4 centimeters/second, and so on.

(Van Flandern, Tom; "Possible Detection of Gravitational Quantum," Meta Research Bulletin, 11:16, March 15, 2002)

Comment. No wonder some pitches are hard to hit!

LIGHT MUSIC BY MOZART

Waveguides are metal tubes used for transmitting microwaves. They are seen commonly in radars and communication equipment. In normal usage, electromagnetic waves zip through waveguides at just under the speed of light. But in 1992, G. Nimtz and colleagues at the University of Cologne claimed that they had transmitted microwaves through waveguides faster than the speed of light. In fact, at a scientific meeting in Snowbird, Utah, in 1995, Nimtz announced that his team had transmitted Mozart's 40th Symphony across 12 centimeters of space at 4.7 times the speed of light! He even had a recording to prove it, or so he thought.

Strange as it may seem, quantum mechanics does allow electromagnetic waves to pass through barriers at superluminal velocities. The phenomenon is termed "tunnelling." This can occur in waveguides when the cross section of the waveguide is too small to accommodate a

complete number of half-wavelengths.

This permissiveness of quantum mechanics thus seems to collide head-on with Einstein's Special Theory of Relativity, which is the basis for the popular belief that "nothing can travel faster than light." Which is correct: quantum mechanics or Special Relativity? Both theories are supported by many observations. One way out of this dilemma is to assert that Special Relativity really says that no "signal" can travel faster than light. Some participants at the Snowbird conference immediately declared that Mozart's 40th Symphony was not a signal at all! (Mozart lovers are sure to object!)

The debate continues. After all, we could violate causality (cause-and-effect) if we could transmit signals faster than light.

(Brown, Julian; "Faster than the Speed of Light," *New Scientist*, p. 26, April 1, 1995)

weight reduction. Since antigravity effects are probably additive, it seems reasonable that fifty rings will create a 100% weight reduction. Obviously, more than fifty rings will be required to launch spacecraft from earth!

Sure, it's a wild claim, but NASA is checking it out at the University of Alabama in a project headed by N. Li.

(Holden, Constance; "NASA's Fling with Antigravity," *Science*, 274:183, 1996. Also: Port, Otis; "Take That, Isaac Newton," *Business Week*, p. 42, September 30, 1996. Cr. E. Murphy.)

Comment. Facetiousness aside, it is pertinent to add here that physicist P.M.S. Blackett once seriously hypothesized that a magnetic field is generated by a rotating mass, such as the sun.

WARNING

CARS ROLLING UPHILL AHEAD

In reply to a query, the *New Scientist* received a delightful assortment of replies related to "magnetic vortices" and other places where gravity seems to be reversed. At such places, car drivers can stop, put the car in neutral, release the brakes, and the car will seem to roll uphill. Some of the spots mentioned were:

●On route A719, in Ayrshire, there are "special warning signs because of the likelihood of meeting cars coasting uphill backwards, as baffled drivers are confused by their senses."

●Near Neepawa, Manitoba, one finds a road named Magnetic Hill.

●Northern Portugal. Here, bikers have to pedal hard to go downhill!

●Lake Wales, Florida, is the location of Spook Hill, described in vol. 1, p. 203.

●Other locales: near Hanging Rock, Australia; the island of Cheju Do, off the South Korean coast.

At some of these spots, surveying instruments have been brought in, and without exception the reversal of gravity has been shown to be illusory. Sorry folks, there are no magnetic vortices!

(Various; "Sloping Off," *New Scientist*, p. 85, February 25, 1995)

OPTICS

MORE LIGHT AT THE END OF THE TUNNEL

It would certainly be termed anomalous if light were shown on a screen perforated with holes and more light emerged on the dark side of the screen than was incident on the holes on the front side. Although counterintuitive, such a phenomenon can take place.

Of course, the conditions under which holes amplify light are quite special. The theoretical explanation of the effect also remains speculative.

The first notice of the amplification effect was noticed at the NEC Research Institute in Princeton in 1989. T. Ebbeson exposed gold foil pierced with more than 100 million holes, each about 300 nanometers in diameter (1/200th the diameter of a human hair). Being smaller than the wavelength of the incident light, optical theory predicted that only 0.01% of the light would pass through the foil. Instead, more than 100% of the incident light streamed through!

The explanation of this unexpected development focuses on the gold-foil surface. This surface, it is theorized, is not solid but rather a churning two-dimensional sea of electrons. The waves of this electron sea are called "plasmons." If the holes in this sea (the foil perforations) are of the right size and the incident light of the right wavelength, the plasmons will resonate, thereby absorbing most of the energy of the light. The plasmons concentrate around the perforations, creating intense electrical fields that penetrate the thin gold foil and excite plasmons in the electron sea on the dark side. The induced plasmons reemit the light absorbed on the lighted side. In effect, light energy from all over the lighted side pours through the holes. Thus, more light energy passes through the perforations than impinges upon them.

(Schechter, Bruce; "Bright New World," *New Scientist*, p. 31, April 26, 2003.)

GRAVITATION

A RECIPE FOR WEIGHTLESSNESS?

(1) Take fifty rings of a superconducting ceramic, 27.5 centimeters in diameter, and stack them one above the other.

(2) Chill rings to -334°F.

(3) Spin rings at 3,000 rpm.

You now have an antigravity machine; any object positioned above or below the rings will be weightless!

This recipe is based on a claim by Finnish scientist E.E. Podkletnov at the Tampere University of Technology. Podkletnov discovered this amazing effect when researching superconducting materials. However, he used only a single ring, which resulted in a 2%

RELATIVITY

EINSTEIN IN FREE FALL

We now describe two abstruse phenomena, one of which is well-recognized, the other which is suggested by quantum mechanics, but is yet unobserved. Both involve only tiny physical effects. Even so, we should remember that a linchpin of Special Relativity is the tiny advance of Mercury's perihelion. It was Mercury's miniscule orbital anomaly that helped overthrow Newtonian celestial mechanics. Now, quantum mechanics may, in turn, undermine Relativity. The gist of this introduction is that we have here tiny, hard-to-visualize phenomena that are so scientifically important that it is worthwhile trying to understand them.

In the first abstruse phenomenon, quantum mechanical effects demonstrate that the laws of classical electromagnetism are flawed. According to the classical view, an electron cruising by an ideal solenoid (a tube with an internal magnetic field but none outside) should be unaffected; that is, the electron should not "feel" the confined magnetic field. But, in the quantum mechanical view, the "presence" of the electron is smeared out so that it penetrates the solenoid, and the electron is affected by the confined field. This has been demonstrated.

A Los Alamos scientist, D. Ahluwalia, ventures that an analogous situation prevails with gravity. He notes that General Relativity predicts that a particle (or person) in free fall cannot distinguish this condition (weightlessness) from the situation in a hollow shell of matter, where the gravitational field is cancelled out. A person would feel weightless in both situations.

But the strange part arises when one looks at the two situations from the perspective of quantum mechanics; that is, one puts gravity into Shroedinger's equation. Ahluwalia asserts that the particle's (or person's) gravitational presence is smeared out, just like that of the electron outside the solenoid. In consequence, masses can "feel" their gravitational potential and will behave differently in free fall than when inside a hollow sphere, contrary to what Einstein maintained in his General Relativity.

(Seife, Charles; "Einstein in Free Fall," *New Scientist*, p. 11, June 13, 1998)

Comment. Like the princess who felt the pea beneath her pile of mattresses, this tiny quantum mechanical effect, if experimentally verified, could undercut Relativity, which is a foundation stone of our modern philosophical outlook. Bizarre as many predictions of quantum mechanics are, they are usually verified experimentally.

MORPHIC RESONANCE

DOES THE PAST INFLUENCE THE FUTURE?

R. Sheldrake's theory of morphic resonance answers this question affirmatively. For example, it predicts that once a chemical compound is synthesized it will be easier to synthesize it again in the future because the compound's "morphogenetic field" will "guide" the chemical processes along paths already established. Can you wonder why mainstream science advised that Sheldrake's book, *A New Science of Life*, be BURNT!

Well, there was a lot of smoke but the theory survives. Nature, in fact, is full of observations, such as parallel evolution, that support the idea of morphic resonance. And in the laboratory, a few brave souls are conducting experiments that seem to confirm the theory more directly.

Using a novel laboratory approach, researchers at Yale University have been able to create a morphogenetic effect after stimulating only 100 subjects. They employed a series of trivial paper-and-pencil tasks (such as "Put an X in any one of the four boxes shown below"). Experimenters tallied how an initial group of 100 students responded to these tasks. Then they forced a second group of 100 students to respond to the tasks in a set manner ("Put an X in the third box below"). Finally, they presented the same tasks to a third group of 100 students, allowing them to complete them, as with the first group, however they wished.

Results showed that in one task the third group had been unknowingly influenced by what the second group had been forced to do! This was interpreted as evidence of morphic resonance.

(Anonymous; "New Evidence for Morphogenetic Field," *Venture Inward*, p. 10, September/October 1994.)

Comment. There can be no doubt that morphogenetic fields do exist. Ever since they first made the pages of *Science Frontiers* in 1981 (vol. 1, p. 132), we have felt an uncanny urge to publish another item, and another, and another, and another,....



CHAOS

CHAOS AT THE AMUSEMENT PARK

Readers of *Science Frontiers* are well aware that some denizens of our solar system exhibit chaotic motion, as do some pendulums and even dripping faucets. Chaosists seem to be able to find chaos everywhere they look.

If you have ever ridden on that amusement park staple called the Tilt-A-Whirl, you will recall that the ride is fun because you never know exactly what the car you are riding in will do as the platforms move along the hilly circular track. Each car is free to rotate about its center and will also tilt in all possible directions as the cars go up and down the hills. Can one mathematically predict whether the car will spin clockwise, counterclockwise, or not at all? What a neat problem for a physicist!

And two physicists, R.L. Kautz and B.M. Huggard, have developed a mathematical model of the Tilt-A-Whirl. By integrating the equation of motion, they find that the Tilt-A-Whirl is, indeed, a chaotic system. You really cannot tell what the car is going to do---even if you take your laptop along with you!

(Kautz, R.L., and Huggard, Bret M.; "Chaos at the Amusement Park: Dynamics of the Tilt-A-Whirl," *American Journal of Physics*, 62:59, 1994)

THE BIG PICTURE

THE GREATEST UNANSWERED QUESTIONS OF PHYSICS

Above you see the title of an article in the February 2002 issue of *Discover*. The article's subtitle promises a lot:

Resolution of these profound questions could unlock the secrets of existence and deliver a new age of science within several decades.

Of the eleven profound questions offered in *Discover*, four are identical to four of "The 8 Greatest Mysteries of Cosmology" served up in the June 2001 number of *Astronomy*. (p. 98)

Here follow in paraphrased form the seven nonduplicates from *Discover*:

- How were the elements heavier than iron synthesized?
- Are neutrinos massless?
- What is the source of the ultrahigh-energy cosmic rays?
- Are present theories of physics applicable at very high temperatures and pressures?
- Do new states of matter exist at very high temperatures and densities?

•Are protons stable?

•What is gravity?

(Haseltine, Eric; "The Greatest Unanswered Questions of Physics," Discover, 23:36, February 2002)

Comments. Neither the Discover nor Astronomy lists address the problems mentioned by Hoyle et al mentioned on p. 85. But then Hoyle et al swim far from science's mainstream, while the writers for Astronomy and Discover would not want to stir the deeper waters.

Also significant---from our point of view---is the stark narrowness of the unknown seen in all three lists. So far, in our twenty catalog volumes, we have identified about 2,000 anomalies, some profound, some less so. Of course, in addition to astronomy and physics, we have trawled the waters of biology, geology, geophysics, and archeology where much is also unknown. We have in our files some 2,000 more anomalies still-to-be-published. These are mostly in the fields of biology, psychology, chemistry, and physics.

IS MATTER INFINITELY DIVISIBLE?

Just over a year ago, particle physicists at the Fermi National Accelerator Laboratory (Fermilab) announced that they had at last found the top quark, the final particle needed to flesh out the so-called Standard Model of subatomic physics. Then, all seemed serene in the world of quarks and gluons. Quarks, you see, are held to be the smallest building blocks of matter and now they had all been found and cataloged. The collection was complete.

But a storm cloud has now appeared on the event horizon, casting a shadow on the solidity of the quarks themselves. Are they really fundamental; that is, indivisible? Fermilab scientists now wonder, for when they crash protons into antiprotons head-on at very high energies, the resulting debris clouds display an anomaly. Some of the supposedly indestructible quarks seem to have fragmented, too. The collision energies seem high enough penetrate the integument of the quarks if they are divisible. There may be other explanations of the deviation from theory, but right now quarks seem a bit more fragile than they did just a few months ago.

(Wilczek, Frank; "A Crack in the Standard Model?" Nature, 380:19, 1996. Walker, Gabrielle; "The Secret Heart of a Quark," New Scientist, p. 17, February 17, 1996)

Comment. If quarks can be split, perhaps their fragments can, too. Do any fundamental particles really exist? Who knows? We started a couple millennia ago with earth, air, fire, and water. We then found atoms, then protons, then quarks. There may be no floor to the universe; it's quicksand all the way down. There may be no roof either, because astronomers are finding ever larger clumps, skeins, and assemblages of galaxies. Matter could be infinitely aggregative as well as infinitely divisible.

TEN MYTHS OF SCIENCE

We have at hand a lengthy paper bearing the above title. It is copyrighted with ominous warnings about quotations. So, we will paraphrase a lot. The significance of the article is so great that we dare to quote the first sentence:

This article addresses and attempts to refute several of the most widespread and enduring misconceptions held by students regarding the enterprise of science.

We now paraphrase the ten myths of science, as recognized by W. McComas of the School of Education, University of Southern California. McComas analyzes each "myth" in depth, explaining why it is not a "truth."

Myth 1. Hypotheses turn into theories which eventually become enshrined as laws.

Myth 2. Hypotheses are really only educated guesses.

Myth 3. There exists a scientific method that is general and universal.

Myth 4. Certainty results when facts are accumulated and analyzed.

Myth 5. The scientific method leads to absolute truth.

Myth 6. Science is less creative than it is procedural.

Myth 7. All questions posed by the universe can be answered via the scientific method.

Myth 8. High objectivity is the hallmark of science.

Myth 9. Scientific knowledge is based mainly on experiment.

Myth 10. Scientists always review and check the work of their colleagues.

(McComas, William; "Ten Myths of Science: Reexamining What We Think We Know...", School Science & Mathematics, vol. 96, January 1, 1996. Cr. M. Truzzi.)

Comment. The upshot of McComas' analysis is that science is not what it claims to be.

CAN WE EXPLORE HYPERSPACE?

Anyone who watches Star Trek knows that the universe has more than four dimensions (3 of space, 1 of time). Spaceships are always whisking off into hyperspace. But can we prove that more than three spatial dimensions exist?

Shu-Yuan Chu, University of California at Riverside, has shown theoretically that in a five-dimensional world (4 of space, 1 of time) electric charge need not be conserved. This opens up an experimental avenue to test for an extra spatial dimension.

For background, recall that physicists originally maintained that mass and energy had to be conserved separately. Then, Einstein came along to show that mass and energy could be interchanged,

via $E = mc^2$, but that they had to be conserved together. In Shu-Yuan Chu's five-dimensional universe mass and charge can be interchanged, but their sum must be conserved. In other words, there exists an $E = mc^2$ equivalent for mass and charge in five dimensions. We could look for this extra spatial dimension by looking for a particle that can be converted into another particle with the same mass + charge, but made up of a different combination of mass and charge. If such reactions exist, we may be able to explore hyperspace in fact rather than in science fiction.

(Gribbin, John; "Can Electric Charge Be Destroyed?" New Scientist, p. 16, October 5, 1994)

WHAT REALLY LIES BENEATH IT ALL?

What are the fundamental building blocks of the universe? Once we were told they were atoms. Then it turned out that these were not fundamental at all, but made of protons, neutrons and electrons. Protons and neutrons in turn are made of quarks. Deeper still, we now learn, come tiny vibrating strings and membranes living in a space of 10 or 11 dimensions. But we all expect that one day physicists will finally discover the deepest structures of nature. Won't they?

Nobel laureate R. Laughlin asserts that the deeper structures of matter---far deeper than quarks and vibrating strings---are actually beyond human ken. Laughlin contends that "what we call reality is a spontaneous phenomenon, emerging like a wave out of some forever unknowable cosmic medium."

Of course, the reductionists deny this. They say that if they had big enough machines they could get to the bottom, right down to the basic stuff of the universe. But is there really a bottom?

If there is, Laughlin, says it is unknowable, which even more depressing to a scientist than bottomlessness.

Nevertheless, we can play around with these emergent properties, measure them, draw computer models of them, but we'll never---in a scientific sense---know God; that is, everything!

(Samuel, Eugenie; "What Lies Beneath," New Scientist, p. 24, February 9, 2002)

Comments.

(1) Laughlin seems overwhelmed by the bottomlessness of the microworld. But future humans or other entities may someday drill down to the "basement rock" of reality. Some may already have!

(2) Laughlin was looking downscale, but the same situation prevails upscale in the macroworld. First there was the solar system; then came galaxies; next were multiple universes; followed by colliding branes. It is all too apparent that reality may also be topless, filled with ponderous, ever larger structures.

(3) All this based upon the assumption of three spatial dimensions and time!

IT'S TIME FOR SOME BOLD GENERALIZATIONS

No one can contest that quantum mechanics has been extremely successful in describing the phenomena of physics. This fact does not mean that it is easy to understand. In fact, there are eight competing "interpretations" of quantum mechanics, none of which is completely convincing. No wonder, because quantum mechanics implies four characteristics of the universe that are seriously at odds with our everyday experience:

- The quantization of the properties of matter;
- The probabilistic nature of physical measurements;
- Entanglement; that is, the mysterious instantaneous connection of objects and processes across immense distances; and
- Superposition; for example, an electron is both here and there until we look at it!

A. Zeilinger, University of Vienna, advances the idea that we can truly understand quantum mechanics only when we discover an underlying principle---something akin to the concept of energy which led to the quantification of the laws of thermodynamics. (Incidentally, we only think we know what energy is, but it is a human construct and is not a physical dimension like mass or distance.)

Zeilinger asserts that the underlying principle of quantum mechanics is the quantization of information. Every inquiry science makes into the nature of the universe, says Zeilinger, can be reduced to a yes-or-no question; i.e., a 1 or 0. To a scientist, nature is really like a person on a witness stand being hammered by a prosecutor with yes-or-no questions. In other words, nature appears quantized because our knowledge of it is quantized.

(von Baeyer, Hans Christian; "In the Beginning Was the Bit," New Scientist, p. 26, February 17, 2001)

Comment. It follows, we presume, that if information were not quantized and were, say, analog in nature, the universe would look entirely different.

THE DAY THE LAWS OF PHYSICS CHANGED

Well, maybe there weren't such things as "days" as we now know them back when the universe was very young. In fact, "time" then might have been different from "time" now. This sounds like so much physics-speak; but, seriously, during the birth pangs of the universe, there seems to have been what cosmologists call a "phase change," a mysterious moment when the laws of physics suddenly became more complex. You can reasonably ask: "How can supposedly immutable physical laws change?" The answer seems to be that anything can happen when something is being made from nothing!

This apparent plasticity in the laws governing the cosmos is suggested by observations of how galaxies in the early universe were distributed. The standard

theory for the origin of the universe predicts that clumps of galaxies of all sizes were created early on. This is not what a survey by S. Sarkar et al, at the University of Oxford, found. A split second after the Big Bang, galaxies were organized in structures about 300-million light years across. The standard model of particle physics cannot account for this preferred size. The theorists' recourse is a phase change, a point in time when the warp and woof of the universe changed; that is, change the rules until they fit.

(Chown, Marcus; "In the Beginning," New Scientist, p.7, April 25, 1998)

Comment. Hang onto your hats. If a phase change happened once, it can happen again. Things may fall up tomorrow. See vol. 1, p. 329, for item entitled: "Repent! The Phase Change is Coming."

IS NOTHING CERTAIN ANYMORE?

It was discouraging enough to learn that many natural systems, from simple pendulums to our weather, are basically chaotic; that is, tiny changes in the initial conditions upon which predictions are based can lead to highly unpredictable outcomes. Chaotic systems are usually qualitatively predictable but not quantitatively predictable. We have no choice but to live with this chaos; it seems that that's the way the cosmos is constructed! However, it now seems that the situation is even worse than chaotic! Some systems, perhaps most systems, are also indeterminate, meaning that we cannot predict their qualitative behavior either. A simple example is the water swirling down the bathtub drain. This is not only chaotic but it has two qualitative final states: clockwise and counterclockwise. Regardless of which hemisphere you are in, you can change the direction of

swirl with negligible effort. Each of the two final states of motion is still quantitatively unpredictable. Systems that are more complex will possess many different final states, all chaotic. Can nature really be fundamentally chaotic as well as qualitatively uncertain?

J.C. Sommerer and E. Ott have mathematically examined a relatively simple system consisting of a single particle moving in a force field, experiencing friction, and being periodically jolted. Besides settling into chaotic motion, this particle may also be forced away to infinity---two radically different final states. The analysis revealed that for any set of initial conditions leading to the first type of behavior, there was an infinite number of slightly different initial conditions that would lead to the second type of behavior. In other words, systems that we have long thought to be deterministic, like the motions of the planets, may be not only chaotic but indeterminate.

Since Sommerer and Ott found their indeterminate system easily, we must face the possibility that the future behavior of just about everything is beyond our capability to predict, even with our best instruments and computers. Apparently the universe is built in such a way that exact science is impossible.

(Sommerer, John C., and Ott, Edward; "A Physical System with Qualitatively Uncertain Dynamics," Nature, 365:138, 1993. Peterson, I.; "Finding Riddles of Physical Uncertainty," Science News, 144:180, 1993)

Comment. This discovery is even more profound than Heisenberg's Uncertainty Principle, which is merely quantitative in character and for practical purposes rules only the atomic world. From the above we see that the entire cosmos is uncertain quantitatively and qualitatively. A heck of a way to construct a universe!

MISCELLANY

REAL PERPETUAL MOTION?

Physicist R.A. Webb and coworkers magnetically induce electrical currents in tiny gold rings at the University of Maryland. The ring temperatures are low but not in the superconducting range. Magnetic induction of electricity is of course perfectly allowable in physics. What is not theoretically permitted is for tiny currents to persist long after the magnetic field has been turned off. The currents are small, only 10^{-6} of an ampere; but, they are there, and they shouldn't be.

(Lipkin, Richard, and Travis, John; "Electric Currents That Merely Flow," Science News, 149:126, 1996)

Comment. If you conceive of electrical currents as mists of palpable electrons circulating around inside those gold rings, the situation does resemble perpetual motion. The referenced item is

brief and not forthcoming on such matters. Do the currents eventually die out? Will any metal work? Does the phenomenon appear at room temperature?

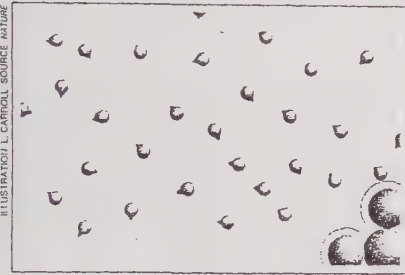
MORE DISORDER HERE PRODUCES ORDER THERE

Physicists use the word "entropy" to describe the well-observed tendency of the universe to run down; that is, become more disorderly. In some situations, though, the increase in disorder (entropy) in one part of the universe can create order elsewhere. For example, if you add tiny plastic spheres of two sizes to salty water, you will not get a uniform mixture. Instead the larger spheres will pack together into tightly ordered crystalline shapes (representing more order) while the smaller spheres become more

disordered. It is like watching cream unstr itself from coffee. It smacks of magic, but it is all within the laws of thermodynamics.

This strange "force" exerted by entropy may explain some puzzling biological phenomena, such as the expulsion of nuclei from mammalian red blood cells before they enter the bloodstream as sacks of hemoglobin. The idea being that the increasing entropy of the proliferating hemoglobin molecules (analogous to the smaller spheres) is maximized when the nuclei (large spheres) are squeezed out of the cells altogether.

(Kestenbaum, David; "Gentle Force of Entropy Bridges Disciplines," Science, 279:1849, 1998)



When many smaller spheres are added to a group of larger spheres, the "gentle force" of entropy "pushes" the larger spheres into a corner. This represents a state of higher order.

Comments. The red-blood-cell example presented in the article is on shaky ground, because while mammalian red blood cells do lack nuclei those of birds and reptiles retain theirs. (See BMC6 in our catalog Mammals II.)

In the above context, the origin of life (more order) anywhere in the universe can be thought to be due to the "gentle force" of entropy; that is, the result of increasing disorder elsewhere. See? It's all very simple!!

A REVOLUTION IN ELECTROSTATICS

Quite unexpectedly, the three metal spheres suspended on wires began to spin when A. Wistrom and A. Khachatourian applied D.C. voltage to them. In some way, the electrostatic fields applied torques to the spheres, rotating them until they were stopped by the twisting of the supporting wires.

According to a News Release from the University of California at Riverside: "The observed electrostatic rotation was not expected and could not be explained by available theory."

Wistrom is quoted as follows:

So the discovery of electrostatic rotation and the identification of electrostatic spin as a natural phenomenon opens up an entirely new field of inquiry with the potential for significant advances.

(Anonymous; "UC Riverside Researchers' Discovery of Electrostatic Spin Challenges Century-Old Theory," News Release, University of California, Riverside, April 2, 2003. Cr. D. Swaner)

Comment. Although Wistrom and Khachatourian have published their "revolutionary" results in peer-reviewed Applied Physics Letters, we suspect conventional physics may come up with a nonrevolutionary explanation of electrostatic spin. A deep search of the literature also seems in order.

SOUR GRAPES!

Darn! Just when we find an amusing anomaly, someone comes along and de-anomalizes it. Remember the rice grains (See col.3) that sank in a glass of "fizzy" lemonade, then rose to the surface only to sink and rise again--over and over? Well, this phenomenon is hardly new and has a good explanation. We quote from a book first published in 1925. Here, a grape and soda water are employed:

A grape is not wetted by water, and so when it is put into the tumbler it sinks to the bottom of the soda water, where it collects bubbles at a great rate. Soon it is covered over with a sheet of bubbles that look like seed-pearls, and these bring it by their buoyancy to the surface. The grape is not much heavier than the water, and does not require much to lift it. At the surface the grape parts with some of its bubbles, which burst into the open air, and this goes on until it sinks again, only to collect a few more bubbles and once more be made buoyant. The process will repeat itself continually for many minutes until the soda water is "dead."

(Bragg, William; On the Nature of Things, p. 109, Garden City, 1950. Cr. A. Mebane.)

WHY DOES SPAGHETTI BREAK INTO THREE PIECES INSTEAD OF TWO?

R. Feynman carried out spaghetti experiments but did not deign to theorize on why he almost always ended up with three pieces each time he attempted to break a piece in two. Fortunately for science, O. and R. Nickalls have come up with an answer.

We can only assume that Feynman was not really trying, since when we investigated this profound and fundamental problem in our own kitchen laboratory, not only did we quickly establish the underlying mechanism, but we even went on to formulate the following general rule for linear spaghetti structures:-- If a spaghetti stick is uniformly bent until it fractures and ejects a third piece, then the third piece is always ejected outwards from the convex side.

When the spaghetti fractures for the first time, the two remaining pieces then spring outwards, and providing there is a sufficiently weak

potential fracture site on the opposite side a second fracture occurs, resulting in a third piece being ejected away from the initially convex side.

(Nickalls, Oliver and Richard; "Linear Spaghetti," New Scientist, p. 52, 1995)

Comment. We have omitted the mathematical treatment of this complex phenomenon because it involves tensor analysis!

ANOTHER STARCHY ANOMALY

Last issue it was uncooked spaghetti that insisted on breaking into three pieces instead of two. Now, we find that when a grain of cooked rice falls into a glass of fizzy lemonade, it first sinks to the bottom and, then, rises to the top. It sinks again, rises again, and so on. One of N. Hall's rice grains persisted in this yo-yo motion for fully 10 minutes! Why?

(Hall, Nicholas; "Bouncing Rice," New Scientist, inside back cover, May 13, 1995)

FUNNY FLUID PHENOMENA

We risk over-alliteration of titles in this issue but cannot resist.

Caffeine thoughts. A. Scholey, a psychopharmacologist, told a group of coffee-lovers that they were going to be given either caffeinated or uncaffeinated coffee. He lied! He actually gave half of each of two groups the opposite of what he had promised.

People who drank normal coffee but thought it was decaffeinated performed less well in tests, while those who thought they'd had caffeine but had been given decaffeinated coffee speeded up in the tests. However, they made many more errors.

(Anonymous; "All in the Mind," New Scientist, p. 19, April 29, 2000)

Drunk on nothing. In the past, cookshacks in Maine logging camps stocked old-fashioned vanilla extract containing alcohol. However, loggers broke into the cookshacks and got drunk on the vanilla. A switch to alcohol-free extract was futile. The illiterate loggers could not read the new labels, drank the stuff, and still got drunk!

(Berger, Ivan; "Drunk on Nothing," New Scientist, p. 53, May 27, 2000)

Straw power. H. Shiroyama asked the following question in the May 13, 2000, issue of New Scientist:

I have heard it said that if you drink beer through a straw you will become intoxicated more quickly. Many of my friends have heard it too. Is it an urban myth or true and, if so, why?

Thus challenged, the magazine editor conducted an informal test using ten easily found volunteers. Only half used straws; all had plenty of free beer. The five straw-users definitely performed

worse on standard sobriety tests than the glass-lifters, even though both groups consumed the same amounts of beer.

One New Scientist reader commented that one can get drunk still faster by consuming beer using a spoon instead of a straw.

In Russia, chimed in another reader, the effect of vodka is greatly amplified if imbibed with a thimble instead of a glass.

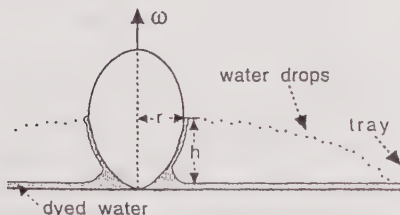
(Shiroyama, Haitsu, et al; "Suck It and See," New Scientist, p. 40, May 13, 2000)

CURIOUS EFFECTS DEPARTMENT

The spinning-egg water-sprinkler. It is generally known that you can separate fresh eggs from hard-boiled eggs by spinning them like a top. If they are hard-boiled they will spin on one of the ends. The fluid contents of fresh eggs, however, will slosh around and prevent top action. O.K.! this is not very curious, so we'll place a hard-boiled egg in a flat pan containing a thin layer of water and give it a spin. Not only does the egg spin on end but a layer of water creeps up the side of the egg. When the water is about half way up the side of the egg it breaks up into droplets and sprays out horizontally like a rotating lawn sprinkler.

No mysterious forces are involved, nor are there spooky quantum mechanics effects. The major forces operating are gravity, centrifugal force, and adhesion between the egg surface and the water. As the film of water creeps up the egg, the centrifugal force increases and overcomes the force of adhesion. Then, water droplets spray outward.

(Gutierrez, Gustavo, et al; "Fluid Flow up the Wall of a Spinning Egg," American Journal of Physics, 66:442, 1998)



How a spinning, hard-boiled egg can create a water sprinkler.

Creating fluid corners in kitchen sinks.

When a smooth column of water from your kitchen faucet hits the sink, it flows out radially. At a calculable radius, its height suddenly rises. This smooth, circular ridge is called a "hydraulic jump." Here, some of the kinetic energy of the falling water is converted into the potential energy of the deeper layer of water. Nothing particularly mysterious here.

But, if a liquid more viscous than water is used, the circular ridge is transformed into a neat polygon with

surprisingly sharp corners. Different flow rates create different polygons. Polygons with as many as 14 corners have been observed. Interestingly, identical flow rates can result in different stable polygons. See the referenced article for all the math.

(Ellegaard, Clive, et al; "Creating Corners in Kitchen Sinks," Nature, 392:767, 1998)

TWO WRONG-WAY PHENOMENA

Electrical currents flowing in opposite directions. How can this be? What about Ohm's Law? This counterintuitive situation was confirmed in a recent issue of Science.

Now two teams of researchers have induced millions of electrons to flow simultaneously both ways around a superconducting ring with a non-superconducting notch in it, a gizmo known as a superconducting quantum interference device, or SQUID.

This is all pretty weird but it just one more paradoxical phenomenon allowed by quantum mechanics. You see, in quantum mechanics, an object can exist in two or more states at the same time. This is, of course, a statement of fact rather than an explanation appealing to one's common sense—a common occurrence in the quantum world.

(Cho, Adrian; "Physicists Unveil Schrodinger's SQUID," Science, 287:2395, 2000)

Heat flowing from cold to hot. The revered Second Law of Thermodynamics seems to tell us that heat always flows from hot to cold. But out in space, under special conditions, physicists seem to hedge a bit.

The groundbreaking experiment was carried out onboard the Mir space station last year as part of the French-Russian Perseus mission. By warming a copper-and sapphire-walled cell filled with a drop of liquid sulfur hexafluoride and one tiny bubble of gaseous sulfur hexafluoride in near-zero gravity, scientists triggered a slight compression of the bubble. That gentle squeeze raised the temperature of the gas above that of the cell walls. For this to happen, heat must have been transferred from the cooler walls to the hotter gas, scientists report in the 1 May Physical Review Letters.

This weird phenomenon can be tossed off as a "transient temperature overshoot." The Second Law didn't really apply because the system was not in thermodynamic equilibrium. Also, the Second Law really concerns changes in entropy rather than temperatures.

(Sincell, Mark; "Backward Heat Flow Bends the Law a Bit," Science, 288:789, 2000)

BRUISED APPLES

A serious problem has cropped up in supermarkets, where fresh, ripe apples are piled up high in beckoning pyramids. Surely, as the heights of the pyramids increase, the bottommost apples will be crushed, particularly those in the center under the apexes. Common sense tells us that crushing forces will be greatest at Position #4 in the illustration.

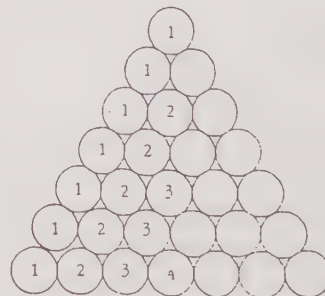
But grocers need not be concerned about Apple #4. Two Czech researchers, J. Schmid and J. Novosad, using pressure sensors, found that in a horizontal plane through a stacked pyramid the maximum pressure actually occurs in a ring of objects (apples) some distance from the pyramid's vertical axis. How come?

(Watson, A.; "The Perplexing Puzzle Posed by a Pile of Apples," New Scientist, p. 19, December 14, 1991)

A theoretical analysis of the problem by J. Grindlay doesn't help much. He analyzed a two-dimensional pile of disks, as shown, and calculated that maximum bruising forces should occur at the outermost disks instead of at the center,

(Grindlay, J.; "Bruised Apples," American Journal of Physics, 61:469, 1993.)

Comment. Thus, common-sense expectations, experimental measurements, and theoretical calculations lead to three different results. Much more work needs to be done here.



MATHEMATICS

MAGIC SQUARES

QUADRAMAGICOLOGY

"Quadramagicology" has been proposed for the study of magic squares. *Science Frontiers* has certainly not neglected these arrays of numbers so absolutely vital to the human understanding of the universe, as the several foregoing items demonstrate. And, doubtless, this will not be the last time we delve into this subject.

Maybe we're a bit frivolous this time, but who can resist a magic square that retains its magical properties when turned upside-down?

(Mackenzie, Dana; "Quadramagicology," *New Scientist*, p. 51, December 20/27, 2003)

| | | | |
|----|----|----|----|
| 96 | 11 | 89 | 68 |
| 88 | 69 | 91 | 16 |
| 61 | 86 | 18 | 99 |
| 19 | 98 | 66 | 81 |

A MAGIC SQUARE WITH A MAGIC PRODUCT

In the next column, we reproduce a magic square that is "more magical than others" and ask if some magic squares could be classified as "perfect." Apparently, the answer is YES.

It turns out that the familiar 3 x 3 magic square shown below possesses another marvelous property in addition to its magickness: it has a "magic product." If you add the products of the numbers in each row, you get 225; that is, $(8 \times 1 \times 6 + 3 \times 5 \times 7 + 4 \times 9 \times 2 = 225)$. Do the same with the columns and you also get 225. This is the "magic product." But, wonder of wonders, 225 is also the square of this particular square's characteristic number, 15. Ain't that neat?

(Denham, Susan; "Magic Product," *New Scientist*, p. 49, April 29, 2000)

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 8 | 1 | 6 |
| 3 | 5 | 7 |
| 4 | 9 | 2 |

PRIME SQUARES

| | | |
|---|---|---|
| 7 | 6 | 9 |
| 9 | 5 | 3 |
| 7 | 9 | 7 |

The above is obviously not a magic square. Its distinction is that the three-digit numbers in both columns and rows are all primes. Even more amazing, the rows are also primes when read backwards, making this particular square an ambidextrous prime square. Since the middle column, when read upwards, is an even number and therefore not a prime, this square is not omnidextrous. There are, however, omnidextrous prime squares. Higher-order prime squares also exist.

(Shasha, Dennis E.; "Prime Squares," *Scientific American*, 288:89, June 2003)

Comment. OK! So, prime squares are not anomalous and shouldn't be taking up space in *Science Frontiers*. But, since we think they are "interesting," they stay!

SOME MAGIC SQUARES ARE MORE MAGICAL THAN OTHERS

It is rather surprising that magic squares exist at all. Why should we be able to arrange 0 and the first 143 integers into a 12 x 12 square such that all columns, rows, and diagonals add up to 858? Believe it or not, there are actually more than two billion 12 x 12 magic squares! However, the particular 12 x 12 square reproduced here is more magical than most.

First off, it is "pandagonal." This means that broken diagonals, such as those like 61-12-118 + 85-3-120-25-131-82-58-140-23 also add up to 858.

Second, this square is classified as "most-perfect" because the numbers in each and every 2 x 2 square add up to 286. How could a magic square be more perfect than this?

(Stewart, Ian; "Most-Perfect Magic Squares," *Scientific American*, 281:122, November 1999.)

Comment. We ask, with tongue-in-cheek: "Aren't we lucky to have such an interesting number system?"

| | | | | | | | | | | | |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| 64 | 92 | 81 | 94 | 48 | 77 | 67 | 63 | 50 | 61 | 83 | 78 |
| 31 | 99 | 14 | 97 | 47 | 114 | 28 | 128 | 45 | 130 | 12 | 113 |
| 24 | 132 | 41 | 134 | 8 | 117 | 27 | 103 | 10 | 101 | 43 | 118 |
| 23 | 107 | 6 | 105 | 39 | 122 | 20 | 136 | 37 | 138 | 4 | 121 |
| 16 | 140 | 33 | 142 | 0 | 125 | 19 | 111 | 2 | 109 | 35 | 126 |
| 75 | 55 | 58 | 53 | 91 | 70 | 72 | 84 | 89 | 86 | 56 | 69 |
| 76 | 80 | 93 | 82 | 60 | 65 | 79 | 51 | 62 | 49 | 95 | 66 |
| 115 | 15 | 98 | 13 | 131 | 30 | 112 | 44 | 129 | 46 | 96 | 29 |
| 116 | 40 | 133 | 42 | 100 | 25 | 119 | 11 | 102 | 9 | 135 | 26 |
| 123 | 7 | 106 | 5 | 139 | 22 | 120 | 36 | 137 | 38 | 104 | 21 |
| 124 | 32 | 141 | 34 | 108 | 17 | 127 | 3 | 110 | 1 | 143 | 18 |
| 71 | 59 | 54 | 57 | 87 | 74 | 68 | 88 | 85 | 90 | 52 | 73 |

ALPHAMAGIC SQUARES

Not everything in *Science Frontiers* is profound or anomalous, although we hope most of the items are at least somewhat interesting.

Magic squares, we think, are endlessly fascinating. They exist in forms that verge on the unbelievable. You can even construct large magic squares from smaller magic squares. Nevertheless, the fact that alphamagic squares exist in large numbers is unexpected.

Alphamagic squares come in pairs. The first member of the pair consists of a magic square in which the numbers are spelled out letterwise, as in this example:

| | | |
|--------------|------------|-------------|
| five | twenty-two | eighteen |
| twenty-eight | fifteen | two |
| twelve | eight | twenty-five |

The numbers add up to 45 in all rows, columns, and diagonals. The square is "magic" in words.

The second member of the pair is formed by counting the number of letters in each word of the first square, thus:

| | | |
|----|---|----|
| 4 | 9 | 8 |
| 11 | 7 | 3 |
| 6 | 5 | 10 |

This square is also magic, adding up to 21 in all directions!

Just a fluke, you say? Not so. You can even construct alphamagic squares in different languages. In his column in *Scientific American*, I. Stewart provides examples in French, German, Welsh, and even Swahili! In German, there are no less than 221 alphamagic squares using numbers under 100.

(Stewart, Ian; "Alphamagic Squares," *Scientific American*, 276:106, January 1997)

Comment. The "deep meaning" of alphamagic squares is about the same as that associated with the existence of your Social Security Number in the decimal expansion of pi!

BENT MAGIC

Magic squares cannot be anomalous since they challenge no paradigms, but they can certainly be intriguing. Those that are "extra-magic" can surprise the most blasé of us. (p. ***) Take, for example, the 8 x 8 extra-magic square displayed below.

| | | | | | | | |
|----|----|-----|-----|-----|-----|----|----|
| 17 | 47 | 30* | 36 | 21 | 43* | 26 | 40 |
| 32 | 34 | 19 | 45* | 28* | 38 | 23 | 41 |
| 33 | 31 | 46 | 20* | 37* | 27 | 42 | 24 |
| 48 | 18 | 35* | 29 | 44 | 22* | 39 | 25 |
| 49 | 15 | 62* | 4 | 53 | 11* | 58 | 8 |
| 64 | 2 | 51 | 13* | 60* | 6 | 55 | 9 |
| 1 | 63 | 14 | 52* | 5* | 59 | 10 | 56 |
| 16 | 50 | 3* | 61 | 12 | 54* | 7 | 57 |

All rows and columns add up to 260, although the two diagonals do not. This deficiency would seem to greatly diminish the square's magickness. But get out your calculator and add up the numbers in those two blunt chevrons marked by * and *. They add up to 260, so does an (un-marked) S-shaped column beginning with 36, and its mirror image beginning with 21 also yields 260. But wait, there's more, as the TV adds [!] shout, the four "bent" columns can each be slid to right or left, maintaining their shapes, and still add up to 260!

(Holden, Constance; "Number Fun with Ben," *Science*, 292:843, 2001)

PI

HOW TO FIND A PIECE OF PI

The formula shown below allows one--- if one wishes---to find the billionth digit of pi without first computing the preceding 999,999,999 digits. In other words, isolated digits of pi can be quickly calculated should an urgent need arise. P.B. Borwein et al, at Simon Fraser University, announced this "curious" discovery in October 1995.

Innuendo aside, there is something more than "curious" here. It seems that the formula works only for hexadecimal (base-16) digits of pi. These can be easily converted into binary (base-2) digits. Strangely, it does not work at all for our familiar decimal (base-10) digits of pi.

$$\pi = \sum_{i=0}^{\infty} \frac{1}{16^i} \left(\frac{4}{8i+1} - \frac{2}{8i+4} - \frac{1}{8i+5} + \frac{1}{8i+6} \right)$$

Not to worry though! Y. Kanada and colleagues, at the University of Tokyo, have now computed pi to 4,294,960,000 decimal digits. But, they have found a puzzling asymmetry. In the first 4 billion digits, the decimal digit 6 occurs 400,033,035 times, but 2 shows up only 399,965,405 times! Shouldn't all ten digits appear with the same frequency? Obviously, we do not appreciate all of the subtleties of pi.

(Peterson, I.; "A New Formula for Picking Off Pieces of Pi," *Science News*, 148:279, 1995)

ORDERING A PIECE OF PI

Are unplumbed regularities hidden in the first 1.2 billion digits of pi? None that mathematicians have discerned so far. But who really cares? The fraction 22/7 is good enough for most applications. Who really needs the trillionth digit of this overly-revered transcendental number? But this crude appeal to practicality will never deter the pi-aficionados.

In fact, they have discovered an amazing formula that allows one to produce any desired digit of pi---even the trillionth or quadrillionth---without first computing the digits that precede it. The distant digits of pi are usually computed by laboriously adding the terms of an infinite series. It is downright eerie that one (really one's computer) can skip over millions of calculations and pull out any desired digit without knowing those that precede it.

(Gibbs, W. Wayt; "A Digital Slice of Pi," *Scientific American*, 288:23, May 2003)

Comment. This is like teleportation---getting to a far place without having to travel the road.

WHY PI?

S.M. Pincus, at the Swiss Federal Institute of Technology, and colleagues have devised a way to assess the irregularity of irrational numbers, such as pi, e (the base of natural logarithms), 2^{1/2}, etc. This is not really a frivolous undertaking, because the digits of these irrational numbers are often used to generate random numbers for such practical applications as cryptography.

Irregularity in a string of digits is sometimes easy to spot. 0110100 is ob-

viously more irregular than 01010101. Pincus et al tested for irregularity by counting the frequency of groups of digits. In binary, for example, there are four possible pairs: 00, 01, 10, and 11. A truly random sequence of digits should have equal numbers of each pair. The sequence 01010101 fails this test badly, for 00 and 11 are completely lacking. Pincus et al tested pi, e, 2^{1/2}, and 3^{1/2} for irregularity by counting triplets of digits in the first 280,000 digits of each number being tested.

Intuitively, most mathematicians would expect that the two transcendental (nonalgebraic) numbers, pi and e, would be more irregular than the algebraic numbers, 2^{1/2} and 3^{1/2}. Pi did turn out to be the most irregular, but surprisingly 2^{1/2} beat out e. 3^{1/2} was fourth.

Also curious, at least to mathematicians, is the discovery that differences in the irregularities of the four numbers tested are substantially less when the same numbers are expressed in decimal rather than binary form.

(Seife, Charles; "New Test Sizes Up Randomness," *Science*, 276:532, 1997. Also: Anonymous; "Assessing Irrational Irregularity," *Science News*, 151:340, 1997)

LAZZARINI EATS HUMBLE PI (POSTHUMOUSLY)

If you are on a desert island and have forgotten the value of pi and need it desperately, you can find it experimentally. One amusing though tedious method would require throwing a short, straight twig onto parallel lines drawn in the beach sand. You will be able to compute pi from:

$$\pi = 2lN/dH,$$

where l = the length of the twig, which must be less than d, separation of the parallel lines. N = the number of throws. H = the number of times the twig crosses one of the lines.

One famous performance of this experiment was by M. Lazzarini in 1901. He reported that in 3408 throws he got 1808 intersections, leading to:

$$\pi = 3.1415929$$

Actually, the final digit should be a 6. Thus, Lazzarini measured pi to a few parts in 10 million.

Recently, L. Badger, Weber State University, concluded that Lazzarini probably never actually performed his experiment. His results were just too good---too fortuitous! If the number of hits had been 1807 or 1809, pi would have been wrong by 1 part in 2,000.

As it turns out, a Chinese mathematician of the 5th Century pointed out that 355/113 = 3.1415929. It is very suspicious that Lazzarini's 3408 = 355 x 16, and 1808 = 113 x 16. Badger thinks that Lazzarini's experiment was only a "thought" experiment based on the ratio 355/113.

(Maddox, John; "False Calculation of pi by Experiment," *Nature*, 370:323, 1994)

http://www.aros.net/~angio/pi_stuff/piquery

At this Web site you can enter your Social Security Number (or telephone number, etc.) and discover if it appears among the first 1.25 million digits of pi.

Perhaps when God was designing the Universe and was contemplating what the value of pi should be, he put your number somewhere in this transcendent-al number!

(Anonymous; New Scientist, p. 64, January 4, 1997)

Comment. Of course, pi has as many digits as you care to compute (at least we think it does!) If your number is not among the first 1.25 million digits, it will certainly appear somewhere later. It's just that you are not first in line!

PRIMES

1, 089, 533, 431, 247, 059, 310, 875, 780, 378, 922, 957, 732, 908, 036, 492, 993, 138, 195, 385, 213, 105, 561, 742, 150, 447, 308, 967, 213, 141, 717, 486, 151

This 97-digit number is a prime, divisible by only 1 and itself. But, add 210 to it, and you get still another prime. Add another 210, and another prime pops up! You can do this six times and gets a series of seven consecutive primes in an arithmetic progression. Neat! And just a tiny bit of order in the distribution of primes. It took H. Dubner and H.L. Nelson about two weeks with seven computers running continuously to come up with this discovery. It seems relevant to mention that these gentlemen are semiretired and retired, respectively.

(Peterson, I.; "Progressing to a set of Consecutive Primes," Science News, 148: 167, 1995)

Comment. There are other traces of order in the distribution of primes. See vol. 1, p. 332.

PHI

DID MOZART USE THE GOLDEN SECTION?

Does the brilliance of Mozart's compositions derive entirely from his musical genius, or did he rely in part upon a mathematical construct: the famous Golden Section or Golden Ratio? The Golden Section is a mathematical formula for dividing into two parts: a geometrical line, a musical composition, or anything else possessing the property of length. The ratio of the two divided parts is the Golden Section, which equals 0.618.* For some artists, musicians, architects, the Golden Section is the most esthetic way of dividing the length of anything.

For humans, the history of the Golden Section goes back at least as far as Euclid in 300 BC. For nature, it began eons ago: The shapes of pine cones, starfish geometry, and other dimensions of living things incorporate the Golden Section. The questions we address here are:

- (1) Did Mozart consciously make use of this ratio, 0.618, in his music?
- (2) Why is the Golden Section esthetically pleasing?

It is not well known that Mozart was fascinated by mathematics as well as music. He even jotted down equations in the margins of some of his compositions. Chances are excellent that he knew of the Golden Section and its reputation for conferring elegance on structures---even musical compositions.

J.F. Putz, a mathematician, has measured some of Mozart's works. Mozart's piano sonatas were convenient targets, because in Mozart's time they were customarily divided into two parts:

- (1) Exposition; and
- (2) Development and Recapitulation.

Mozart's Sonata No. 1 in C Major consists of 100 measures that are divided into the customary two parts; 38 are in the first, 62 in the second. This ratio 38/62 (0.613) is as close as one can get to 0.618 in a composition of 100 measures. The second movement of this sonata is also divided according to the Golden Section, but the third movement is not. Many other Mozart piano sonatas seem to employ the Golden section, but some deviate considerably. So Putz could not really claim that Mozart consciously used the Golden Section to "improve" his music (Question #1 above), but there are certainly a lot of "coincidences."

(May, Mike; "Did Mozart Use the Golden Section?" American Scientist, 84:118, 1996)

Question #2 above. Why is a particular ratio exceptionally pleasing to humans ---and to nature in general? The ratio 0.5 seems neater! If Mozart used the Golden Section unconsciously and frequently, the Golden Section may somehow be encoded in the human brain as it is in the biological machinery that controls the developing pine cone and starfish. In humans the Golden Section manifests itself in artistic creations rather than boldly morphology! Obviously, we cannot answer Question #2.

*To calculate the Golden Section, the length of a line (or musical composition) is made equal to 1, and then divided into a short section, x, and a longer section, (1 -x). The ratio of the short section to the long section is then made equal to the ratio of the long section and the length of the whole line:

$$x/(1 - x) = (1 - x)/1$$

This can be solved for x, and the Golden Section:

$$x/(1 - x) = 0.618$$

Sure enough, the first movement of

SOMETHING STRANGE IS GOING ON!

Where? "Everywhere, of course," is the answer of any anomalist worth his or her salt. Especially, though, something strange in going on with prime numbers.

In an homage to the revered mathematician P. Erdos, who died September 20, 1996, D. Mackenzie mentioned a theory Erdos published in 1940 with M. Kac. This theory states that a plot of the number of prime factors of very large numbers forms a bell curve---almost as if these numbers were "choosing" their prime factors at random. Alluding to an assertion Einstein is said to have made, Erdos commented:

God may not play dice with the universe, but something strange is going on with the prime numbers.

(Mackenzie, Dana; "Homage to an Itinerant Master," Science, 275:759, 1997)

Cross reference. The distribution of prime numbers is more than strange, see the plot in vol. 1, p. 332.

What do prime numbers have to do with the real world? Are math and natural science really separate, unlinked disciplines?

Pythagoras, 2,500 years ago, decided that: "All is number." He may be right. A strange connection seems to exist between prime numbers and quantum physics. On one side of the chasm that supposedly separates math from physics, we have the prime numbers and the Riemann zeta function, which provides information on how prime numbers are distributed among the other integers. On the "physics" side of the chasm, we have the behavior of complex atomic systems. The chasm seems bridged when one compares the energy levels of an excited heavy nucleus with the distribution of the zeros of the zeta function.

Why should this correspondence exist?
B. Cipra exclaimed:

Just why number theory and quantum chaos should be soul mates is a mystery for the gods to unveil.

(Cipra, Barry; "Prime Formula Weds Number Theory and Quantum Physics," *Science*, 274:2104, 1996)

Comment. God, well known to be a geometer, evidently also dabbled in prime numbers!

10 and 60% of the connections were destroyed, the net spat out only gibberish. Near 90% destruction, though, strange "whimsical" information was produced that was definitely not gibberish. In contrast, untrained neural networks generated only random numbers as they were "put down"!

Evidently, HAL's tuneful demise was not so fanciful after all.

(Yam, Philip; "Daisy, Daisy," *Scientific American*, 268:32, May 1993)

Comment. A.C. Clarke, author of 2001, has stated firmly that HAL's name was not chosen because its letters were one step away from IBM! "Pure coincidence," he has declared. Even though the odds against it are 26^3 to 1.

(Anonymous; *Fortean Times*, p. 9, no. 98, June 1997)

COMPUTERS

AN INNOVATIVE COMPUTER

On p. 288, we chronicled the chess match between IBM's Big Blue computer and human champion G.K. Kasparov. Incidental to the match itself was the fact that Big Blue sometimes made different moves when confronted with identical chessboards! With these denials of cyber-determinism in mind, consider the following anecdote.

About 40 years ago, D. Herschbach witnessed the first test of an early chess-playing program written by the renowned S. Ulam for the MANIAC I computer.

In this test, the MANIAC I computer played both sides of the board. After a rather bizarre game, Black made a move that checkmated White. Only then did Ulam realize that the program did not say what to do when mated; it just required that a move be made to escape check. While Ulam and his colleagues debated what might happen, the computer whirred on for about ten minutes. Finally it punched out White's move (on paper tape, then the mode). The uncanny solution: a spurious pawn appeared and began to march down the board to become a new queen.

(Herschbach, Dudley; "Computer Milestones," *Discover*, 17:12, October 1996)

Comment. If vacuum-tube-equipped MANIAC I was so resourceful and innovative, what might a modern super-computer "think" up? Remember HAL of 2001: A Space Odyssey and treat your own computer with respect!

INDETERMINACY IN COMPUTERS

On p. 288, it was remarked that a chess-playing computer will sometimes make different moves when faced with identical boards. R.G. Everit responds that this is not really mysterious. The better chess-playing computers are actually designed to behave unpredictably when confronted by several moves of roughly equal promise. This feature makes it more interesting for human players.

Everit also sets us straight in the matter of computer determinacy.

However, contrary to your basic assumption, most computers (even a home PC) can be forced to behave truly unpredictably. This cannot be done using the random-number generators supplied with the software, as

these depend upon some mathematical formula and so are determined in advance, even if they appear to show no pattern. But if the machine has an internal clock readable by the programmer, he can determine the machine's choice depending upon the time required for some complex calculation, which will vary according to such factors as minute voltage variations and the aging of the machine's components. For example, the CDC 3600, on which I learned to program in 1975, had an accessible microsecond clock, and my program to calculate the first five perfect numbers* required about 15 minutes of run time; the last few digits of the exact number of microseconds required to run this program each time varied quite unpredictably. In other words, it was a random number, except perhaps from the standpoint of philosophical determinism, which claims that every event in the entire universe has been determined from the beginning.

(Everit, Richard G.; personal communication, November 2, 1996)

*A perfect number is equal to the sum of its divisors. The first two are 6 and 28; the others being difficult to find with just pencil and paper!

Comment. Computer unpredictability? There's something human in those chips! Of course, K. Capek knew this would be the case with any complex machine, as he predicted in his 1921 drama *R.U.R.* (Rossum's Universal Robots).

CAN COMPUTERS HAVE NDEs?

When HAL, the treacherous computer in the film 2001: A Space Odyssey, was being slowly throttled by the one surviving astronaut, it tried first to negotiate. Then, as board after board of electronic components were disconnected, it burst into the old song *A Bicycle Built for Two*. It had learned this tune early in its silicon-based life. Surprisingly, real computers can experience similar Near-Death Experiences (NDEs).

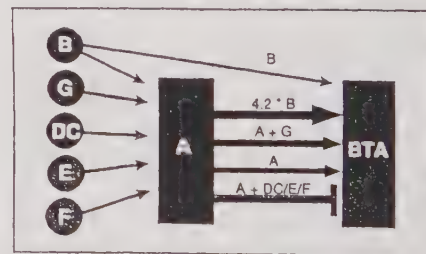
S.L. Thaler, a physicist at McDonnell Douglas, was studying neural networks designed to mimic the structure and functions of the human brain. Such neural nets can actually learn as programmers train them. As an evening avocation, Thaler devised a program that randomly severed connections in the neural net, in effect destroying the artificial brain bit by bit. When between

THE EVOLUTION OF COMPUTERS

So, you thought this item was going to be about advances in chips, modems, and related hardware? It's not about software either. It's about bioware.

The title of a recent article in *Science* began with: "Genomic Cis-Regulatory Logic." That's obscure enough to make you move on to the next article, particularly when you see that sea urchins are involved. But buried in all the technical jargon is a profound discovery: The genes of all living things, from sea urchins to humans, are in reality systems consisting of thousands of simple computational devices.

Very, very briefly, the regulatory regions for animal genes, are termed "promoters." Promoters typically consist of a few hundred to several thousand bases of DNA. In the work of Yuh et al, the article's authors, these promoters are seen to perform as logic circuits, just like those bits of silicon in your PC. These tiny, DNA-based biological logic circuits determine how genes are interpreted (each gene may be interpreted in several ways), and, in the end, how lifeforms develop from embryo to adult.



The complexity of biological computers is seen in the logic circuit of a promoter for the gene *Endo 16*. (From: *Science*, 279:1871, 1998)

(Yuh, Chiou-Hwa, et al; "Genomic Cis-Regulatory Logic: Experimental and Computational Analysis of a Sea Urchin Gene," *Science*, 279:1896, 1998. Also: Wray, Gregory A.; "Promoter Logic," *Science*, 279:1871, 1998)

(Taubes, Gary; "Computer Design Meets Darwin," *Science*, 277:1931, 1997)

Comments. Evolvable hardware, like God and Nature, works in mysterious ways! As the above type of hardware evolves, it will probably leave a "fossil record" full of mysterious transitions!

What shall we call the units a cyber-heredity? "Cyberenes" is too cumbersome. How about: "bytenes"?

EVOLUTION OF CYBERLIFE

The evolvable hardware described above is only one several efforts underway aimed at modeling life and evolution.

Network Tierra. Here we have a network of 150 computers linked worldwide by the Internet. One objective is the exploration of structures and patterns of information that drive evolutionary processes. A key element is an artificial lifeform that begins as a "seed organism" (modeled as information, of course) that wanders at will among the different environments presented by the computers in the network. So far, these digital organisms are surviving and changing.

(Blakeslee, Sandra; "Cyberlife Critters Evolving in Computer Network," *Austin American-Statesman*, November 30, 1997. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Minad Project. Begun in 1953, the Minad Project is pure futurism; that is, the prediction of where the computer revolution is taking us. The Minad Project envisioned three evolutionary stages:

- (1) Wiring the world (already accomplished as today's Internet);
- (2) The transformation of the network into a high-speed creative mechanism (the Technosphere); and
- (3) The emergence of global hyper-intelligence (the Autosphere).

The Minad Project is now forecasting what this all means for non-silicon-based life in the 21st. Century.

(Baker, Lance; "They're Taking Over," *New Scientist*, p.55, December 6, 1997)

<http://www.shakespeare.unduplicated>

We can forgive computers for a few errant hyphens but not for their failure to live up to their literary potential. R. Wilensky has complained:

We've all heard that a million monkeys banging on a million typewriters will eventually reproduce the entire works of Shakespeare. Now, thanks to the Internet, we know this is not true.

(Anonymous; "Feedback," p. 92, *New Scientist*, May 10, 1997)

nnnnbbbbbcccccczzzzzcvbn,;/////ppooo

If you found the above message on your home-PC screen after returning with a cup of coffee, you have a cybercatastrophe on your hands. A feline friend has just ambled across your keyboard. In a worst-case scenario, cat curiosity may have caused your computer to crash. It is urgent and imperative that you install a program called "PawSense" that can detect pawprints and block further inputs. PawSense will also post the message: "Cat-Like Typing Detected." It will in addition generate sounds known to be very annoying to cats. You can regain control of events by typing the word "human."

Sure, this is all pretty funny, but just how does a computer distinguish between paw-generated input and the gibberish present in e-mail addresses and the like? The rationale behind PawSense recognizes that cat paws are so broad that they actuate groups of adjacent keys simultaneously.

(Mirsky, Steve; "C-A-T-T-T-T-T-T-T-T," *Scientific American*, 282:26, March 2000)

Comment. Please note that we have refrained---with some difficulty---from introducing "cat-and-mouse" humor!

ACH DU LIEBBER HIMMEL

I. Docherty decided to try out a computer translation service. He took the first four lines of a well known poem by Wordsworth and had it translated into German by the service. Next, he had the German translated back into English. Sorry about this, Wordsworth.

Input

I wandered lonely as a cloud
That floats on high o'er vales and hills
When all at once I saw a cloud,
A host of golden daffodils;...

Output

I was surprised lonely as a cloud
Swims on high o'er vales and hill,
When in a course I saw a mass,
A central processor of the golden daffodils;...

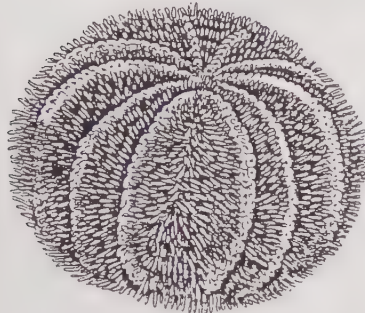
(Anonymous; "Feedback," *New Scientist*, p. 96, January 31, 1998.)

Comment. Perhaps computers have a sense of humor after all!

THEY WENT A BYTE TOO FAR!

A German couple in a luxury car with a computerized satellite-steered navigation system drove into the Havel River near Potsdam Friday night because the computerized satellite-steered navigation system neglected to mention they needed to stop for a ferry at this point.

(Anonymous; "Next Time, Ask for Directions," *Chicago Sun-Times*, December 28, 1998. Cr. J. Cieciel.)



A computer-carrying sea urchin. Sharp in more ways than one.

Comment. Figuring out how your PC's hardware evolved is child's play compared to elucidating just how random mutation and natural selection evolved the thousands of different logic circuits switching on and off in your body as you read this. It's all due to entropy!

EVOLVABLE HARDWARE

First, you must envision a computer chip as an evolvable entity---an array of logic gates that can be connected in an almost infinite number of ways. A software instruction becomes the equivalent of a biological gene. Software instructions can be changed to achieve certain hardware goals just as genes can be rearranged to modify an organism. Furthermore, human operators can specify a hardware goal to the chip and let it evolve on its own, something it can do in microseconds rather than millions of years.

This is not a frivolous subject. D. Fogel, chief scientist at Natural Selection, Inc., in La Jolla, California, asserts:

Eventually, we will need to know how to design hardware when we have no idea how to do it.

A few demonstration devices have already been built, and in them we see something worthy of note for *Science Frontiers*. One such device, built by A. Thompson, University of Sussex, was tasked to identify specific audio notes by certain voltage signals. Given 100 logic gates, the device needed only 32 to achieve the result. The surprise was that some of these working gates were not even connected to others by normal wiring. Thompson admitted that he had no idea how the device worked. Something completely unexpected had evolved. Perhaps, thought Thompson, some of the circuits are coupled electromagnetically rather than by wires. Human engineers would never have tried this stratagem; it is not even in their computer-design repertoire.

COMPUTER CON-FUSION

Not content with joking about "nominative determinism" (p. 322), the "Feedback" page of *New Scientist* has been having fun with "rogue hyphens." These errant hyphens occasionally appear in the very best of our newspapers and magazines. Word processors insert them in the wrong places when trying to justify lines of text. Some are hilarious, as are these gleaned from Canadian newspapers by B. Taylor:

mans-laughter deter-gents calfs-kin
thin-king cart-ridges end-anger
tramp-led casual-ties prick-led

(Anonymous; "Feedback," *New Scientist*, p. 80, February 18, 1997)

Comment. Certainly there can be nothing anomalous about rogue hyphens. Wrong! After G. Kasparov was defeated recently by IBM's Big Blue computer, all the commentators told us not to worry about being replaced because computers were just machines. For example, they had

no sense of humor. From the cleverly inserted hyphens above, we now know this is not true!

WHERE DO ALL GOOD DELETED DATA GO?

It takes just a touch of a button to consign once-valued words and figures to virtual oblivion. If you think this is cruel and heartless, a Buddhist monk in Japan has established a virtual Information Temple. S. Ishiko, the chief priest, will take applications to have memorial services performed for not only deleted data (whether intentional or not) but also "lost" data. He also offers spiritual counseling at his Internet site:

<http://www.thezen.or.jp>

(Anonymous; "Feedback," *New Scientist*, p. 104, June 7, 1997)

How could they if it doesn't apply to all tables? Nevertheless, it works for most data sets, and that's still hard enough to explain.

(Hill, T.P.; "The First Digit Phenomenon," *American Scientist*, 86:358, 1998)

PUZZLING PARTITIONS

The Indian mathematician S. Ramanujan has been called a "magical genius" because his remarkable insights seemed to come out of the blue—like magic. We have not neglected Ramanujan in this newsletter (vol. 1, pp. 308, 332), and now we spotlight him again.

First, a quick primer on a fascinating mathematical byway called "partitions". A partition is a way in which a whole number can be expressed as the sum of positive integers. For example, 5 can be partitioned in seven ways:

5
4 + 1
3 + 2
3 + 1 + 1
2 + 2 + 1
2 + 1 + 1 + 1
1 + 1 + 1 + 1 + 1

The number 4 has only five partitions. Check it out.

Historically, ordinary mortals saw no patterns in the number of partitions possessed by the parade of numbers until Ramanujan came along. He had in front of him a list of the number of partitions for each of the first 200 integers. They ranged from one (for 1) to 3,972,999,029,388 (for 200). [That this list was prepared without the help of a computer is itself worthy of mention!]

Here is the order that Ramanujan perceived:

Starting with 5, the number of partitions for every seventh integer is a multiple of 7, and starting with 6, the number of partitions for every 11th integer is a multiple of 11. Moreover, similar relationships occur where the interval between the chosen integers is a power of 5, 7, or 11 or a product of these powers.

Ramanujan was able to prove that these curious patterns also hold for all higher numbers beyond 200.

Ramanujan's discovery came as quite a surprise to the world of mathematics, as did the strange roles of the three adjacent prime numbers 5, 7, and 11.

Recently, though, K. Ono has gone beyond Ramanujan and proved that there are really an infinite number of relationships like the three found by Ramanujan.

(Peterson, Ivars; "The Power of Partitions," *Science News*, 157:396, 2000)

Comment. Surely all this number fiddling has no practical value. You never know, though, when someone with great insight will see some natural phenomenon mathematically mirrored by partitions. How about fractals, for example, or the seemingly useless Fibonacci sequence of numbers?

MATH MISCELLANY

HOW TO WIN BY LOSING (TWICE)

It's all exceedingly counterintuitive. If you switch randomly between two games of chance, each of which is guaranteed to empty your pockets if played separately, you can actually win. This phenomenon can be proved mathematically, but we will not inflict this upon our readers, even if we understood it.

Two games played with coins illustrate the effect. One game employs a weighted coin such that the probability of winning is much less than 50%. If played alone, your capital decreases steadily in a rather smooth curve, with a small win now and then but many small losses. The second game requires two weighted coins and is also a losing proposition by itself. Here, though, the graph of your assets vs. the number of games played is a sawtooth. There are sharp increases and downturns, but with an average downward trend.

Switching between the two games in a random manner has the effect of locking in a win before the next loss comes along. It's a ratchet effect. Your overall capital will rise, at least it does according to the equations, though your intuition cannot help but doubt it. No wonder this is called Parrondo's paradox!

(Harmer, Gregory P., and Abbott, Derek; "Losing Strategies Can Win by Parrondo's Paradox," *Nature*, 402:864, 1999. Anonymous; "Losing to Win," *Science News*, 157:47, 2000)

THE FIRST DIGIT PHENOMENON

Back in 1881, Simon Newcomb, the renowned Canadian-American scientist, published a provocative conjecture that was promptly forgotten by everyone. Newcomb had noticed that books of logarithms in the libraries were always much dirtier at the beginning. Hmmm! Were his fellow scientists looking up the logarithms of numbers beginning with 1 more frequently than 2, 3, etc.? It certainly seemed like it. He formalized his suspicions in a conjecture:

$$p = \log_{10}(1 + 1/d)$$

where p = the probability that the first significant digit is d .

This (unproven) equation states that about 30% of the numbers in a table or group will begin with 1. Only about 4.6% will begin with 9. This result certainly clashes with our expectation that the nine digits should occur with equal probability.

Fifty-seven years later, F. Benford, a GE physicist, unaware of Newcomb's paper, observed the same dirty early pages in the logarithm tables. He came up with exactly the same conjecture. Benford didn't stop there. He spent several years collecting diverse data sets—20,229 sets, to be exact. He included baseball statistics, atomic weights, river areas, the numbers appearing in *Reader's Digest* articles, etc. He concluded that his (and Newcomb's) conjecture fit his data very well. There were notable exceptions, though. Telephone directories and square-root tables didn't support the conjecture.

Interestingly, the second digits in numbers are more equitably distributed; the third, even more so.

Mathematicians have never been able to prove the Newcomb-Benford conjecture.

ESOTERICA

HUMAN NATURE AND DESTINY

MEN LIKE GODS

With the theft of the title from one of H.G. Wells' novels, we attend to an article that appeared in the London Times last summer. The article was based upon a paper written for the Quarterly Journal of the Royal Astronomical Society by Prof. E. Harrison. If, said Harrison, some properties of the universe had been just a tad different, our universe would be barren of stars, light, and of course life itself. He mentions such properties as the strength of gravity, the charge on the electron, and the speed of light. Why, he and many others have mused, are these critical properties so precisely adjusted so as to permit the existence of life---and us? Harrison lists three answers:

●This is the way God wanted it to be. Further inquiry is unnecessary.

●If the universe were constructed any other way, we wouldn't be here to ask such silly, anthropomorphic questions! Some find this "anthropic principle" to be no answer at all.

●Our universe was actually created and its properties fine-tuned by non-supernatural entities of superior intelligence living in another universe. [These beings apparently get a kick out of manufacturing other universes, or perhaps it's a religious imperative for them!]

Before you crumple up this issue of SF and hurl it at very high energy into a wastebasket, consider these two paragraphs from the Times article.

"We are beginning to see how universes can be created," Professor Harrison says. "A small amount of matter---roughly 10 kg---at very high energy is forged into a black hole. Under the correct conditions, the interior of the black hole inflates into a new universe that endures for billions of years and contains billions of galaxies."

At most, he argues, human intelligence is only one million years old. "If we can already see how in principle universes can be created, then surely our descendants in the far future will have the knowledge and technology to design and create them."

(Hawkes, Nigel; "Aliens May Have Created Universe, Says US Scientist," London Times, August 21, 1995. Cr. B. Greenwood via L. Farish.)

Comment. So, if we evolve further, as we must be doing, we can create new universes ourselves and truly be like gods! And we look down on the alchemists of yore.

ARE WE REALLY ROBOTS?

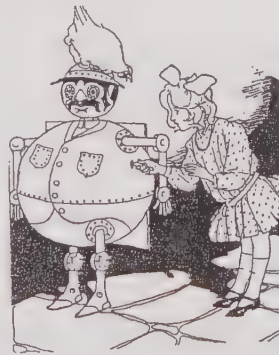
We imagine ourselves to be different from inorganic nature---flesh and blood---certainly not hardware. But the real truth may lie beyond our ken.

But can we really prove that we are not machines? G. Johnson has a few words to say on this subject in his book Fire in the Mind: Science, Faith, and the Search for Order.

Thinking in terms of bits has allowed us to develop the field of computer science, in which we learn how to represent the world with patterns of information. So successful are our endeavors that some physicists and computer scientists believe that perhaps information is not a human invention but something as real, as physical, as matter and energy. And now a handful of researchers have come to believe that information may be the most real of all. Simulated creatures would have no way of knowing they are simulations, the argument goes. And, for that matter, how do we know that we are not simulations ourselves, running on a computer in some other universe?

Nature, it seems, has honed us into informavores so voracious that some can persuade themselves that there is nothing but information.

(As quoted in: Science, 273:443, 1996)



Tik-tok was the most famous thinking machine in the Land of Oz. Tik-tok is obviously a robot, but perhaps there are two other robots in the sketch!

Comment. If we really are simulations, that "computer in some other universe" has taken great pains to also simulate millions of other species and their fossil records! (Could a cybergod do all this?) Fun to think about anyway. Come to think of it, Omar may have had it right when he wrote:

We are no other than a moving row of magic shadow-shapes that come and go.

Well, maybe that's too far-fetched; but what about all those UFOs and their occupants; they are a bit shadowy?! They might be cyberbeings.

"ALREADY, NOW, WE ARE FORGOTTEN ON THOSE STELLAR SHORES"*

Humans have many ways to predict the future: animal entrails, Tarot cards, and the Copernican Principle. The Copernican Principle, in particular, leads to all sorts of profound prophecies.

The Copernican Principle states that the earth does not occupy a special place in the cosmos. To this we add Darwinism, which asserts that, in the realm of biology, human origin is not special either; i.e., we enjoy no special place among life forms. Building upon these two general "beliefs," J.R. Gott, III, proceeds to estimate the longevities of various observables, such as the lifetime of a particular species. What follows is a long, highly technical computation of various probabilities, such as the evolution of intelligent life in the universe. All this (and there is a lot of it) leads to the following:

Making only the assumption that you are a random intelligent observer, limits for the total longevity of our species of 0.2 million to 8 million years can be derived at the 95% confidence level. Further consideration indicates that we are unlikely to colonize the Galaxy, and that we are likely to have a higher population than the median for intelligent species.

Why won't we colonize the Galaxy? Not because we are not able to, Gott says, but because "living things do not usually live up to their maximum potential."

Also of interest here is Gott's assessment of SETI (our Search for Extraterrestrial Intelligence). Will our big radio telescopes pick up intelligent murmurings arriving from outer space? Gott's calculations are very pessimistic here:

Thus, we do not expect to see a Dyson sphere civilization within our Galaxy, or a Karadashev type III civilization within the current observable horizon.

(Gott, J. Richard, III; "Implications of the Copernican Principle for Our Future Prospects." Nature, 363:315, 1993)

*A line from Stephen Spender's poem From All These Events, from the Slump, from the War, from the Boom.

Comment. But perhaps the Copernican Principle, Darwinism, or some other of Gott's assumptions are in error.

ALIEN CONTACTS

THE GREAT EXODUS

Those who believe that the universe is populated by many technically advanced civilizations have long wondered why we earthlings have not been officially invited to join the Intergalactic Federation. Where are those extraterrestrial emissaries anyway?

Unfortunately, the extraterrestrial traffic seems to be going at warp speed in the wrong direction. Instead of interstellar spaceships converging on earth full of helpful aliens, everyone (or everything) seems to be fleeing our environs. The proof positive is in all those quasars with high redshifts. In reality, they are not energetic astronomical objects but rather spaceships emitting great power fluxes in our direction from their engines. Earth-bound astronomers are really viewing the aft ends of rapidly receding spacecraft. No one ever sees any blue-shifted quasars that would tell us that visitors are coming to see us!

We are thus truly alone in space, perhaps "deserted" is a better word. What did we do wrong?

(Duncan, Dave; "What Do They Know?" New Scientist, p. 52. May 13, 1995)

WHERE ARE THOSE ALIENS?

In 1950, E. Fermi raised the big question: If aliens exist, why aren't they here? Of course a multitude of answers were put forward. Nine of the usual kinds were listed at the end of a long series of articles in Nature on astrobiology. For example, ufologists say the aliens are here already. Others say we are too primitive for the aliens to bother with us. And so on. But the last paragraph of the last article comes up with a different sort of answer to Fermi's question---a rather plaintive one.

The author notes that we landed on the moon way back in 1972, but do not now have that capability. We have cancelled the unmanned probe to Pluto. And no one shows much enthusiasm for the manned space station. The heart of the matter is that we ourselves have not ventured farther into space, we are losing the Star Trek spirit. This early loss of interest in space travel by our society-in-general may be endemic in many species possessing enough intelligence to build starships. That's why we haven't seen any aliens. They've given up astronautics and would rather stay home and watch their equivalent of TV!

(Cohen, Jack, and Stewart, Ian; "Where Are the Dolphins?" Nature, 409:1119, 2002)

Comment. Ambitious space travel may require a more advanced type of human. Unbeknownst to us, evolution may be preparing us for a leap forward---a macromutation making us better space travelers. (Our present bodies fare very poorly in weightlessness.) Our current stasis in space technology is actually a

preadaptative phase like those symmetrical feathers on the fossil non-avian dinosaurs described above. We have not yet reached the end of our evolution! Who knows what our genome is really planning for us?

NOW WE KNOW WHY!

Circa 1950, physicist E. Fermi observed that our galaxy measures about 100,000 light years across, and that a space-faring race could cross it in only 100 million years, even if their starships poked along at only 1/1,000 the speed of light. Since our galaxy is about 10 billion years old, the very reasonable question is: If other intelligences (ETs) exist in our galaxy, why haven't they found us by now? Actually, many ETs from many different cultures should be stopping by frequently.

J. Annis, an astrophysicist at Fermilab, believes he can explain the apparent dearth of ETs. The problem is gamma-ray bursts (GRBs). They are so powerful that they sterilize those galaxies in which they occur. Presently, GRBs occur in each galaxy about once every 100 million years, but theory suggests that they were much more frequent in the past.

As a consequence, by the time intelligent life evolves anywhere and figures out how to build spaceships, they are zapped by a GRB. Perhaps some do begin exploration of their galaxy, but they don't get very far.

(Matthews, Robert; "Sorry, We'll Be Late," New Scientist, p. 16, January 23, 1999)

Comment. Any reader of science fiction can come up with other explanations:

- (1) ETs have been here but find nothing of interest and leave;
- (2) ETs were here and helped build Atlantis, the Great Pyramid, the Face on Mars, etc.;
- (3) ETs are here now but avoid human contact; and
- (4) ETs are here now but look so much like us that we cannot tell the difference!

You are free to make up your own explanations!

Yes, we live in a favored galaxy, because life on earth has not been GRB-sterilized for at least 3 billion years---30 times the average period between GRBs. Are we simply lucky?

THREE REASONS WHY ETs HAVE NOT CONTACTED US

The letters to New Scientist advancing reasons why nobody-out-there seems interested in talking to us have been both amusing and thought-provoking. We'll mention just three.

First, Y. Dutil asks: What intelligent extraterrestrial entity would send out signals which it knew would not be answered in its lifetime?

Second, S. Walden suspects that an alien civilization would probably be afraid of announcing their presence to oppressive aliens, which are almost certain to be out there somewhere.

Third, we quote R. Moore in full:

Perhaps the lack of detectable ET communications is because they have not been programmed in by the creators of our virtual world. Maybe this means that the simulation we live in isn't designed to go much beyond the point where we have the technology to observe ET. Does this mean we have reached the end of our useful lives and are about to get switched off?

(Various; "Go Away, ET," New Scientist, p. 27, August 31, 2002.)

Comment. Shades of The Matrix. We suppose that, to God, we and the cosmos do constitute a virtual world, at least to him or her or it!

MYSTERY SIGNALS BEAM FROM SPACE

A report from the annual meeting of the American Astronomical Society.

Over the past fourteen months, a radio telescope in Puerto Rico has analyzed over 30 billion signals, as it kept its 1,000-foot metallic ear cocked for messages wafting in from outer space. Of this large number, only 164 signals cannot be explained either in terms of natural phenomena or human causes. Since some of these 164 signal sources are fixed in the same locations in the sky, they just might mean that "something" is trying to get our attention, or the attention of "something else" more intelligent than ourselves!

(Anonymous; "Mystery Signals Beam from Space," Baltimore Sun, June 9, 1993)

SIGNALS FROM THE SUN AND, EVENTUALLY (?), OTHER ENTITIES

It is rather amazing that we can detect neutrinos at all. Carrying no electric charge and possibly massless, most zip right through the entire earth as if it were not there. A very, very few, however, are captured in huge, fluid-filled tanks built by physicists. These trapped ghostly particles tell tales we do not yet fathom.

We have mentioned the solar-neutrino problem before (vol. 1, p. 84, for example). It is one of science's more perplexing and enduring mysteries. Even

the most modern, sophisticated neutrino detectors count only about one-third the number of neutrinos that the sun "should" be sending in our direction--- according to our best theories on the nuclear reactions simmering away in the solar core. To this classical neutrino problem has been added the discovery that the solar neutrino flux varies in ways difficult to explain. P. Sturrock and G. Walther, at Stanford University, scrutinized 20 years of data from a detector deep in the Homestead Mine in South Dakota and find that the neutrino flux seems to peak every 21.3 days, varying as much as 30% to 100%. It may be that the sun's fusion "engine," long thought to run steadily and smoothly, sputters in a cyclic fashion? If an automobile engine did this, we would take it to the garage!

(Holden, Constance; "More Neutrino Mystery," *Science*, 273:1663, 1996)

The problem deepens: The first 102 days of neutrino data from Japan's new Super-Kamiokande detector suggest that the solar neutrino flux is greater at night than during the day, and that it also varies during the year.

(Anonymous; "First Data from New Neutrino Detector," *Science News*, 151:279, 1997)

Once we learn how to measure neutrinos really well, we can start looking for intelligent signals impressed upon them by advanced extraterrestrial civilizations. W. Simmons and colleagues at the University of Hawaii at Manoa point out that neutrinos are much better than electromagnetic waves for galaxy-wide communication. They are not blocked by dust nor are they smeared out by ionized gas. Any civilization clever enough to colonize the entire galaxy would want to send out neutrino signals if only to keep clocks in far-flung star systems synchronized.

Simmons et al calculate that a neutrino detector containing a cubic kilometer of seawater could probably detect neutrino signals from artificial sources located within 3,000 light years of earth. A detector that might be able to do this is being installed in the ocean off the Hawaiian Islands. Naturally, it has an acronym: DUMAND = Deep Underwater Muon and Neutrino Detector.

(Chown, Marcus; "Do ETs Phone Home with Neutrinos?" *New Scientist*, p. 19, December 3, 1994)

Comment. In the year 2004, the general scientific consensus was that the solar-neutrino deficit could be explained if the neutrinos changed type during their flight from sun-to-earth.

UFO-TYPE OBSERVATIONS

NUMBERLESS BLACK DISCS

Somehow, the following observation was omitted from our catalogs on anomalous atmospheric phenomena---perhaps because it was hard to classify! What do you think: UFOs or windblown debris?

November 4, 1867. Chatham, England.

On the afternoon of Monday the 4th, between the hours of three and four, I witnessed a very extraordinary sight in the heavens. I have not heard of any one hereabout having seen it. The facts are as follow--- At the time above mentioned I was passing by the Mill by the Waterworks Reservoir. On the gallery I noticed the miller uttering exclamations of surprise, and looking earnestly towards the west. On inquiring what took his attention so much, he said, "Look, sir, I never saw such a sight in my life!" On turning in the direction towards which he was looking, the west, I also was astounded ---numberless black discs in groups and scattered were passing rapidly through the air. He said his attention was directed to them by his little girl, who called to him in the Mill, saying, "Look, father, here are a lot of balloons coming!" They continued for more than twenty minutes, the time I stayed. In passing in front of the sun they appeared like large cannon shot. Several groups passed over my head, disappearing suddenly, and leaving puffs of greyish brown vapour very much like smoke.

The Editor of the journal added that several others had observed the black discs and concurred with Beveridge's description.

(Beveridge, James E.; "An Extraordinary Phenomenon," *Symons's Monthly Meteorological Magazine*, 2:130, 1867)

AN ASTRONOMER'S UFO

As long-time readers of *Science Frontiers* are aware, UFOs get little space here. Every once in a while, though, we see something UFOish worth passing along. The one below is from 1957, and the observer was a famous astronomer, Clyde Tombaugh, the discoverer of Pluto. Tombaugh was an avid skywatcher as well as an acute telescopic observer. He was very familiar with atmospheric phenomena. His experience belies the common assertion of UFO skeptics that "professional astronomers never see UFOs."

An Unusual Aerial Phenomenon
by Clyde W. Tombaugh

I saw the object about eleven o'clock one night in August, 1949, from the backyard of my home in Las Cruces,

New Mexico. I happened to be looking at zenith, admiring the beautiful transparent sky of stars, when I suddenly spied a geometrical group of faint bluish-green rectangles of light similar to the "Lubbock lights". My wife and her mother were sitting in the yard with me and they saw them also. The group moved south-southeasterly, the individual rectangles became foreshortened, their space of formation smaller, (at first about one degree across) and their intensity duller, fading from view at about 35 degrees above the horizon. Total time of visibility was about three seconds. I was too flabbergasted to count the number of rectangles of light, or to note some other features I wondered about later. There was no sound. I have done thousands of hours of night sky watching, but never saw a sight as strange as this. The rectangles of light were of low luminosity; had there been a full moon in the sky, I am sure they would not have been visible. (Signed August 7, 1957)

(Swords, Michael D.; "Clyde Tombaugh, Mars, and UFOs," *Journal of Scientific Exploration*, 13:685, 1999)

CLOSE ENCOUNTERS WITH UNKNOWN MISSILES

In addition to all those alien-controlled UFOs in terrestrial airspace, human pilots sometimes encounter bizarre missiles or objects of enigmatic origin. C. Svahn and A. Liljegen have collected several intriguing cases. Here follows the so-called "Britannia Encounter":

A few weeks later, on July 15 [1991], another Britannia Airways Boeing 737 on a holiday flight from Crete to Gatwick (London) had a similar encounter, this one at 5:45 p.m. Descending 15,000 feet, the copilot caught sight of a "small black lozenge-shaped object" some 500 meters ahead and above. The object was on a collision course, and within two seconds it passed the aircraft's wing at a distance of only 100 meters at less than 10 meters above the wing. The crew felt no impact or wake, and the passengers were not alerted. The pilot assessed the risk of collision as high.

When reported to London Air Traffic Control Center, the missile was picked up on radar moving away from the aircraft. It was moving at 100 mph in a southeasterly direction and was no known traffic since it had no transponder to identify it. Another aircraft was warned since the unknown target appeared to turn and head toward it, but the other aircraft saw nothing. The radar target, however, may have been a helicopter at a lower altitude.

The sighted object was small,

some 1.5 feet in diameter, smooth and round. A balloon, meteorological or toy, was suspected, but this does not conform with the radar reports of an object moving at 100 mph---if that was the unknown object. The official report still regarded the unknown object as "untraced."

(Svahn, Clas, and Liljgren, Anders; "Close Encounters with Unknown Missiles," *International UFO Reporter*, 19: 11, July/August 1994.)

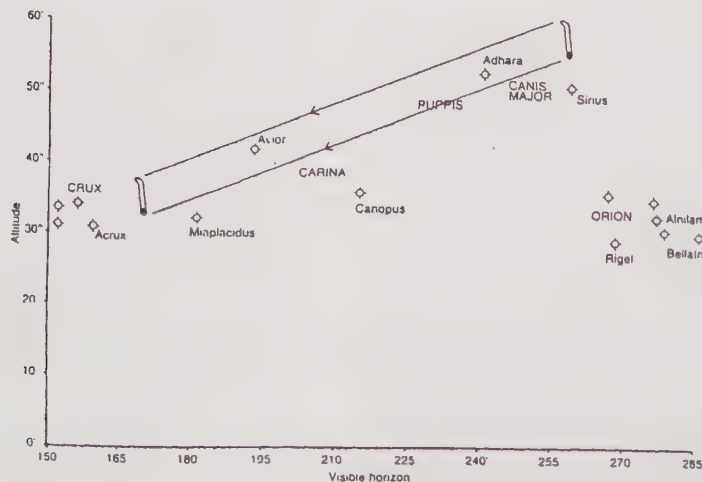
UNIDENTIFIED OBJECT

May 7, 1994. The South Pacific. On this date, the Chief Officer of the m.v. Forthbank, A.D. MacPherson, observed the object detailed below. The vessel was at 13°09'S, 137°49'W enroute to Papeete.

Shortly after sunset at 0337 UTC the 'object' shown in the sketch was observed crossing the sky from starboard. Initial observation was made as the object passed Sirius but whether or not it emanated from there remains unclear.

The passage of the object took about 20 seconds, appearing to follow a straight line through Canis Major, Puppis and Carina, and its luminous intensity was constant until a rapid drop just prior to extinction short of Crux. The object's 'tail' extended upwards about 3" in length with a curve towards the direction of travel and had a bluish tinge while the object itself was whitish in colour.

(Ginder, D.E.; "Unidentified Object," *Marine Observer*, 65:73, 1995)



Unidentified object sighted over the South Pacific from the m.v. Forthbank. It was optically tracked for 20 seconds by the Chief Officer. Date: May 7, 1994.

THE RETURN OF THE MONOLITH

Some readers have asked that UFOs receive more attention in SF. We now address these complaints with a case of adequate strangeness.

T.M. Olsen has investigated a bizarre observation from Kentucky. The date was September 28, 1996.

Vance C. Johns, a secondary-school horticulturist, lives a rural area east of Louisville. Sometime between midnight and 1:30 AM, he got up to use the bathroom and saw a strange object outside his bedroom window. His wife, Florence, keeps the drapes open on the center of three picture windows, and he immediately opened the other drapes for a better look. The open view through the windows, which face south, is of a grass lawn sloping to a curved driveway. This 0.8-hectare cleared area is devoid of trees and other objects. Two large, automatic floodlights illuminate the ground around the entire house, and under a full moon, it was bright enough to read a book. The night was clear and about 10°C with no noticeable wind. No aircraft were in the area.

At a distance of 14 m (measured after the incident) from his vantage at the bedroom window, there appeared on the lawn an object resembling a common railroad cross tie but oriented in a vertical position, with one end on the ground. It was matte black, 2 1/2 - 2 3/4 m high and 30 - 35 cm wide. The sides were smooth with a well-defined corner joining the west and north sides. The view of the top showed the west and north top edges were also well-defined. The object appeared solid but did not cast a shadow.

As Johns watched in astonishment, the object began moving toward the

front porch. He could clearly see two sides of it as it approached. As the top passed under the eaves, the bottom bent backwards over the bushes which border the 71-cm high porch, in the manner of a man's leg bending at the knee, forming an obtuse angle. At this point, he lost sight of it, grabbed his .38 handgun, and quickly went to the windows on the other three sides of the house, hoping to again see the object in the ample illumination, but without success. Although the object had moved very slowly from its original position, total viewing time was less than ten seconds. There was no sound at any time during the sighting.

When Johns reported the above incident, he was advised to see the movie *2001: A Space Odyssey*, in which an eerie monolith is a key player. Johns did so and commented that said monolith "blew his mind." It was just what he had seen, except that it was wider and shorter.

(Olsen, Thomas M.; "Sighting Alert," report, 1996)

Comment. We can understand why the monolith of 2001 appeared: (1) to proto-humans; (2) to lunar explorers; and (3) in orbit around Jupiter; but WHY in Kentucky in 1996? There must be more to this story!

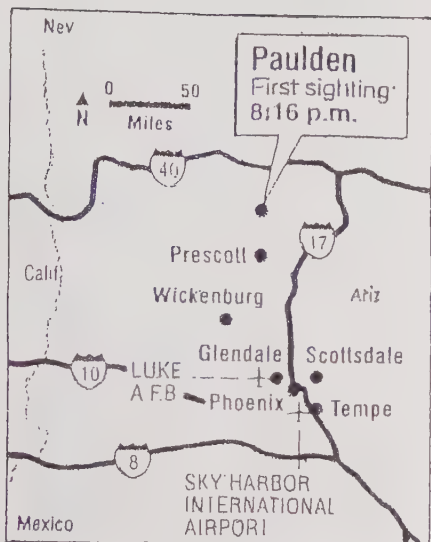
THE ARIZONA OBJECT

March 13, 1997. Southwestern Arizona.

This newsletter tends to let ufologists cope with the hundreds of UFOs that make newspaper copy each year. Once in a while, though, a major event commands our attention. The explanation of what happened on March 13, 1997, may turn out to be mundane, but the phenomenon is certainly worth recording.

Our 1997 candidate for UFO-of-the-year enthralled thousands of Arizonans on Thursday evening, March 13. Whatever it was flew low from Paulden, 60 miles north of Phoenix, to at least as far as Tempe, southeast of Phoenix. The apparition cruised leisurely (perhaps only 30 miles/hour), remaining in the area for almost two hours. It consisted of a curious V-shaped formation of lights, usually five in number. In addition to the phenomenon's unusual persistence, there were several other notable features:

- The object, or formation of objects, was extremely large, perhaps a kilometer in length.
- Although the lights were easily discerned, the craft, if such there was, seemed only a vague outline that blocked out the stars.
- No sound was reported, which would seem to eliminate conventional aircraft.
- Air-traffic controllers could see the lights, but nothing appeared in their radars. One would think this fact would eliminate lighter-than-air craft.



•The lights themselves were not sharply defined like light bulbs. Rather, they appeared curiously distorted---like a gas flame.

Several videotapes were made of the 'object,' and some were shown on TV news broadcasts.

(Price, Richard; "Arizonans Say the Truth about UFO Is Out There," *USA Today*, June 18, 1997. Cr. D. Phelps.)

Comment. Given the large number of observers backed by videotapes, we have a phenomenon that should receive some official attention. Nothing seems to be in the works though. Some ufologists have wondered whether the whole show was staged by the government and will be explained later as an example of how people can be deluded by ordinary man-made devices!

THE BEST UFO CASES

M.D. Swords recently asked a veteran UFO researcher which UFO cases he would rate highest in terms of believability and anomalousness. The expert advanced the following five cases:

- White Sands Missile Test Center, New Mexico, June 10, 1949;
- Las Cruces, New Mexico, August 20, 1949;
- Chesapeake Bay, Virginia, July 14, 1952;
- Topcliffe Naval Base, North Yorkshire, September 19, 1952; and
- Boianai Mission, Papua, New Guinea, June 26-28, 1959.

The critical factors in the expert's choices were: multiple witnesses, expert witnesses, instrumented observations, anomalous behavior, and enough time to observe the phenomenon well. Each of the five cases met all or most of these criteria.

This experienced researcher, who wished to remain anonymous, probably because of government or academic con-

nections, concluded:

The cases very strongly point towards physical objects, artificially constructed, which operate in our skies in ways which deny any normal natural or modern technological explanation.

Swords, a professor emeritus at Western Michigan University and also an UFO researcher, commented that he would have added several other cases to the above list, such as Levelland, Texas, November 1957, and Coyne's helicopter sighting, October 18, 1973.

The cases cited by both individuals occurred before 1973; none left physical evidence; none involved abductions of the percipients. There was no claim of extraterrestrial origins.

(Swords, Michael D.; "What's Convincing about UFOs?" *International UFO Reporter*, 27:3, Summer 2002.)

Comment. The Sourcebook Project does maintain a few UFO files consisting of articles extracted mainly from science journals and magazines. Our files single out only eight major cases, including World War-II's "foo fighters"; the 1997 Arizona flyover; Lakenheath, 1956; etc. (Yes, only eight compared with the tens of thousands in the UFOlogists' computer files.) None in our puny files include



Sketch of an unidentified object seen in the sky over the Indian Ocean in 1983 by the crew of the m.v. Baron Pentland. Reported in the Marine Observer, a publication of the U.K. Meteorological Office.

any of those favored by Swords and the anonymous expert. Apparently, we are fishing in different waters. The list differences also reveal a lot about the selectivity of science journals and magazines, as well as our lack of effort in the pursuit of the UFO phenomenon! If we collected newspaper clippings our files would overfloweth.

CROP CIRCLES

CROP CIRCLES NOT HOAXES: A CORRECTION

Below, when presenting T. Meaden's "middle-ground" position on the now-infamous crop circles, we state that an earlier letter to *Weather* by J.W. Deardorff represented the "all-hoax" position. This was incorrect and, to be fair, we now reproduce Deardorff's letter:

Recent letters to *Weather* indicate little agreement concerning the crop circles mystery, except that the phenomenon is in general no hoax. Lest it be thought that Dave and Doug made them all, including over 1000 in the season of 1990 and as many as 15 in one night, consider the following crop circle streamline configurations: an upper layer, with an inward directed swirl of stems as viewed from above, and underneath a lower layer swirled outwards and orthogonal to the upper layer. This was the situation for the 17 m circle discovered by Busty Taylor at Headbourne Worthy, which appeared overnight on 1 August 1986 (Delgado and Andrews 1989). Its stem "streamlines" were sketched by Meaden and Andrews (Noyes 1990). Somehow the source-mechanism of this circle apparently first swirled every other stem outwards while leaving the remaining stems standing, then swirled the remaining stems inwards and at right angles to the layer below, again

without any appreciable breakage of crop stems.

Not only does this rule out any hoax, since it defies all imagination, but it rules out any natural vortex as the cause. We have no recourse but to consider an intelligent source (Watts 1991). Readers of *Weather* should be aware that whenever 'plasma vortex' (Meaden 1989) is used to 'explain' the patterns in crops, 'UFO' could as well be substituted. Paranormal events associated with the 'plasma vortex' and crop circles have been observed before by UFO witnesses since 1947, including the object's ability to undergo huge accelerations, to shroud itself in luminosity, to vanish abruptly even in daylight, and to cause an eerie stillness just before or after making its presence known to an observer close by (Meaden 1990).

References

- Delgado, P., and Andrews, C.; *Circular Evidence*, London, 1989.
- Meaden, G.T.; "The Formation of Circular-Symmetric Crop-Damage Patterns by Atmospheric Vortices," *Weather*, 44:2, 1989.
- Meaden, G.T.; "An Eyewitness Account of Crop Circle Formation," *Weather*, 45:273, 1990.
- Noyes, R.; *The Crop Circle Enigma*, Bath, 1990.
- Watts, A.; "More Circular Arguments," *Weather*, 46:181, 1991.

(Deardorff, James W.; "Crop Circles: Someone Had to Say It!" *Weather*, 47:142, 1992. Deardorff is with the Department of Atmospheric Sciences, Oregon State University.)

CROP CIRCLES: A MIDDLE GROUND

On one hand, mainstream scientists, when they deign to notice them at all, pronounce that all crop circles are the work of hoaxers, as in the article by J.W. Deardorff referenced below. On the other hand, several books and a flood of reports in fringe publications claim that the crop circles, particularly the complex ones, are evidence that extraterrestrial intelligences are attempting to communicate with us. There is also a middle ground upon which stands G.T. Meaden, a physicist, and a few other scientists. Meaden has summarized this third position in the following paragraph:

...we believe that the formation of real crop circles is a rare phenomenon resulting from the motion of a spinning mass of air which Professor Tokio Kikuchi has modelled by computer simulation and calls a nanoburst. This disturbance could involve the breakdown of an up-spinning vortex of the eddy or whirlwind type. On this theoretical model such a process leads to plain circles and ringed circles---types which are known from pre-hoax times in Britain and other countries, and are the only species which credible eye-witnesses have seen forming. All other so-called crop circles reported in the media news in recent years are likely to be the result of intelligent hoaxing, while the so-called paranormal events to which Deardorff alludes are nothing but the consequence of poor observation and/or exaggeration by susceptible mystics and vulnerable pseudoscientists. In the absence of hoaxing the subject would still be unknown to the general public because the average number of real-circle reports per annum is small (indeed in some years it may be zero).

(Meaden, G. Terence; "Crop Circles: The Real and the Hoaxed," *Weather*, 47:368, 1992. Deardorff, J.W.; "Crop Circles: Someone Had to Say It!" *Weather*, 47:142, 1992)

CROP-CIRCLE LITMUS TEST?

Crop-circle articles that appear in scientific journals, when they appear at all, are usually of the debunking variety. But here follows the abstract from a recent paper printed in a European journal. It presents data that could lead to a technique for separating "real" crop circles from hoaxes!

Crop formations consist of geometrically organized regions ranging from 2 to 80 m diameter, in which the plants (primarily grain crops) are flattened in a horizontal position. Plants from crop formations display anatomical alterations which cannot be accounted for by assuming the formations are hoaxes. Near the soil

surface the curved stems often form complex swirls with "vortex" type patterns. In the present paper, evidence is presented which indicates that structural and cellular alterations take place in plants exposed within the confines of the 'circle' type formations, differences which were determined to be statistically significant when compared with control plants taken outside the formation. These transformations were manifested at the macroscopic level as abnormal nodal swelling, gross malformations during embryogenesis, and charred epidermal tissue. Significant changes in seed germination and development were found, and at the microscopic level differences were observed in cell wall pit structures. Affected plants also have characteristics suggesting the involvement of transient high temperatures.

(Levengood, W.C.; "Anatomical Anomalies in Crop Formation Plants," *Phytopathologia Plantarum*, 92:356, 1994. Cr. N. Talbott.)

A DIFFERENT SORT OF CROP CIRCLE

Ball lightning reports are very common, but here is one worth recording because of its unusual physical effects. It was investigated and reported by O. Stummer.

In May or June of 1988 or 1989 around 2 P.M. CEST, Mr. Alois Fuehrer, a farmer of 38 years from Jungschlag, a small village south of Ottenschlag, northern Lower Austria, 850 meters above sea level, returned early from fieldwork because a heavy thunderstorm moved in from the northwest. Fuehrer stood in the open on a wooden plank at the rear of the diesel tractor driven by his father. The vehicle had passed the last Ottenschlag houses southbound, when he noticed a falling object. It was round, 20 centimeters across, and "seemed to come down like a toy balloon", vertical, soundless, without rotation. It was brilliant white, a steady light, and had "something like a smoke trail". Only 20 to 30 meters to the right of the tractor and of the road, after 4 to 6 seconds, the object hit the surface of a green summer barley field, flashed up and "exploded with a loud, very high pitched bang". Mr. Fuehrer said "this was no thunder", and noticed no heat or pressure wave. However, what he felt caused panic--a tingling, and his hairs stood on end on his head, neck, even on his hands. He urged his father: "Get out of here, the next one will kill us!", who also felt the electrostatic effect in the driver's cab. The diesel tractor continued to function normally.

Arriving home, the Fuehrers still wondered what had happened and they went back to have a look on the same evening. They found a circular patch about 6 meters across in the impact area where green barley plants had been reduced to ashes and smoke, "as with a cutting torch". The burn effect was strongest in the center. The soil had not been moved.

(Keul, Alexander G.; "Two Exceptional Ball Lightning Cases," *Journal of Meteorology*, U.K., 24:178, 1999)

CROP CIRCLES CAN BE NATURAL

Before today's prolific crops of bogus crop circles, there were rare instances where nature neatly carved circles in fields of grain. These legitimate crop circles have been trashed with the fake ones and are still unexplained. A good example of the "real thing" was resurrected in the *Journal of Meteorology*. The original source is: *Nature*, 22:290, 1880. J.R. Capron, a respected spectroscopist of the time, was the reporter.

The storms about this part of Surrey have been lately local and violent, and the effects produced in some instances curious. Visiting a neighbour's farm on Wednesday evening (21st), we found a field of standing wheat considerably knocked about, not as an entirety, but in patches forming, as viewed from a distance, circular spots.

Examined more closely, these all presented much the same character, viz., a few standing stalks as a centre, some prostrate stalks with their heads arranged pretty evenly in a direction forming a circle about the centre, and outside these a circular wall of stalks which had not suffered.

Capron thought the nearly perfect circles of crop damage bespoke cyclonic wind damage.

(Van Doorn, Peter; "A Case of Genuine Crop Circles Dating from July 1880 As Published in *Nature* in the year 1880," *Journal of Meteorology*, U.K., 25:20, 2000)

ALIEN CROP-CIRCLE MAKERS DUTIFULLY OBEY EARTH'S LAWS

During the time of the UK's hoof-and-mouth-disease crisis in 2002, R. Sargent posted the following on his web site regarding crop circles:

In general the aliens, great ones, magnetic vortices, and human artists seem to have heeded the British government's strict rules regarding countryside access during the recent foot-and-mouth disease epidemic among livestock. The, when the restrictions were lifted circles bloomed...

(Sargent, Ross; "Crop Circles," *Skeptical Inquirer*, 27:68, January/February 2003. The BBC also noted this cessation of alien visits at <http://news.bbc.co.uk/2/hi/sci/tech/1496296.stm>.)

COINCIDENCES

A REALLY MEANINGFUL COINCIDENCE

When Valdimir Gusiyevev [a pseudonym] walked his dog each morning, he took a shine to a young woman he saw taking her small son to a nursery. The got talking, and within months the three were living together.

Then friends began to comment on how little Misha was the splitting image of his new father, and the local optometrist remarked that the boy had inherited his minor eye condition. Their words set Mr. Gusiyevev's mind racing--and apparently led to the discovery that there really was a family resemblance. He had fathered the child by donating sperm at the local fertility clinic in the town of Yaroslav.

Gusiyevev's new girl friend was a divorcee who had been married to an impotent man. She and her former husband had agreed to the artificial insemination before their divorce.

A likely story? Genetic fingerprinting proved that Gusiyevev was indeed the father of the child. As for the happy ending, Gusiyevev and girl friend were soon married.

(Blundy, Anna; "Fatherhood Takes on New Meaning for Sperm Donor," London Times, December 31, 1998. Cr. A.C.A. Silk.)

A CURIOUS STRING OF COINCIDENCES

The journal Nature is not the place where one usually finds mention of bizarre coincidences. Nature's nature is supposed to be exclusively rational ---completely dedicated to a cause-and-effect universe. Yet, there it was: A letter from A. Scott calling attention to the fact that three fragments of the comet Shoemaker-Levy 9 impacted Jupiter almost precisely 25 years after three crucial events in the Apollo-11 moon landing mission.

●Fact #1. Comet fragment 1 impacted the same day as the Apollo-11 launch, but 25 years later.

●Fact #2. The largest comet fragment hit Jupiter 25 years to the minute after the actual landing.

●Fact #3. The final comet fragment hit almost precisely 25 years after lift-off from the lunar surface.

So the start, climax and end of the series of impacts coincided exactly with the start, climax and end (in the sense of departure from the Moon) of the Apollo-11 mission to the Moon.

(Scott, Andrew; "Strange But True," Nature, 371:97, 1994)

Comment. Truly, nature works in mysterious ways. Are these incredible coincidences a transcendental beckoning, like the monolith of 2001: A Space Odyssey? Wait a minute, it was no other than Arthur C. Clarke, who first pointed out Fact #2 above. And what did he write?

HIDDEN MESSAGES IN THE PERIODIC TABLE?

Just as with the "Bible Code" and the "cipher" in the plays of Shakespeare, one can find eerie order in seemingly unrelated things. Take, for example, the following two lists, each containing the names of seven different chemical elements. It turns out that the letters making up the element names are the same in each list---taken in totality, not element by element. Strangely, the same applies for the numerals in the associated atomic numbers; they are the same for each list. As if this were not sufficiently odd, the sums of the atomic numbers are identical for each of the two lists!

| | |
|------------|----|
| Carbon | 6 |
| +Neon | 10 |
| +Sodium | 11 |
| +Rhodium | 45 |
| +Tellurium | 52 |
| +Hafnium | 72 |
| +Actinium | 89 |

Total 285

| | |
|-----------|-----|
| Boron | 5 |
| +Fluorine | 9 |
| +Scandium | 21 |
| +Iron | 26 |
| +Cadmium | 48 |
| +Lutetium | 71 |
| +Hahnium | 105 |

Total 285

(Cipra, Barry; "Algorithmics = Has Trim Logic," Science, 299:650, 2003.)

Comment. Now we are ready to search for hidden messages in DNA and RNA; maybe histones, too!

HIDDEN MESSAGES

HIDDEN MESSAGES IN GENESIS?

Some can find cryptic meanings in the works of Nostradamus, others see messages in crop circles. Forget those sources! A better one has been around for millennia.

Three researchers at the Jerusalem College of Technology and the Hebrew University have analyzed the text of Genesis using an analytical technique that can only be called "inspired".

By treating the text as an unbroken string of letters, and selecting sequences of equally spaced letters, three mathematicians discovered 300 hidden pairs of Hebrew words with related meanings in close proximity to one another. Some of the words involved people who lived and events that occurred long after the Torah was written.

The odds of the words occurring by chance? Less than one in 50 quadrillion, according to an article by Jeffrey Satinover in the October issue of Bible Review.

Satinover is a psychiatrist and lecturer on the relationship between science and religion. He commented:

I guess the bottom line is, if the research holds up and no flaw is found in the methodology, then I think the implication is clear that the authorship of Genesis is not human.

Unsettling though the implications are to mainstream science, the research has made it past the usual critical hurdles into two scientific journals: Statistical Science and Journal of the Royal Statistical Society.

Scientists familiar with the work can only say that, "Something weird seems to be happening." We certainly agree!

(Briggs, David; "Researchers: Word Patterns in Genesis Suggest Divine Writing," Chillicothe Gazette, October 28, 1995. Cr. J. Fry via COUD-I. COUD-I = Collectors of Unusual Data-International. The Gazette item was based on an Associated Press release.)

TRANSCENDENTAL MESSAGES IN TRANSCENDENTAL NUMBERS

Those complex crop circles supposedly conveying messages from extraterrestrial entities all seem to be hoaxes. We must, therefore, search out other sources of transcendental signals. Fortunately, a brand-new, unhoaxable communication channel has opened up.

Forget standard numerology, the Number of the Beast (666), and all that. Instead, give the letter A the value 1, B = 2, C = 3, etc. Next, add to your scheme a breakthrough discovery of L. Sallows, let 0 = _, and interpret _ to be a space, so that we can make sentences out of words. Finally, discard our usual base of 10 and adopt as a base 27---the number of letters in our alphabet plus _, the space. In this system, B C decodes as 2 x 27² + 0 x 27¹ + 3 x 27⁰, which equals 1461 in decimal. Now we have a way to convert numbers into words in a novel, though tedious, way, and vice versa.

For example, CHAT + TALK = WIND, which is not an unlikely word equation. Really fantastic word-number equalities can be found with the help of a computer. Who would have ever guessed that the following magic square of meaningful words could be constructed?

| | | | |
|-----|-----|-----|-----|
| DIM | OWE | TUG | RAP |
| RIG | TAP | DOT | RAY |
| THE | TIP | NAP | DID |
| PAP | DUD | SPY | TOW |

The magic constant is BEAN, and all horizontal, vertical, and diagonal rows add up to this constant.

The real value of this system of numerology is apparent when we turn to eternal verities: the transcendental numbers such as pi, e, and the Golden Mean (1.618034...). The latter converts to: A.PRNTFFCUCRKYGRYLLC-QNBIG... Ah, BIG, part of a message,

no doubt! Sallows remarks, "Perhaps the first message to appear in pi is ...GOD EXISTS... While that in e might be ...PROVE IT..." Repair to your computers to find the meaning of it all.

(Stewart, Ian; "Number Mysticism for the Modern Age," New Scientist, p. 16, July 10, 1993)

(Anonymous; "Organics Reduce Ground-water Pollution," Acres U.S.A., p. 11, May 1999. Cr. L. Cortner.)

And to whom does the journal Marine Observer turn when expert opinion is required on marine phenomena, including fish identification? Dr. Peter Herring!

NOMINATIVE DETERMINISM

NOMINATIVE DETERMINISM

We can no longer resist passing along this very important anomaly, which in essence is the human compulsion to take up a profession described by his or her surname. No less an authority than C. Jung wondered about this common phenomenon in his classic Synchronicity; An Acausal Connecting Principle. He noted, for example, that Herr Feist (Mr. Stout) was the food minister and Herr Rosstauscher (Mr. Horsetrader) was a lawyer. He mused:

Are these whimsicalities of chance, or the suggestive effects of the name, as Stekel seems to suggest, or are they 'meaningful coincidences'?

Jung never answered his own question.

The British New Scientist, in its "Feedback" column, has since tackled this enigmatic phenomenon many times. Nominative determinism was introduced first in 1994, when it was remarked that a paper on incontinence in the British Journal of Urology was authored by J.W. Splatt and D. Weedon!

New Scientist readers added many more examples, proving just how powerful this psychological force really is.

The head of planning for British Airways is Rod Muddle...Frances Crook is the director of the Howard League for Penal Reform...S.M. Breedlove writes on sexual dimorphism for the Journal of Neuroscience...The US Heritage Foundation's senior researcher on children in foster care is Patrick Fagan...etc. ad infinitum.

(From New Scientist "Feedback" columns of April 20 and June 22, 1996)

MONOGRAMMIC DETERMINISM

About 2 years ago (above), we succumbed to the lure of "nominative determinism." The Feedback page of the New Scientist had been printing case after amusing case in which a person's occupation was described or suggested by his or her surname. A classic example is seen in a paper on incontinence published in the British Journal of Urology by J.W. Splatt and D. Weedon! Does a person's name exert a psychological force of the choice of a career?

We've seen no formal studies of nominative determinism, but we have just discovered a closely allied phenomenon that has been scientifically investigated. We call it 'monogrammic determinism.'

An individual's monogram does not seem to be associated with his or her occupation but rather with longevity. People with monograms such as ACE, WOW, or GOD tend to live longer than those with monograms like PIG, RAT, DUD, or ILL.

The study was conducted at the University of San Diego, where 27 years of California death certificates were examined. Only men were chosen because their initials did not change with marriage. They were divided into three groups:

- (1) Those with "good" monograms;
- (2) Those with "bad" monograms; and
- (3) A control group with "neutral" monograms.

Those men bearing "good" monograms lived 4.48 years longer than those in the control group; those with "bad" monograms, 2.8 years less.

Manifestly, being called DUD or PIG all your life can shorten it. Being addressed as ACE or GOD can give one a psychological boost that prolongs life.

(Anonymous; "Do Initials Help Some Live Longer?" San Mateo Times, March 28, 1998. Cr. J. Covey.)

MORE NOMINATIVE DETERMINISM

Following in the trail of Feedback's page in the New Scientist, we herewith offer two more cases of nominative determinism or ND. This phenomenon, as readers of SF are well aware, occurs when a person's last name is related to his or her occupation.

A solid example of ND is seen in the name of the Director of U.S. Programs for the Rodale Institute. The Institute, it turns out, is studying carbon and nitrogen balances in organically managed cropping systems. Nitrates originating in such agriculture contaminate the ground water and often end up in drinking water. The EPA has determined that nitrates in drinking water can be harmful; thus this study. Who directs the study? Dr. Laurie Drinkwater!

HUMOR

LEVITATION AND LEVITY!

New Scientist's "Feedback" page, our favorite source for remarkable insights into cosmic phenomena, noted recently that the magazine Omni had announced the winner of its "Theories" contest. The winning entry was revolutionary, to say the least. In the words of the inventor:

When a cat is dropped, it always lands on its feet, and when toast is dropped, it always lands with the buttered side facing down. I propose to strap buttered toast to the back of a cat; the two will hover, spinning inches above the ground.

There is a deep profundity in this arrangement. S. Voss recognized immediately that a perpetual motion machine had been proposed. He set out to find a flaw. Somehow, energy was being supplied to keep the cat-toast armature turning. Voss observed that any practical cat-toast motor would have to be suspended over a very expensive carpet, for the simple reason that the probability of the toast landing buttered-side down is well known to be proportional to the cost of the carpet. (Linoleum is very poor in this application.) Furthermore, to maintain the machine's efficiency, the rug would have to be frequently cleaned of falling cat hairs. Carpet cleaning is energy-intensive, and it is here that energy must be supplied, thereby nullifying the perpetual-motion claim!

(Anonymous; New Scientist "Feedback" columns for October 19 and November 16, 1996)

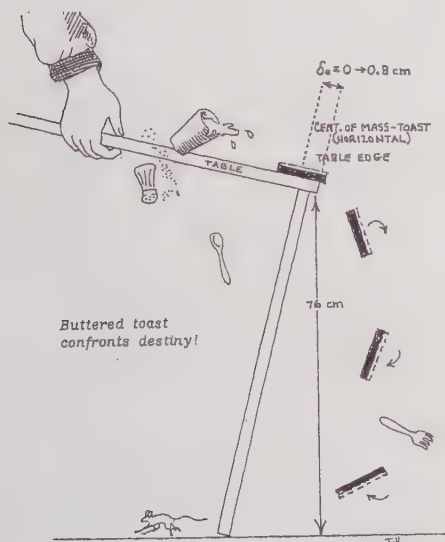


THE DYNAMICS OF OLEAGINATED CARBOHYDRATE PARALLELOPIPEDS

Science can be very helpful in clarifying the many puzzles encountered in everyday life. This willingness to study mundane phenomena is seen in a recent analysis of tumbling, buttered toast. We quote from the abstract of the highly technical American Journal of Physics.

In the study reported here it is found that the experimentally determined free fall angular velocity of a board, tumbling off the edge of a table, can only be predicted at all accurately if slipping is taken into account. The size and shape of the board used in the calculations and in the experiments were roughly the same as that of a piece of toast. In addition, it is found that the board, tumbling from a standard table of height 76 cm, will land butter-side down (neglecting any bounce) for two ranges of overhang (δ). δ is defined as the initial distance from the table edge to a vertical line drawn through the center of mass when the board is horizontal. For our board (length 10.2 cm) the approximate ranges of overhang are 0-0.8 and 2.7-5.1 cm. The importance of the 0-0.8 cm (only 2% of all possible overhangs for which tumbling is possible) favoring a butter-side down landing should not be overestimated when pondering the widely held belief that toast, tumbling from a table, usually falls butter-side down.

(Bacon, M.E., et al; "A Closer Look at Tumbling Toast," American Journal of Physics, 69:38, 2001)



THE PERILS OF DHMO

Warnings are appearing in many places about the dangers of the "killer" chemical dihydrogen monoxide (DHMO). The situation is serious enough to warn the readers of Science Frontiers. We quote from New Scientist, which got it from a notice on the Internet.

"Dihydrogen monoxide is colourless, odourless, tasteless, and kills uncounted thousands of people each year," the notice warns. "Most of these deaths are caused by accidental inhalation of DHMO, but the dangers of dihydrogen monoxide do not end there. Prolonged exposure to its solid form causes severe tissue damage. Symptoms of DHMO ingestion can include excessive sweating and urination, and possibly a bloated feeling, nausea, vomiting and body electrolyte imbalance..."

Contamination by DHMO is worldwide. It has been found in every stream and lake, even in the Antarctic. It is a major component of acid rain and contributes to the greenhouse effect. Yet, world governments refuse to take steps to ban its use in solvents, coolants, fire retardants, etc.

(Anonymous; "Feedback," New Scientist, p. 96, May 18, 1996)

LET THERE BE DARK!

And there was dark. And nobody liked it. Bye and bye, a large gentleman with a grossly damaged liver happened by and helped the dark-immersed denizens of the planet. He showed humans how to make "dark-suckers." The first dark-suckers were made of wood and simple in design. Unfortunately, these primitive models often got out of control and sucked in too much dark. Another early dark sucker was the candle. The black wicks of these models attest to their dark-sucking capabilities. Modern dark suckers, such as the incandescent bulb, are much more efficient. These bulbs become greayer with age revealing how they function to rid the world of dark.

(Walke, Ken; "Grey Matter," New Scientist, p. 117, February 24, 2001)

Comment. In his revisionist thinking, Walke exposed our misconceptions about light in reponse to the following question: "The surfaces of the incandescent light bulbs where I work become progressively greayer over time. Why?" Now we know why this is so

THE WIMPATCH

We honestly should not include this item with our usual digests of scientific articles, but there is a certain relevance and connection.

The modern workplace has become increasingly uncomfortable for macho males. Today's offices place a premium on submissive teamwork, bland reliability, submissive politeness to all, and, especially, the strict avoidance of speculative glances at female coworkers. In other words, wimpishness is valued highly in the modern office environment.

For those males not naturally wimpish, biochemists at DREADCO [a fictitious research group] is developing a skin patch that leaks a testosterone antagonist into the bloodstream. This device will be called a "Wimpatch" when it reaches the marketplace. The macho male applies the patch in the morning and shrinks into a submissive, sexless team player at work. After 5:00, he removes the patch and restores his normal testosterone levels.

(Jones, David; "Danger! Men at Work," Nature, 404:950, 2000)

Comment. The Wimpatch idea is scientifically sound and will be an excellent substitute for the soma consumed in Brave New World. Next, the DREADCO chemists should develop a skin patch that insures that society will never again be afflicted by Pauls, Swedenborgs, Mozarts, and similar misfits. This could be called a "Conformipatch." How about a patch for "political correctness," a "Polcorpatch"?

BRITAIN MORE HAZARDOUS THAN EVER

Accident figures derived from selected British hospital admission records show that visitors to this island nation must be very careful indeed. The following data are extrapolated to the country-as-a-whole.

| Type of Accident | Increases 1998/1999 |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| Tea cosies | 20/37 |
| Place-mats | 157/165 |
| Trousers | 5137/5945 |
| Socks and tights | 9843/10733 |
| Vegetables [bananas?] | 12362/13132 |
| Tree trunks | 1777/1810 |
| Bird baths | 117/361 |
| Bean bags | 957/1317 |

(Anonymous; "Feedback," New Scientist, p. 104, June 7, 2001)



(Left) A candle immersed in the dark with unactivated wick. (Middle) Activated candle wick sucks in the surrounding dark. (Right) The dark in the vicinity of the candle has been fully absorbed by the darkened candle wick.

OBSERVATIONS

SOMETHING ROTTEN AT THE CORE OF SCIENCE

H.F. Horrobin is a long-time critic of the anonymous peer-review system used in the scientific community. Most anomalies will readily subscribe to his complaint:

The core system by which the scientific community allots prestige (in terms of oral presentations at major meetings and publication in major journals) and funding is a non-validated charade whose processes generate results little better than does chance. Given the fact that most reviewers are likely to be mainstream and broadly supportive of the existing organization of the scientific enterprise, it would not be surprising if the likelihood of support for truly innovative research was considerably less than that provided by chance.

(Horrobin, David F.; "Something Rotten at the Core of Science," Meta Research Bulletin, 10:17, June 15, 2001)

THE BERMUDA TRIANGLE IS STILL SPOOKY

The London Times is a very reputable paper, so we must assume the following story is accurate. It may have a sensible explanation, but it is generic Bermuda Triangle material.

A Royal Navy frigate found a yacht abandoned and adrift in the Bermuda Triangle. Crew from the HMS London, who boarded the 50ft German ketch Ruth in the mid-Atlantic last week were baffled to find clothes and personal belongings lying around, and even an open book on a bunk.

The HMS London crew cleaned up the vessel and made minor repairs, but it was otherwise shipshape. They learned that the boat belonged to a German couple hoping to sail around the world. Evidence indicated that the yacht had been adrift for all of 10 months.

Repairs made, the Royal Navy crew headed for Puerto Rico, but the Bermuda Triangle did not release its grip. The new crew encountered huge storms, their navigation equipment failed, as did the engine. Using sails, the crew persevered. Now the final twist of the tale.

Once out of the Bermuda Triangle, the equipment started working again, and the crew arrived safely in Puerto Rico to rejoin HMS London on July 12.

(Foreign staff; "Abandoned Yacht Found Adrift in Bermuda Triangle," London Times, July 16, 1997. Cr. A.C.A. Silk.)

Comment. Could the missing German couple now be living in Argentina under new names? If we find out more or learn that the story is a hoax, we'll let you know.

LUCK OR FATE?

Bristol University scientists say they will follow the lives of 14,000 children to "discover whether we are ruled by fate or create our own luck."

Should have results in two years, with a few breaks.

(Anonymous; "Free Will Offering," Chicago Sun-Times, June 20, 2001. Cr. J. Cieciel.)

Questions. How can these scientists distinguish between fate and luck? How did this grant ever get past peer review?

NOBEL GOSSIP!

Have you heard that:

● Alfred Nobel originally planned to use his fortune for the construction of crematoria all over Europe, but opposition from the Catholic Church forced him to find another way to use his money; thus, the coveted prizes?

● And that Nobel never established a prize for mathematics because his wife had had an affair with a mathematician?

(Griffith, John; "Smoke Scheme," New Scientist, p. 48, January 14, 1995)

Comment. This gossip has been challenged by historians.

SUBJECT INDEX

A

- Aberration, stellar, 83-84
 Abductions, alien, 272, 274, 286
 (See also: Aliens, UFOs)
 Abyssal hills, 186
 Acoustical mirrors, flowers, 151
 Acoustical pipes, marine=mammal bones, 123
 Acoustical vision, 123
 Acoustics,
 at paleolithic sites, 14-15
 associated with cave art, 39-40
 Acupuncture,
 ancient use, 55
 placebo effect, 277
 Adaptive evolution, 151, 156-157, 168
 (See also: Directed evolution, Evolution, Preadaptation)
 Adolescence, human, uniqueness, 106
 Africa, Namibian Desert, fairy rings, 184
 (See: Egypt, specific countries)
 African-Eve theory, 42, 115
 AIDS, immunity and the Black Death, 113
 Ainus,
 in Japan, 20
 on Kuril Islands, 21
 relation to Alaskan "mummy people," 48
 relation to Pericue culture on Baja California, 48
 Air glow, nocturnal, Tunguska Event, 174, 202, 265
 Alaska,
 "mummy people," 48
 1964 earthquake, 253, 258
 Algae, growth and radio waves, 153
 ALH 84001 (Martian meteorite), 66, 154, 171, 194-195
 biogenic magnetite, 194
 fossil nanobacteria, 194
 PAHs, 194
 wormlike structures, 194
 Aliens,
 apparent absence, 316
 mystery signals from space, 316-317
 on moon, 62
 (See also: Abductions, SETI, UFOs)
 Allergies, associated with black cats, 127
 Altruism, in sheep, 120
 Amazonia,
 early cultures, 10
 rock carvings, 22
 terra pretas, aa
 Amerinds,
 mtDNA studies, 45
 origin, 45
 Amino acids,
 chirality, 88, 193
 in meteorites, 193
 in molecular clouds, 88
 Amnesia, after sex, 287
 Amphibians,
 magnetoreceptors, newts, 138
 navigation sense, newts, 138
 poisonous, frogs, 138
 singing, frogs, 138
 vibration communication, 138
 Anasazi culture,
 artificial reservoir, 8
 Chaco Canyon, 7
 possible ley line, 7
 reservoir, 8
 Andes,
 high-altitude fossils, 197
 luminous phenomena over peaks, 232, 233
 Angelfish, Amazonian, light fights, 139
 L'Anse aux Meadows site, 3, 9
 Antarctica,
 bone beds, 197
 debris layer, 194
 dry valleys, life forms, 195
 Lake Vostok, 179
 mummified seals, 126
 patterned ground, 185
 Piri Reis map, 216
 snow megadunes, 185
 source of underwater vibrations, 257
 warm periods, 216
 Anthropropic Principle, 82, 102, 168, 315
 Antigravity machine, claim, 303
 Antimatter, cosmological asymmetry, 95
 Ants,
 attracted to electricity, 144
 leaf-cutting, shears, 143
 survival in microwaves, 144
 Aomori site (Japan), 20
 Apple-pile stacking phenomena, 308
 Apports, SORRAT experiments, 284
 Aquatic-ape hypothesis, 50-51, 104
 Archaea, 155, 166, 170
 Archaeopteryx,
 claws, 134-135
 dinosaurian origin, claim, 135
 fossil-forgery-claim, 135
 origin of flight, 134
 projected flying ability, 134
 relation to feathered dinosaurs, 135
 Archeoastronomy, Stonehenge, 13
 Archeometeorology, South America, 54
 Arctic,
 Axel Heiberg Island, unfossilized trees, 198
 carved mammoth bone, 41
 early settlement, 3, 41, 216
 Heinrich events, 216
 warm periods, 216
 Wrangel Island, late survival of dwarf mammoths, 125
 (See also: Alaska)
 Arkansas, tsunami deposit, 204
 Armadillos,
 jumping, 121
 walking underwater, 121
 Art,
 Bradshaw art, Australia, 33, 43
 on cave floors, 39
 Wandjina art, Australia, 43
 (See also: Acoustics, Lascaux)
 Arthropods, 143-147
 funnel-web spider poison, 146
 spiderlets eating mother, 145
 (See: Crustaceans, Insects)
 Asia (See: specific countries, Tunguska)
 Asian Influence in Precolumbian New World, 32, 36, 38, 45-46
 (See also: Ainus, China, Jomon Culture)
 Asteroids
 Chiron, 76
 Eltanin, 204
 Eros, 78
 geological features, 78-79
 Kuiper-Belt Objects (KBOs), 76-77, 79
 Mathilde, 78
 moonstone, 77-78
 organics content, 78
 Quaoar, 79
 rubble-pile features, 78
 surface features, 78-79
 Trans-Neptunian Objects (TNOs), 76
 951 Gaspra, 78
 1991 VG, 77
 1999 CG9, 77-78
 3753, earth companion, 77
 5145 Pholus, 78
 Astrology, ancient, 51-52, 104, 107
 (See also: Zodiacs)
 Atmosphere, earth
 angled lines, 266
 water-vapor rivers, 239
 Atmospheric optics, 262-266
 angled-lines, 266
 expanding semicircles of light, 266
 haloes, anomalous, 262
 light pillars, 263
 low-sun flashes, 263-264
 mirages, anomalous, 265-266
 rainbows, anomalous, 262-263
 shadow phenomena, 264-265
 sky flashes, 234
 sylvanshine, 266
 Tunguska afterglow, 285
 (See also; Radar, Radio propagation)
 ATP (adenosine triphosphate), 157-158
 Auroras,
 black, 234
 flash, 234
 following coastlines, 234
 hums (electrochonic sounds) 260
 infrasound source, 260
 low-level, 233
 sky-spanning arches, 233-234
 transient sky-brightenings, 234
 Australia,
 Ayers Rock, sorry stones, 274
 anomalous art, 43
 Bradshaw art, 43
 ground markings, unexplained, 43
 "mystery" meteor, 231
 natural glasses, 196
 Nullarbor meteorites, 184
 Nullarbor Plain stripes, 184
 string dunes, fossilized, 185
 tsumami deposits, 204
 Wandjina art, 43
 Australians, in Precolumbian New World, 28, 38, 49
 Australites (tektites), 180, 195-196
 missing crater, 180
 possible lunar origin, 180
 Axel Heiberg Island, unpetrified ancient trees, 198

B

- Bacteria,
 adaptive evolution, 124, 156, 168
 ancient fossils, claim, 156
 as source of mitochondria, 115
 communication, 157
 control of human bodily functions, 110
 controlled by spicy foods, 104
 cyanobacteria, 156
 high density in seawater, 157
 in biofilms, 160
 in crevicular structures, 181
 in diamonds, 199-200
 in deep wells and drill holes, 154, 155, 210
 in earth's upper atmosphere, 156
 in Europa spectrum, 64
 in Lake Vostok ice, 199
 in marine snow and gel, 159
 in outer space, 69, 74, 156

- in Venus' atmosphere, 150
 mtDNA, influence on evolution, 115
 nanobacteria ("nanobes"), 154
 on comets, 79
 preadaptive evolution, 156
 quorum-sensing, 157
 survival under nuclear radiation, 155
 ubiquity in and on humans, 110
 use in terraforming Mars, 68
 (See also; Archaea)
- Bahrain, qanats, 16
- Bailey's Prairie Light, 227
- Ball lightning,
 bouncing, 224
 collision with car, 224
 crop-circle connection, 220
 fragmenting, 225
 general characteristics, 223
 high velocity, above thunderclouds, 223
 human contacts, 224
 materialization indoors, 222-223
 multiple displays, 226
 penetration of windows, 223
 physiological effects, 224
 rolling over water, 221-222
 smokey, 225
 squishy, 225-226
 stalling cars, 224
 toroidal, 224
 with tails, 225
 (See also: Meteors, Nocturnal lights)
- Bananas,
 ancient geographical diffusion, 53
 triploid genetically, 147
- Barisal Guns, 259
- Barr bodies, in human female cells, 111
- Basalt, ancient synthesis, 38
- Bats,
 megabat male lactation, 122
 megabat primate similarities, 124
- Bayeux tapestry, Precolumbian turkey, claim, 41
- Beaches, sparks when walked upon, 230
- Bears,
 black, car entries, 120
 polar,
 anomalous fossils, 126
 recent evolution, 126
- Beauty, human,
 evolution, 276
 measurement, 276
- Beetles,
 eusociality, 143
 infrared sensitivity, 146
 profound metamorphosis, 147
- Bering Land Bridge, 26, 27
 mtDNA questions its early use, 45
- Bermuda Triangle, 178, 179, 188, 189, 324
- Bible Code critique, 321
- Big Bang (cosmological),
 dodecahedral, 99
 "little" bangs, 93
 "missing" crater, 93
 questioned, 93-95
 singularity problem, 94, 98
 superluminal nature, 95
- Big Bang (biological) (See: Cambrian Explosion)
- Big Crack (Hilina Slump), Hawaii, 203
- Bigfoot,
 purported footprints, 118
 sightings in Colorado, 118
- Biodiversity,
 cichlid fishes, 101
 in rain-forest canopies, 148
 in seawater, 159
 origin, role of gene expression, 164
 sea-floor invertebrates, 148
- Biofilms, 100, 160
- Bioluminescence,
 human, 101
 shrimp, 151
- Bioluminescent displays, marine,
 correlated with St. Elmo's fire, 235
 deep-sea-vent glows, 166, 196, 238
 expanding luminous rings, 236-238
- light wheels, 235-237
 luminous bands, 235
 milky seas, 237-238
 multiple displays, 226
 pulsing and flashing displays, 238
 sparks on beaches, 230
 te lapa, 238
 white water, 237-238
- Biophotons, claim, 157
- Biosphere, at great depths, 165, 179, 180, 210, 238
- Birds, 128-136
 Archaeopteryx controversy, 134-135
 asymmetry, physiological, 134
 attacking human infrastructure, 130
 attacking humans, 130, 136
 blood parasitism, 128, 131
 chimeras, 135
 cold-blooded origin, claim, 136
 color-vision capabilities, 122
 eyes, pupil shapes, 123
 eggs as information-carriers, 128
 eyes as sensors of magnetic fields, 134
 falls of dead birds, 133
 feather complexity and evolution, 135
 feathered dinosaurs, 135
 female ejection of sperm, 133
 first-green-egg phenomenon, 138
 flight, origin, 135
 grunting for worms, 132
 Lamarckism, 129
 last-egg phenomenon, 128
 mass deaths, 133
 mimicry, 143
 navigation and homing, 133
 placing stones on railway tracks, 130
 ravens at play, 129
 riding subways, 129
 sensing earthquake precursors, 132
 sibicide, 128
 sparrows at play, 129-130
 sperm wars, 133
 stinking, 133
 syrinx, 134
 two-voice phenomenon, 105, 134
 ultraviolet vision, 134
 wing origin and evolution, 136
 (See also: specific species)
- Black Death,
 associated with AIDS, claim, 113
 different from bubonic plague, 113
- Black holes,
 as singularities, 86
 existence debate, 87-87
 in galaxies, 86, 93
 in quasars, 86
 optical effects, 82
- Blindsight, monkeys, 129
- Blood chimeras, 111
 Zuni enigma, 46
- Blood types, Irish in Iceland, 46
- Blue jets, above thunderstorms, 219
- Bogs, breathing, 208
- Bolivia, impact event in 1980s, 178
- Bone beds, 197-198
- Booms,
 Lake Cayuga, 259
 offshore, 178, 259
- Boulders, tsunami deposit, 304
 with triangular holes, 5, 6
- Bradshaw art (Australia), 33, 38, 43
- Brains, human
 asymmetries and perfect pitch, 290
 complexity incompatible with that of genetic code, 108
 convergent evolution, 171
 data-processing capabilities, 285-292
 evolutionary size increase, 108
 illness reveals suppressed capabilities, 288
 musicians, 108, 290
 presence of a "number module," 288
 presence of zombie agents, 289
- Brazil,
 Polynesian skeletons, 48, 49
 rainforest crater (1995), 177
 Tunguska-like event (1930), 177
 (See also: Amazonia)
- Bridges, ancient,
 buried, wooden (Texas), 9
 Mayan suspension, claim, 9-10
- Britain, modern hazards, 323
- Bubbles in atmosphere, luminous, 227
 (See also: Nocturnal lights)
- Bubonic plague (See Black Death)
- Butterflies,
 genital photoreceptors, 146
 mimicry, 143
 monarch navigation, 145
- C
- Cactus Hill (Virginia) site, 24
- Cadborosaurus, juvenile, 136
- Cahokia site,
 woodhenge, 13
 (See also: Monks Mound)
- Calculating prodigies, 285-286
- Calico Hills site,
 age, 27
 lack of skeletal remains, 30
- Cambrian explosion, 86, 168, 169, 191
 anomalously short duration, 108
 due to crustal shift, claim, 191
- Canals,
 Hohokam, 8
 in Amazonia, 11
 on Mars, 65-67
- Canary Islands,
 Guanches, 14
 pyramids, 14
- Cancer,
 inducement of blood-vessel formation, 112
 mobility, 158
 origin and purpose, 107-108, 113
 role in biodiversity, 108
 subversive nature, 158
- Candelabra of the Andes, 33
- Candirus, only vertebrate human parasite, 142
- Caral site (Peru), 11-12
- Carbon, terrestrial excess, 296
- Carbon dating,
 effect of ingestion of primordial carbon, 300
 effect of microbes, 301
 effect of molecular clouds, 301
 errors due to radiation event, 55-56
- Carnot creatures, 167
- Carolina bays, 63
- Carp, boat-jumping, 139
- Cassowaries,
 attacking car, 130
 attacking humans, 130
- Catastrophism, terrestrial, 201-205
 astronomical radiation events, 55-56
 Black Sea flooding, 205
 effect of mirror-matter planet, 299
 firestorms, 205
 floods, 204-205
 giant landslides, 202-204
 impacts, 179-180
 marine incursions, 204
 periodicity, claim, 202, 299
 Ragnarok (book), 201-202
 sandslides, 203-204
 tsunamis, 203
 Tunguska Event, 62, 87, 174=175, 202
 (See also: Craters, Floods)
- Caterpillars, processionary, 194
- Cats,
 black, human allergies, 127
 coon cats, Viking role, 53-54
 falling from heights, 121, 322
 sleep and memory, 270
 walking on computer keyboards, 313
- Caucasians,
 anomalous North American skeletons, 47-48
 mummies in China, 29
 Kennewick Man, 47

- (See also: Ainus)
- Caves,**
acoustics correlated with art, 39-40
ancient art on floors, 39
zodiac drawings, 39
- Celestial mechanics, curious solutions of three-body problem, 70**
- Cells, 157-158**
behavior in 3-D cultures, 158
biophotons, 157
chromosome motions, 158
division phenomena, 158
intercell signalling, 157
internal transportation, 157-158
microtubules, 157-158
mitogenetic radiation, 101, 157
motor proteins, 157-158
- Celts, builders of German pyramid, 14**
- Cetaceans, half-brain sleep, 208**
(See also: Dolphins, Whales, etc.)
- Chaco Canyon site,**
road system, 4
sources of logs, 7
- Chambers, ancient stone,**
acoustical properties, 14
Gungywamp (Connecticut), 2
Upton (Massachusetts), 2
- Changeux Paradox, 163**
- Channeled Scablands, 186**
- Chaotic systems,**
in solar system, 59, 191
Tilt-a-Whirls, 304
universe-as-a-whole, 306
- Chaperone molecules, 162, 170**
- Charges, attraction of like-electrical, 296**
- Chatata (Tennessee) inscribed wall, 32**
- Chemistry,**
ancient capabilities, 29
Darwinian breeding of nanostructures, 296
gold nanoparticles, behavior, 296
granular materials, anomalous behavior, 296-297
mechanical inducement of chemical reactions, 296
- Chess, human-computer competitions, 288**
- Chickens, Precolumbian diffusion to New World, 53**
- Chicxulub Event**
crater, 175, 202
possible source of Martian life, 167
unlikely cause of dinosaur demise, 175, 202
- Chile,**
Japanese DNA in mummies, 46
Precolumbian Libyan inscription, 38
- Chimeras,**
avian (faked), 135
human, 102, 111
- Chimpanzees,**
behavioral and physiological comparisons with humans, 116-117
DNA, compared with human, 116-117
manufacture of stone tools, 29
Oliver, supposed human hybrid, 119
- China,**
Admiral Zheng expedition (1421), 38
Caucasian mummies, 29
inscriptions in New World, 32, 36
- Chirality,**
amino acids, 170
extraterrestrial organics, 193
in dodecahedral universe, 94
Mercury's surface chemistry, 58
terrestrial biochemicals, 88, 166, 170, 193
- Chiron, 76**
- Chromosomes,**
motion during cell division, 158
packaging phenomena, 163
- Chronomics, 163-164**
- Chukchi Sea, ice-sheet vibrations, 261**
- Cichlids,**
amazing diversity, 141
recent, rapid evolution, 141
- Circadian rhythm, human, 42**
- Cities, drowned,**
off Cuba, 9
off India, 20
off Yumaguni, 22-23
- Civilizations, effects of El Ninos, 46**
- Climate phenomena**
Arctic warm periods, 216
effects of methane eruptions, 188, 207
El Ninos, 46, 211
greenhouse effect, 216
ice-core record, 188-189
(See also: Weather phenomena)
- Clouds,**
aerial "rivers," 239
green thunderclouds, 240
polar bands, 239
ribbon-shaped, 239
ring-shaped, 239
unusual, 239-240
1984 mystery cloud, 239
(See also: Molecular clouds)
- Clovis culture,**
megafauna extinction, claim, 49-50
origin in American southwest, claim, 24
points, 124
- Clovis police, 25, 26**
- Coal,**
abiotic origin, claim, 207
extraterrestrial origin, claim, 207
vein-like deposits, 207
- Cocaine, in ancient Egypt, 52**
- Coincidences, 321**
- Coins,**
Roman, in Texas, 34
with maps, 41
- Cold fission, 300**
- Cold fusion, 299-300**
- Color-vision loss, whales, 122**
- Comalcalco site,**
brick pyramid, 35
Roman brickmaker marks, claim, 35
- Comets,**
carriers of life forms, 75, 79, 167, 246
flare-ups far from sun, 71
Hyakutake, X-rays, 75
icy minicometes, 246-246
Kuiper Belt Objects, 79
Shoemaker-Levi 9, 79
source of earth's oceans, 246
sudden disappearances, 79
X-ray emissions, 75
2000 CR 105, 76-77
- Compass, magnetic, Olmec, 7**
- Complexity,**
in biology, 160, 169
irreducible, 171
neural nets, 169
(See also: Humans, Intelligent design)
- Computers,**
amusing language translations, 313
biological, 313-314
cat keyboardings, 313
chess-playing, 288, 312
cyberlife, 313, 315
evolvable, 312, 313
innovative, 312
NDEs, 312
network evolution, 313
neural, 312
rogue hyphens, 314
- Concretions,**
Imatra stones, 201
oddly shaped, 200-201
sand, 201
- Cone shells, venoms, 146**
- Conjunctions, planetary,**
cultural influences, 51-52
- Consciousness,**
as filters of brain capabilities, 288
genes for, 291
- Constants, physical, varying, 301**
- Convergence, evolutionary, 143, 171-172**
- Continental drift (See: Plate tectonics)**
- Coon cats, Viking introduction, 53-54**
- Copper, mines around Lake Superior,**
5
missing, from North America, 5
pseudomorphs, 200
- Core, earth's, crystalline nature, 211**
- Coronas, solar, 80**
- Corposants (See: St. Elmo's fire)**
- Cosmic microwave background, 93, 94, 95**
- Cosmic rays,**
barrier to space travel, 89
energetic, 89
- Cosmic soot,**
diffuse interstellar absorption bands, 75
organic content, 75
- Cosmology, 85-99**
age of universe, 99
antimatter, dearth, 95, 98
big-bang challenges, 93-95
chaos everywhere, 306
chemical synthesis, interstellar, 88
chirality of cosmos, 94
concentricity around earth, apparent, 91-92
cosmic microwave background, 94, 95, 98
cosmic rays, high energy, 89
crystalline structure, 92-99
end of old model proclaimed, 93
fine-structure constant, variability, claim, 95
fingers of God, 92
gamma-ray bursts, 88-89
gravitational constant, 93, 96
inflation period, 95
intergalactic magnetic fields, 85, 88
large-scale structures, origin, 91, 95
lists of unsolved problems, 85, 95, 98
membrane theory, 94
minicreation events, 93
mirror matter, 87
molecular clouds, 87-88
phase changes, 306
precocious structures, 91-92
preferred orientation, 92
Q-balls, 97-98
quintessence, 96
red-shift controversy, 89-91
rotation of astronomical objects, sources, 85, 98
shadow universes, 97
singularities, 94, 95, 98
spacecraft decelerations, 98
steady-state theories, 93, 99
zero-point energy, 95
(See also: Big bang, Redshifts, Universe)
- Costa Rica, stone spheres, 35**
- Couvade, 106**
- Cowbirds, brood parasitism, 131**
- Crabs,**
eye metamorphosis, 146
king, huge concentrations, 144
land, chewing electrical cables, 144
- Craters, 174-180**
Australite source, missing, 180
Bolivia event (1980s), 178
Brazil events (1930, 1995), 177
Chicxulub, 175, 202
cookie-cutter holes, 176, 178
earth, chains, 176, 191
Eltamin event, 204
ground "disturbances," 176-177
Guyana event (1935), 177
Honduras-Guatemala event, 177
lunar, chains, 63
sea-floor, 178
Spanish event (1994)
swathes, 191
Witches Hole, 179
(See also: Meteors, Meteorites, Tek-tites, Tunguska Event)
- Crayfish, communication, use of stochastic resonance, 145**
- Creativity, correlated with psychiatric disorders, 287-288**
- Cretaceous-Tertiary (KT) Event,**
Chicxulub Event, cause, 175, 202
coincident terrestrial craters, 175
possible terrestrial causes, 201-202
- Crevice structure,**
abode of biodiversity, 165, 180-181

- deep-water reservoirs, 181
 KTB hole, 310
 oil source, 181
 Cro-Magnons, 15
 Crop circles, 319-320
 absence during British mad-cow epidemic, 320
 ball lightning, possible cause, 320
 Levensgood study, 320
 meteorological cause, 320
 Crows, placing stones on railroad tracks, 130-131
 Crust, earth, slippage, 191
 Crustaceans,
 crabs, eye metamorphosis, 146
 crayfish communication, 145
 king-crab concentrations, 144
 land-crab chewing cables, 144
 shrimp visual pigments, 146
 (See also specific species)
 Cryptograms, in Genesis, 321
 Crystal skulls, 35
 Crystals,
 diamond anomalies, 199-200
 emeralds, seashell-shaped, 200
 giant (spod logs), 200
 in origin of life, 165
 pseudomorphs, 200
 Cuba, drowned city, 9
 Cuckoos,
 Eurasian, hollow in back, 128
 murder in nest, 128
 Cush,
 language and writing, 19
 pyramids, 19
 Cuttlefish, odd pupil shape, 123
 Cyanobacteria, 156
 Cyberlife, 313, 315
- D
- Dark energy, 93, 96-97, 98
 Dark life, 154, 155, 163, 165, 180-181, 210
 Dark matter (biology),
 in genomes, 117
 micro-RNAs, 163
 Dark matter (cosmology), 84, 86, 87, 96, 97, 98, 258
 dearth in elliptical galaxies, 96
 equivalence principle, 96
 nature, 96, 97, 98
 quantity in universe, 97
 (See also: Missing matter)
 Darwin glass, 196
 Death,
 birthday effect, 280
 simultaneous, twins, 107
 triskadekaphobia, 274
 Deccan traps, KT Event, 175, 202
 Deep-sea vents (See: Vents)
 Delusions,
 alien abductions, 272, 274
 epiphanies, 275
 folie a deux, 274
 sorry rocks, 275
 triskadekaphobia, 274
 unlucky numbers, 274
 Determinism,
 monogrammic, 322
 nominative, 322
 DHMO, perils of, 323
 Diamonds,
 anomalies, 199
 composed of dead bacteria (?), 199-200
 hollow tubes within, 199
 radiohalos, 199
 Diatomaceous earth,
 fossil whale on tail, 198
 immense deposit, 198
 Diffusion, anomalous, indicated by human cultural evidence, 44-56
 Africans in New World, 51
 Asians in New World, 45, 46, 47-48
 Australians in New World, 49
 Caucasians in China, 29
 Caucasians (Ainu) in Japan, 20, 48
 Caucasians in New World, 47
 Egyptians in New World, 35, 52
 Egyptians in New Zealand, 46
 Japanese in New World, 45-46
 Jews in Sub-Saharan Africa, 45
 Libyans in Chile, 38
 New World plants in Egypt, 52
 New World-to-Old World contacts, 45
 Phoenicians in Brazil, 49
 Polynesians in South America, 49
 Romans in New World, 34, 35-36, 51
 Solutreans in New World, 25, 50
 swimming, Strait of Gibraltar, 50
 trans-Atlantic passages, Precolumbian, 50
 Vikings in New World, 53-54
 (See also: Cactus Hill, Monte Verde, and other disputed sites)
 Diffusion, anomalous, indicated by human-transported species,
 chickens, 41
 coon cats, 53-54
 dwarf mammoths, 52-53
 human parasites, 54
 Pacific rat, 54
 plants, 53, 54
 syphilis, 54
 viruses, 46
 Dinosaurs,
 extinction, possible causes, 188
 with feathers, 135
 Diring Yuriakh site (Siberia), 30
 Disappearances, unexplained, 324
 Dissociation phenomena,
 dreams, 269-271
 hysteria, 268
 sleep, 268-269
 DNA,
 additional codes, 162
 as a biotic message, 161
 as a message, 171
 code alterations, 162
 Darwinian breeding of nanostructures, 296
 heredity disconnects, 169
 human mutation rate, 45
 inadequate to account for biological complexity, 188
 intelligent design, message alterations, New World Indians, 45, 46
 non-helical forms, 164
 nonsense, 160, 161
 packaging with nucleosomes, 163
 selfish nature, 160, 161
 versus homology in taxonomy, 151-163, 164, 169
 (See also: Epigenetic phenomena, Genes, genomes, mtDNA)
 Dodder, apparent intelligence in a parasitic plant, 152
 Dogs,
 apparent psychic powers, 283-284
 bitch urine (only) kills grass, 112
 diagnosing melanoma and epilepsy, 127
 folie a deux (with human), 274
 getting high by mouthing cane toads, 121
 Dolphins,
 acoustical vision, 123
 finless, 122
 heat exchangers, 122
 killing humans, 117
 sound pipes, 123
 Doppelgangers, 278
 Dormice, 121
 Dowsing, tests, 282-283
 Dragon fish,
 emission of far-infrared light, 141
 eye pigments, 141
 Dreams,
 anomalous, 269
 biological need for, 269
 clairvoyant (claim), 269
 conceptualization during, 270-271
 dream-work, 270
 evolution and cause, 270-271
 lucid, 269
 precognitive (claim), 269, 270
 retrospective nature, 271
 source of inventions, 270-271
 source of scientific insight, 270-271
 telepathic (claim), 269, 282
 virtual, 269
 what the blind dream, 271
 (See also: OBEs, Sleep)
 Drifters, astronomical, 81
 Dugongs, acoustical pipes, 123
 Dunes,
 booming, 260-261
 fossilized string, grass circles, 184
 low-relief, 184
 snow megadunes, 185
 Dunnocks, cloaca-pecking, 133
 Dust, astronomical,
 interplanetary, 75-76
 organic content, 75
 veils, 536 AD event, 240-241
 (See also: Cosmic soot)
 Dust devils, Mars, 68
 Dykes, Offa's, 19
 Dyslexia, 292
- E
- Ears,
 as light channels, 109
 noise generation, 109, 123
 rhythmic growth, 106
 Earth,
 asteroid companion, 77
 breathing bogs, 192
 climate, effect of molecular clouds, 75-76
 coal, origin, 207
 core, electrical aspects, 212
 nuclear reactor, claim, 214
 cracks, earthquake-caused, 258
 crustal cracking, rapid, 258
 deep-water reservoirs, 210
 El Ninos, 211
 ejection from solar system, 59
 Gaia, earth a superorganism, 159-160, 189, 209
 geomagnetic field, 212-213
 global-cooling commencement, 216
 Heinrich events, 216
 helium, anomalous dearth, 208
 hot-spot pairs, antipodal, 209-210
 hums, 212
 instability, 60
 KTB hole, 210
 Mars, near miss, 64
 methane-hydrate deposits, 207-208
 moon, earth stabilization, 60
 nuclear-reactor core, 214
 oil, origin, 206-207
 Oklo phenomenon, 214
 planetary planation event, 183
 poisonous gases, emission, 208
 polar regions, warm periods, 216
 pole shift, 60, 191
 Jupiter-Saturn shielding, 60
 ringing, seismic, 211-212
 seas, leaky, 192
 solar-eclipse anomalies, 60
 temperature, lunar effect, 248
 thermal anomalies, pre-quake, 209
 thermal plumes, 209, 210
 upheavals, periodic, 202
 vibrations, unexplained, 192, 257-258
 volcanos, submarine, 211
 (See also: Climate, Earthquakes, Gaia, Geomagnetic field, Seismic signals)
 Earthquake weather, 209, 248
 Earthquakes,
 Australian mystery quake, 231
 crustal cracks, 258
 deep-focus, 211

- geomagnetic-field effect, 213
 geyser effects, 256
 Great Alaskan (1964), 258, 353
 ionospheric ripples, 258
 Landers, 248
 luminous phenomena,
 Andes' peaks, during quakes, 232
 Kobe quake, 231
 Saguenay quakes, 231-232
 mima-mound origin, 182-183
 periodicity, 248
 precursors, thermal, 209
 seismic gaps, 211
 weather, 209, 248
 whole-earth vibrations, 211-212
 (See also: Seismic activity)
- Easter Island, roads, 23
 Eccentric flints, 33-34
 Eclipses, solar
 coronas, unusual, 80
 observations, wrong locations, 60
 pinhole-camera effects, 264
 radio anomalies, 80-81
 shadow bands, 264
 star deflection, 80
- Eggs,
 bird,
 anomalous colors, 128
 as information carriers, 128
 last-egg phenomenon, 128
 hard-boiled, phenomena
- Egypt,
 chemical technology, 29
 dwarf mammoths, 52-53
 granite-working, 18-19, 29
 in New World, 35, 38
 in New Zealand, 46
 inscriptions,
 Chile, 38
 Micmac hieroglyphics (?), 32
 Precolumbian cocaine, 52
 Precolumbian tobacco, 52
 road, oldest paved, 19
 statue-types in Mexico, 35
- Egryn lights, 227, 229
 Eidetic imagery, 288
 El ninos,
 cultural effects, 46
 prediction, 54-55
 submarine-volcano link, 211
- Electric fish, 139-140
 Electricity, two-way flow, 308
 Electromagnetic fields, effect on plant growth, 153
 Electrons, fractional charges, 298
 Electroponic sounds,
 auroral, 260
 meteoric, 71
 Electrosensitivity, star-nosed mole, 124
 Electrostatic anomaly, 307
 Elephants, vibrational communication, 125
 (See also: Mammoths)
- Eltanin event, 204
 Elves (geophysical), 219
 Emeralds, unusual shape, 200
 Emergent properties, 163, 166, 167
 Endosymbiosis, 147
 Entanglement (quantum mechanics), 302, 306
 Entropy, "force", 306-307
 Epidemics, 113-114
 Black Death, 113
 Epigenetic phenomena, 117, 154, 161, 162
 Epigraphy,
 Chatata wall, 323
 Chinese in Mexico, 32, 36
 Grand Traverse stone, 31
 Mapstones, 32
 Micmac, 32
 New World, controversy, 31
 Roman in Mexico, 35-36
 Spirit Pond runestones, 31-32
- Epiphanies, 275
 Equator, ancient determination, 12
 Equivalence Principle, 96
 Eskimos, in early Europe, 51
 ESP,
 decline effect, 281
 dowsing, 282-283
- Ganzfeld experiments, 281
 geomagnetism, effects, 282
 Global Consciousness Project,
 in pets, 283
 sensing presence, 283-284
- Europa,
 bacteria, possible, 69
 excess heat production, 69
 infrared spectrum, 69
- Eusociality,
 beetles, 143
 mole-rats, 119
 shrimp, 144, 150
- Evolution (biological),
 adaptive, 124, 128, 141, 151, 156-157, 168
 Anthropic Principle, 82, 102, 128, 315
 beauty, 276
 Cambrian explosion, 168, 169
 chaperone molecules, role, 170-171
 complexity, 160, 169, 170
 convergence, 143, 171
 directed (See: adaptive)
 direction of, 171
 DNA assimilation in food, 117
 driven by biochemical failures, 164
 Gaia guidance (claim), 159-160, 184, 289
 gene expression and diversity, 164
 homology vs. DNA results, 169
 human, 115-117
 intelligence, 289, 290
 Intelligent Design (ID), 166, 167, 169-170, 171
 Jupiter-Saturn shielding, 60
 Lamarckism, 129
 larvae, separate evolution, 147
 lieing, 292
 metamorphism, 147
 microevolution,
 nature, 168, 169
 spicy food, 104
 music, role, 125, 292
 Neodarwinism, challenges, 102
 non-Darwinian, 169
 Oklo phenomenon, influence, 214
 preadaptive, 156
 punctuated equilibrium, 141, 150
 radiation, rapid, 141
 saltations, 150
 stasis, 150
 simulated by computer, 313
 transitional fossils, 154
 Tree of Life, 170
- Evolution, computers, 312-313
 Exceptional Human Experiences (EHEs), 275
 Expanding universe, 94
 acceleration, 96
 (See also: Dark energy)
 doubts, 90
 (See also: Redshifts)
- Extinctions,
 cyclicality, 76-77
 methane-hydrate releases, 188
- Extraterrestrial life, 156
 dearth, 316
- Eyes,
 compound, in burrowing worms, 150
 evolution, convergences, 171
 fish, pigments, 141-142
 human,
 adaptation to underwater foraging, 108
 color-vision adaptation, 109
 in crab metamorphosis, 146
 in dark environments, 145-146
 pigments,
 changes, 146
 fish,
 magnetosensitivity, 134, 138
 shrimp, 146
 pupils, orientation, 123
 snakes, anomalous, 123
 squid, asymmetric, 150
 types, 145-146
 (See also: Photoreceptors)
- F
- Facial vision, 123
 Fairies, an earlier race of humans (?), 44
 Fairy rings (geology),
 Namibian Desert grass, 184
 Fairy wrens, superb
 cuckoo defense, 131
 "Falls,"
 catfish, 242
 fibers, 242
 fish, 242
 frogs, 242
 hot globules, 242
 ice, 241
 pizza, 293
 sewage, 242
 straw, 242
 (See also: Hail, Hydrometeors, Icy micromets, Precipitation)
- Feathers,
 evolution, 135
 fossil dinosaurs, 135
 Fetal-graft anomaly, 112
 Fine-structure-constant, variation,
 claim, 95, 301, 302
 Fingers of God (astronomy), 92
 Fireballs,
 Brazil event (1930), 79
 Brazil event (1995), 177
 exploding (1994), 73
 Greenland (1997), 73
 Guyana event, 177
 rolling over water, 221-222
 Sasovo, 176
 (See also: Ball lightning, Meteors)
- Firefly displays, 236
 Firestorms, Peshtigo, 205, 249-250
 First-digit phenomenon, 314
 Fish,
 Amazon biodiversity, 139, 142
 Antarctic, adaptations, 141
 bioluminescent, 141-142
 blood, antifreeze, 141
 boat-jumping, 139
 brains, large, 140, 142
 congregations, 140
 diversity, cichlids, 141
 dragonfish emission of infrared light, 141-142
 earthquake forecasting, 140
 electric, 139, 140, 142
 convergence, 171
 data processing, 140, 142, 171
 evolution, explosive, cichlids, 141
 "falls," 242
 flying, colorful wings, 139
 gills harboring other fish, 142
 hemoglobin, missing, 141
 light-fighting, 139
 magnetic sense, 140
 navigation, 140
 parasites, isopods, 142
 parasitic, candiru, 142
 pollution sensitivity, 140
 swimming backwards, 139
 vampire, 142
 zero-g births, effects, 139, 279
 (See also: specific species)
- Fission, cold, 300
 Flashes,
 all-sky, 234
 low-sun, 263-264
 Flight,
 gliding, 135
 origin, 136
 snakes, 136
 (See also: Archaeopteryx, Birds, Feathers, Wings)
- Flints,
 caches, 33
 eccentric, 33-34
 Flood basalts, 175
 Floods,
 Black Sea, 204-205
 Siberian, 186
 Spokane, 186
 Foetus, human, parasitic nature, 106

- Fogs,
dry, 240
glowing, 230
- Foo fighters, 229-230
- Forest rings, 152
- Forts, stone, 4
- Fossil record,
Andes, high altitude, 197
bone beds, 187, 197-198
Green River formation, 198
Karoo formation, 197
La Brea tar pits, 197-198
mud springs, 199
punctuated equilibrium, 141, 150
trees, Arctic petrified, 198
whale-on-its-tail fossil, 198
(See also: Evolution (biological))
- Frogmouths, Papuan, insect-catching, 132
- Frogs,
"falls," 242
musical virtuosos, 138
poisonous, 138
vibration-communication, 138
- Fruitflies, immense sperm, 147
- Fungi,
as diffuse individuals, 151
color perception, 153
networks, 151
spores, psychoactive, 273
- Furnaces, iron, ancient Ohio, 4
- G**
- Gaia,
earth as a superorganism, 159-160
hypothesis, 189, 289
- Galaxies,
angular momentum, source, 85
black holes, embedded, 86
clusters, 91
distribution by age, anomalous, 85, 93
drifters, 87
fuzziness, lack of, 85
ghost, 86
"lucky," 316
magnetic fields, source, 85, 88
orientation, preferred, 92
quantized redshifts, 90-91, 92
redshifts, discordant pairs, 90
superclusters, 92
walls, 91-92
with wrong-way stars, 85
(See also: Quasars)
- Gambling, 314
- Gamma-rays,
bursts, 88-89
flashes in atmosphere, 220
space-travel danger, 89
- Ganges, incorruptibility, 209
- Ganymede, magnetic field, 69
- Ganzfeld experiments, 281
- Gel, marine, great density, 159
- Genes,
annotation, 163
biodiversity, sources, 164
Changeux Paradox, 163
codes, additional, 162
consciousness, 291
expression, 116, 162-163
human, 115-117
"intelligent," 160
multipurpose nature, 169
protein variants, coding, 162
RNA editing, 162
RNA world, 160-161
"selfish," 160-161
"wars," 161
(See also: Genomes)
- Genesis, hidden messages, 321
- Genomes,
alteration, 162
biodiversity, origin, 164
expression, 162-163
histones, folding role, 162-163
incompleteness, 161-163
map, human, deficiencies, 162
methylation, 162
phenotype correspondence, 162
(See also: DNA, Epigenetic phenomena, Genes, RNA)
- Genius, correlated with mental illness, 287-288
- Geodes,
giant, 200
oil-filled, 200
- Geofacts, 27
- Geoforms,
Andes candelabrum, 37
Australian ground markings, 43
Nazca lines, 36-37
Panamint Valley lines, 34
- Geoglyphs (See: Geoforms)
- Geomagnetism,
changes, rapid, 212-213
correlated with hallucinations, 274, 282
correlated with mental illness, 279
correlated with telepathic dreams, 282
earthquake effects, 213
flux patches, reversal, 213
magnetic stripes (Mars), 64-65
origin, 212
polar shifts, 212-213
reversals, 212, 214
shrinking, 213
- Geysers,
cold-water, 252
earthquake effects, 256
erratic behavior, 183, 256
seismic tremors, 258
- Ghosts and fungal spores, 223
- Giraffes, neck evolution, 119
- Glacier surges, 188
- Glasses,
Darwin, 196
Edeowie, 196
fused middens, 56
Libyan Desert (LDG), 196
- Global Consciousness Project, 294
- Global cooling, 216
- Global warming, 216
- Globular clusters,
ages, 95
distribution, 83
missing planets, 83
- Gobi Desert, sandslides, 203
- Gold, nanoparticle behavior, 296
- Golden Section, 276, 311
- Grand Traverse stone, 31
- Gravitational constant, 96, 98, 301
- Gravity,
quantization, 302
reduction, 303
reversals, 256, 303
- Great Hopewell Road, 3, 4
- Great Pyramid,
airshaft exploration, 17-18
artificial stone controversy, 18, 28
King's Chamber, sarcophagus, 19
magic number, 18
Queen's Chamber, enigmas, 18
stone masonry, 18
- Greece, pyramids, 13
- Green flash, 264
- Green River Formation, 198
- Greenhouse effect, 216
- Grunting for worms, 103, 132
- Guanches, 14
- Gulf Stream,
current rings, 255
reversal, 255
- Gungywamp stone chamber, 2, 29
- Guyana crater (1935), 177
- Guyots (See: Seamounts)
- H**
- Hail,
conical, 244
flat-plate, 243
grotesque shapes, 244
hexagonal aggregations, 245
hydrometeors, 241
pyramidal, 243
snow, prismatic, 245
teardrop, 245
tubular, 244
(See also: Hydrometeors, Icy mini-comets)
- Hair, human,
excessive, 101
sudden bleaching, 101
- Hallucinations,
correlated with solar wind, 274
delusions, 274
epiphanies, 275
exceptional human experiences, 275
geomagnetic-field effects, 274
musical, 279
NDEs, 272-273
OBES, 272
phantasms, 273-274
- Halos,
lunar, elliptical, 262
lunar, spiked, 262
solar, offset, 262
(See also: Phantasms, Visions)
- Hammerhead sharks, aggregations, 140
- Hammer-of-Thor, 3
- Handedness, human, 104
(See also: Chirality)
- Hands, human,
finger length, 101-102
- Hawaii,
Hilina Slump, 203
landslides, 202-203
wind wake, 256
- Healing, noncontact therapeutic, 279
- Heart, human,
rhythm, 110
wrong-sided, 110
- Heat, wrong-way flow, 308
- Heinrich events, 216
- Helium,
He³ excess, 214
liquid, quantum weirdness, 302
terrestrial, missing, 208
- Hemoglobin,
absence in some fish, 141
synthesis, 170
- Henges (See: Stonehenge, Woodhenges)
- Hessdalen phenomena, 226-227
- Hidden-knowledge phenomena,
dowsing, 282-283
ESP, 281-282
sensing presence, 283-284
- Hidden messages, 321-322
- Hills, abyssal, 186
- Hippopotamuses,
carnivory, 120
dwarf, late survival, 126-127
- Histones, role in chromosome packaging, 163
- Hoatzins, wing claws, 135
- Hohokam culture, canals, 5
- Homeopathy, 114
by Internet, 114
- Homing ability, snails, 149
- Homo erectus, 55, 117-118
late survival, 55
taxon fuzziness, 117
- Homo sapiens (See: Humans)
- Homology compared to DNA, 161-163, 164, 169
- Honduras impact event (1996), 175
- Honeyguides, siblicide, 128
- Hopewell culture, Great Hopewell Road, 4
- Hornets, magnetic sense, 145
- Horses,
ears, sound generation, 123
sensing impending lightning, 125
- Hot spots (geological),
earthquake precursors, 209
pairs, 209

(See also: Thermal plumes)

- Humans,
 adolescence, uniqueness, 106
 African Eve theory, 115
 anthropic principle, 102
 aquatic-ape theory, 50-51
 astrology, claims, 104, 107
 bacterial load, 110
 beauty, evolution, 270
 births, synchronous, 107
 Black Death epidemic, 113
 blindsight, 124
 brain, data-processing, 108
 in musicians, 108
 number modules, 288
 size increase, 108
 cancer, 107-108, 112-113
 cats, black, allergies, 127
 chess, computer contests, 288
 chimeras, 102, 111
 chimpanzee differences, 115, 116-117
 color-vision capabilities, 109
 couvades, 106
 deaths, synchronous, 107
 destiny, 102, 315
 DNA, derived from food, 117
 differences, other primates, 115
 mutation rate, 115
 dolphins, fatal attack, 127
 dream work, 270
 dyslexia, 289
 ears, rhythmic growth, 106
 sound generation, 109, 123
 English people, common hazards, 323
 evolution, 115
 inevitability, 172
 role of spices, 104
 exceptional experiences (psychological), 275
 eyes, adaptation to underwater
 occupations, 108
 facial vision, 123
 fairies, possible early race, 44
 fetal-graft enigma, 112
 fetus, extrauterine, 106
 parasitic, 106
 finger length, 101-102
 focussed group energy, 293
 folie a deux, 224
 genetics, 115-117
 genome, map deficiencies, 162
 size and complexity, 117
 grunting for worms, 103
 hair, excessive, 101
 sudden blanching, 101
 hallucinations, audible, 279
 handedness, musicians, 108, 290
 hand-reading, 101-102
 health, use of tapeworms, 114-115
 heart, rhythm, 110
 homeopathy, efficacy, 114
 hyperlexia, 289
 hysteria, 268
 intelligence, pathogenic, 289-290
 internal clocks, 112
 kissing phenomena, 103
 lactation, male, 132
 laughter, effect on muscles, 279
 learning under anesthesia, 287
 lying, evolution, 292
 longevity, correlated with season of
 birth, 107
 on Sardinia, 107
 species destiny, 107
 luminosity, 101
 mathematical abilities, ancient, 41
 memes, 104
 memories, large, 285-286
 mental capabilities, 285-292
 mental illness correlated with solar
 activity, 279
 mirror-writing, 279-280
 mitochondria, roles, 111
 molecular clocks, 115
 mosaics, 111
 mtDNA, role in evolution, 111
 multiregional theory, 115
 musical appreciation, 291-292
 mutations, 115
 navigation sense, 105
 neoteny, 288
 number sense, 288-289
 organs, rejection, 111
 reversal, 110
 sex, mixed, 111
 transplanted, effects, 287
 parasites, fish, 142
 perfect pitch, 291
 pheromone sensing, 109-110
 photosensors, knees, claim, 109
 population bottlenecks, 115
 robotic nature, 315
 sex ratios, 102
 skin shedding, 101
 sperm wars, 106
 spontaneous human combustion (SHC)
 114
 strokes, accent-changing, 279
 death zone, 113-114
 talents, suppressed/untapped, 285-
 286, 288-290
 tear-of-death, 103
 throat-singing, 105
 tickling phenomena, 103
 twins, identical, anomalies, 103
 vibrations, natural, 112
 virtual nature, 315
 zombie agents, 289
 (See also: Archeology chapter,
 Neanderthals, Psychology chapter,
 Twins)
 Hummingbird, capture by mantis, 144
 Humur, 322-323
 Hums,
 Germany, 260
 Kokomo, 260
 Taos, 259
 Hydrological phenomena,
 debris, far-drifting, 254-255
 geyser anomalies, 256
 Gulf Stream current rings, 255
 Niagara Falls, flow cessation, 256
 ocean-surface depressions, 255
 salt plumes, 255-256
 seiches, 253-254
 surf, giant, 254
 waves, 251-256
 whittings, 255
 Hydrometeors, 241
 (See also: Hail, Icy minicometes)
 Hydrothermal vents, 166
 glow, 238
 Hyperlexia, 289
 Hyperspace, exploration, 305
 Hypnotism,
 hallucination of self, 113-114
 Hysteria, 268
- I
- Iapetus, two-faced, 69-70
 Ice,
 Antarctic debris layer, 194
 discs, on rivers, 187
 "falls," (See: Hydrometeors)
 icicles, anomalous, 187-188
 on Mercury, 58-59
 (See also: Glaciers, Hail, Icy mini-
 comets)
 Ice Ages, 136, 204-205
 Ice cores, 188-189
 Ice music, 261
 Ice quakes, 257
 Icebergs, green, 188
 Heinrich events, 216
 Iceland, blood types, 46
 Icicles, anomalous, 187-188
 Iconography, bird-and-fish motif, 33
 Iconoclasts, seasons-of-birth, 136-137
 Icy minicometes, 245-246
 Iguanas, marine, heart-stopping, 138
 Illusions, in zero-g, 279
 Imatra stones, 201
 Inca,
 quipus, 37-38
 stoneworking, 12
 Indeterminacy, 306
 India, drowned city, 20
 Inflation, cosmological, 95
 Information,
 as reality, 315
 quantized, 306
 Information-processing,
 calculating prodigies, 285-286
 chess matches with computers, 288
 genius, 287-288
 human untapped talent, 285-286,
 288-290
 hyperlexia, 289
 memory phenomena, 285-287
 number sense, 288, 289
 perfect pitch, 290-291
 synesthesia, 290
 transfer processes, 291
 Infrasound,
 auroral, 260
 humming earth, 212
 meteoric, 71, 72, 73
 mountain-caused, 260
 navigation vector, 125
 Inscriptions, 31-32
 (See also: Epigraphy)
 Insects,
 ants, behavior in microwaves, 144
 vibrational communication, 143
 beetles, detection of remote fires, 146
 eusocial, 143
 infrasound sensitivity, 146
 profound metamorphosis, 147
 butterflies,
 genital photoreceptors, 146
 mimicry, 143
 navigation (Monarchs), 145
 caterpillar processions, 144
 earthquake-precursor detection, 146
 fruitflies, immense sperm, 147
 hornets, magnetic sense, 145
 larvae, independent evolution, 147
 mantis catches hummingbird, 144-145
 Intelligence, as pathogenic, 289-290
 (See also: Humans)
 Intelligent Design (ID),
 in biology, 166, 169-170, 171
 in structure of matter, 171
 Inuits, early European contacts, 51
 Invertebrates,
 bioluminescence, 153
 cone shells, venom, 146
 evolution, saltations, 150
 nautilus, swimming penis, 149
 octopus, mobile sperm arm, 149
 Prochlorococcus, 159
 roundworm, longevity, 149
 seafloor biodiversity, 148
 seashell patterns, "global control
 element," 147-148
 shrimp, parasites of sponges, 150
 snails, homing ability, 149
 sponge, light pipes, 150
 squid, compound eyes, 150
 worms, burrowing, useless eyes (?)
 150
 Io,
 electrical connection to Jupiter, 68
 flashes, 69
 post-eclipse brightening, 69
 transits of Jupiter, 68
 Ionosphere, ripples from earthquakes, 258
 Iran, qanats, 16
 Irish and Iceland blood types compared,
 46
 Iron, furnaces, early Ohio, 4
 Isopods, living in fish gills, 142

J

- Jade, New World sources, 10
- Japan,
 - Aomori site, 20
 - Jomon culture, 20
 - minipyramids, 21
 - South America, early contacts, 46
- Jellyfish, high oceanic biomass, 159
- Jews, an African tribe, 45
- Jinmium site (Australia), 30
 - age controversy, 42
 - engravings, 42
- Jomon culture, Aomori site, 20
- Jupiter,
 - comet Shoemaker-Levi-9, 79
 - earth shield, 60
 - Europa, heat flow, 69
 - infrared spectrum, 69
 - flashes
 - Ganymede, magnetic paradox, 69
 - Io, electrical connection, 68
 - post-eclipse brightenings, 69
 - transits, 68, 69

K

- Kagus, dancing, 132
 - grunting for worms, 132
- Kaimanawa wall, 21
- Karoo-formation fossils, 197
- Keas, attacking cars, 130
- Kennewick man, 47
- Kestrels, ultraviolet vision, 134
- Kino light, 227
- Kissing, humans, phenomena, 103
- Kites, Arabian walls, 17
- Kiwis, grunting for worms, 132
- Knees, human, photosensitivity, claim, 109
- Kobe earthquake, luminous phenomena, 231
- Kokomo hum, 260
- Komodo dragon, heart-stopping, 138
- KTB hole, 210
- Kuiper belt,
 - cliff-effect, 77
 - objects (KBOs), 76-77, 79
- Kurils, circular structures, 21
- K/T event,
 - boundary, 202
 - causes, Chicxulub impact, 167, 175, 202
 - flood basalts, 175
 - methane eruptions, 188
 - meteor bombardment, 175
 - fossils, 197

L

- La Brea tar pits, fossils, 197-198
- Lactation, male,
 - fruit bats, 122
 - humans, 106
- Lake Baikal,
 - methane hydrate deposits, 179-180
 - seals, 179
 - vents, 180
- Lake Cayuga, Seneca guns, 259
- Lake Champlain, seiches, 253-254
- Lake Michigan, silt plumes, 255-256
- Lake Titicaca, seahorses, 197
- Lake Vostok, ice-drilling, 179
- Lamarckism, ostrich callosities, 128-129
- Landforms, ancient but uneroded, 183
- Landslides, Hawaii, 202-203
- Languages, Latin influence, Texas
 - Indians, 34
 - New World diversity, 51
- Lascaux, zodiac, 39

- Laughter, contagious, 268
 - correlated with muscle weakness, 279
- Learning, under anesthesia, 287
- Lemurs, giant, late survival, 126-127
- Leonids, luminosity anomaly, 71-72
- Leys, possible Anasazi, 7
- Libyan Desert Glass (LDG), 196
- Lieing, evolution, 292
- Life,
 - as "fancy crystals," 165
 - Cambrian explosion, 169, 191
 - Carnot creatures, 167
 - chemical chirality, 88, 166, 170, 193
 - crevicular and subterranean, 165, 180-181
 - direction of, 171
 - diversity in seafloor deposits, 157-159
 - in comets, 75, 79
 - in hydrothermal-vent systems, 165-166
 - in meteorites, 154, 193-195
 - irreducible complexity, 171
 - Lake Vostok (Antarctica), 179
 - multiple creations, 66
 - origin, emergent property, 163, 165, 166, 167, 307
 - intelligent design, 166, 167, 171
 - interstellar space, 88, 170
 - multiple, 170
 - panspermia, 167
 - photosynthesis, 166
 - Precambrian, 206
 - protein dominant-state, 167
 - rock-based, 165, 181
 - self-organization, 167
 - Light, speed, 303
 - Light wheels, marine, 235-236
 - Lightning,
 - afterglows, 220
 - blue jets, 217
 - cause of mountain deaths, 221
 - cloud-to-ionosphere, 218-219
 - elves, 217
 - from TV set, 221
 - gamma-ray flashes, 220
 - inside tornados, 247
 - looping, 219-220
 - physiological effects, 221
 - radio bursts, 265
 - rocket, 218-219
 - sprites, 217
 - stalling aircraft, 220-221
 - stalling cars, 220
 - (See also: Ball lightning)
 - Llamas, mummies, fine wool, 119
 - Longevity, human
 - correlated with season-of-birth, 107
 - correlated with sunspots, 107
 - extension, 107
 - on Sardinia, 107
 - Longspurs, Lapland, mass death, 133
 - Loris, slow, poisonous bite, 124
 - Luck, creation, 324
 - Luminous phenomena,
 - auroras, 233-234
 - ball lightning, 221-226
 - beach sparks, 230
 - earthquake lights, 231-232
 - lightning, 218-221
 - marine bioluminescent displays, 235-238
 - nocturnal lights, 226-231
 - St. Elmo's fire, 232-233
 - UFOs, 317-319
 - (See also: Meteors)
 - Luminosity,
 - humans, 101
 - ostracods, 230
 - shrimp, 150

M

- Magic squares, 309-310
- Magnetic fields, intergalactic, 88
 - (See also: Geomagnetism)
- Magnetoreceptors,
 - in eyes, 134, 138
 - in fish, 140
 - in hornets, 145
- Magpies,
 - attacking humans, 136
 - exchanging for food, 131
- Maize, New World diffusion, 53
- Mammals,
 - attacking human infrastructure, 121
 - eusociality, 119
 - eye pupils, variations, 123
 - half-brain sleep, 268
 - intelligence, 120
 - megafauna extinction, 49-50, 126
 - poisonous, 124
 - sex ratios, 121
 - sperm processions, 121
 - unrecognized, 126-127
 - (See also: specific species)
- Mammoths,
 - dwarf, late survival, 52-53, 125
 - frozen, 191
 - in ancient Egypt, 52-53
- Mandan Indians, 48
- Mantis, praying, capturing hummingbird, 144
- Maoris,
 - New Zealand predecessors, 21
 - tattooing, Egyptian influence (?), 46
- Maps,
 - on coins, 41
 - Piri Re'is, 4
 - Waldsmuller, 38
- Marine biodiversity, 159
- Marine incursions, 204
 - (See also: Tsunamis)
- Marine light-displays (See Bioluminescence)
- Marine snow, 158-159
- Mars,
 - biotic ejecta from earth, 68
 - broken paradigms, 64
 - "canals," 65, 67
 - carbonates, dearth, 65
 - clouds, 66, 67-68
 - craters, small, dearth, 69
 - crust, dichotomy, 64, 67
 - debris layer, lack, 64
 - dust storms, 68
 - earth, near-miss, 64
 - erosion, by CO₂, 65
 - "face," 64, 67
 - flares, 66-67
 - geology, curious, 67
 - grid-like patterns, 67
 - life, possible microscopic, 66
 - magnetic stripes, 64, 65
 - orbit, chaotic, 60
 - Phobos, 78
 - plant-like structures, 65, 66
 - polygonal patterned ground, 185
 - "searchlight" areas, 65
 - Solis Lacus, changes, 66
 - stealth region, 68
 - terraforming, bacterial, 68
 - terrain, flat, 64
 - water, possible lake, 65
 - wave of darkness, 66
 - whirlwinds, 68
 - white spot, 66
 - (See also: ALH 84001)
- Martens, pine, 120
- Masers, celestial, 88
- Mass, missing (See: Dark matter)
- Mastadons, extinction, tuberculosis, 126
- Matrphagy, spiders, 145
- Matter,
 - dark (See: Dark matter)
 - deep structure, 305-306
 - infinite divisibility, 305
- Mathematics,
 - computer phenomena, 288, 312-314
 - first-digit phenomenon, 314

- games of chance, winning, 314
 in Sumerian music, 47
 magic squares, 309-310
 multiplication table, ancient, 41
 partitions, 314
 perfect numbers, 312
 phi, 311
 pi, 310-311
 prime numbers, 311-312
 transcendental numbers, 321
- Maya,**
 Comalcalco site,
 eccentric flints, 33-34
 suspension bridge, 9-10
- Maze stones,** 32
- Megadunes, snow, Antarctica,** 185
- Megafauna extinction,** 126
- Megaliths, Tombs of the Genii,** 20
- Mekong River (Naga) lights,** 228
- Memes,** 104
- Memory phenomena,**
 amnesia, after sex, 287
 capacious, 285-286
 false, recovered, 286
 malleability, 286-287
 mnemonics, 285
 protein rewriting, 287
 surgical transplantation, 287
 wordless, childhood, 286
- Mental illness,**
 correlated with genius, 287-288
 correlated with solar activity, 279
- Mercury,**
 core, massive iron, 58
 ice deposits, 58-59
 magnetic field, 58
 possible ejection from solar system,
 59
 precession, 83
 surface material, chirality, 58
- Mesons, crystalline,** 84
- Mesopotamia,**
 basalt synthesis, 28
 musical notation, 47
- Metamorphism (biological),**
 beetles, 147
- Metamorphism (geological),**
 combustion, 56
- Metazoa, origin,** 113
- Meteorites,**
 amino acids, 193
 Antarctica, debris layer, 194
 EETA 79001, 195
 fossilized, 195
 from Mars, 194-195
 from Moon, 194-195
 Greenland, 74
 hitting humans, 74
 ice (See: Hydrometeors, Icy mini-comets)
 life, 193-195 (See also: ALH84001)
 Murchison, organic content, 58, 193
 Nullarbor Plain, 184
 organic contents, 58, 75, 193
 "organized elements," 194
 (See also: ALH84001; Cosmic soot;
 Dust, interplanetary; Icy mini-comets, Meteorites)
- Meteors,**
 Anomalous High Altitude Luminosity
 (AHAL), 71
 Australian mystery object, 231
 detonating, 73-74, 258
 hitting humans, 74
 impact ejecta, 201-202
 interstellar, 74
 Leonids, impacting moon, 62
 luminosity anomaly, 71-72
 motion, anomalous, 72-73
 procession, 74
 sounds, 71, 72, 73
 (See also: Craters, Fireballs, UFOs)
- Methane hydrate,**
 aircraft-downing, cause, 178, 207
 abiogenic, 178
 booms (mistpuffers), 178, 259
 burps (massive eruptions), 178-179,
 188, 189 207
 climate changes, possible cause, 207-
 208
- deposits, 188
 Lake Baikal, 179-180
 ship sinkings, cause, 178, 179, 188,
 189
 Tunguska event, cause, 174-175
 Witches Hole, 179
- Mexico, Egyptian-style statues,** 35
 Roman-style clay head, 34
 (See also specific sites)
- Micmacs, writing, possible Egyptian
 influence,** 32
- Microevolution,** 169
- Microorganisms,**
 bands on ocean surface, 255
Prochlorococcus, incredible abundance,
 159
 (See also: Bacteria, Cells, Invertebrates, Viruses)
- Microtubules,** 157-158
- Microwave background,** 94, 95, 98
- Milky seas ("white water"),** 237-238
- Milky Way, black hole,** 87
- Mima mounds,** 79, 182-183
- Mimicry,**
 birds, 143
 butterflies, 143
 plants, 151
- Min Min Light,** 227-228
- Mind-body phenomena,** 277-280
 death, birthday effect, 280
 mirror-writing, 279-280
 phantom-limb phenomena, 278
 placebo effect, 277
 stigmata, 277
 therapeutic touching, 279
 zero-g effects, 279
- Mines,**
 copper, North America, 5
 jade, Mayan, 10
- Mirages,** 265-266
- Mirror matter,** 87, 299
 Tunguska event, 87, 174
- Mirror universe,** 94
- Mirror-writing,** 279-280
- Missing matter (See: Dark matter)**
- Mites,**
 haploid, 147
 "psychic" ability, 146
- Mitochondria,**
 bacterial origin, 115
 human, roles, 111, 115
 paternal contribution, 115
 (See also: mtDNA)
- Mitogenetic radiation,** 101, 157
- Mnemonics,** 285
- Molecular clocks, deficiencies,** 45, 115
- Molecular clouds,**
 carbon dating, effect on, 301
 chemical synthesis, 88
 earth, weather, effects, 75-76
 origin of life, 88
 solar-system envelopment, 87
- Mole-rats, naked,**
 dispersive morph, 119
 eusociality, 119
- Moles, star-nosed,** 124
- Monkeys, blindsight,** 124
- Monk's Mound,**
 buried stone circle, 3
 buried stone masses, 3
- Monte Verde site,**
 age, 26
 critique, 25
- Moon,**
 alien presence, claim, 62
 antipodal magnetic concentrations, 209
 composition, 61
 crater chains, 63
 earth,
 stabilization, 60
 temperature effect, 248
 effect on trees, 152-153
 horizon glow, 63
 luminous phenomena, 61-62
 meteor impact (1178), 62
 meteor storms (1975), 62
 origin, 61
 rigidity, lack, 63
- Mooring stones,** 5-6
- Moriiori, pre-Maori New Zealand culture,**
- 22, 54
- Morphic resonance,**
 biological mimicry, 143
 laboratory tests, 304
 staring phenomena, 283-284
- Mosaics (biological), human,** 111
- Mosier mounds,** 8
- Motifs, global,**
 bird-and-fish, 33
- Mounds (artificial),**
 Amazonia mounds, 11
- Crystal River mounds,
 Monk's mound, 3
 Mosier mounds, 3
 shell mounds, 6
 Tonga pigeon-snaring, 23
 Watson Brake site, 7
- Mounds, (natural),**
 geothermal bulges, 183
 Mima mounds, 182-183
- Moundbuilders,**
 Cahokia site, 3
 Great Hopewell road, 4
- Mountain-top glows,**
 Pikes Peak, 232
- Mountains,**
 high, ancient and unplanned, 183
 sunlight diffraction patterns, 184
- Mozart, use of Golden Section,** 311
- mtDNA,**
 haplogroup-X, 45
 human evolution, 111
 mutations after death, 164
 Neanderthal, 115
 parasitic nature, 111
 peopling of Americas, 44-45
 (See also: DNA)
- Mud phenomena,**
 balls, 201
 eruptions, 199, 208
 springs disgorging fossils, 199
 volcanos, 199, 208
- Multiregional theory,** 30, 42, 115, 118
- Mummies,**
 Alaskan "mummy people," 48
 Caucasian, in China, 29
- Murchison meteorite,** 58
 amino-acid chirality, 193
- Music,**
 as cosmic models, 47
 brain structure, effect, 108
 evolution of human appreciation, 291
 in synesthesia, 290
 in vertebrate evolution, 125, 292
 whale, 125
- Musical sands,** 260-261
- Musicians, brain asymmetry,** 108, 290
- Mutations,**
 adaptive, 124, 128, 146, 151, 168,
 156-157
 preadaptive, 156
 (See also: Emergent properties,
 Evolution, Lamarckism)
- N**
- Na-Dene culture, origin,** 45
- Naga lights,** 228
- Needlefish, boat-jumping,** 139
- Nan-Madol site,** 28
- Nanobacteria,** 66-67. 159-160
 as lifeless chemical structures, 154,
 171
 in meteorite ALH84001, 194
- Nanocrystals, natural,**
 self-aggregation, 160
- Near-Death-Experiences (See: NDEs)**
- Nautaloid, paper,**
 swimming penis, 149
- Navaho Indians, origin,** 45
- Navigation sense,**
 Monarch butterflies,
 Polynesian sailors, 105
 (See also: Magnetoreceptors)

- Nazca,
lines, 34, 36-37
puquios, 16
- NDEs, 272-273
explanations, 272
in computers, 312
mystical visions, 272
UFO abductions, 272
- Neanderthals,
flutes, 28, 125
mtDNA, 115
structure in cave, 15
- Nebraska sand hills, 185
debris flows, 203
- Nematodes, biodiversity, 148
- Neptune,
hemispheric brightness changes, 70
magnetic field, tilted, 70
winds, 70
- Networks, neural,
in computers, 312
in humans, 169
- Neutrinos,
flipping, 81
in galactic communication, 316-317
solar,
deficit, apparent, 81
diurnal variation, 81
mass, 81
- Neutrons,
internal structure, 248
tetra-neutrons, 248
- New Zealand,
Pacific-rat fossils, 21, 54
Mori culture, 22, 54
pre-Maori stone structures, 21-22
- Newgrange site (Ireland),
acoustics, 14
zodiac, 39
- Newts, eyes,
magnetoreceptors, 138
- Niagara Falls, flow cessation, 256
- Nights, anomalously bright, 265
- Nocturnal lights, 226-231
Bailey's prairie light, 227
beach sparks, 230
Egryn Lights, 227, 229
fog, glowing, 230
foo fighters, 229-230
luminous aerial bubbles, 227
Hessdalen Valley, 226-227
Kini lights, 227
Min-Min lights, 227-228
Naga lights, 228
Penrhyn Lagoon, 229
structure, 230
Wales, "fiery exhalation," 228-229
(See also: Ball lightning)
- Nodoroc phenomenon, 208
- Nominative determinism, 28, 322
- Noses, human, pheromone sensing, 108
- Nuclear reactors, natural, 214
- Nucleosomes, DNA packaging, 163
- Nullarbor Plain, stripes, 184
- phenomena, Marine incursions;
Tsunamis)
- Octopus, blanket, sperm-carrying,
detached, self-propelled arm, 149
- Oil,
cold seeps, 181
composition, 181
deep-seated, 180
deposits correlated with tornado
frequency, 206-207
origin, 181, 206
abiogenic, 206-207
Precambrian, 206
reservoirs, currently refilling, 181,
206
- Okinawa, underwater "monument," 22-23
- Oklo phenomena, 214
- Old Copper Culture, 5
- Old Faithful, seismic tremors, 258
- Ollantaytambo site,
metal clamps, 12
wall, 12
- Olmechs,
magnetic compass, 7
stone heads, giant, 35, 51
- Oort cloud, 77, 79
- Optics, photon amplification, 303
- Oregon region, bulging and twisting,
191, 192
- Organic compounds,
in asteroids, 78
in outer space, 75
- Ostracods,
beach sparks, 330
in bioluminescent displays, 238
- Ostriches,
calluses, 128-129
feathers, degenerate, 135
- Out-of-Africa theory, 42, 115
- Out-of-body experiences (OBEs), 273
- Owls, barn,
auditory system, 134
- Oxydes, copper, 5
- P
- Panamint Valley, geofoms, 24
- Panspermia,
ballistic, 75, 79, 167
earth-to-Mars, 167
- Parapsychology,
consciousness, 291
dissociation phenomena, 267-271
dowsing, 282
ESP, 281
hallucinations, 272-276
hidden knowledge, identifying, 281-
284
information processing, 285-292
mind-body phenomena, 277
psychokinesis, 293-294
reality, controversy, 284
redefining science to include subject,
294
- Parasites,
birds-on-birds, 128-131
fish-on-fish, 142
fish-on-humans, 142
mtDNA, 110
New World-Old World diffusion, 54
- Parrots, unilateral syrinx, 134
- Particle physics,
electron fractional charge, 298
neutron internal structure, 298
proton multiplication, 298
- Partitions (mathematics), 314
- Patterned ground,
mud cracks, giant, 186
polygonal,
Antarctica, 185
Mars, 185
stone doughnuts, 185
stone stripes, 186
- Peanuts, diffusion, 53
- PEAR Program (parapsychology), 284,
- 291, 294
- Pedra Furada site (Brazil),
age, 27
artifacts, 26-28, 49
- Penguins,
first-green-egg phenomenon, 128
king, male food storage, 133
toppling phenomenon, claim, 131
- Penrhyn Light, 228
- Perfect numbers, 312
- Perfect pitch, 290-291
- Paricue culture (Mexico), 48, 49
- Perpetual motion, 306
- Perseus flasher, 67
- Peshtigo firestorm, 205, 249-250
- Petroleum (See: Oil)
- Phantasms,
body-image, 273
caused by fungal spores, 273
correlated with solar wind, 274
precognition, 273
Vardagr phenomenon, 273
(See also: Hallucinations)
- Phantom-limb phenomenon, 238
- Phase change, early universe, 306
- Pheromones, human sensing, 109-110
- Phi, 276, 311
- Phobos, 78
- Photoreceptors,
beetles, infrared, 146
butterflies, genital, 146
plants, 153
shrimp, dorsal, 146, 238
(See also: Eyes)
- Photosynthesis, deep-sea vents, 166-167
- Physics,
chaos, 306
cold fission, 300
cold fusion, 299-300
constants, 301
electrostatic rotation phenomenon,
307
entropy, "force," 306
gravitation, 303
hyperspace, 305
laws, changing, 306
mirror matter, 87, 174-299
optical phenomena, 303
particle physics, 298-299, 305
quantum mechanics, 302-303
radioactivity, 300-301
relativity, 304
unanswered questions, 304-305
- Pi,
calculation of isolated digits, 310
experimental determination, 310
regularities, 310
- Pigeons,
errant, 133
homing, losses, 133
subway-riding, 129
- Piri Re's map, 4, 216
- Pizza, "fall," 293
- Placebo effect,
acupuncture, 277
drinking,
in surgery, 277
- Plains, ancient, elevated, and still
uneroded, 183
- Planet X, 76-77
- Planetary conjunctions, correlated with
world changes, 51-52
- Planets,
angular momentum, source, 77, 83
conjunctions, 31-52
drifters, 87
exploded, 67
extrasolar, 82
missing, 70, 83
nomadic, 87
(See also: specific planets)
- Plants,
acoustical mirrors, 151
communication, 152-153
defenses, 152
growth, effect of radio waves, 153
"intelligence," 152
lack of transitional fossil forms,
154

- longevity, 153
mimicry, 151
photoreceptors, 153
Precolumbian diffusion, 52, 53
seed germination correlated with solar activity, 153
(See also: Trees, specific species)
- Plate tectonics
critiques, 189, 190
direct measurements, 189
magnetic-stripe patterns, 190
"mushy" plate borders, 190
pole shifts, 191, 213
subduction questioned, 190
Platypus, electricity sensors, 124
Pleiades, as ancient weather forecasters, 54-55
- Plumes, thermal,
existence questioned, 210
fossil, 209
Hawaiian chain, 184, 210
pairs, 209
sources, nuclear, 214
- Pluto, as Kuiper-Belt Object, 77
Pole shifts, 191, 213
- Polynesians,
navigation sense, 105
Precolumbian New World contacts, 48, 49
- Possoms, bushy-tailed, 121
Pottery-smashing rituals, 11
- Preadaptation,
in bacteria, 156
in birds, 135
in humans, 288, 289
- Precipitation, anomalous, 243-245
(See also: "Falls," Hail, Icy mini-comets, Snow)
- Pre-Clovis sites, claims,
critiques, 25
Cactus Hill, 24, 25
Monte Verde, 25, 26
Pedra Furada, 26-28, 49
Topper, 24
- Precognition,
in dreams, 271
Vardøgr phenomenon, 273
- Primates, DNA differences, 116-117
- Prime numbers, 311-312
- Prodigies, calculating, 285-286
- Proteins,
chaperone, 162, 163, 170
folding problems, 163, 170
functions, 170
histones, role, 183
memory rewriting, 287
motor, 157-158
- Proteome, 117
- Protists, 154, 170
- Protons,
internal structure, 298
multiplication (BTT phenomenon), 298
- Pseudogenes, 117
- Pseudomorphs, copper, 200
- Psi,
correlated with geomagnetism, 282
information flow, 284, 291, 294
navigation sense, 105
water-structure changing, 293
(See also: Dowsing, Telepathy, etc.)
- Psychokinesis,
collective, 273
decline effect, 281
focussed group energy, 293-294
PEAR experiments, 281, 291, 294
water-structure changing, 293
9/11 event and random-number generators, 294
- Puffins, fish-collection, 182
- Punctuated equilibrium, 141, 150
- Puquios, 16, 37
(See also: Qanats)
- Pygmies, 44
- Pyramids,
Canary Island, 14
Caral, 11-12
Celtic, Germany, 14
Comalcalco, 35
Egyptian, artificial stone, 18
- Greek, 13
Huaca de Sol, 18
Japanese, 21
magic-number use, 18
Pyramid of the Sun, 18
(See also: Great Pyramid)
Sudanese, 19
- Python, attempting to swallow an elephant, 137
- Q
- Qanats, 16
(See also: Puquios)
- Q-balls,
- Quark nuggets, 258
- Quark stars,
- Quasars,
splitting, 305
strange, 84
- Quantum mechanics,
entanglement, 302, 306
falling objects, quantized, 302
in parapsychology, 283
incompatibility with relativity, 97, 304
information, quantized, 306
instantaneous communication, 302
interpretations, 306
superluminal velocities, 303
superposition, 306
weirdness, 302
- Quasars,
age, 86
Arp 220, 90
discordant pairs, 90
epoch, 86
- Quebrada-Jaguay site, 26
- Quipus, 37-38
- R
- Racetrack Playa, 215
- Radar, anomalous echoes, 265
- Radiation, nuclear
effect on sex ratios, 102
- Radio propagation,
bursts, unexplained, 265
echoes, anomalous, 265
- Radioactivity, decay rate suppressed
by temperature, 300
- Radiohalos, in diamonds, 199
- Radiometric dating,
affected by extraterrestrial radiation event, 55-56
carbon-dating questioned, 300-301
- Rainbows, lunar, offset, 262-263
- Ratels, countershading, 131
- Rats,
dream maze-running, 270
Pacific, in pre-Maori New Zealand, 21
pack, exchanging objects, 131
- Ravens,
attacking humans, 130
playing, 130
- Redshifts,
anomalies, 91
discordant quasar pairs, 90
distance measurements questioned, 90, 92
intrinsic, 93
quantization, 85, 86, 90-92
(See also: Expanding universe)
- Relativity, 86
DI Herculis anomaly, 83
General Theory, 86, 304
quantum mechanics, incompatibility, 97, 304
star displacement during solar eclipses, 80
- stellar aberration contradiction, 83-84
- Remote viewing, PEAR experiments, 289, 291, 294
- Reptiles,
heart-stopping, 138
skinks, DNA contradicts homology, snakes, "flying," 136
turtles,
navigation sense, 132
rectal gills, 137
(See also: specific species)
- Reservoir, Anasazi, 8
- RNA,
micro RNAs, 163
origin, 160
RNA World, 160-161
- Roads, ancient,
Amazonia, 11
Easter Island, 23
Egypt, 23
Great Hopewell (Ohio), 3-4
Mayan, 10
- Robots, 315
(See also: Cyberlife)
- Rocks,
falls, 248, 258
moving, 215
- Romans,
bridge (Texas), 8
clay head (Mexico), 34
coins (Texas), 34
mason symbols, Comalcalco, 35-36
Mexican, Precolumbian contacts, 34
- S
- Saguenay earthquake lights, 231-232
- St. Elmo's fire,
"contagious" feature, 233
correlated with marine bioluminescence, 235-236
on Pikes Peak, 232
shipboard, 232
- Salmon, she-males, 292
- Salps, giant, 160
- Sand, musical, 260-261
- Sand dunes,
dune circles, Namibian Desert, 184
low-relief, 184
solitary-wave nature, 185
string, fossil, 185
- Sandslides, 203-204
- Santa Rosa Island,
ancient human skeleton, 48
roasted dwarf mammoths, 48
- Sardinia, human longevity, 107
- Savants, 286
calculating prodigies, 285
calendar calculators, 285, 288
correlated with autism, 286
perfect pitch, 290
- Sasovo explosions, 186
- Saturn,
Iapetus, two-faced, 69-70
shielding earth, 60
- Science-in-general,
critique of peer review, 324
redefinition to include parapsychology, 294
ten myths, 305
- Sea floor,
biodiversity, 157-159
craters and pockmarks, 178
vents,
Archaea, 155, 166, 170
glows, 166, 196, 238
Lake Baikal, 179-180
life forms, 155, 165, 170, 238
origin of life, 166
photosynthesis, 166-167
- Sea horses, Lake Titicaca, 197
- Sea level,
low, 50
oscillations,

- Seals,
 color-vision loss, 122
 Lake Baikal, 179
 mummified, Antarctica, 126
- Seamounts,
 Hawaiian chain, 184
 planations (guyots), 183, 184
- Seashells, pattern generation, 147-148
- Seiches,
 Lake Champlain, 253-254
 sea coasts, 252-253
- Seismic gaps, 211
- Seismic signals,
 bolide explosion, 258
 crustal cracks, 258
 crustal "music," 258
 exotic signals, 257-258
 ice quakes, 257
 periodic vibrations, 257
 pressure waves from Antarctica, 257
 quark-nugget passage, 258
 rock falls, 243, 258
 submarine "organ," 257
 submarine "trombone," 257
 (See also: Earthquakes, Sounds)
- Self-organization, 158, 160, 167
 (See also: Emergent properties)
- Seneca Guns, 259
- Sensed presence, 283-284
- Serrada-Captivara site, 28
- SETI, 171, 315, 316
 mystery signals, 316-317
- Sex, in airplanes, 103
- Sex ratios,
 humans, 102
 rodents, 121
- Sexual amnesia, 287
- Shadows,
 aircraft contrails, 264-265
 solar-eclipse bands, 264
- Shakespeare plays, authors, 40
- Sharks, hammerhead congregations, 140
- Shearwaters, attacking humans, 130
- Sheep,
 altruism, 120
 carnivory, 120
 intelligence, 120
 weight transient at death, 122
- Shell keys (Florida islands), 7
- Shells, cone, venoms, 146
- Ships, foundering in methane burps,
 178, 208
- Siberia, human place-of-origin, 30
- Shrimp,
 blind, deep-sea vents, 151, 146, 166,
 238
 eusocial, 144, 150
 eyes, 16 visual pigments, 149
 parasitizing sponges, 150
- Shroud of Turin,
 carbon dating, 301
 inscriptions, 41
- Singularities, in cosmology, 94, 95, 98
- Skeletons, human, anomalous
 Brazoria woman, 48
 Kennewick man, 47
 Luzia (Brazil), 48, 49
 Mongoloid (Brazil), 49
 North American, 47-48
 Penon woman-III, 48
 Polynesian, in New World, 48, 49
 Santa Rosa Island, 48
- Skimmers, vertical eye slit, 123
- Skin shedding, human, 102
- Skinks, speciation, 169
- Skulls, crystal, 102-103
- Sky, general transient brightening, 234
- Sleep,
 evolution, 268-269
 need for, 268-269
 origin, 268-269
 REM, 269
 unihemispherical, 268
 (See also: Dreams)
- Sleepwalking, 269
- Slime molds, 160
- Slths, giant, late survival, 126
- Smallpox,
 Australia, ancient, 43
- Iceland, 46
- Smelters, iron, Ohio, 4
- Snails, homing ability, 149
- Snakes,
 electrical sense, 137
 eye pupils, round, 123
 forked tongues, utility, 137
 gliding, 136
 poison evolution, 168
- Snow, marine, 93-95
 oddly shaped, 158-159
- Snow megadunes, 185
- Snowflakes,
 immense, 245
 origin of geometries, 232
 prismatic, 245
- Solar activity,
 correlated with mental illness, 279
 (See also: Geomagnetism)
- Solar system,
 "alien" planets, 77
 angular momentum, source, 77, 83
 chaotic nature, 59
 correlated with seed germination, 153
 instability, 59
 mirror-matter planet, 299
 molecular cloud, engulfed by, 87
 orbits, bizarre possibilities, 70
 related to human longevity, 107
- Solar wind,
 correlated with hallucinations, 274
 near-disappearance event, 81
- Solutrean hypothesis, 25, 50
- Soot, cosmic, 75
- SORRAT, apports (?), 284
- Sounds,
 auroral, 260
 associated with rock art, 14
 associated with stone circles, 15
 Barisal guns, 259
 booms, offshore, 259
 hums, persistent, 259-260
 ice-generated, 261
 in ancient stone chambers, 14
 meteoric, 71, 72
 musical sands, 260-261
 musical valleys, 261
 Seneca guns, 259
 subterranean "trombone," 257
 underground, straight-line, 257
 underwater types, 257
 underwater thumps, 257
 vibrations, exotic, 261
 waterfall-generated, 261
 weather valleys, 261
 (See also: Seismic signals)
- Space travel,
 gamma-ray-burst danger, 39
 hyperspace, 305
 solar-storm danger, 89
- Spaghetti, breaking phenomena, 307
- Spain,
 hydrometeors, 241
 impact event (1994), 177-178
 pyramids (Canary Islands), 14
- Sparks on beaches, 230
- Sparrows, house, play, 129-130
- Spears, ancient wooden, 55
- Speed-of-light, superluminal, 303
- Sperm,
 immense, 147
 kamikaze, 106, 133
 polymorphisms, 106
 processionary, 121
 wars, 106, 133, 161
- Spheres, stone, Costa Rica, 35
- Sphinx,
 age, 41
 riddles, 41-42
- Spices, in human evolution, 104
- Spiders,
 matiphagy, 145
 venoms, 146
- Spirit Pond inscriptions, 31-32
- Spirituality, measurement, 276
- Sponges,
 light pipes, 150
 parasitized by shrimp, 150
- Spontaneous human combustion, 114-115
- Spook Hill (Florida), 256, 303
- Spook lights (See: Nocturnal lights)
- Springs, mud, 199
- Sprites, 218-219
- Squid,
 jewel, two eye types, 150
 "love's arrow," 149
- Standing stones, problematical
 North Carolina, 9
 Tombs of the Genii, 20
- Stanton Drew, woodhenge, 13
- Staring experiments, 284-285
- Starlings, dead, mass fall, 133
- Stars,
 aberration, 83-84
 age, 84
 DI-Herculis, 83
 infrared shrouds, 84
 invisible, 87
 maser spots, 88
 meson crystals, 84
 quark, 84
 strange, 84
 supernovas, 82-83
 wrong-way, 85
 RXJ1856, 84
 3C58, 84
 21-micron mystery, 84
 (See also: Sun)
- Statuettes, Egyptian, in Mexico, 35
- Steady-state theory,
 first formulation, 93, 94, 99
 quasi-steady-state version, 94
- Stigmata, 277
- Stone, artificial
 basalt, 28
 Great Pyramid, 18
- Stone chambers,
 acoustics, 14
 Gungywamp, 2
 New Grange, 2, 14
 Upton, 2
- Stone circles,
 acoustics, 15
 Ohio, 3
 recumbent, 15
 (See also: Stonehenge)
- Stone masonry,
 Egyptian, 18-19
 Incan, 12
- Stone spheres,
 artificial, 35
 natural, 200
- Stonehenge,
 age, 12
 astronomical alignments, 13
 stones, transportation, 13
- Stones, large, transportation,
 Easter Island, 23
 Egyptian road, 19
 Ollantaytambo, 11
 Stonehenge, 12
- Stratigraphy, superficial deposits
 concretions, 200-201
 fossil beds, 199
 impact glasses, 196
 landslides, 203-204
 meteorite distribution, 193-194
 sandslides, 203-204
 tektite fields, 195-196
 tsunami deposits, 204
- Strokes,
 accent-changes, 274
 geographical zones, 113-114
- Subatomic particles,
 intelligent design, 171
 (See: specific particles)
- Subduction, critiques, 190
- Sudan, pyramids, 19
- Sun, astronomical phenomena,
 coronas, unusual, 80
 eclipses, 80-81
 flares and space travel, 82
 neutrino flux, 81
 radio emissions, 81-82
 south magnetic pole missing, 81
 stability, 82
 superflares, 82
 (See also: Eclipses, Sunspots)

- Sun, optical phenomena,
 blue flash, 263-264
 eclipses, 80-81
 green flash, 264
 pillars,
 red flash, 264
 solar-wind doldrum, 81
 (See also: Halos, Rainbows, etc.)
- Sunspots,
 correlated with planetary positions,
 82
 correlated with seed germination, 153
 Superluminary velocities, 95
 Supernovas,
 gamma-ray-burst sources, 89
 radiometric clocks, resetting, 55-56
 rise times, anomalous, 82
 1987A anomalies, 82-83
- Superorganisms,
 biofilms, 160
 Gaia, 159-169, 189, 289
 salps, 160
 slime molds, 160
 termite mounds, 160
- Surf, giant, 254
 Sylvanshine, 266
 Synthesis, 290
 Syphilis, global diffusion, 54
- T
- Taos hum, 259
 Tapeworms, human health, 115
 Tara, Irish henge site, 13
 Tattooing, diffusion, 46
 Te lapa, luminous phenomenon, 238
 Tear-of-death, 103
 Tears, human,
 chemical complexity, 104
- Tektites,
 age paradox, 195-195
 Australites, 180, 195
 missing crater, 180, 195
 Muong Nong, 195
- Telekinesis, Global Consciousness
 Project, 294
- Teleology, avian evolution, 135
 Telepathy,
 correlated with geomagnetism, 282
 Ganzfeld experiments, 281
 PEAR experiments, 284, 291, 294
 staring experiments, 284-285
- Temperature, terrestrial,
 correlated with moon, 248
- Termite mounds, as superorganisms,
 160
- Terra pratas, 11
 Terraforming planets, Mars, 68
 Tetraneutrons, 298
 Thermodynamics,
 "force" of entropy, 306-307
 wrong-way heat flow, 308
- Throat-singing, 105
 Thunder, falsetto, 243-244
 Thunderstorms,
 cyclic behavior, 249
 giant systems, 249
 green, 240
 lightning, abnormal, 218, 220
 radio bursts, 265
 stopping cars, 220
 (See also: Ball lightning, Lightning)
- Tiahuanaco site (Bolivia),
 metal clamps, 12
- Tickling, in humans, 103
 Time, quantized, 90-91
 Tobacco, ancient Egypt, 52
 Tombs of the Genii, 20
 Tonga, pigeon-snaring mounds, 23
 Tool-making, by chimpanzees, 29
- Topography,
 abyssal hills, 186
 craters, 174-180
 crevicular structure, 180-181
 features of great antiquity yet
 uneroded, 183
 flood debris, 186
 ice phenomena, 187-188
 lake basins, 179-180
 mounds, 182-186
 mountains, 183-184
 Nebraska sand hills, 185
 patterned ground, 185-186
 ridges and hills, 182-186
 sand dunes, 184-185
 seamounts, 183-184
 striped ground, 184
 tsunami deposits, 204
- Topper site (South Carolina), 24
- Tornados,
 anomalous waterspout, 247
 electrical phenomena, 207
 funnel structure, 247
 internal lightning, 247
 linked to oil deposits, 206
 luminosities, 247
- Transcendental experiences, 275
 Trans-Neptunian Objects (TNOs), 76-77
 (See also: Kuiper-Belt Objects (KBOs))
- Tree-of-Life, 170
- Trees,
 coughing, 152
 electromagnetic force correlated with
 growth, 153
 forest rings, 152
 intercommunication, 152
 lunar-cycle effects, 152-153
 square cross-section, 151
- Troposphere, rivers of moisture,
 239
- Tsunamis,
 debris deposits, 204
 Eltanin event, 204
 impact-induced, 204
 landslide-generated, 202-204
- Tuberculosis, megafauna extinction,
 126
- Tunguska event, 62, 79, 83, 174-175,
 202, 265
 afterglow, 174, 202, 265
 cause,
 meteor, 174
 mirror-matter, 87, 174
 terrestrial eruption, 174-175
 globules at site, 174-175
 magnetic storm, 202
 missing crater, 174
- Turin, Shroud, 41, 301
 Turkey, on Bayeux Tapestry, 41
- Turtles, leatherback,
 navigation, 137
 rectal gills, 137
- Twins, identical,
 accidents, 103
 simultaneous deaths, 107
- U
- UFOs,
 alien abductions and NDEs, 272, 274
 "best" cases, 319
 black discs (1867), 317
 circles of light, 229-230
 Arizona object, 318-319
 foo fighters, 229-230
 heat-radiating phenomena, 230
 Hessdalen phenomena, 226-227
 lights above thunderstorms, 218-219
 Lubbock event, 230
 monolithic object, 318
 Sasovo event, 175
 Spain, bright object and crater,
 177-178
 Tombaugh's sighting, 317
 unidentified lights, 231, 317-319
 unknown missile, 317-318
 V-shaped formation,
 (See also: Meteors, Nocturnal Lights)
- Unconsciousness, zombie agents, 289
- Universe,
 accelerating expansion, 96-97
 age, 99
 early structure, 92
 origin, 94, 95
 preferred direction, 92
 rotation, 98
 shadow universes, 97
 (See also: Anthropic Principle,
 Cosmology)
- Uranus, tilted magnetic field, 70
- V
- Vardøgr phenomena, 273
 Vents (See: Sea-floor vents)
- Venus,
 ashen-light phenomenon, 59-60
 metal-frosted mountains, 59
 possible bacteria in atmosphere, 146
 spoke system, 60
 terminator irregularities, 59
- Vibrations,
 Antarctic ice, 257
 elephant communication mode, 125
- Vikings,
 coon-cat introduction, 53-54
 in American Arctic, 3
 in Ireland, 40
 in Mexico, 34
 L'Anse aux Meadows site, 7
 Mexican clay head, 34-35
 mooring stones, 5-6
 mtDNA mutations after death, 169
 Spirit Pond inscription, 31-32
 syphilis carriers, 54
- Virtual universe, 315
- Viruses,
 cometary sources, 75
 high density in oceans, 157, 159
 human-diffusion markers, 40
- Vision, ultraviolet, birds, 134
- Visions,
 during NDEs, 272-273
 epiphanies, 275
 measuring beauty, 276
 measuring spirituality, 276
- Volcanos,
 correlated with El Nino, 211
 mud, 199, 208
 submarine, 211
- Voles, urine trails, 134
 Vortices, trailing, 249
 Voynich manuscript, 40
- W
- Wake Island, sea-level oscillations, 253
 Waldseemuller map, 38
 Walls, notable,
 Berkeley (East Bay), 8
 Bimini, 22
 British Dykes, 19
 East Bay (Berkeley), 8
 Kaimanawa (New Zealand), 31-32
 Middle East kites, 17
 Sungbo's Eredo (Africa), 19
- Water,
 aerial water-vapor "rivers," 239
 DHMO perils, 323
 in crevicular structures, 181
 in subducted slabs, 210
 psychokinetic effects on structure,
 293
 (See also: Hydrological phenomena,
 Oceans, Waves, etc.)
- Waterfalls, acoustic tones, 261
 Waterspouts, 241
 Watson Brake site (Louisiana), 6, 7
 Waves,
 bands, 251-252

- death, 253
 giant solitary, 251
 giant surf, 254
 increasing heights, Atlantic, 252
 internal, 253
 long-period oscillations, 253
 rogue, 251
 seiches, 252-254
 Weather phenomena,
 air blasts, from rock-falls, 248-249
 clouds, anomalous, 239-240
 downbursts, violent, 248
 dry fogs, 240
 dust veils, 240-241
 earthquake effects, 209, 248
 "falls" of anomalous objects, 242
 firestorms, 205, 249-250
 forecasting using the Pleiades, 54-55
 hail, anomalous, 243-245
 hydrometeors, 241
 snow, anomalous, 245
 temperature correlated with moon, 248
 thunderstorms, 218-220, 240, 249
 tornados, 247
 vortices, aircraft, 249
 white-sky phenomenon (1912), 241
 (See also: Climate, Lightning,
 Precipitation, Thunderstorms)
 Whales,
 beaked, acoustical pipes, 123
 sucking-in prey, 120, 120
 blue, acoustical navigation, 125
 color-vision loss, 122
 humpback, music, 125
 killer, attacking sperm whales, 120
 skeleton in diatomaceous earth, 198
 sperm, acoustical stunning of prey,
 120
 Whirlwinds, Mars, 68
 white water, 237-238
 Whittings, ocean, 255
 Will-o'-the-wisps, 208
 Wind wakes, Hawaii, 256
 Winds,
 downbursts, intense, 248
 infrasound source, 260
 Niagara Falls flow cessation, 256
 rock-fall, 248-249
 vortices, trailing aircraft, 249
 Wings, multiple inventions, 136
 (See also: Flight)
 Wolverines, 131
 Woodcocks, grunting for worms, 132
 Woodhenges,
 Cahokia, 13
 Stanton Drew, 13
 Woodpeckers, three-toed, 116
 Worms,
 annelid, compound eyes, 150
 grunting for, 103, 132
 tube, 148

X

X-rays, cometary, 75

Y

Yellowstone,
 Death Gulch, 208
 geysers, anomalous, 183, 256
 Yellowstone Lake, geothermal bulge,
 183
 Yosemite, rock fall, 248
 Yunaguni Island, undersea structure,
 22-23

Z

Zero-point energy, 95
 Zodiacs,
 Lascaux cave, 39
 Nazca lines, 37
 pit-type, 15-16
 Voynich manuscript, 40
 Zombie agents, 239
 Zonis,
 Asian innuendoes, 45-46
 physical characteristics, 45-46

#

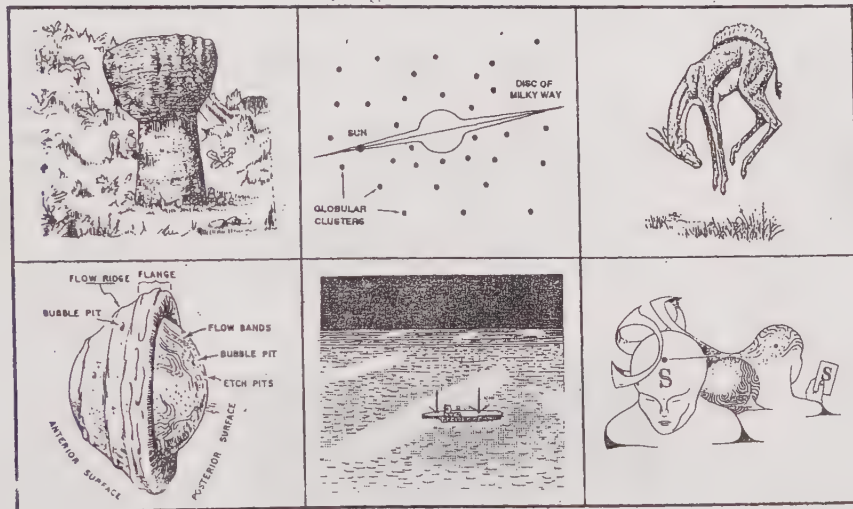
9/11 event, effect on random-number
 generators, 294

SCIENCE FRONTIERS:

SOME ANOMALIES AND CURIOSITIES OF NATURE

COMPILED BY:

WILLIAM R. CORLISS



STILL AVAILABLE

The first volume of SCIENCE FRONTIERS: Some Anomalies and Curiosities of Nature contains the first 86 issues of the newsletter SCIENCE FRONTIERS. It covers the period 1977-1994

SOME STATISTICS

356 pp., paperback, \$18.95p
437 illus., large index, 1994,
1500+ references, 8½x11 format,
ISBN 0-915554-28-3

REVIEWERS' COMMENTS

This fun-to-read book may lead to some new scientific solutions through questioning the phenomena presented. SCIENCE BOOKS & FILMS.

But Corliss subscribes to a higher goal, believing that it is the exceptional event, not the ordinary one, that frequently holds the key to the deeper workings of nature.
USA TODAY

LIST OF PROJECT PUBLICATIONS

Meaning of symbols following prices:

- p trade paperback
- x photocopied classic bound in heavy paper covers
- r photocopied report
- s sourcebook (notebook format, all volumes except E1 are now photocopied with handlettered spines)

Prices lacking above symbols are trade hardcovers.

ARCHEOLOGY

ANCIENT MAN: A Handbook of Puzzling Artifacts
W.R. Corliss, 792 pp., 1978, \$23.95

ANCIENT INFRASTRUCTURE: Remarkable Roads, Mines, Mounds, Stone Circles
W.R. Corliss, 412pp., 1999, \$24.95

ANCIENT STRUCTURES: Remarkable Pyramids, Forts, Towers, Stone Chambers, Cities, Complexes
W.R. Corliss, 337pp., 2001, \$24.95

STRANGE ARTIFACTS: A Sourcebook on Ancient Man, W.R. Corliss
Vol. M1, 1974, 268 pp. \$16.95s
Vol. M2, 1976, 293 pp. \$16.95s

ARCHEOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: SMALL ARTIFACTS. Bone, Stone, Metal Artifacts, High Technology
W.R. Corliss, 325 pp., 2003, \$24.95



La Cumbre, ancient Peru's Intervally Canal, was designed to bring water from the mountains into the Moche Valley. Some 50 miles long, it was actually an aqueduct in some places (as above), rising 70 feet above the ground. (From: Ancient Infrastructure)

ANCIENT MONUMENTS OF THE MISSISSIPPI VALLEY
E.G. Squier and E.H. Davis, 376 pp., 1848, \$29.95x

RUDE STONE MONUMENTS IN ALL COUNTRIES: Their Age and Uses
J. Fergusson, 1872, 578 pp., \$26.95x

ABORIGINAL REMAINS OF TENNESSEE
J. Jones, 1880, 176 pp., \$18.95x
"Pigmy" graves, Stone Fort, etc.

ABORIGINAL MONUMENTS OF THE STATE OF NEW YORK
E.G. Squier, 1849, 193 pp., \$18.95x

LEGENDARY ISLANDS OF THE ATLANTIC
W.H. Babcock, 196 pp., 1922, \$14.95x
Hy Brazil and other lost islands.

ASTRONOMY

MYSTERIOUS UNIVERSE: A Handbook of Astronomical Anomalies
W.R. Corliss, 716 pp., 1979, \$19.95

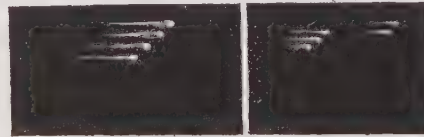
THE MOON AND THE PLANETS
W.R. Corliss, 383 pp., 1985, \$18.95

THE SUN AND SOLAR SYSTEM DEBRIS
W.R. Corliss, 288 pp., 1986, \$17.95

STARS, GALAXIES, COSMOS
W.R. Corliss, 246 pp., 1987, \$17.95

STRANGE UNIVERSE: A Sourcebook of Curious Astronomical Observations
Vol. A1, 1975, 285 pp. \$16.95s
Vol. A2, 1977, 288 pp. \$16.95s

OBSERVATIONS ON THE METEORS OF NOVEMBER 13TH, 1833
D. Olmstead, 90 pp., 1834, \$7.00r
A spectacular bombardment



During the astounding meteor procession of February 9, 1913, stately formations of meteors cruised deliberately across the North American skies. (From: The Sun and Solar System Debris)

CHRONOLOGICAL CATALOG OF REPORTED LUNAR EVENTS
B.M. Middlehurst, 59 pp., 1968, \$8.00r
Unexplained lights, obscurations

ON THE ENIGMATIC 'SIBERIAN DARKNESS' OF 18 SEPTEMBER 1938
Translation of a report from a Russian University, 8 pp., \$3.00r

BIOLOGY

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: HUMANS I
W.R. Corliss, 304 pp., 1992, \$19.95

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: HUMANS II
W.R. Corliss, 297 pp., 1993, \$19.95

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: HUMANS III
W.R. Corliss, 212 pp., 1994, \$19.95

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: MAMMALS I
W.R. Corliss, 292 pp., 1995, \$21.95

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: MAMMALS II
W.R. Corliss, 324 pp., 1996, \$21.95

BIOLOGICAL ANOMALIES: BIRDS
W.R. Corliss, 486pp., 1998, \$27.50

DARWIN'S CREATION MYTH: What It Is; Why It Has Proved "Unfit"; and Why It Survives
A. Mebane, 1994, 80 pp., \$7.95p



The Papuan Frogmouth is said to emit an odor from its mouth that attracts flies into it! (From: Biological Anomalie Birds)

GEOLOGY

CAROLINA BAYS, MIMA MOUNDS, SUBMARINE CANYONS
W.R. Corliss, 245 pp., 1988, \$17.95

ANOMALIES IN GEOLOGY: PHYSICAL, CHEMICAL, BIOLOGICAL
W.R. Corliss, 335 pp., 1989, \$18.95

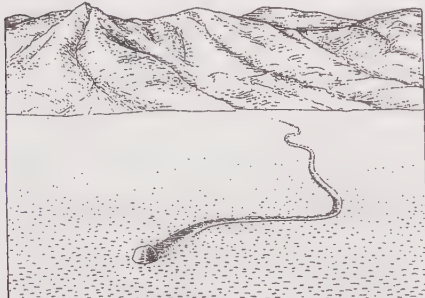
NEGLECTED GEOLOGICAL ANOMALIES
W.R. Corliss, 333 pp., 1990, \$18.95

INNER EARTH: A SEARCH FOR ANOMALIES
W.R. Corliss, 230 pp., 1991, \$18.95

STRANGE PLANET: A Sourcebook of Unusual Geological Facts
Vol. E1, 1975, 289 pp. \$16.95s
Vol. E2, 1978, 269 pp. \$16.95s

THE MAMMOTH AND THE FLOOD: An Attempt to Confront the Theory of Uniformity with the Facts of Recent Geology
 H.H. Howorth, 1887, 498 pp., \$23.50x
 A great geological classic

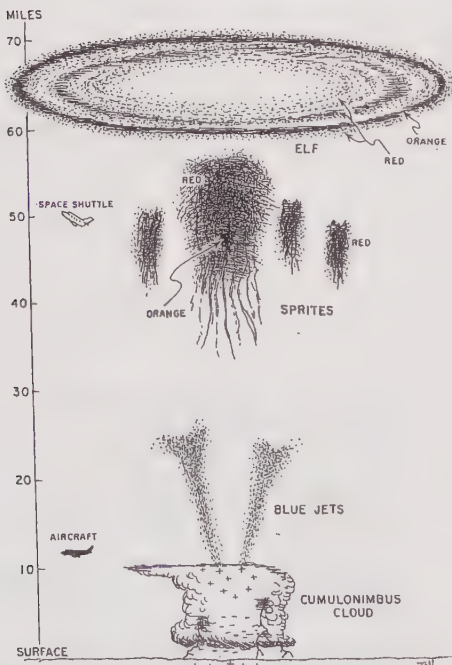
EVOLUTIONARY GEOLOGY AND THE NEW CATASTROPHISM
 G.M. Price, 1926, 352 pp., \$18.95x
 An early creationist challenge to geologists



A sinuous, 250-meter-long path created by a sliding rock at Racetrack Playa, California. (From: *Neglected Geological Anomalies*)

GEOPHYSICS

REMARKABLE LUMINOUS PHENOMENA IN NATURE: A Catalog of Geophysical Anomalies
 W.R. Corliss, compiler
 419 + vi pp., 2001, \$24.95



Composite sketch of three currently recognized types of luminous phenomena sometimes occurring above thunderstorms. (From: *Remarkable Luminous Phenomena in Nature*)

LIGHTNING, AURORAS, NOCTURNAL LIGHTS
 W.R. Corliss, 248 pp., 1982, \$16.95p

TORNADOS, DARK DAYS, ANOMALOUS PRECIPITATION
 W.R. Corliss, 202 pp., 1983, \$16.95

EARTHQUAKES, TIDES, UNIDENTIFIED SOUNDS
 W.R. Corliss, 320 pp., 1983, \$16.95p

RARE HALOS, MIRAGES, ANOMALOUS RAINBOWS
 W.R. Corliss, 244 pp., 1984, \$16.95

STRANGE PHENOMENA: A Sourcebook of Unusual Natural Phenomena
 W.R. Corliss
 vol. G1, 1974, 277 p. \$16.95s
 vol. G2, 1974, 270 p. \$16.95s

THE AERIAL WORLD
 G. Hartwig, 1886, 560 pp., \$26.95x
 Immense compilation of strange luminous phenomena, strange weather, etc.

THE NEW MADRID EARTHQUAKE
 M.L. Fuller, 119 pp., 1912, \$9.00r
 Classic scientific report on this great upheaval

SHOWERS OF ORGANIC MATTER
 W.L. McAtee, 1917, plus
RAINS OF FISHES
 E.W. Gudger, 1921, 21 pp., \$4.00r

ORIGIN OF THE BROWN MOUNTAIN LIGHTS IN NORTH CAROLINA
 G.R. Mansfield, 18 pp., 1971, \$4.00r

ON THE ENIGMATIC 'SIBERIAN DARKNESS' OF 18 SEPTEMBER 1938
 Y.M. Emel'yanov, 8 pp., 1938, \$3.00r

THE BARISAL GUNS AND SIMILAR NATURAL EXPLOSIVE SOUNDS
 H.S. Olcott, 25 pp., 1888, \$4.00r

PSYCHOLOGY

STRANGE MINDS: A Sourcebook of Unusual Mental Phenomena
 Vol. P1, 1976, 291 pp. \$16.95s

PSYCHOLOGICAL ASPECTS OF THE WELSH REVIVAL
 A.T. Fryer, 82 pp, 1905 \$7.00r
 Many anomalous luminous phenomena reported by participants.

GENERAL ANOMALISTICS

SCIENCE FRONTIERS: Some Anomalies and Curiosities of Nature
 W.R. Corliss, 356 pp., 1994, \$18.95p
 First 86 issues of *Science Frontiers* categorized with comments

SCIENTIFIC ANOMALIES AND OTHER PROVOCATIVE PHENOMENA: An Annotated Outline of 6,000 Entries.
 W.R. Corliss, 300 pp., 2003, \$17.95p
 A comprehensive guide to the anomalies collected during a 40-year search of the science literature.

FORTEAN SOCIETY MAGAZINE/DOUBT
 Nos. 1-61 (976pp.) \$114.70x
 (photocopied in six volumes bound in heavy printed covers)

ADDITIONAL INFORMATION ON OUR WEBSITE:

www.science-frontiers.com

OR WRITE:

Sourcebook Project
 P.O. Box 107
 Glen Arm, MD 21057 USA

"ROUND ABOUT THE ACCREDITED AND ORDERLY FACTS OF EVERY SCIENCE THERE EVER FLOATS A SORT OF DUST-CLOUD OF EXCEPTIONAL OBSERVATIONS, OF OCCURRENCES MINUTE AND IRREGULAR AND SELDOM MET WITH, WHICH IT ALWAYS PROVES MORE EASY TO IGNORE THAN TO ATTEND TO ANYONE WILL RENOVATE HIS SCIENCE WHO WILL STEADILY LOOK AFTER THE IRREGULAR PHENOMENA. AND WHEN THE SCIENCE IS RENEWED, ITS NEW FORMULAS OFTEN HAVE MORE OF THE VOICE OF THE EXCEPTIONS IN THEM THAN OF WHAT WERE SUPPOSED TO BE THE RULES."

WILLIAM JAMES

ISBN 0-915554-47-X



9 780915 554478